

**MINUTES**  
**of the**  
**THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**of the**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**IN AMERICA**

Part I  
DIRECTORY  
OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

Part II  
JOURNAL

Part III  
APPENDICES

Part IV  
CORRECTIONS TO  
PREVIOUS MINUTES

Part V  
INDEX

**June 7-10, 2011**  
**Virginia Beach, Virginia**

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* are published by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and distributed by the Committee on Christian Education and Publications.

**39<sup>th</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES:**  
Proposed Amendments to *BCO*: *BCO 12-4; 19-11*

**THE NEXT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:**  
Tuesday, June 19, through Friday, June 22, 2012  
Louisville, Kentucky

If your Presbytery would like to learn more about hosting a General Assembly,  
contact the PCA Stated Clerk's office at 678-825-1000.

**Order from:** Committee on Christian Education and Publications  
PCA Bookstore  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102A  
Lawrenceville, Georgia 30043-8143  
E-mail: [bookstore@pcanet.org](mailto:bookstore@pcanet.org)  
Phone: 1-800-283-1357  
Web: [www.cepbookstore.com](http://www.cepbookstore.com)

Copyright 2011<sup>©</sup>  
Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly  
of the Presbyterian Church in America

**All rights reserved.**  
*Minutes of the Thirty-Ninth General Assembly*  
Published by the Presbyterian Church in America  
Lawrenceville, Georgia  
2011

# MINUTES OF THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

## **PART I DIRECTORY**

I.	Officers of the General Assembly .....	5
II.	Ministries of the General Assembly .....	6
III.	Permanent Committees.....	7
IV.	Agencies .....	10
V.	Special Committees .....	13
VI.	Standing Judicial Commission .....	14
VII.	Ad Interim Committees .....	14

## **PART II JOURNAL** ..... 15

## **PART III APPENDICES** ..... 73

### **PERMANENT COMMITTEE AND AGENCY REPORTS**

APPENDIX A	Stated Clerk .....	75
APPENDIX B	Board of Directors .....	119
APPENDIX C	Administrative Committee.....	125
APPENDIX D	Christian Education and Publications.....	231
APPENDIX E	Covenant College.....	237
APPENDIX F	Covenant Theological Seminary.....	255
APPENDIX G	Mission to North America .....	277
APPENDIX H	Mission to the World .....	299
APPENDIX I	PCA Foundation .....	321
APPENDIX J	PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. ....	325
APPENDIX K	Reformed University Ministries .....	333
APPENDIX L	Ridge Haven .....	349

### **SPECIAL COMMITTEE REPORTS**

ADDENDIX M	Cooperative Ministries Committee.....	353
APPENDIX N	Interchurch Relations Committee .....	359
APPENDIX O	Committee on Constitutional Business.....	389
APPENDIX P	Nominating Committee.....	393
APPENDIX Q	Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.....	433
APPENDIX R	Theological Examining Committee .....	495

**CONTENTS (Continued)**

**OTHER REPORTS**

APPENDIX S Attendance Report .....497  
APPENDIX T Standing Judicial Commission .....527  
APPENDIX U Committee on Thanks .....607

**OVERTURES AND COMMUNICATIONS**

APPENDIX V Overtures 1-15 .....609  
APPENDIX W Communications 1-4 .....637

**WORSHIP SERVICE**

APPENDIX X Tuesday Evening Worship.....651

**PART IV CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES .....659**

**PART V REFERENCES AND INDEX**

Docket .....661  
Quick Reference of Sessions and Section Headings.....667  
Index .....669

## SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

ASSEMBLY	YEAR	NAME	PLACE OF ASSEMBLY
1 <sup>st</sup>	1973	RE W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2 <sup>nd</sup>	1974	TE Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3 <sup>rd</sup>	1975	RE Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4 <sup>th</sup>	1976	TE William A. McIlwaine	Greenville, SC
5 <sup>th</sup>	1977	RE John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6 <sup>th</sup>	1978	TE G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7 <sup>th</sup>	1979	RE William F. Joseph Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8 <sup>th</sup>	1980	TE Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9 <sup>th</sup>	1981	RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Fort Lauderdale, FL
10 <sup>th</sup>	1982	TE R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11 <sup>th</sup>	1983	RE L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12 <sup>th</sup>	1984	TE James M. Baird Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13 <sup>th</sup>	1985	RE Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14 <sup>th</sup>	1986	TE Frank M. Barker Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15 <sup>th</sup>	1987	RE Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16 <sup>th</sup>	1988	TE D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17 <sup>th</sup>	1989	RE John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA
18 <sup>th</sup>	1990	TE Cortez A. Cooper Jr.	Atlanta, GA
19 <sup>th</sup>	1991	RE Mark Belz	Birmingham, AL
20 <sup>th</sup>	1992	TE W. Wilson Benton Jr.	Roanoke, VA
21 <sup>st</sup>	1993	RE G. Richard Hostetter	Columbia, SC
22 <sup>nd</sup>	1994	TE William S. Barker II	Atlanta, GA
23 <sup>rd</sup>	1995	RE Frank A. Brock	Dallas, TX
24 <sup>th</sup>	1996	TE Charles A. McGowan	Fort Lauderdale, FL
25 <sup>th</sup>	1997	RE Samuel J. Duncan	Colorado Springs, CO
26 <sup>th</sup>	1998	TE Kennedy Smartt	St. Louis, MO
		TE Donald B. Patterson (Honorary)	
27 <sup>th</sup>	1999	RE Thomas F. Leopard	Louisville, KY
28 <sup>th</sup>	2000	TE Morton H. Smith	Tampa, FL
29 <sup>th</sup>	2001	RE Stephen M. Fox	Dallas, TX
30 <sup>th</sup>	2002	TE Joseph F. "Skip" Ryan	Birmingham, AL
31 <sup>st</sup>	2003	RE Joel Belz	Charlotte, NC
32 <sup>nd</sup>	2004	TE J. Ligon Duncan III	Pittsburgh, PA
33 <sup>rd</sup>	2005	RE Howard Q. Davis Jr.	Chattanooga, TN
34 <sup>th</sup>	2006	TE Dominic A. Aquila	Atlanta, GA
35 <sup>th</sup>	2007	RE E. J. Nusbaum	Memphis, TN
36 <sup>th</sup>	2008	TE Paul D. Kooistra	Dallas, TX
37 <sup>th</sup>	2009	RE Bradford L. "Brad" Bradley	Orlando, FL
38 <sup>th</sup>	2010	TE Harry L. Reeder III	Nashville, TN
39 <sup>th</sup>	2011	RE Daniel A. Carrell	Virginia Beach, VA

## SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS

### YEARS

1973 - 1988

1988 - 1998

1998 -

### NAME

TE Morton H. Smith

TE Paul R. Gilchrist

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.

## **PART I**

# **DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES 2010-2011**

### **I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

#### **Moderator**

RE Daniel A. Carrell  
c/o Carrell Blanton Garrett & Van Horn, PLC  
7275 Glen Forest Drive, Suite 310  
Richmond, VA 23226  
Phone: 804-285-7900 (Ext. 2)  
E-mail: [dancarrell@carrellblanton.com](mailto:dancarrell@carrellblanton.com)

#### **Stated Clerk**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1000  
Fax: 678-825-1001  
E-mail: [ac@pcanet.org](mailto:ac@pcanet.org)

## II. MINISTRIES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### **Administration**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1000  
Fax: 678-825-1001  
E-mail: ac@pcanet.org

### **Christian Education and Publications**

TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1100  
Fax: 678-825-1101  
E-mail: cdunahoo@pcanet.org

### **Covenant College**

RE Niel Nielson, President  
14049 Scenic Highway  
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-4164  
Phone: 706-419-1117  
Fax: 706-419-2255  
E-mail: nielson@covenant.edu

### **Covenant Theological Seminary**

TE Bryan Chapell, President  
12330 Conway Road  
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609  
Phone: 314-434-4044, ext. 4243  
Fax: 314-434-4819  
E-mail: bryan.chapell@covenantseminary.edu

### **Mission to North America**

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 101  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1200  
Fax: 678-825-1201  
E-mail: jbland@pcanet.org

### **Mission to the World**

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator  
1600 North Brown Road  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8141  
Phone: 678-823-0004  
Fax: 678-823-0027  
E-mail: info@mtw.org

### **PCA Foundation, Inc.**

RE Randel N. Stair, President  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 103  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1040  
Fax: 678-825-1041  
E-mail: rstair@pcanet.org

### **PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

RE Gary D. Campbell, President  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 106  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1260  
Fax: 678-825-1261  
E-mail: gcampbell@pcanet.org

### **Reformed University Ministries**

TE Rod S. Mays, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 104  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1070  
Fax: 678-825-1071  
E-mail: rmays@pcanet.org

### **Ridge Haven**

RE Wallace Anderson, Executive Director  
215 Ridge Haven Road  
Brevard, NC 28712  
Phone: 828-862-3916  
Fax: 828-884-6988  
E-mail: wallace@ridgehaven.org



DIRECTORY

**III. PERMANENT COMMITTEES  
(2011-2012)**

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Robert F. Brunson **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE David V. Silvernail Jr.

**SECRETARY:** RE Richard Heydt

**Class of 2015**

TE David W. Hall, NW Georgia  
RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro  
RE William Mitchell, Ascension

**Class of 2014**

TE John S. Batusic, Georgia Foothills  
RE William L. Hatcher, Savannah River  
TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel

**Class of 2013**

TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac  
RE William F. Joseph Jr., SE Alabama

**Class of 2012**

TE Robert F. Brunson, Suncoast Florida  
RE Richard Heydt, Westminster  
TE Timothy P. Diehl, Iowa

**Alternates**

TE Jeffrey Daniel Ferguson, Fellowship  
RE John Pickering, Evangel

**Chairman of Committee or Board, or Designate**

TE W. Scott Barber, Providence  
Christian Education and Publications  
RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills  
Covenant College

TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri  
Mission to North America  
RE Scott M. Allen, Georgia Foothills  
Covenant Theological Seminary

TE James Archie Moore Jr., Calvary  
Mission to the World  
TE David H. Clelland, North Texas  
PCA Foundation

TE Thomas K. Cannon, Evangel  
Reformed University Ministries  
RE M. Ross Walters, Calvary  
PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

TE Richard O. Smith, Central Georgia  
Ridge Haven

Advisory Members:  
RE Doug Williams, Metro Atlanta

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE W. Scott Barber      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE George C. Fuller

**SECRETARY:** TE L. William Hesterberg

**Class of 2016**

TE Don K. Clements, Blue Ridge      RE William Stanway, Grace  
RE Gary White, Southeast Alabama

**Class of 2015**

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana      RE Richard Brown, Eastern Pennsylvania  
TE Winston Maddox, Southwest

**Class of 2014**

TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey      RE Warren Jackson, NW Georgia  
RE Mike Simpson, South Texas

**Class of 2013**

TE W. Michael McCrocklin, Rocky Mountain      RE J. Lightsey Wallace Jr., Potomac  
TE Barksdale M. Pullen III, Gulf Coast

**Class of 2012**

TE E. Marvin Padgett Jr., Nashville      RE Charles W. Gibson, Evangel  
TE W. Scott Barber\*, Providence  
(\*ordained as TE after being elected to serve as RE in the class of 2012)

**Alternates**

TE David L. Stewart, Northern New England      RE Gerald Koerkenmeier, Illiana

**Advisory Members**

TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana      RE Niel Nielson, Tennessee Valley

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Philip D. Douglass      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Douglas Domin

**SECRETARY:** RE Eugene Betts

**Class of 2016**

TE Hunter Townsend Brewer, MS Valley      RE Eugene Betts, Savannah River  
TE Jason Mather, Pacific

**Class of 2015**

TE Terry O. Traylor, Philadelphia      RE Cecil Patterson Jr., North Florida  
RE Robert Sawyer, Southern New England

**Class of 2014**

TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri      RE Don G. Breazeale, Mississippi Valley  
TE Thurman L. Williams, Chesapeake

**Class of 2013**

TE Jeffrey T. Elliott, James River      RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage  
RE Bill Thomas, North Texas

**Class of 2012**

TE Gary Ransom Cox, Ohio Valley      RE Donald German, Houston Metro  
TE Douglas C. Domin, N. New England

**Alternates**

TE Donald H. Ward Jr., Blue Ridge      RE Frank Griffith, Calvary

DIRECTORY

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Joseph L. Creech      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Marvin J. Bates III  
**SECRETARY:** RE Michael K. Alston      **TREASURER:** RE Joe E. Timberlake III

**Class of 2016**

TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage      RE Jim Froehlich, Georgia Foothills  
TE Bruce A. McDowell, Philadelphia

**Class of 2015**

TE Marvin J. Bates III, Rocky Mountain      RE David L. Franklin, North Texas  
RE Edward J. Lang, Chesapeake

**Class of 2014**

TE Ruffin Alphin, James River      RE Norman Leo Mooney, Missouri  
TE Joseph L. Creech, Central Florida

**Class of 2013**

TE James Archie Moore Jr., Calvary      RE Bashir Khan, Potomac  
RE Joe E. Timberlake III, Central Georgia

**Class of 2012**

TE D. Clair Davis, North Texas      RE Michael K. Alston, Tennessee Valley  
RE W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel

**Alternates**

TE Troy Albee, Southern New England      RE Keith R. Bucklen, Susquehanna Valley

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Thomas K. Cannon      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Scott P. Magnuson  
**SECRETARY:** TE Edward W. Dunnington

**Class of 2016**

TE M. Marshall Brown, Pacific      RE Guice Slawson Jr., Southeast Alabama  
TE Edward W. Dunnington, Blue Ridge

**Class of 2015**

TE Martin S.C. "Mike" Biggs, North Texas      RE Scott P. Magnuson, Pittsburgh  
RE Jon Richards, Georgia Foothills

**Class of 2014**

TE Paul L. Bankson, Central Georgia      RE Melton Duncan, Calvary  
TE Thomas K. Cannon, Evangel

**Class of 2013**

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary      RE Niles McNeel, Mississippi Valley  
RE Wes Richardson, Northwest Georgia

**Class of 2012**

TE Joe P. Easterling, Central Georgia      RE Mark Saltsman, Northern New England  
TE Tony Phelps, Southern New England

**Alternates**

TE William F. Joseph III, Mississippi Valley      RE Mark Bakker, Calvary

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**IV. AGENCIES**

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Martin A. Moore    **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE R. Craig Wood

**SECRETARY:** TE Robert S. Rayburn    **TREASURER:** RE Timothy Pappas

**Class of 2015**

TE Julian C. Russell, North Texas	RE T. March Bell, Potomac
TE Stephen E. Smallman Jr., Chesapeake	RE Mark Griggs, Tennessee Valley
	RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant
	RE Timothy Pappas, South Florida
	RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

**Class of 2014**

TE A. Craig Troxel, OPC	RE Richard T. Bowser, Eastern Carolina
	RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast Florida
	RE David F. Byers Jr., Evangel
	RE Charles R. Cox, Suncoast Florida
	RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri
	RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills

**Class of 2013**

TE Robert E. Davis, Blue Ridge	RE Gary Haluska, Northern Illinois
TE William Yong Jin, Korean Capital	RE Stephen R. Nielson, North Texas
TE A. Randy Nabors, Tennessee Valley	
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific Northwest	
TE T. David Rountree, Calvary	

**Class of 2012**

TE J. Render Caines, Tennessee Valley	RE Joel Belz, Western Carolina
TE Michael L. Jones, Evangel	RE James R. Jolly, Tennessee Valley
TE Robert A. Petterson, Suncoast Florida	RE Peter B. Polk, Chesapeake
	RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake

DIRECTORY

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE William B. French    **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Frank Wicks Jr.

**SECRETARY:** RE Mark Ensio    **TREASURER:** RE Craig Stephenson

**Class of 2015**

TE Christopher Harper, Siouxslands  
TE C. Scott Parsons, Tennessee Valley

RE Samuel Graham, Covenant  
RE Miles Gresham, Evangel  
RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, Central Georgia  
RE Ron McNalley, North Texas

**Class of 2014**

TE John K. Haralson Jr., Pacific Northwest  
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage

RE Scott M. Allen, Georgia Foothills  
RE Robert E. Hamby, Calvary  
RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro  
RE Gif Thornton, Nashville

**Class of 2013**

TE William L. Boyd, South Texas  
TE Joseph V. Novenson, Tennessee Valley

RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. Valley  
RE Steve Thompson, Rocky Mountain  
RE Frank Wicks Jr., Missouri  
RE John Halsey Wood, Evangel

**Class of 2012**

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel  
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Calvary

RE Mark Ensio, Southwest  
RE William B. French, Missouri  
RE Edward S. Harris, Missouri  
RE Craig Stephenson, Eastern Carolina

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF PCA FOUNDATION**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE David H. Clelland    **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE John N. Albritton Jr.

**SECRETARY:** RE Russell Trapp

**Class of 2015**

DE John F. Schoone, Metro Atlanta  
RE William O. Stone Jr., Mississippi Valley  
RE Daniel M. Wykoff, Georgia Foothills

**Class of 2014**

TE Steven D. Froehlich, New York State

RE John N. Albritton Jr., Southeast Alabama

**Class of 2013**

TE Dave Clelland, North Texas

RE Eric H. Halvorson, Pacific  
RE Robbin Morton, Central Georgia

**Class of 2012**

DE James Ewoldt, Missouri  
RE Russell Trapp, Providence

**Advisory Members**

TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta  
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Craig L. Branson **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Mark Miller

**SECRETARY:** TE Jonathan B. Medlock

**TREASURER:** RE Paul A Fullerton

**Class of 2015**

RE Thomas W. Harris, Evangel  
RE J. Kenneth McCarty, North Texas  
RE John A. Williamson, Evangel

**Class of 2014**

RE William H. Brockman, Potomac  
RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Savannah River  
RE Mark Miller, Evangel

**Class of 2013**

RE M. Ross Walters, Calvary  
RE Paul A. Fullerton, S. New England  
RE Glenn Fogle, Heartland

**Class of 2012**

TE Craig L. Branson, South Florida  
TE Jonathan B. Medlock, N. California  
RE Carl A. Margenau, Western Carolina

**Advisory Members**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills  
Randy Kirkland, Missouri  
RE John Mardirosian, New Jersey

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**PRESIDENT:** RE Eugene H. Friedline **VICE PRESIDENT:** TE J. Paul Poyner III

**SECRETARY:** TE Richard J. Lindsay

**Class of 2016**

TE H. Andrew Silman, Western Carolina  
RE Dan Neilson, Savannah River

**Class of 2015**

TE Benjamin Robertson, James River  
RE Kim Conner, Calvary

**Class of 2014**

TE Cornelius J. Ganzel Jr., Central Florida  
TE Richard O. Smith, Central Georgia

**Class of 2013**

TE Howard A. Eyrich, Evangel  
RE Eugene H. Friedline, James River

**Class of 2012**

TE Richard J. Lindsay, Fellowship  
TE J. Paul Poyner III, Palmetto

**Advisory Members**

TE James C. Bland III, Houston Metro  
TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Metro Atlanta  
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior  
TE Rod S. Mays, Calvary  
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

DIRECTORY

**V. SPECIAL COMMITTEES**

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**CONVENER:** RE Terry Eves      **SECRETARY:** TE Guy Richard

TE David O. Filson, Nashville      **Class of 2014**  
RE Elbert Mullis Jr., Evangel

TE Guy Richard, Grace      **Class of 2013**  
RE Terry Eves, Calvary

TE Joel Keith Kavanaugh, Westminster      **Class of 2012**  
RE Andrew Belz, Iowa

TE P. Clay Holland, Houston Metro      **Alternates**  
RE Philip Shroyer, Grace

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE EJ Nusbaum      **SECRETARY:** RE Sean Lucas

TE David H. Miner, Metropolitan New York      **Class of 2015**  
RE David Snoke, Pittsburgh

TE Sean M. Lucas, Grace      **Class of 2014**  
RE John Bise, Providence

TE Mark A. Rowden, Southwest      **Class of 2013**  
RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship

TE T. David Gordon, Ascension      **Class of 2012**  
RE E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain

TE Arthur Sartorius, Siouxlands      **Alternates**  
RE Philip Temple, Calvary

**COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Irfon Hughes      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Craig Higgins  
**SECRETARY:** RE James C. Richardson

TE Richard S. Lints, S. New England      **Class of 2014**  
RE Chris Shoemaker, S. New England

TE Craig R. Higgins, Metropolitan New York      **Class of 2013**  
RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

TE R. Irfon Hughes, Central Carolina      **Class of 2012**  
RE James C. Richardson, Gulf Coast

TE Sang Yong Park, Korean Eastern      **Alternates**  
Vacant

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills      **Ex-Officio**

**Advisory Member**  
William Goodman

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**VI. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE E. C. Burnett    **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE John W. White  
**SECRETARY:** TE Fred Greco    **ASST. SECRETARY:** RE Terry Jones

**Class of 2015**

TE Brian Lee, Korean Eastern	RE Howie Donahoe, Pacific Northwest
TE William R. Lyle, Suncoast Florida	RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace
TE Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake	RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Louisiana

**Class of 2014**

TE Bryan S. Chapell, Illiana	RE Daniel Carrell, James River
TE Paul B. Fowler, Gulf Coast	RE Bruce Terrell, Metropolitan New York
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville	RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

**Class of 2013**

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mountain	RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., North Texas
TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel
TE Danny Shuffield, South Texas	RE Jeffrey Owen, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2012**

TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac	RE E. C. Burnett, Calvary
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Covenant	RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri
TE Jeffrey D. Hutchinson, W. Carolina	RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension

**Clerk of the Commission**

TE L. Roy Taylor, Georgia Foothills

**VII. AD INTERIM COMMITTEES**

**AD INTERIM STUDY COMMITTEE ON INSIDER MOVEMENTS**

**CONVENER:** TE Wade Bradshaw

TE Wade Bradshaw, Blue Ridge	RE Robert Berman, Tennessee Valley
TE David B. Garner, Philadelphia Metro West	RE Jonathan Mitchell, Eastern Carolina
TE Nabeel T. Jabbour, Rocky Mountain	
TE William Nikides, Rocky Mountain	



## **PART II JOURNAL**

### **MINUTES OF THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**First Session - Tuesday Evening  
June 7, 2011**

#### **39-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship**

The Thirty-Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America gathered for the opening worship service at 7:30 p.m. on Tuesday, June 7, 2011 at Virginia Beach Convention Center at Virginia Beach, Virginia. Moderator TE Harry Reeder called the Assembly to order for worship (see Appendix X, p. 651). TE James Baird led the Assembly in prayer.

Following worship, the Assembly recessed at 9:20 p.m. to reconvene at 9:35 p.m.

#### **39-2 Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment**

The Moderator reconvened the Assembly at 9:35 p.m. for business with prayer by TE Patrick J. Womack. The Moderator declared a quorum present with 265 Ruling Elders and 835 Teaching Elders (1100 total) enrolled.

For the complete Attendance Report, which includes the following numbers, see Appendix S, p. 497.

<b>Total Number of Teaching Elders:</b>	<b>901</b>
<b>Total Number of Ruling Elders:</b>	<b>282</b>
<b>Total Enrollment:</b>	<b>1,183</b>
<b>Churches Represented:</b>	<b>667</b>
<b>Presbyteries Represented:</b>	<b>77</b>

#### **39-3 Election of Moderator**

The Moderator opened the floor for nominations for Moderator of the Thirty-Ninth General Assembly. RE Samuel J. Duncan placed in nomination RE E.C. Burnett III. RE E. J. Nusbaum placed in nomination RE Daniel A. Carrell. Nominations were closed, and during the ballot voting several announcements were made and prayer offered by TE L. Roy Taylor. RE Carrell was elected by a ballot vote of 482-166.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator Carrell assumed the chair, expressed his thanks to the Assembly for their election, made several remarks, and led the Assembly in prayer. The Stated Clerk presented to retiring Moderator Reeder a plaque in token of the Assembly's appreciation for his year of service as Moderator.

### **39-4 Docket**

There being no further amendments, the second draft of the docket was declared **adopted** (see p 683.)

### **39-5 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks**

On nomination by the Stated Clerk, TEs David Dively, J. Robert Fiol, Robert S. Hornick, and D. Steven Meyerhoff were elected recording clerks; RE William R. Stanway was elected timekeeper; Frank M. Barker III and Jesse Reagan were elected Sound Engineers; Initial Production Group was elected Production Engineers; TE Lawrence C. Roff was elected Assembly Organist; TE James A. Smith was elected Chairman of the floor clerks and RE Richard Springer Vice Chairman.

### **39-6 Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians**

RE Samuel J. Duncan and RE John B. White Jr. were appointed assistant parliamentarians by the Moderator.

### **39-7 Recess**

The Assembly recessed at 10:25 p.m. with prayer by TE Frank M. Barker Jr., to reconvene at 10:30 a.m. Wednesday morning.

## **Second Session - Wednesday Morning June 8, 2011**

### **39-8 Assembly Reconvenes**

The Assembly reconvened at 10:40 a.m. on June 8, 2011, with prayer by TE Larry Hoop, who also interceded for TE Jack Scott, who was gravely ill, as well as for his family. The Assembly sang hymn 267, "Come Thou Almighty King." The Moderator identified the designated seating sections for voting commissioners.

### **39-9 Report of the Stated Clerk**

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, presented his report (Appendix A, p. 75). He reviewed the report, including the statistical portions, and reported on Communications that he had received and on the referral of Overtures. He

also reported on his communication with the President of the United States assigned by the Thirty-Eighth Assembly.

TE David Coffin raised a **point of order** that Communications 5-10 did not meet the requirements of *RAO* 11-1, which states:

A communication to the General Assembly is formal correspondence received by the Stated Clerk from other churches, from interchurch agencies to which this church may be related, from committees of this church on matters which can not be included in regular reports, from presbyteries, and from organized bodies outside the Church proper having business with the General Assembly.

The Moderator ruled that the point of order was **well taken** on the ground that Communications 5-10 did not come from entities conforming to the requirements of *RAO* 11-1. Therefore, **Communications 5 through 10 were not received by the Assembly**. The decision of the chair was appealed, and the Assembly voted to **sustain** the ruling of the chair.

The Stated Clerk reported on *BCO* Amendments sent down to Presbyteries for voting (*BCO* 26-6).

- The amendments that had been deferred to the Thirty-Ninth Assembly (see pp. 80-84, Items 1 and 2, 37<sup>th</sup> GA) were **adopted**.
- **Items 1 and 2**, sent down by the Thirty-Eighth Assembly, **failed** to receive the required affirmative vote of at least two-thirds of the Presbyteries. **Items 3, 5, and 6** received the required affirmative vote of at least two-thirds of the Presbyteries and were **adopted**. **Item 4** received the required affirmative vote of at least two-thirds of the Presbyteries. The Moderator ruled this item **out of order**, however, because Item 3 having just been approved by the Assembly, thereby amending, among other provisions, *BCO* 5-3, Item 4 then sought to amend a form of *BCO* 5-3 that was no longer in effect. (See pp. 85-115 for votes on Items 1-6)

### **39-10 Partial Report of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records**

TE J. Scott Phillips, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the partial report. **Recommendation IV. 10** (below) was offered. TE David Coffin moved to **recommit** the Recommendation to RPR with instructions to refine the language, to be brought back to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. The move to recommit was **not passed**. An **amendment** was proposed to the recommended amendment, to add “and licensure candidates” so that the recommended amendment would read “. . . shall record ministers’, ministerial candidates’, and licensure candidates’ stated differences . . . .” TE Larry Hoop raised a **point of order** that since the *BCO* does not require the recording of exceptions by candidates for licensure, amending the *RAO* in

this way would go beyond the requirements of the *BCO*. The Moderator ruled that the point of order was **not well taken** and that the amendment was in order on the ground that it did not create conflict with the *BCO* and thus was permissible.” Upon motion, the amendment was **referred** to the Committee on Constitutional Business to report back to this Assembly.

#### **IV. Recommendations**

10. Due to the fact that there are frequent exceptions to presbytery minutes regarding *RAO* 16-3.e.5, amend as follows: “. . . Presbytery minutes shall record ministers’ and ministerial candidates’ stated differences with our standards in their own words in the following manner. Each Presbytery also shall record whether: . . .” (see 39-18, p. 24, for CCB advice and 39-19, p. 25, for Assembly’s action).

#### **39-11 Presentation to TE J. Robert Fiol**

During a pause in the RPR Report, Stated Clerk L. Roy Taylor presented a plaque to retiring TE J. Robert Fiol, in recognition of his many years of faithful service to the PCA as Assistant to the Stated Clerk (since 1997) and recording clerk for the General Assembly. TE Taylor offered a brief summary of TE Fiol’s service.

Bob grew up in India, where his parents were long-term missionaries of the Reformed Presbyterian Church Evangelical Synod. A graduate of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary, he also holds graduate degrees from Pepperdine and Webster Universities. After serving thirty years in various parts of the world as a United States Navy Chaplain, rising to the rank of Captain, he began his service as Assistant to the Stated Clerk in the administration of Stated Clerk Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist, and has continued through this Thirty-ninth General Assembly. “The Chaplain” is loved and admired by the AC/SC staff and those who have worked with him over the years for his Christ-like demeanor, his pastoral love for people, and his faithful prayers. We thank him for his fruitful service and pray that the Lord will richly bless Bob and his wife, Pat, as they enter into a new phase of their lives together.

The Assembly honored TE Fiol with a standing round of applause.

#### **39-12 Appointment of Committee on Thanks**

The Moderator appointed TE Henry Lewis Smith and RE Melton Duncan to serve as the Committee on Thanks. For the report of the committee, see 39-58, p. 70, and Appendix U, p. 607.

**39-13 Assembly Recesses**

The Assembly recessed with prayer by RE E. C. Burnett at 11:55 a.m., to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

**Third Session - Wednesday Afternoon  
June 8, 2011**

**39-14 Assembly Reconvenes**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:45 p.m. with the singing of hymn 347, “The Church’s One Foundation,” and prayer by TE W. Wilson Benton Jr. The Committee on Constitutional Business was excused to meet.

**39-15 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations**

TE Alan Foster, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-4** were **adopted** in gross. **Recommendation 5** was **adopted**, referring the matter of the PCA’s participation in the NAE to the Permanent Committee on Interchurch Relations to report to the 2012 General Assembly. (See also Appendix N, p. 359, for the Report of the Interchurch Relations Committee.)

The Chairman yielded to TE R. Irfon Hughes, who led the Assembly in prayer especially for the family of TE David W. Hall, whose father died recently.

TE Hughes introduced fraternal and corresponding delegates. Fraternal delegates bringing greetings to the Assembly were: the Reverend Jason Zuidema (L’Église réformée de Québec); the Reverend Allan Curry (Orthodox Presbyterian Church); the Reverend Casey Freswick (United Reformed Churches of North America); and RE Steve Weber (Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church). Corresponding delegates bringing greetings were: the Reverend Dr. Davi Charles Gomes and Dr. Roberto Brasileiro Silveria (Presbyterian Church in Brazil); and the Reverend Chong Soo Lim (Presbyterian Church of Korea Koshin).

Dr. Sam Logan (World Reformed Fellowship) addressed the Assembly, bringing greetings from denominations throughout the world who share the PCA commitment to an infallible, inerrant, trustworthy Bible and an evangelical and Reformed faith.

The Chairman led the Assembly in prayer.

## **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Interchurch Relations Committee Report
- B. Interchurch Relations Committee Minutes
- C. Interchurch Relations Committee Recommendations
- D. Overture 12 from Central Carolina for the PCA to withdraw from the National Association of Evangelicals

### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. The work of the Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC) as presented in the Committee Minutes and Report
  - Committee minutes of October 11, 2010, March 28, 2011, and June 2, 2011
  - Point of Information regarding the PCA's representation at other synods and assemblies
    - The Committee of Commissioners in reviewing the minutes and attachments of the IRC, particularly the Stated Clerk's report to the IRC at its October 2010 meeting, notes with regret that no PCA fraternal delegate was present at the General Assembly of the OPC in 2010 despite the Stated Clerk's efforts to find one.
  - Point of Information regarding the IRC's work with the World Reformed Fellowship.
    - The Committee of Commissioners reminds the Assembly that the World Reformed Fellowship continues to work on a proposed statement of faith, and that the IRC welcomes input, questions, and concerns and requests that these be submitted by October 1, 2011, to the Permanent Committee.
- B. The Recommendations of the Interchurch Relations Permanent Committee
- C. Overture 12 from Central Carolina for the PCA to withdraw from the National Association of Evangelicals

### **III. Recommendations**

[Note: underlining indicates change or addition made by the CoC to the Permanent Committee or Agency Report recommendations.]

- 1. That the minutes of October 11, 2010, March 28, 2011, and June 2, 2011 be approved with notations. *Adopted*

2. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly. *Adopted*
3. That Dr. Sam Logan, International Director of the World Reformed Fellowship be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly. *Adopted*
4. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (BCO 13-13). *Adopted*
5. That Overture 12, p. 54, be received and that the Assembly direct the IRC Permanent Committee to study our participation in the NAE in the coming year, with a report to be given to the 2012 General Assembly, after encouraging and permitting the written comments from any other court of the church by Feb. 1, 2012, on the merits of this partnership.

**Grounds:**

1. Ordinarily, this motion would be referred to the Permanent Committee for its deliberation and recommendation prior to proceeding directly to the Committee of Commissioners or the Assembly (RAO 11-5). Since the IRC has not yet had opportunity properly to discuss and research this proposal since receiving it on May 5, it would be mere wisdom to permit the Permanent Committee to study these matters before making an unstudied recommendation. To be noted, MTW was authorized by the Assembly to join the NAE in 1973, the PCA has been a member of the NAE since 1986, and it could be unwise to terminate a long-standing relationship hastily or devoid of proper study, regardless of how well informed an overture may be.
2. Since there is no express urgency, it would be prudent to include the entire church, through her courts if wished, for comment for a period not to exceed 12 months.
3. Others may have more or differing information from some of the assertions and conclusions drawn in the overture; the IRC, thus, could play an invaluable role in researching the soundest grounds for retaining or retiring from an ecumenical partnership.
4. From time to time, every organization should review its extracurricular commitments, seeking to ascertain their relative value. The IRC is charged with that responsibility. Directing such a study to the proper committee calls for no additional expense.

*Adopted*

#### IV. Commissioners Present:

##### Presbytery

Ascension  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Eastern Pennsylvania  
Georgia Foothills  
Northern New England  
Palmetto  
Philadelphia Metro West  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
South Coast  
Southeast Alabama  
Southern New England  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

##### Commissioner

TE Carl W. Bogue  
TE Paul L. Sanders  
RE Miguel del Toro  
TE Richard W. Tyson  
TE H. Alan Foster  
TE Per Almquist  
TE William Schweitzer  
TE Dwight Dunn  
TE Aaron Patrick Garber  
TE Larry Jon Yeager  
TE Dennis E. Johnson  
TE Michael Alsup  
TE Jerry Maguire  
TE Todd Gwennap  
RE Greg Hill

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE H. Alan Foster, Chairman

/s/ TE Per Almquist, Secretary

#### 39-16 Personal Resolution

The following personal resolution from TE R. Thomas Cheely was **received by more than the required two-thirds vote** (RAO 13-2) and **spread upon the Minutes**. TE Cheely led the Assembly in prayer.

#### PERSONAL RESOLUTION

##### Presented to the Thirty-Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America

**Whereas**, on 4 October 1929 to Bar Tony and Dora McClure Lyons in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma God in His providence did grant the birth of James Lloyd Lyons [Hushtali - - Eye of God] into the Choctaw Nation and as a citizen of the United States of America;

**Whereas**, on August 23, 1947 James Lloyd Lyons did take to be his wife Phyllis Mathis Lyons and subsequently did add to their union two sons, Tony Steve Lyons and Phillip William Lyons;

**Whereas**, James Lloyd Lyons did serve the United States of America in the Korean Conflict as a member of the Oklahoma 45<sup>th</sup> Infantry Division, the Thunderbirds;



**Whereas**, in 1946, God in His gracious providence did effectually call James Lloyd Lyons to Himself and bring him from darkness into light with saving faith through the gospel of grace;

**Whereas**, in 1958 the North Alabama Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in the United States did by the laying on of hands ordain James Lloyd Lyons to the gospel ministry and install him as pastor of the Eastside Presbyterian Church in Gadsden, Alabama, where he faithfully served in God's Church from 1958 to 1962 with subsequent service at the Inskip Presbyterian Church in Knoxville, Tennessee -- 1962 – 1967; the First Presbyterian Church in Swannanoa, North Carolina -- 1967 – 1973; and on the Staff of the Mission to the World as an Itinerant Evangelist promoting world missions -- 1973 – 1994;

**Whereas**, in addition to the numerous sermons that were preached by Teaching Elder James Lloyd Lyons as he was used of God as speaker at over 1200 mission conferences, he also authored books including "Kept in His Love," "Safe in the Harbor," "PCA Asian Diary," and audio visuals "What Shall The King Say," "Planting The Church in Portugal," and "Remember Marie Durand";

**Whereas**, on May 22, 2011, God in His providence did bring to an end the earthly days of the worship and praise of Teaching Elder James Lloyd Lyons and began his worship, work, and praise in his eternal heavenly home;

**Therefore, be it resolved**, that this Thirty-Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America expresses its thanks and gratitude to the Almighty Sovereign Lord God for the life and ministry of Teaching Elder James Lloyd Lyons in that God was pleased to use him as an instrument to influence the people of the Presbyterian Church in America to trust God for millions of dollars to advance the cause of world missions using the Faith Promise approach to giving;

**And be it further resolved**, that this Thirty-Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America expresses its heartfelt condolences to Mrs. Phyllis Lyons with promises of our prayers for her and the family with the Scriptural assurance that "we do not grieve as those who have no hope";

**And be it further resolved**, that this resolution be spread upon the minutes of the Thirty-Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America and that a copy be sent to Mrs. Phyllis Lyons.

### **39-17 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records**

TE J. Scott Phillips, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix Q, p. 433; see also 39-10, p. 17, and 39-19, p. 25).

**Recommendations IV. 1-9** were **adopted**. **Recommendations V, 1-51, 53-58, 60-79** were **adopted** in gross.

**Recommendation 59c** was **amended** to read “Be approved with exceptions of substance: None.” TE Chuck Hickey, Ohio Valley, raised a **point of order** that the committee chairman should have the last word. The Moderator ruled the point of order **well taken**, and asked Chairman Phillips to speak. TE David Coffin, Potomac Presbytery, raised a **point of order** that further debate was out of order because the vote had already begun. The Moderator ruled the point of order **well taken** and continued the voting process. **Recommendation 59** was **adopted as amended**.

**Recommendation 52** was presented, and a **Minority Report** was moved (Appendix Q, p. 493) relative to item c. “Exception of substance. Exception: Jan 15-15, 2010.” After debate, the Minority Report was **not adopted**. **Recommendation 52** was **adopted**.

The RPR report was interrupted to hear advice from the CCB regarding Recommendation IV. 10 (see RPR Partial Report, 39-10, p. 17, and 39-19, p. 25, for the continuation of the RPR Report).

### **39-18 Partial Report of the Committee on Constitutional Business**

RE Nusbaum presented a partial report, giving the CCB’s advice on the proposed amendment to RPR Recommendation 10 (see 39-10, p. 17). The advice on reference from the Assembly was **received**.

## **II. Advice on Proposed Amendment**

The following matter was referred to the Committee on Constitutional Business by the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly: a proposal to amend Recommendation 10 of the RPR report to require the recording of licensure candidates’ stated differences with our Standards in their own words.

In the opinion of the CCB, the proposed amendment *is* in conflict with the Constitution (*BCO 19-2*).

*Rationale:* *BCO 19-2* does not require candidates for licensure to state their differences with our Standards. To introduce such a requirement into a subordinate document would create a conflict with the Constitution.

*Adopted by the CCB*

**39-19 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (continued from 39-17)**

The Assembly, having received the advice of the Committee on Constitutional Business (39-18, p. 24), proceeded to consider the amendment to Recommendation IV. 10. Upon a challenge to the Moderator's previous ruling that the amendment was in order, TE David Coffin raised a **point of order** that the chair's ruling cannot be challenged once the discussion has passed from that point. The Moderator ruled the point of order **well taken** on the ground that such a challenge would have to be made immediately. The Assembly **defeated** the amendment to add "and licensure candidates" (see Partial Report of RPR, 39-10, p. 17). Upon vote, the Moderator ruled that **Recommendation IV. 10 was adopted by a more than two thirds vote of those voting, which was also a majority of the total enrollment**, as required by *RAO* Article XX.

**39-20 Informational Report of Covenant College**

RE Joel Belz led the Assembly in prayer and spoke of the Board's sadness at President Neilson's leaving the College but their understanding and support concerning the great opportunity that has led him to step down. President Neilson then addressed the Assembly, presenting the Informational Report of the College. (See also Appendix E, p. 237.). (For the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College, see 39-39, p. 29.)

**39-21 Assembly Recesses**

The Assembly recessed at 5:00 p.m. with prayer by RE Joel Belz, to convene for worship at 7:30 p.m. and for business at 9:30 a.m. Thursday morning.

**Fourth Session - Thursday Morning  
June 9, 2011**

**39-22 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 9:30 a.m. on June 9, 2011, with the singing of "Stand Up, Stand Up for Jesus" and prayer by the Moderator.

**39-23 Informational Report of Covenant Theological Seminary**

TE Bryan Chapell, President, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Seminary. (See also Appendix F, p. 255.) A video presentation of the 2012 Women in the Church Love Gift, designated to CTS, was shown. TE Larry Doughan led the Assembly in prayer for the Seminary. (For the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on CTS, see 39-47, p. 47.)

**39-24 Informational Report of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

RE Gary D. Campbell, President, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report. (See also Appendix J, p. 325.) TE Robert T. Clarke III reported on the Retirement Readiness survey and looming crisis. RE John Mardirosion led the Assembly in prayer for the ministry of RBI. (For the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on RBI, see 39-48, p. 49.)

**39-25 Informational Report of Committee on Mission to the World**

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report. (See also Appendix H, p. 299.) RE Daryl Brister led the Assembly in prayer for the work of MTW. (For the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on MTW, see 39-43, p. 36.)

**39-26 Informational Report of the Administrative Committee**

TE Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, led in prayer and presented the Informational Report. (See also Appendix C, p. 125.) The Moderator prayed for the ministry of the Administrative Committee. (For the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee, see 39-51, p. 52, and 39-53, p. 59.)

**39-27 Informational Report of Committee on Mission to North America**

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator, presented the Informational Report of the Committee. (See also Appendix G, p. 277.) RE Arklie Hooton, Director of Disaster Relief, addressed the Assembly. Also addressing the Assembly were TE D. Worth Carson, TE C. Scott Parsons, and TE Renato Bernardes. TE Jamid Jimenez closed his report with prayer. (For the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on MNA, see 39-46, p. 44.)

**39-28 Informational Report of Committee on Reformed University Ministries**

TE Rod S. Mays, Coordinator, presented the Informational Report of the Committee. (See also Appendix K, p. 333.) TE John Pierson, Area Coordinator, TE John Stone, Assistant Coordinator, and TE Al LaCour, Coordinator of RUF International, addressed the Assembly. Prayer was offered for the work of RUM. (For the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on RUM, see 39-44, p. 40.)

**39-29 Informational Report of the PCA Foundation**

RE Randel N. Stair, President, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Foundation. (See also Appendix I, p. 321. For the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCAF, see 39-40, p. 31.) RE Frank Wonder offered prayer for the Foundation.

**39-30 Informational Report of Committee on Christian Education and Publications**

TE Stephen T. Estock, Chairman of the Permanent Committee, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Committee. (See also Appendix D, p. 231.) TE Daniel Mitchell highlighted CEP's YXL Youth conferences and the new *SoWhat?* Youth Curriculum of Great Commission Publications. TE Scott Barber encouraged commissioners to support CEP's Amazing Grace 360 conference for women, coming in October. TE Chris Polski led the Assembly in prayer for the work of the Committee. (For the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on CEP, see 39-41, p. 32.)

**39-31 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at noon with prayer by TE Per Almquist to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

**Fifth Session - Thursday Afternoon  
June 9, 2011**

**39-32 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:40 p.m. with the singing of hymn 100, "Holy, Holy, Holy," and prayer by TE Howard Griffith.

**39-33 Special Order: Report of the Nominating Committee**

RE Doyle Moorhead, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (see Appendix P, p. 393) and the supplemental report (Appendix P, p. 425).

**Recommendation 1** was adopted, electing all uncontested nominees. **Recommendation 2** was adopted, electing one uncontested floor nominee to CEP. **Recommendation 3** was adopted, to elect the following nominees:

AC, Class of 2014, TE David W. Hall  
Board of Trustees of PCA RBI, Class of 2015, RE Thomas W. Harris Jr.  
Covenant College, Class of 2015, RE R. Craig Wood  
RUM, Alternate, TE William F. Joseph III  
SJC, Class of 2015, RE D. W. (Dave) Haigler Jr.  
SJC, Class of 2015, TE Brian S. Lee  
Theological Examining Committee, Class of 2014, TE David Owen Filson

Note on the Theological Examining Committee election: On the first vote no candidate received a majority vote. A second count resulted in the election of TE Filson, with 376 of the 665 votes cast.

**39-34 Standing Judicial Commission Declared Judicial Commission of Assembly**

On motion, made and seconded, the Assembly **declared** the newly constituted Standing Judicial Commission to be the Judicial Commission of this Assembly in accord with *BCO* 15-4.

**39-35 Informational Report of Ridge Haven**

RE Eugene H. Friedline, President of the Ridge Haven Board, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Agency. (See also Appendix L, p. 349.) TE Benjamin Robertson also addressed the Assembly, discussing the training and ministry of counselors at RH. TE Cornelius J. (Neal) Ganzel Jr. led the Assembly in prayer for the work of Ridge Haven. (For the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven, see 39-45, p. 42.)

**39-36 Report of the Cooperative Ministries Committee**

TE Harry L. Reeder III led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (see Appendix M, p. 353). The Moderator led the Assembly in prayer for the ministry of the CMC.

**39-37 Report of the Standing Judicial Commission**

TE William R. Lyle, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report, which was **received** (see Appendix T, p. 527.). **Recommendations IV. I-III** (Appendix T, p. 603) were **adopted** by a vote of more than two thirds of those voting, which was more than a majority of the total enrollment (*RAO* Article XX).

The officers of the SJC for 2011-12 are: Chairman, RE E. C. Burnett; Vice-Chairman, John W. White; Secretary, TE Fred Greco; and Assistant Secretary, RE Terry Jones.

The Moderator administered the oath of office to all the newly elected members of the Standing Judicial Commission present and led the Assembly in prayer for the SJC.

The following members took their vows: Teaching Elders Brian Lee, William Lyle, and Steve Meyerhoff, and Ruling Elders Sam Duncan and Dave Haigler. TE Paul Fowler and RE Howard Donahoe subsequently affirmed their vows in writing.

**39-38 Report of Committee on Constitutional Business**

RE E. J. Nusbaum, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report as information (see Appendix O, p. 389).

**39-39 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College**

TE Michael G. Dixon, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the CoC report. **Recommendations 1-3, 5-8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 4** was deferred to the Report of the CoC on AC. For the Report of Covenant College, see Appendix E, p. 237. The Chairman closed the report with prayer. See also Informational Report, 39-20, p. 25.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
COVENANT COLLEGE**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Report and Recommendations of Covenant College to the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (Commissioner Handbook, pp. 1301-1314).
- B. Covenant College Board of Trustees Minutes for October 7-8, 2010, and March 17-18, 2011.
- C. Covenant College Financial Reports/

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Reports from the Covenant College President RE Niel Nielson.
- B. The minutes of the meetings of the Covenant College Board of Trustees
- C. Financial Statements.
- D. Recommendations of Covenant College Permanent Committee.

**III. Recommendations**

- 1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly designate October 16, 2011 as “Covenant College Sunday” and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the College, especially on that day. *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2011-2012 as submitted through the Administrative Committee.  
*Deferred to Report of CoC on AC*
5. That the General Assembly adopt “The Covenant College and Supporting Foundation Financial Report” dated June 30, 2011, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 7-8, 2010 and March 17-18, 2011. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Central Carolina  
Covenant  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Grace  
Great Lakes  
Heartland  
Heritage  
Illiana  
James River  
Metro Atlanta  
Metropolitan New York  
Nashville  
Northern Illinois  
Northern New England  
Ohio  
Piedmont Triad  
Pittsburgh  
Savannah River  
Southeast Louisiana  
Southwest

**Commissioner**

TE Larry Elenbaum  
TE Ed Dunnington  
TE N. Bruce Creswell  
TE Richie Sessions  
TE Sean Radke  
RE Levoy Bankson  
TE Michael Grey Dixon  
TE Guy Richard  
TE Ryan Davis McVicar  
TE Rick Franks  
TE Dale Kulp  
TE Don Hulsey  
TE David Dickson  
TE Thomas L. Myers  
TE Erik Swanson  
RE Frank Wonder  
TE Robert Smart  
TE Seth Anderson  
TE D. Blair Smith  
RE Steve McKinzie  
RE Ryan Hannas  
TE Craig R. Rowe  
TE Robert Todd Smith  
TE Jonathan Adam Shields



Southwest Florida  
Susquehanna Valley  
Tennessee Valley  
Western Canada  
Wisconsin

TE Dwight L. Dolby  
TE James C. Bates  
RE Loren Hartley  
TE Ian W. Crooks  
TE Charles P. Walton

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Michael Dixon, Chairman

/s/ TE Robert Smart, Secretary

RE John White assumed the Moderator's chair.

### **39-40 Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation**

TE Joseph C. Grider, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the CoC report. For the Report of the Board of Trustees of PCAF, see Appendix I, p. 321. **Recommendations 1, 3-4** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 2** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. The Chairman closed the report with prayer. See also Informational Report, 39-29, p. 26.

## **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc., (PCAF) Board Report
- B. PCA Foundation, Inc., Board Meeting Minutes dated August 6, 2010, and March 4, 2011
- C. PCA Foundation, Inc., Board Recommendations
- D. PCA Foundation, Inc., Audited Financial Statements

### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. The work of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board of Directors, as presented in the PCA Foundation Board Minutes and Report
  - Reviewed Board Minutes as to format and substance to determine whether there were violations of the Assembly's guidelines or need for notations.
  - Minutes contained no exceptions or notations.
- B. The Recommendations of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board
- C. Audited Financial Statements of the PCA Foundation, Inc., including the 2012 Proposed Budget
- D. Audited report of Capin Crouse, LLP

### III. Recommendations

[Note: underlining indicates change or addition made by the CoC to the Permanent Committee or Agency Report recommendations.]

1. That the Financial Audit for the PCA Foundation for the calendar year ended December 31, 2010 by Capin Crouse, LLP be adopted. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2012 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc. *Deferred to Report of CoC on AC*
3. That the minutes of Board meetings of August 6, 2010 and March 4, 2011 be approved, without exception or notation. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly commend President RE Randel Stair, the staff, and the Board of Directors of PCA Foundation, Inc., for their excellent work in their faithful service to the Lord Jesus Christ and the Presbyterian Church in America. *Adopted*

**Note:** Underlined wording indicates changes from the PCA Foundation, Inc., Report to the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (see Appendix K, p. 333).

### IV. Commissioners Present:

#### Presbytery

Calvary  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Gulf Coast  
Mississippi Valley  
Piedmont Triad  
Pittsburgh  
Rocky Mountain  
Western Canada  
Westminster  
Wisconsin

#### Commissioner

TE Dan Dodds  
TE Robbie L. Hendrick  
RE John Gabrenas  
TE Joe Grider, convener  
TE Scott Reiber  
RE Paul Koeppe  
TE Rodney Henderson  
TE Milan Norgauer  
TE Rohan Crown  
RE Frank McCollum  
RE Steve Woxland

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ TE Joe Grider, Chairman

/s/ TE Milan Norgauer, Secretary

### 39-41 Report of Committee of Commissioners Christian Education and Publications

TE Howard A. Eyrich, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. For the Report of the Permanent Committee on CEP, see

Appendix D, p. 231 **Recommendations 1-3, 6, 8-10, 12** were **adopted** in gross. **Recommendations 4 and 5** were **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. **Recommendations 7 and 11** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 13** was **adopted as amended**. See also Informational Report, 39-30, p. 27.

The Assembly proceeded to consideration of Recommendation 3. TE David Coffin raised a **point of order** that the proper parliamentary terminology with respect to audits is not “received,” but “adopted.” He asked that the Stated Clerk be authorized to change editorially this wording in the Committee of Commissioner reports. The Moderator referred to *RAO 14-7.h*, which uses the word “received,” but ruled the point of order **well taken** on the grounds, cited by TE Coffin, that although the CoC has “received” the audit, the Assembly needs to “adopt” the recommendation to relieve the treasurer of the liabilities that would otherwise be his under Roberts’ Rules. Recommendations 7 and 11 were **adopted**. Recommendation 13 of the CoC was passed as a substitute and **adopted** as the main motion. Recommendation 14 was **adopted**.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

## **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. CEP Permanent Committee Report
- B. CEP Permanent Committee minutes for September 16-17, 2010; March 3-4, 2011
- C. CEP Permanent Committee recommendations

### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. TE Charles Dunahoo presented a report on the work of CEP and their service to the PCA, highlighting the various ministries, upcoming conferences, and available resources. TE Dunahoo lamented the financial struggles of CEP over the years and continuing today.
- B. TE Tom Patete presented a report on the work of Great Commission Publications and the Sunday school curriculum available with particular emphasis on recent developments.
- C. TE Stephen Estock encouraged the CoC to be advocates for Christian Education and CEP in their respective churches and to use the CEP website.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- D. TE Charles Dunahoo presented the recommendations of the Permanent Committee.
- E. The committee of commissioners discussed and voted on the report of the CEP Permanent Committee, including recommendations, budget, and minutes (Appendix D, p. 231).

### III. Recommendations

[Note: underlining indicates change or addition made by the CoC to the Permanent Committee or Agency Report recommendations.]

1. That the General Assembly receive the report of the permanent committee as a reasonable report on the ministry activities of CEP for 2010-2011.  
*Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of CEP from September 2010 and March 2011 without exceptions and with one notation. *Adopted*
3. That the audit for 2010, prepared by Robins, Eskew, Smith, and Jordan, be found in order and received. *Adopted*
4. That the amended budget for 2011, to include the women's conference, be approved. *Deferred to Report of CoC on AC*
5. That the proposed budget for 2012 as presented to the Assembly by the AC Committee be approved. *Deferred to Report of CoC on AC*
6. That special thanks be expressed to TE Stephen Estock, TE Jeff Godwin, and RE Steve Fox for their dedication and commitment in serving CEP. *Adopted*
7. That TE Charles Dunahoo be elected as coordinator for the 2011-2012 year. *Adopted*
8. That the 2012 Women's Love Gift for Mission to the World be approved. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly join with CEP in expressing our thanks for the new excellent senior high discipleship materials to the staff of Great Commission Publications (our joint venture with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church) and encourage our churches to incorporate it in their discipleship (education) ministry. *Adopted*
10. That Overture 2010-23 from the Presbytery of the Ascension (referred to CEP Permanent Committee by the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly) be answered in the following manner: CEP is willing to follow through; however, due to shortage of funds and personnel, at this time, we are unable to take on the assignment. *Adopted*
11. That churches be encouraged to have their senior high leaders participate in the YXL leadership training conferences (Presently there are three). *Adopted*
12. That in light of the earlier position of the PCA regarding alternative training for ordination, and with the Assembly's vote on this topic in 2010, CEP

JOURNAL

encourages Presbyteries, where appropriate, to consider using the different options in alternative training *Adopted*

- ~~13. That the week of September 12-17, 2011, be designated as "Seniors Week" and that churches be encouraged to utilize suggestions found on the CEP website for ideas to encourage and utilize seniors in ministry.~~ *Adopted*

14. That local churches encourage their women to attend the 2011 Amazing Grace 360 PCA Women's Conference in Atlanta, October 7-9. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Central Indiana  
Chesapeake  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Heritage  
Iowa  
James River  
Mississippi Valley  
New Jersey  
North Texas  
Northern Illinois  
Palmetto  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
Providence  
Rocky Mountain  
South Coast  
Southeast Alabama  
Southern Florida  
Southwest  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

TE Don K. Clements  
TE Mark Auffarth  
TE Kristofer Holroyd  
RE Joe Mackes  
RE Douglas C. Leavengood  
TE James Thorpe  
TE Justin McGuire  
TE Brian Janssen  
RE Ben Shear  
TE Chris Wright  
TE Scott Sempier  
RE Matt Oliver  
RE Craig J. Ruffolo  
TE Jason Van Bommel  
TE Chris Malamisuro  
TE Paul Wang  
TE Jackie Gaston, Jr.  
TE Kevin Carroll  
TE Brian Tallman  
TE Lynn Miley  
TE Jamid Jimenez  
TE Winston Maddox  
TE Joel Kavanaugh

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Howard Eyrich, Chairman

s/s TE Kristofer Holroyd, Secretary

The Moderator reassumed the chair. The Assembly thanked RE White for his service.

**39-42 Report of the Theological Examining Committee**

TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (see Appendix R, p. 495) as information, closing with prayer.

**39-43 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World**

TE Brian H. Davis, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. For the Report of the Permanent Committee on MTW, see Appendix H, p. 299. **Recommendations 1-4, 6, 7** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee.

Recommendation 8 was moved. TE David Coffin raised a **point of order** that Recommendation 9 should be ruled out of order on the ground that, presented as an independent recommendation, Recommendation 9 was new business. The Moderator ruled the point of order **well taken**. The decision of the chair was **appealed** to the vote of the Assembly, and the chair was **sustained**. **Recommendation 8** was **recommitted** to the CoC on MTW, to report back to this Assembly (see 39-55, p. 60). A question from the floor was raised to clarify whether recommittal of Recommendation 8 would include recommittal of all matters related to the recommendation, including the original overture and any grammatical and typographical corrections. The Moderator responded, affirming that all matters related to the recommendation were included in the recommittal. See also the MTW Informational Report, 39-25, p. 26.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Review the minutes of the meeting of CMTW from March 9-10, 2010, and September 22-24, 2010, including a review of the 2009 Auditor's Report and Supplementary Information.
- B. Review of 2011 MTW budget.
- C. Review the CMTW report and recommendations.
- D. Act on Overture 9 from the Potomac Presbytery, "A Call To Faithful Witness"

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. A coordinated response was supplied to the committee for Overture 9 by TE Scott Seaton and approved visitor TE Bill Nikides about the Insider Movement.

- B. MTW Coordinator Paul Kooistra presented the CMTW report to the committee and addressed questions on the Overture and Insider Movement.
- C Thorough discussion of CMTW recommendations on the overture was held centering around the aspect of a Study Group of the Insider Movement and the purpose of said Study Group.

### III. Recommendations

[Note: underlining indicates change or addition made by the CoC to the Permanent Committee or Agency Report recommendations.]

1. That the month of November 2011 be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. (Contact MTW to ask for copies of “30 Days of Prayer” to be sent to your church in the fall and to learn about other prayer resources MTW can provide); *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2011 to be distributed by MTW; *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 13, 2011, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide. (Please look for prayer resources on the MTW website); *Adopted*
4. That we give all credit to the Lord for blessing MTW with an extraordinary year. We give praise to Him for our Coordinator and after evaluating him strongly recommend him for re-election. *Adopted*
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved; *Deferred to Report of CoC on AC*
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 9-10, 2010, be accepted; *Adopted*
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 22-24, 2010, be accepted. (The 2009 Auditor’s report was included as a part of the review of the minutes.) *Adopted*
8. That **Overture 9 from Potomac Presbytery regarding "Insider Movements" be answered in the affirmative**, with the following modifications recorded as a part of the motion.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Wording Changes:

- (from lines 18-19): ~~Whereas, these same some~~ Bible translations of Insider Movements have replaced references to God as “Father” (*pater*) with terms such as “Guardian” and “Lord”;
- (from lines 37-40) Declares as unfaithful to God’s revealed Word, Insider Movement or any translations of the Bible that ~~render remove from the text~~ references to God as “Father” (*pater*) or Jesus as “Son” (*huios*), ~~so as to alter the doctrines of the Trinity, the doctrines of the person and work of Jesus Christ, or the doctrine of Scripture, because such removals compromise the doctrines of the Trinity, the person and work of Jesus Christ, and Scripture.~~
- (remove item #7) ~~As an aid to greater gospel faithfulness, authorizes the Moderator to appoint a study committee to report to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly concerning Insider Movements, including but not limited to the matter of Bible translation, the report to include appropriate policy guidelines for Mission to the World and local PCA churches, the budget for the study committee to be determined by the Stated Clerk’s office based~~

*Recommitted* (see 39-55, p. 60)

(See Appendix V, p. 622, for full text of Overture 9 as submitted to the General Assembly.)

9. That the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the PCA, as an aid to greater gospel faithfulness throughout the PCA and the broader Church, authorizes the Moderator to appoint a study committee to report to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly concerning Insider Movements, including but not limited to
  - A summary and biblical assessment of Insider Movements’ history, philosophies, and practices
  - A biblical response to interpretations of Scripture used in defense of Insider Movements,
  - An examination of the theological impact of removing familial language for the Trinity from Bible translations,
  - An assessment of PCA missions partners regarding the influence of Insider Movement within them, including assessment of their theology of religion, ecclesiology, Scripture, and relationship to the Emergent Church,
  - An explanation of the relevance and importance of this issue for the PCA,
  - Recommended policy guidelines for PCA churches and agencies,
  - Suggestions for identifying and assessing the influence of Insider Movements among missions agencies, missionaries and organizations,



JOURNAL

- Recommended resources for faithfully training and equipping congregations to reach Muslims locally and internationally,

the budget for the study committee to be determined by the Stated Clerk's office based upon the standard formula used by that office.

*Ruled Out of Order*

(See Item 39-55, p. 60, for the Assembly's final action on this matter.)

**Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Grace  
Great Lakes  
Houston Metro  
James River  
Metro Atlanta  
Metropolitan New York  
New York State  
Northern Illinois  
Northwest Georgia  
Palmetto  
Philadelphia Metro West  
Piedmont Triad  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
Providence  
Siouxlands  
Southeast Louisiana  
Southwest Florida  
Suncoast Florida  
Susquehanna Valley  
Western Carolina

**Commissioner**

TE Nick E Protos  
TE Wade Bradshaw  
RE Mel Duncan  
TE Robert Dilliard Jr.  
TE Thomas Mirabella  
RE Lamar Thomas  
TE Jeffrey Daniel Furgeson  
TE Brian Davis  
TE Douglas Weir Graham  
RE Daryl Brister  
TE Brett W. Carl  
TE Rob Rienstra  
TE Stephen Leung  
TE Michael Leary  
TE David C. Thomas Jr.  
RE Tom Bryan  
RE Ron Hemingway  
TE David Garner  
TE James Mitchell  
RE Stanley Jenkins  
TE Scott Seaton  
RE Terry Malone  
TE Chris Harper  
TE Scott Lindsay  
TE Jonathan Winfree  
RE Stephen Durand  
TE David J Fidati  
TE Edwin Olson

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Brian Davis, Chairman

/s/ RE Terry Malone, Secretary

**39-44 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries**

TE Brian Salter, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. For the Report of the Permanent Committee on RUM, see Appendix K, p. 333. **Recommendations 1-4, 6, 7** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. The Chairman closed the report with prayer. See also, Informational Report, 39-28, p. 26.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of the Permanent Committee on RUM from June 29, 2010, October 12, 2010 and March 7-8, 2011
- B. Audit for 2010
- C. Budget for 2012
- D. Report and Recommendations of the Permanent Committee

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

TE Rod Mays, RUM Coordinator, briefly reported on the ministry of RUM. TE Mays also introduced TE Jack Howell, Chairman of the Permanent Committee on RUM, TE Al Lacour, RUM Area Coordinator, TE J.R. Foster, RUM Area Coordinator, Mr. Lance Covan, Development, TE David Green, RUM Area Coordinator, TE Wes Richardson, Permanent Committee, TE John Pearson, RUM Area Coordinator, TE John Stone, Assistant RUM Coordinator, TE Keith Berger, RUM Area Coordinator and Mrs. Taylor Oliver, Assistant to RUM Coordinator. The Committee reviewed the Permanent Committee's report to the General Assembly, recommendations, audit report, budget, and the minutes from the three Permanent Committee meetings, June 29, 2010, October 12, 2010, and March 7-8, 2011.

**III. Recommendations**

- 1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Reformed University, for its faithfulness to scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission, for the students reached by RUF, its staff, its

JOURNAL

- Permanent and Affiliated Committee members, and for those who support the work of Reformed University Ministries through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Reformed University Ministries by contributing to the Partnership Shares and Ministry Askings by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
  3. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Permanent Committee on Reformed University Ministries for June 29, 2010, October 12, 2010 and March 7-8, 2011. *Adopted*
  4. That the General Assembly adopt the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2010, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP. *Adopted*
  5. That the General Assembly approve the 2012 budget of Reformed University Ministries. *Deferred to Report of CoC on AC*
  6. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachments 1 and 2 of the Permanent Committee Report. (See Appendix K, p. 341, for Attachment 1. See Commissioner Handbook, 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, pp. 816-92 for Attachment 2, Report of Campus Ministers.) *Adopted*
  7. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2011/2012 term and commend him for his faithful service. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Grace  
Great Lakes  
Gulfstream  
Heartland  
Heritage  
James River  
Korean Eastern

**Commissioner**

TE Stephen B. Tipton  
TE Joseph Jett Holland Jr.  
RE Butch Rambish  
TE Michael A. Moreau  
TE Daniel Joseph Smith  
TE John F. Hooker III  
RE James Sutton Jr  
RE John Pickering  
TE Dieter Paulson  
TE Patrick H. Davey  
TE Jason M. Helopoulos  
TE Eric R. Molicki  
TE Andrew J. Barnes  
TE Kenny Foster  
TE Joseph E. Brown  
TE Samuel Ki-Joong Sung

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Metro Atlanta	TE Robert E. Carter
Nashville	RE Greg Wilbur
Northern Illinois	TE Jerry Cheezum
Ohio Valley	RE Tom Hill
Piedmont Triad	TE Randall Kirk Edwards
Pittsburgh	RE Tom Marshall
Potomac	TE Charles A. Braile
Providence	RE Kriss Preston
Rocky Mountain	RE Ed Kuiper
South Texas	TE Jon D. Green
Southeast Louisiana	TE Kelly Dotson
Southern New England	RE Chris Shoemaker
Suncoast Florida	TE Dann Cecil
Susquehanna Valley	TE Kenneth Fagerheim
Tennessee Valley	TE Brian Salter
Warrior	TE John Mark Irwin

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Brian Salter, Chairman

/s/ TE Tom Marshall, Secretary

**39-45 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven**

TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. For the Report of Ridge Haven, see Appendix L, p. 349. **Recommendation 1 and Recommendation 3** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 2** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. **Recommendation 4** was **not adopted**, then on motion was **reconsidered** and **recommitted** to CoC on RH to report back to this Assembly (see 39-56, p. 64). TE Fred Greco raised a **point of order** that recommittal would include all matters in the original recommendation. The Moderator ruled that the point of order was **well taken**. - See also, Informational Report, 39-35, p. 28.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
RIDGE HAVEN**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Ridge Haven Permanent Committee report.
- B. Ridge Haven Permanent Committee Minutes for August 27, 2010 and November 8-9, 2010.
- C. Approval of February 26, 2012, as Ridge Haven Sunday.

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The minutes of August 27, 2010 and November 8-9, 2010 were reviewed.
- B. The Board of Directors recommendations were reviewed.
- C. The Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven Conference and Retreat Center heard a report from TE Ben Robertson and other board members on current events at Ridge Haven.

## III. Recommendations (see Appendix L, p. 349)

[Note: underlining indicates change or addition made by the CoC to the Permanent Committee or Agency Report recommendations.]

1. That the minutes of August 27, 2010 and November 8-9, 2010 be approved with the following notations:  
From August 27, 2010, minutes: under 6 recommendation, number 3, the entry should read “Wallace will give 30-40% of his efforts in development relations while [strike out staying] still being engaged in operations.”  
From November 8-9, 2010 minutes:  
Ben Robertson is a TE not a RE.  
Number 16, add the word *on* to read “based *on* length of service.”  
Number 18, add the word *report*, to read “gave an oral report.”  
*Adopted*
2. That the Ridge Haven 2012 budget, as presented through the AC budget review Committee, be approved.  
*Deferred to Report of CoC on AC*
3. That the audit of 2009 by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan be received.  
*Adopted*
4. That Sunday February 26, 2012 be designated Ridge Haven Sunday and honored by the churches of the PCA as a special occasion and opportunity to recognize the ministry of Ridge Haven, and to pray for the Ridge Haven staff, ministries, and needs, and that the Lord be praised for the outstanding effects of the diligent personal service of Wallace Anderson in his position as Executive Director over the last 18 months.  
*Recommitted to CoC on RH*

## IV. Commissioners Present:

**Presbytery**  
Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Calvary

**Commissioner**  
TE Marc David Miller  
TE John Riva Furman  
RE William Palmer Boney

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Central Carolina	TE Berry Stubbs
Chesapeake	TE John Arch. Van Devender
Eastern Carolina	TE Nathan Scholl
Evangel	TE Dave Matthews
Fellowship	TE Wallace Tinsley, Chairman
James River	TE Calvin F. Frett
Metro Atlanta	TE Stephen Daehyun Yang
Mississippi Valley	RE John Stewart Fair, Jr.
Nashville	TE Caleb Cangelosi
Piedmont Triad	TE Chris Edward Bitterman
Potomac	RE Michael G. VanDerLinden, Secretary
Savannah River	TE Noah Luke Kiser
Southwest	TE Thomas Edward Troxell
Southwest Florida	TE Steven Gerald Sinclair
Western Carolina	TE Henry Andrew Silman
Westminster	TE Aaron Bartness

Respectfully submitted,

TE Wallace Tinsley, Chairman

RE Michael VanDerLinden , Secretary

**39-46 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America**

TE William F. Joseph III, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. For the Report of the Permanent Committee on MNA, see Appendix G, p. 277. **Recommendations 1, 2, 4, 5, 7** were **adopted**. A motion to recommit **Recommendation 6** was defeated, and the recommendation was **adopted**. **Recommendation 3** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. TE Joseph prayed for the ministry of MNA. See also Informational Report, 39-27, p. 26.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. MNA Permanent Committee Report
- B. MNA Permanent Committee Minutes (June 2010, September 2010, March 2011)
- C. MNA Permanent Committee Recommendations
- D. Overtures referred to Committee
- E. MNA 2011 Audit and 2012 Budget

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. MNA Permanent Committee Report
- B. MNA Permanent Committee Minutes (June 2010, September 2010, March 2011)
- C. MNA Permanent Committee Recommendations
- D. Overtures referred to Committee
- E. MNA 2011 Audit and 2012 Budget

## III. Recommendations

1. That having reviewed the work of the MNA Coordinator during 2010, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends TE James C. Bland III for his and his staff's excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2010, and recommends his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year. Appendix G, Attachment 5, p. 295, provides a complete list of MNA staff; see Appendix G, Attachment 6, p. 296, for a list of MNA Permanent Committee members. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of Bethany Christian Services in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. See Appendix G, Attachment 7, p. 297, for Bethany's Report. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly adopt the 2012 MNA Budget and commend it to the churches for their support.. *Deferred to Report of CoC on AC*
4. That TE CAPT Paul Riley Wrigley, CHC, USN and TE Stephen Woodworth Leonard be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2015, and that the MNA Chaplain Ministries Coordinator be authorized to select a currently endorsed PCA TE Chaplain, in good standing, to serve as an alternate commissioner for any PCA PRJC Commissioner who might be providentially hindered from attending a meeting of the PRJC. *Adopted*
5. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 1** from Central Carolina Presbytery to "Multiply Central Carolina Presbytery and Form Additional Presbytery," **be answered in the affirmative.** (For Overture 1, see Appendix V, p. 609.) *Adopted*
6. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 5** from Korean Eastern Presbytery to divide into two

presbyteries, Korean Eastern and Korean Northeastern, **be answered in the affirmative.** (For Overture 5, see Appendix V, p.618.) *Adopted*

7. That the MNA Committee recommends to the General Assembly that **Overture 6** from Western Carolina Presbytery, “Concur with Central Carolina Presbytery Request to Form a New Presbytery,” to form a new presbytery that would include Alexander and Catawba counties, which counties are currently within the boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery, **be answered in the affirmative, by reference to Recommendation 5.** (For Overture 6, see Appendix V, p. 619.) *Adopted*

#### IV. Commissioners Present:

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Commissioner</b>
Ascension	RE Harry Paraska
Blue Ridge	RE J.D. Patton
Calvary	TE Scotty Anderson
Central Carolina	RE Gene Fuzy
Eastern Carolina	TE Geoff Bradford
Evangel	TE Benny Youngblood
Fellowship	RE Gene Godfrey
Georgia Foothills	TE Woody Lajara
Grace	RE Mike Smith
Gulf Coast	TE Cory Colravv
Heritage	RE Howard Perry
Iowa	TE Wayne Larson
James River	RE Eric DeGroff
Metro Atlanta	RE Dan Case
Metropolitan New York	RE Steve Tan
Mississippi Valley	TE William F. Joseph III
New York State	TE Marc Swan
Palmetto	TE John Bumgardner
Philadelphia Metro West	TE Dale Van Ness
Pittsburgh	TE Kevin Labby
Potomac	TE Terry Baxley
South Texas	RE Floyd Johnson
Tennessee Valley	TE Jim Dallery
Westminster	RE Joe Street

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE William F. Joseph III, Chairman    /s/ TE Cory Colravv, Secretary



**39-47 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary**

TE Murray Lee, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. For the Report of Covenant Theological Seminary, see Appendix F, p. 255. **Recommendations 1-4, 6-8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. See also Informational Report, 39-23, p. 25.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Report of Covenant Theological Seminary
- B. The minutes of the following meetings of the Board of Trustees: April 30 – May 1, 2010; Sept. 24-25, 2010; Jan 28-29, 2011
- C. The minutes of the following meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees: April 30, 2010; Sept. 24, 2010; Dec. 3, 2010; and Jan. 28, 2011
- D. The Financial Audit of Covenant Seminary for fiscal year ending June 30, 2010
- E. The proposed 2011-2012 Covenant Theological Seminary Budget

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

President TE Bryan Chapell gave thanks to God for the continuing ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary, and shared briefly about the following items:

- A. Upcoming WIC Love Gift to help the seminary upgrade chapel and community spaces to further enable the care and training of entire families for ministry.
- B. Newly established Vernon Pierce Scholarship to aid the children of PCA pastors attending Covenant College or Covenant Theological Seminary.
- C. The seminary had its 20<sup>th</sup> consecutive year of balanced budget, and has continued to grow in overall and M.Div. enrollment over the past 5 years.

**III. Recommendations**

- 1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures,

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students and graduates, faculty and staff, and trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the Assembly, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students. *Adopted*
  3. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 30–May 1, 2010; September 24–25, 2010; and January 28–29, 2011, be approved; and that the minutes of the meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for April 30, 2010; September 24, 2010; December 3, 2010; and January 28, 2011, be approved. *Adopted*
  4. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2010 by Clifton Gunderson LLP, be received. *Adopted*
  5. That the proposed 2011–12 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved. *Deferred to Report of CoC on AC*
  6. That the General Assembly give thanks to our Lord for his continued provision for Covenant Theological Seminary in the midst of today’s troubled economy, and that prayer be offered for those individuals, churches, institutions, and organizations who are struggling financially during this time. *Adopted*
  7. That the General Assembly pray for the continued growth and effectiveness of the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary, especially its expanded online initiatives that have the potential to reach hundreds of thousands of people around the world with the gospel of God’s grace. *Adopted*
  8. That the General Assembly ask the Lord to work mightily through both Covenant Theological Seminary and the PCA to bring biblical truth to his church and gospel peace to his people. *Adopted*

### IV. Commissioners Present:

#### **Presbytery**

Ascension

Blue Ridge

Calvary

Central Georgia

Chicago Metro

#### **Commissioner**

RE Ken Peterson

TE Don Ward

TE Jim Roberts

TE Eric Ashley

TE David A. Vosseller

JOURNAL

Eastern Carolina	TE David Bowen
Evangel	TE Murray Lee
Fellowship	RE James M. Hawley
Gulf Coast	TE Jonathan Becker
Heritage	TE James Brown
Houston Metro	TE Jared Huffman
Iowa	TE James Hakim
Metropolitan New York	TE Jon Storck
Mississippi Valley	TE Steve Jones
Missouri	TE Jason Polk
Nashville	TE David Filson
New York State	TE Tom Kristofferson
Philadelphia Metro West	TE John P. Muhlfield
Piedmont Triad	RE Jesse King
Pittsburgh	TE John W. Tweeddale
Potomac	TE Jeff Scott Rickett
Providence	TE Eric Zellner
Rocky Mountain	TE Jim Alexander
Western Carolina	RE Stephen Todd
Westminster	RE Robert Kline

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ TE Murray Lee, Chairman

/s/ TE Jason Polk, Secretary

### **39-48 Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

TE Lewis Albert Ward Jr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. For the Report of the Board of Directors of RBI, see Appendix J, p. 325. **Recommendations 1-3, 5** were **adopted** in gross. **Recommendation 4** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. **Recommendations 6-8** were considered seriatim and **adopted**. The Chairman closed the report with prayer. See also Informational Report, 39-24, p. 26.

## **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Review of RBI Board of Directors minutes
- B. Review of Auditor's report
- C. Review of the Proposed 2011 Budget
- D. Review of Recommendations

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

RBI President Gary Campbell discussed RBI's presented commissioners the PCA RBI 2009 Annual Report. The key accomplishments that RE Campbell highlighted to the commissioners included the completion of the Retirement Readiness survey that had been endorsed by the 38<sup>th</sup> GA and some key outcomes from the report.

- A. Under GA direction, RBI engaged PricewaterhouseCoopers to conduct the Retirement Readiness review. Upon establishing the total number of PCA Teaching Elders, both retired and "pre-retired," all 4111 PCA TEs were sent surveys either by email or conventional letter. The number of responses received was sufficient to statistically establish with 97% confidence that they are representative of the PCA TE population as a whole.
- B. RE Campbell introduced TE Bob Clarke, RBI's Director of Ministerial Relief, to further discuss survey results. TE Clarke noted that, as a former member of the RBI Board of Directors, he has desired for years to obtain the types of information provided by the survey to help ensure that RBI is able to meet needs for its services. He then provided a summary review of some of the key results, including some projections of major future growth in the need for the relief funding. He exhorted the CoC and the GA as a whole to urge all PCA member churches to participate in the annual Relief Ministry Christmas Offering or to budget benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund.
- C. TE Clarke also explained that approximately 80% of TE respondents asked for compensation guidelines to be generated, i.e., a guideline for call packages. He emphasized that, if authorized, the guidelines would be developed as a tool to aid local churches and presbyteries and would by no means infringe on or usurp their respective authority and responsibility to address their own TE's individual needs and regional economic circumstances.

## III. Recommendations

- 1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the board meetings dated August 13, 2010, November 12, 2010, and March 4, 2011; *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly adopt the 2010 audit report dated May 3, 2011, by Capin Crouse LLP; *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2011 audit; *Adopted*

JOURNAL

4. That the General Assembly approve the 2012 budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year; *Deferred to Report of CoC on AC*
5. That the General Assembly approve the 2012 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Retirement Plan Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefits Trust; *Adopted*
6. That due to the projected increasing needs of widows of PCA Teaching Elders based on the recent RBI survey report, the General Assembly urge all PCA member churches to participate in the annual Relief Ministry Christmas Offering or to budget benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund; *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly acknowledge that the PCA Ministerial Retirement Readiness Survey has been completed and commend the report to all commissioners; *Adopted*
8. And, that the General Assembly charge PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., together with the PCA Administrative Committee, with input from Presbyteries, to produce a *Guidelines for Call Packages* booklet in light of the findings in the PCA Ministerial Retirement Readiness Survey. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Chesapeake  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Gulf Coast  
James River  
Missouri  
Northern Illinois  
Ohio  
Philadelphia Metro West  
Potomac  
Susquehanna Valley  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

TE Dale A. Szallai  
TE David M. Dennis  
TE Christ David Donnelly  
RE Frederick Gervais  
RE Robert Sproul Jr.  
TE Lewis Albert Ward Jr.  
RE Ben Brown  
TE Sean James Whitenack  
RE Lowell Pitzer  
TE Daren Dietmeier  
TE Mark A. Bell  
RE Eric Vannoy  
RE Patrick Shields  
TE Robert P. Eickelberg  
TE Carl V. Van Der Merwe

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Lewis Albert Ward Jr., Chairman

/s/ Patrick Shields, Secretary

**39-49 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at 5:30 p.m. with prayer by the Moderator, to reconvene for worship at 7:30 p.m. The Assembly determined to **reconvene for business** ten minutes after the benediction.

**Sixth Session - Thursday Evening  
June 9, 2011**

**39-50 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 9:20 p.m. with prayer by TE Morton H. Smith. The Moderator noted that copies of the roll were available at the floor clerks' table and that minutes for Tuesday and Wednesday had been distributed. He then instructed that corrections should be submitted to the recording clerks.

**39-51 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee**

TE Robert O. Browning, Secretary, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. (See Appendix C, p. 125, for the report of the AC Permanent Committee.) **Recommendations 1-26** were considered seriatim.

**Recommendations 1-2 were adopted.**

TE Larry Hoop raised a **point of order** that Recommendation 3 was a substitute for the Permanent Committee's recommendation. The Moderator ruled the point of order **well taken**, and the Assembly proceeded according to *RAO* 14-9.h. After debate, **Recommendation 3** was **adopted as a substitute**, then **adopted as the main motion**.

**Recommendation 4**, extending the call of the Stated Clerk, was **adopted**, and the vote was followed by a standing ovation for TE Taylor's service. to the PCA. **Recommendations 5-17 were adopted.**

A motion to **recommit** recommendation 18 was **defeated**, and **Recommendation 18** was **adopted**.

**Recommendations 19** The Moderator noted that **20** were **adopted**.

Upon consideration of **Recommendation 21**, RE Tom Leopard raised a **point of order** that the recommendation was out of order because it included no provision for funding of a potential study committee. The Moderator ruled that the point of order was **not well taken** on the ground that funding is provided for in Recommendation 22. A motion to combine recommendations 21 and 22 was found out of order because the Permanent Committee and CoC presented them separately and amendments to recommendations cannot be made from the floor. TE Arch Van Devender raised a **point of order** that Recommendation 21 was out of order because it assumes that the Assembly has determined its desire to adopt the Directory of Worship as a part of the constitution, when in fact the Assembly has not made that determination. The Moderator ruled that the point of order was **well taken** and that Recommendation 21 was out of order on the

ground that it assumes that the Assembly has determined to take an action which it has not determined to take. The Moderator further ruled that Recommendation 22 was now moot. TE David Coffin raised a **point of order** that once a motion has been accepted and debated it cannot be ruled out of order. The Moderator ruled, on the basis of RRO, section 23, p. 243, that this point of order was **well taken**; thus Recommendation 21 was **ruled still in order**. A motion was made to **recommit Recommendation 21** to the CoC on AC, to report back to this Assembly. RE Tom Leopard raised a **point of order** that TE Coffin had improperly entered into debate, since he had already spoken to the matter. The Moderator ruled that this point of order was **well taken**. The motion to recommit Recommendation 21 was **adopted** by a vote of 280-252. Without objection, **Recommendations 22 and 23** were also **recommitted**.

**Recommendation 24** was **adopted**. A motion to postpone consideration of Recommendation 25 until after the supplementary report of the CoC on MTW was defeated, and **Recommendation 25** was **adopted**. **Recommendation 26** was **adopted**.

## **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of 2010-2011 meetings of the AC and Board of Directors
- B. Budgets for the permanent Committees and Agencies
- C. Overtures related to the AC

### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Recommendations of the AC Committee
- B. Minutes of 2010-2011 meetings of the AC and Board of Directors
  - 1. AC - June 29, 2010, October 7, 2010, May 26, 2011
  - 2. AC – April 7, 2011 with notation
  - 3. BD – June 29, 2010 and October 7, 2010
  - 4. BD – April 7, 2011 with exception of Substance
- C. Budgets for the permanent committees and agencies
- D. Overtures related to the AC

### **III. Recommendations**

[Note: underlining indicates change or addition made by the CoC to the Permanent Committee or Agency Report recommendations.]

- 1. That the AC minutes of June 29, 2010, October 7, 2010, and May 26, 2011, be approved without exception or notation and to approve the AC minutes of April 7, 2011, with notation but with no exceptions.

*Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. That the Board of Directors minutes of June 29, 2010 and October 7, 2010, be approved without exception or notation. *Adopted*
3. That the Board of Directors minutes of April 7, 2011, be approved, noting an exception of substance.

“BD-04/11-7 MSP That the Board of Directors give its authorization that the Presbyterian Church in America be listed as a Friend of the Court in a amicus curiae brief in the support of the federal Defense of Marriage Act of 1996.”

Rationale: Article III.1 of the Corporate Bylaws states “The business affairs of the Corporation, as distinguished from the ecclesiastical matters, shall be managed by the Board of Directors, which shall have such powers and duties as are set forth in the charter of the Corporation and the Bylaws.”

Also the Prefatory Statement of the Corporate Bylaws states “For the purpose of conducting civil matters, Presbyterian Church in America is a civil corporation organized and existing under the laws of the State of Delaware. As in any civil corporation, the Presbyterian Church in America has a certificate of incorporation and bylaws under which it is to operate in regard to these civil matters. These bylaws should never be amended to include procedures for conducting ecclesiastical business but only for the conduct of civil business in our society.”

The committee notes that the Board of Directors acted without the direction of the Assembly in the listing as a Friend of the Court in the cited amicus curiae brief. *Adopted*

[Editorial note: the following recommendations were renumbered to reflect the CoC’s addition of Recommendation 3 above.]

4. That the General Assembly extend the Stated Clerk, Dr. Roy Taylor’s, call for one year based on his exemplary evaluation, which was the result of feedback from the AC, which represents a wide spectrum of the denomination. *Adopted*
5. That the Assembly commend the AC staff: Dr. Roy Taylor, John Robertson, Bob Fiol, Wayne Herring, Wayne Sparkman, Robert Hornick, Angela Nantz, Sherry Eschenberg, Priscilla Lowrey, Karen Cook, Susan Cullen, Jessica Hudson, Monica Johnston, Peggy Little, and Carla Schwartz, for their faithful and dedicated service to their Lord and to the



- church. That the Assembly also commend Richard Doster for his faithful service as editor of *byFaith* magazine and *byfaithonline.com*. *Adopted*
6. That the Assembly note that the 2010 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith, & Jordan on the Administrative Committee has been conducted and received as required (*RAO 14-7 h*). *Adopted*
  7. That the Assembly note that the 2010 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith, & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund be conducted and received as required (*RAO 14-7 h*). *Adopted*
  8. That the General Assembly approve Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for the calendar year ending December 31, 2011. *Adopted*
  9. That the General Assembly approve Capin, Crouse, & Company as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2011. *Adopted*
  10. That the General Assembly approve Car, Riggs, & Ingram, LLP, as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2011. *Adopted*
  11. That in response to Overture 2010-6 from Evangel Presbytery, the Assembly note that the AC has done the requested consideration of bi-annual Assemblies and that the Assembly continue to meet annually. (For grounds, see Appendix C, Recommendation 10, p. 136. See Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 142, for text of the overture.) *Adopted*
  12. That the ten Committee and Agency Budgets and the PCA Building Budget for 2012 be approved as recommended by the AC reflected in their report, Appendix C, p 137. *Adopted*
  13. That the Assembly receive the charts in the AC Permanent Committee Report, Appendix C, p. 138, as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities. *Adopted*
  14. That the registration fee remain at \$400 for the 2012 General Assembly in Louisville, KY, with \$300 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the *Minutes*, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Ruling elders and teaching elders who come from churches with income of less than \$100,000 in their reported statistics (via the Annual Church Statistical report submitted to the Office of the Stated Clerk) would register at ½ the regular price (\$200) and honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$133). *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

15. That the 2012 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of the PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries be approved (see p. 137; pp. 229-30). *Adopted*  
***Recommendations 16–24 deal with the AC Permanent Committee’s Recommendation 15, pp. 139-40, which has been divided by the CoC into nine separate recommendations.]***
16. That Theme 4, “Practical Presbyterianism” (Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 143) be added to the Strategic Plan and that the appropriate Committees and Agencies consider and implement the specified means. *Adopted*
17. That Means #1 be approved, which reads: “Each year offer General Assembly seminar on some aspect of (1) the Doctrinal Standards, (2) the BCO, and (3) the RAO and *Roberts Rules* (an introduction to GA procedure for new commissioners). Encourage the same in presbyteries. (Refer to AC after approval.)” *Adopted*
18. That Means #2 be approved, which reads: “Ensure that all PCA sponsored church plants include denominational funding as a fundamental element of the church budget. Encourage the same in presbyteries. (Refer to MNA after approval.)” *Adopted*
19. That Means #3 be approved, which reads: “Produce a curriculum on the doctrinal standards, their history, biblical foundations, and systematic teaching, as well as on the nature of confessionalism, and encourage the use of such curriculum in our churches to the end that all PCA members can have a sound basic grasp of the theory and practice of the Constitution of the PCA. (Refer to CEP after approval.)” *Adopted*
20. That Means #4 be approved, which reads: “Prepare and adopt biblical warrant/proof texts for the BCO and require that henceforth amendments proposed to the BCO cite the biblical warrant for the proposed language (either as a matter of biblical principle – express or implied – or as a matter of prudence [*WCF* 1.6; 1 Cor. 14:26c; 1 Cor. 14:40]). (Refer to CEP and AC after approval.)” *Adopted*
21. That Means # 5 be approved, which reads: “After revision by an ad interim committee representing a variety of views, appointed by the Moderator, showing the connection between PCA biblical theology and worship, adopt as constitutional The Directory for the Worship of God.” *Recommended*
22. That the budget of the ad interim committee on the Directory of Worship, if approved, be \$15,000/year, funded by contributions to the AC, designated for the underwriting of the ad interim committee. *Recommended*
23. That Means #6 be approved, which reads: “Undertake a thorough revision of The Rules of Discipline, showing the connection between PCA biblical theology and church discipline upon the resolution of Means #5.” *Recommended*

24. That Means #7 be approved, which reads: “Sponsor the production of an accurate and elegant translation of the *Confession of Faith* and Catechisms, and the *BCO*, into languages of the peoples around the world where we minister. (Refer to MTW and CEP after approval.)” *Adopted*
25. That in the event Overture 9 is approved and an ad interim committee on the Insider Movement in Islam is erected, that the budget be \$15,000/year and that the funds be derived from gifts to the AC designated for that purpose. *Adopted*
26. That all properly received overtures [*RAO* 11-3; 11-5; 11-9; 14-1] (which would include **Overtures 3, 7, 11, 13, 14, and 15**) and communications (which would include Communications, 1, 2, 3, and 4) regarding AC Funding (including *byFaith Online* and *byFaith Magazine*) **be referred from the AC to the CMC sub-committee on AC Funding** for consideration and report to the CMC, subsequently to the AC (*RAO* 7-3 c.) and then to the Fortieth General Assembly in 2012 (*RAO* 7-3 c.). (See Appendix V for Overture 3 (p. 613), Overture 7 (p. 620), Overture 11 (p. 627), Overture 13 (p. 631), Overture 14 (p. 632), and Overture 15 (p. 633). *Adopted*

#### IV. Commissioners Present:

##### Presbytery

Ascension  
 Blue Ridge  
 Calvary  
 Central Carolina  
 Central Georgia  
 Chesapeake  
 Chicago Metro  
 Covenant  
 Eastern Carolina  
 Eastern Pennsylvania  
 Evangel  
 Fellowship  
 Georgia Foothills  
 Grace  
 Great Lakes  
 Gulf Coast  
 Houston Metro  
 Illiana  
 Iowa  
 James River  
 Metro Atlanta  
 Mississippi Valley

##### Commissioner

RE Steven Morley  
 TE Brian Waters  
 TE Richard M. Thomas  
 TE Andrew J. Webb  
 TE John Charles Kinser  
 RE Richard Eckert  
 TE Jason C. Little  
 TE Robert O. Browning  
 TE Andy Jones  
 TE Mark A. Herzer  
 TE Burt H. Boykin, Jr.  
 RE Robert Jolly  
 TE Charles Garland  
 RE William Stanway  
 RE Wes Reynolds  
 TE Richard Fennig  
 TE John Terrell  
 RE Gerald Koerkenmeier  
 TE Larry C. Hoop  
 RE Richard Leino  
 TE Randy Schlichting  
 TE Jeremy Smith

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Missouri	RE Phil VanValkenburg
Nashville	TE R. Scott Roley
New Jersey	TE Michael B. Schuelke
North Florida	TE Ron Diamond
North Texas	TE Jeff Wier
Northern California	TE Brian Peterson
Northern Illinois	RE Gary Haluska
Northwest Georgia	RE Scott Peterson
Ohio	TE James Kessler
Ohio Valley	TE Lee F. Veazey
Pacific	TE M. Marshall Brown
Palmetto	TE Ralph Kelley
Pittsburgh	TE Samuel DeSocio
Potomac	TE J. Walter Nilsson
Providence	TE Joel Hugh Linton
Siouxlands	TE Joshua Moon
South Coast	TE Martin Hedman
South Florida	TE Michael C. Woodham
South Texas	RE Al Henderson
Southwest Florida	
Suncoast Florida	TE William R. Lyle
Susquehanna Valley	RE G. Keith Mitchell, Jr.
Tennessee Valley	TE C.N. Willborn
Warrior	TE Timothy Lien
Western Carolina	TE Skip Gillkin
Westminster	TE Daniel J. Jarstfer

/s/ TE Randy Schlichting, Chairman

/s/ TE Robert O. Browning, Secretary

**39-52 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at 11:20 p.m. with prayer by TE Mark A. Rowden, to reconvene at 8:00 a.m. Friday morning.

**Seventh Session - Friday Morning  
June 10, 2011**

**39-53 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:15 a.m. on June 10, 2011, with the singing of hymn 285, "All Glory, Laud and Honor," and prayer by TE Wallace Tinsley.

**39-54 Supplemental Report of Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee**

The Moderator reported that the AC CoC met the previous night and voted to refer Recommendations 21, 22, and 23, which had been recommitted to them, to the AC Permanent Committee (*RAO* 14-9. f). (See 39-51, p. 52, for the AC CoC Report.)

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF  
COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

The Committee of Commissioners convened at 11:20 p.m. on June 9, 2011, to consider the General Assembly’s recommittal of AC-CoC Recommendations 21, 22, and 23 to the AC-CoC.

Pursuant to *RAO* 14-9.f, which reads, “Recommendations recommitted may be considered and reported by the committee of commissioners to that General Assembly, or may be referred to the permanent Committee or Agency for report to the following General Assembly (cf. 12-1),” a motion was made, seconded, and passed unanimously to **refer those matters recommitted to the AC Permanent Committee.**

**Commissioners present:**

Ascension	RE Steven Morley
Blue Ridge	TE Brian Waters
Calvary	TE Richard M. Thomas
Central Carolina	TE Andrew J. Webb
Chicago Metro	TE Jason C. Little
Covenant	TE Robert Browning
Eastern Carolina	TE Andy Jones
Eastern Pennsylvania	TE Mark A. Herzer
Fellowship	RE Robert Jolly
Georgia Foothills	TE Charles Garland
Great Lakes	RE Wes Reynolds
Gulf Coast	TE Richard Fennig
Houston Metro	TE John Terrell
Illiana	RE Gerald Koerkenmeier
Iowa	TE Larry C. Hoop
James River	RE Richard Leino
Missouri	RE Phil VanValkenburg

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

New Jersey	TE Michael B. Schuelke
North Florida	TE Ron Diamond
Northern California	TE Brian Peterson
Northwest Georgia	RE Scott Peterson
Ohio	TE James Kessler
Pacific	TE M. Marshall Brown
Palmetto	TE Ralph Kelley
Pittsburgh	TE Samuel DeSocio
Potomac	TE J. Walter Nilsson
Providence	TE Joel Hugh Linton
South Coast	TE Martin Hedman
South Texas	RE Al Henderson
Southwest Florida	
Susquehanna Valley	RE G. Keith Mitchell, Jr.
Tennessee Valley	TE C.N. Willborn
Warrior	TE Timothy Lien
Western Carolina	TE Skip Gillkin
Westminister	TE Daniel J. Jarstfer

/s/ TE Larry Hoop, Chairman

/s/ TE Robert Browning, Secretary

**39-55 Supplemental Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World**

TE Brian Davis, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the supplemental report. (See 39-43, p. 36, for MTW CoC Report.)

**Recommendation 8**, having been ruled a substitute for the Permanent Committee's recommendation, was **adopted as a substitute** on a vote of 295-199, then **adopted as the main motion**. During the voting process RE John Mardirosian raised a **point of order** that only those commissioners who were in the designated voting area during the initial vote were authorized to participate in the standing vote. The Moderator ruled the point of order **well taken**.

On motion, made and seconded, the Assembly authorized the Moderator to appoint the members of the study committee after the adjournment of the Assembly. TE John M. Irwin led the Assembly in prayer.

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT  
OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
MISSION TO THE WORLD**

8. That **Overture 9 from Potomac Presbytery, “A Call to Faithful Witness,” be answered in the affirmative**, with the following modifications recorded as a part of the motion. [Single strike-through (for deletions) and underlining (for additions) indicate modifications by the MTW Permanent Committee; double strike-through and underlining indicate modifications by the MTW Committee of Commissioners.] *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 9 from Potomac Presbytery  
“A Call to Faithful Witness”**

**Whereas**, the Church is called to take the gospel to all peoples, including those who have historically been resistant to the gospel;<sup>†</sup>

**Whereas**, contextualizing the language and forms of the gospel, while remaining faithful to the truths of Scripture, is good and necessary for the advancement of the gospel;<sup>‡</sup>

**Whereas**, the Church must exercise wisdom in discerning appropriate expressions of contextualization, reserving its public corrections for genuine and substantive threats to the gospel;<sup>‡‡</sup>

**Whereas**, in recent initiatives known as “Insider Movements”<sup>‡‡</sup>, some groups have produced Bible translations that have replaced references to Jesus as “Son” (*huios*) with terms such as “Messiah” in order to be more acceptable to Muslims;<sup>‡</sup>

**Whereas**, ~~these same~~ some Bible translations of Insider Movements have replaced references to God as “Father” (*pater*) with terms such as “Guardian” and “Lord”;<sup>‡‡</sup>

**Whereas**, these Bible translations are harmful to the doctrines of the authority of Scripture and the deity of Christ, bringing confusion to people in need of Christ—concerns that are held by many national leaders and Bible societies;<sup>‡‡</sup>

**Whereas**, some PCA churches have knowingly or unknowingly financially supported these Bible translations;<sup>‡‡‡</sup>

**Whereas**, Muslims should not be denied a full and faithful witness;

**Therefore be it resolved** that the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

- Affirms that biblical motivations of all those who seek to share the good news of Jesus Christ with those who have never heard or responded to the gospel should be encouraged;
- Repents of complacency or comfort that keep us from a faithful witness;
- Declares as unfaithful to God’s revealed Word, Insider Movement or any other translations of the Bible that ~~render remove from the text~~ references to God as “Father” (*pater*) or Jesus as “Son” (*huios*), ~~so as to alter the doctrines of the Trinity, the doctrines of the person and work of Jesus Christ, or the doctrine of Scripture, because such removals compromise doctrines of the Trinity, the person and work of Jesus Christ, and Scripture.~~
- Encourages PCA congregations to assess whether the missionaries and agencies they support use or promote Bible translations that remove familial language in reference to persons of the Trinity, and if so, to pursue correction, and failing that, to withdraw their support;
- Encourages PCA congregations to support biblically sound and appropriately contextualized efforts to see Christ’s Church established among resistant peoples;
- Calls PCA churches and agencies to collaborate with each other and the broader Church to discern and implement biblical authority in gospel contextualization.
- ~~(remove item #7) As an aid to greater gospel faithfulness, authorizes the Moderator~~  
to appoint a study committee to report to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly concerning Insider Movements, including but not limited to the matter of Bible translation, the report to include appropriate policy guidelines for Mission to the World and local PCA churches, the budget for the study committee to be determined by the Stated Clerk’s office based.
- Authorizes the Moderator, as an aid to greater gospel faithfulness throughout the PCA and the broader Church, to appoint a study committee to report to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly concerning Insider Movements, including but not limited to:
  - A summary and biblical assessment of Insider Movements’ history, philosophies, and practices;



## JOURNAL

- A biblical response to interpretations of Scripture used in defense of Insider Movements;
- An examination of the theological impact of removing familial language for the Trinity from Bible translations;
- An assessment of PCA missions partners regarding the influence of Insider Movement within them, including assessment of their theology of religion, ecclesiology, Scripture, and relationship to the Emergent Church;
- An explanation of the relevance and importance of this issue for the PCA;
- Suggestions for identifying and assessing the influence of Insider Movements among missions agencies, missionaries and organizations;
- Recommended resources for faithfully training and equipping congregations to reach Muslims locally and internationally.
- Set the budget for the study committee at \$15,000/year and that funds be derived from gifts to the AC designated for that purpose.

*Adopted*

### Rationale:

The Committee is convinced this critical issue for the global church strikes at the vitals of religion. However the lack of sufficient analytical, biblical, and theological resources from a Reformed perspective, compels us to ask for a study committee to produce a cogent report for our churches.

### Commissioners Present:

#### **Presbytery**

Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Fellowship  
Grace  
Heartland  
Houston Metro  
James River  
Metro Atlanta  
Northern Illinois  
Northwest Georgia

#### **Commissioner**

TE Wade Bradshaw  
RE Mel Duncan  
TE Robert Dilliard Jr.  
TE Thomas Mirabella  
TE Jeffrey Daniel Furgeson  
TE Brian Davis  
TE George Granberry  
RE Daryl Brister  
TE Brett W. Carl  
TE Rob Rienstra  
TE David C. Thomas Jr.  
RE Tom Bryan

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Philadelphia Metro West	TE David Garner
Piedmont Triad	TE James Mitchell
Potomac	TE Scott Seaton
Providence	RE Terry Malone
Southern New England	RE Steve Swenson
Suncoast Florida	RE Stephen Durand
Tennessee Valley	TE Travis Hutchinson
Westminster	TE Stephen Perkins

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Brian Davis, Chairman

/s/ RE Terry Malone, Secretary

### **39-56 Supplemental Report of Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven**

RE Michael VanDerLinden, Secretary, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the supplemental report. (See 39-45, p. 42, for RH CoC Report.)

**Recommendation 4** was **adopted as amended**. RE VanDerLinden closed the report with prayer.

## **SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON RIDGE HAVEN**

### **III. Recommendations**

- ~~4. That Sunday February 26, 2012 be designated Ridge Haven Sunday and honored by the churches of the PCA as a special occasion and opportunity to recognize the ministry of Ridge Haven, and That the churches of the PCA be encouraged to pray for the Ridge Haven staff, ministries, and needs, and that the Lord be praised for the outstanding effects of the diligent personal service of Wallace Anderson in his position as Executive Director over the last 18 months. *Adopted*~~

#### **Presbytery**

Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Chesapeake  
Fellowship  
James River  
Mississippi Valley  
Nashville  
Piedmont Triad

#### **Commissioner**

TE John Riva Furman  
RE William Palmer Boney  
TE John Arch Van Devender  
TE Wallace Tinsley, Chairman  
TE Calvin F. Frett  
RE John Stewart Fair Jr.  
TE Caleb Cangelosi  
TE Chris Edward Bitterman

JOURNAL

Potomac  
Southwest  
Southwest Florida  
Westminster

RE Michael G. VanDerLinden, Secretary  
TE Thomas Edward Troxell  
TE Steven Gerald Sinclair  
TE Aaron Bartness

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ TE Wallace Tinsley, Chairman

/s/ RE Michael VanDerLinden, Secretary

### **39-57 Report of the Overtures Committee**

TE Fred Greco, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-5** were **adopted**. TE David Coffin raised a **point of order** to rule Recommendation 4 out of order on the ground that the proposed amendment could not be implemented because if there is no session, there can be no congregational meeting. The Moderator ruled that the point of order was **not well taken**, on the ground that a congregation could provide its consent without a called meeting, such as through a written consent signed by a majority of the members of the local church.

## **REPORT OF THE OVERTURES COMMITTEE**

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

Overtures 2, 4, 8, 10, and 11 were referred to the Committee.

### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

Each overture referred to the Committee was discussed in detail and recommendations were made.

### **III. Recommendations**

1. That **Overture 2** from South Florida Presbytery (“Amend *RAO* 4-9 to Set Term Limits for Coordinators of Program Committees and the Stated Clerk”), Appendix V, p. 611, be answered in the **negative**.

*Adopted*

#### **Grounds:**

The overture would limit the options of the Assembly by prohibiting the extension of qualified Program Coordinators and Stated Clerks beyond 10 years without amending the *BCO*.

Our current *BCO* and *RAO* provide an adequate system of accountability for Program Coordinators and the Stated Clerk.

2. That **Overture 4** from Nashville Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 19-11 Regarding Transfer of Interns”), Appendix V, p. 617, be answered in the **affirmative as amended** so that the last sentence of *BCO* 19-11, paragraph 1, replaces “shall” with “may,” puts a period after “desires” and deletes the rest of the sentence. *Adopted*

As amended, *BCO* 19-11 would read:

“Presbytery ~~shall~~ may repeat any portion of the previous Presbytery’s examination it desires. ~~but it must at least examine the intern on:~~

- a. ~~his Christian experience,~~
- b. ~~his call to the ministry,~~
- e. ~~his views in theology, and~~
- d. ~~church government~~

**Grounds:**

The “whereas” statements from Nashville Presbytery provide sufficient grounds for this action (see Appendix V, p. 615):

- a) When the 7<sup>th</sup> General Assembly approved the sections in the *BCO* on internships, every intern was required to be a candidate and a licentiate; and
- b) The 14<sup>th</sup> General Assembly approved to amend *BCO* 18-2 and 19-8 by changing the relationship between internship and licensure from “must” to “may,” so that from that point in time an intern “must be a candidate and *may* be a licentiate in the Presbytery in which he is seeking to become an intern” (*BCO* 19-8, emphasis added); and
- c) Previous to this amendment, examination for internship was the same as that for licensure (*BCO* 19-2), or if an applicant for internship had already been licensed, he was to “give the Presbytery a written and/or oral statement . . . of his inward call to the ministry of the Word” (*BCO* 19-9); and
- d) After the amendment of *BCO* 18-2 and 19-8, the examination for internship only requires a written and/or oral statement of the applicant’s inward call to the ministry of the Word (in addition to the examination for candidacy on experiential religion and on his motives for seeking the ministry, *BCO* 18-3); and
- e) *BCO* 19-11 states that if an “intern shall have occasion, while his internship is in progress, to remove from the bounds of his own Presbytery into those of another,” then “Presbytery shall repeat any portion of the previous Presbytery’s examination it desires,

- but it must at least examine the intern on: a. his Christian experience, b. his call to the ministry, c. his views in theology, and d. church government;” and
- f) This requirement creates the strange situation in which the examination upon the transfer of one’s internship is more rigorous than the examination to become an intern;

The amendment accomplishes the goal of the overture with less ambiguity.

3. That **Overture 8** from Iowa Presbytery (“Grant *BCO* Chapter 59, ‘Solemnization of Marriage,’ Full Constitutional Status”), Appendix V, p. 621, be answered **by responding with the following statement:** *WCF* 24, *WLC* 137-139, and *WSC* 70-72 speak clearly to the Presbyterian Church in America’s understanding of the nature of marriage. As such, they may and should be referenced by any person needing to explain to any civil authority the Presbyterian Church in America’s understanding of marriage. Further, the second ordination vow makes clear that all Teaching Elders in the Presbyterian Church in America are bound by *WCF* 24, *WLC* 137-139, and *WSC* 70-72 even when in the service of the civil magistrate. *Adopted*
4. That **Overture 10** from New Jersey Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 12 to Provide Temporary Governance for Churches without Ruling Elders”), Appendix V, p. 626, be answered in the **affirmative as amended.** *Adopted*

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Presbytery of New Jersey overtures the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to insert a new paragraph, ***BCO* 12-4** (and renumbering the remaining paragraphs; *strike-through is the original overture’s language and underlined text is amended language*):

~~12-4 When a particularized church is without ruling elders, the congregation should petition the presbytery for assistance. The presbytery should form a temporary system of government by appointing a commission (*BCO* 15-1) to serve as a temporary Session of the church. The minister(s) of the church shall be included as a member(s) of the commission.~~

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

12-4 If a particular church does not have a sufficient number of elders to constitute a session (BCO 12-1, para 2), the presbytery may, upon the request or concurrence of the congregation, form a temporary system of government by appointing a commission to serve as the interim session of the church (BCO 15-1).

**Grounds:**

The revised language clarifies the ability of presbyteries to assist churches with an insufficient number of elders while preserving the rights of congregations under Preliminary Principles 2 and 6, and BCO 12-1, 24, and 25.

5. That **Overture 11** from Pittsburgh Presbytery (“Alternative AC Funding Plan 2, Right of General Assembly to Fees, Amend BCO 25 by Addition”), Appendix V, p. 627, be answered **by reference to the action taken by the AC CoC** (see 39-51, p. 52, for GA action). *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

The complexity of this issue, including unintended consequences, requires careful consideration and further analysis.

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Central Georgia  
Central Indiana  
Chesapeake  
Chesapeake  
Chicago Metro  
Covenant  
Eastern Carolina  
Eastern Pennsylvania  
Evangel  
Evangel

**Commissioner**

RE Frederick Neikirk  
TE Robert Charles Peterson  
TE Christopher A. Hutchinson  
TE Seth Starkey  
RE Philip Temple  
RE Bob Menzel  
TE Michael F. Ross  
RE Douglas Pohl  
TE David F. Ridenhour  
TE Robert Paul O’Bannon  
TE E. Bruce O’Neil  
RE Timothy Persons  
TE Stuart B. Latimer Jr.  
TE Jeffrey William Lancaster  
TE William Sofield  
TE John M. Gullett  
TE Bradford E. Allison  
RE Roger Butts

JOURNAL

Fellowship	TE Aaron Matthew Morgan
Fellowship	RE Shaun Ballard
Georgia Foothills	RE Richard Dolan
Grace	RE Frank Aderholdt Jr
Grace	TE Sean M. Lucas
Great Lakes	TE David M. Sarafolean
Gulfstream	TE Bernie van Eyk
Heartland	TE Eric M. Adams
Houston Metro	RE Tim Brown
Houston Metro	TE Fred Greco
Illiana	TE Aaron Myers
Iowa	TE Larry Donghan
James River	RE Daniel Carrell
James River	TE Ryan Speck
Korean Central	TE Luke Kyung Moon Kim
Korean Eastern	TE Hoochan Paul Lee
Louisiana	RE David Haigler
Metro Atlanta	TE Walter H. Henegar
Metro Atlanta	RE Jim Wert
Metropolitan New York	TE Matthew C. Brown
Mississippi Valley	TE Kenneth A. Pierce
Mississippi Valley	RE Matt Vines
Missouri	TE Ron Lutjens
Nashville	RE Paul Richardson
Nashville	TE Nathan Shurden
New Jersey	RE John Mardirosian
New Jersey	TE Theodore W. Trefsgar Jr.
New River	RE Barry Sheets
New River	TE Mike Hall
North Texas	RE Steven Vanderhill
Northern Illinois	TE Steve Jones
Northern New England	TE Stephen C. Magee
Northwest Georgia	RE Joe Fowler
Ohio	TE Rhett Dodson
Ohio Valley	RE Shay Fout
Ohio Valley	TE Chuck Hickey
Pacific	TE Kyle Wells
Palmetto	TE Louis Igou Hodges
Philadelphia	RE Brian Easterly
Philadelphia	TE Erik Ludvig Larsen
Piedmont Triad	TE Krik Mitchell Blankenship
Pittsburgh	TE David R. Kenyon
Pittsburgh	RE David Snoke

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Potomac	TE Howard Griffith
Potomac	RE Robert Mattes
Providence	RE John R. Bise
Providence	TE Charles M. Wingard
Rocky Mountain	TE Dominic A. Aquila
Rocky Mountain	RE E. J. Nusbaum
Savannah River	TE Roland S. Barnes
Siouxlands	TE David Ritcher
South Coast	TE Ronald N. Gleason
South Florida	TE Michael S. Weltin
Southeast Alabama	TE Bruce Bowers
Southeast Alabama	RE Steve Dowling
Southeast Louisiana	TE Raymond D. Cannata
Southeast Louisiana	RE George DeBram
Southern New England	TE Jeremy Mullen
Southwest	TE Mark A. Rowden
Southwest Florida	TE Dustyn Eudaly
Southwest Florida	RE Rodney Edwards
Suncoast Florida	TE Jonathan Loerop
Susquehanna Valley	RE Robert B. Hayward Jr
Susquehanna Valley	TE Jedidiah Stephen Slaboda
Tennessee Valley	RE Robert Berman
Western Canada	TE Jeffrey Kerr
Western Carolina	TE Jonathan D. Inman
Westminster	RE Kerry Belcher
Westminster	TE James E. Richter
Wisconsin	TE Christopher P. Vogel

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Fred Greco, Chairman

/s/ TE Sean M. Lucas, Secretary

**39-58 Report of the Committee on Thanks**

RE Melton Duncan, Secretary, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report, Appendix U, p. 607. The Assembly **adopted** the resolution on thanks, and dismissed the Committee with thanks. The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

**39-59 Moment of Personal Privilege**

The Moderator introduced his wife, Janis, and asked the Assembly to express their appreciation for the women throughout our denomination. The Assembly responded with a standing round of applause.



## JOURNAL

TE David W. Zavadil, Chairman of the host committee, expressed his appreciation and the appreciation of those associated with the Convention Center and some hotels as to the decorum of the commissioners.

### **39-60 Minutes of the Assembly**

On motion, the Moderator appointed the following commission to review and approve the Assembly Minutes: REs Dan Carrell (convener), Ric Springer, and John White and TEs Charles Garland, Mark L. Lowrey Jr., and L. Roy Taylor.

### **39-61 Assembly Adjourned**

The Assembly adjourned at 10:20 a.m. with the singing of Psalm 133 and the pronouncement of the benediction by TE J. Robert Fiol, to convene in Louisville, Kentucky, on June 19, 2012.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

## **PART III APPENDICES**

### **PERMANENT COMMITTEE AND AGENCY REPORTS**

APPENDIX A	Stated Clerk.....	75
APPENDIX B	Board of Directors .....	119
APPENDIX C	Administrative Committee.....	125
APPENDIX D	Christian Education and Publications .....	231
APPENDIX E	Covenant College.....	237
APPENDIX F	Covenant Theological Seminary.....	255
APPENDIX G	Mission to North America .....	277
APPENDIX H	Mission to the World .....	299
APPENDIX I	PCA Foundation .....	321
APPENDIX J	PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. ....	325
APPENDIX K	Reformed University Ministries .....	333
APPENDIX L	Ridge Haven .....	349

### **SPECIAL COMMITTEE REPORTS**

APPENDIX M	Cooperative Ministries Committee .....	353
APPENDIX N	Interchurch Relations Committee .....	359
APPENDIX O	Committee on Constitutional Business.....	389
APPENDIX P	Nominating Committee.....	393
	Supplemental Report .....	425
APPENDIX Q	Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.....	433
APPENDIX R	Theological Examining Committee.....	495

### **OTHER REPORTS**

APPENDIX S	Attendance Report .....	497
APPENDIX T	Standing Judicial Commission .....	527
APPENDIX U	Committee on Thanks.....	607

### **OVERTURES AND COMMUNICATIONS**

APPENDIX V	Overtures 1-15.....	609
APPENDIX W	Communications 1-4.....	637

### **WORSHIP SERVICE**

APPENDIX X	Tuesday Evening Worship .....	651
------------	-------------------------------	-----

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees and Agencies as originally submitted to the General Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees and Agencies and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the report of the Committee of Commissioners for each of the respective Committees and Agencies in Part II, Journal, to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly

The budgets, as approved by the Assembly, are found in Appendix C, Attachment 5, beginning on p. 155.

## APPENDIX A

### STATED CLERK'S REPORT TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA 2011

#### Interchurch Relations

- I serve on the Interchurch Relations Committee as part of my responsibilities (*RAO* 3-2 j.)
- I attended the annual meeting of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council in November, 2010 in Pompton Plains, NJ. I am currently serving on the Committee on Review of the Purposes of NAPARC.
- I continue to serve as the Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals.
- I serve on the Board of Directors of the World Relief Commission of the National Association of Evangelicals by virtue of my being Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals.

#### Lawsuits

Since the last General Assembly the PCA has been party to two lawsuits.

- *Joey Lacombe v. Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation*, Case Number 11-CVS-601, General Court of Justice, Superior Court Division, Mecklenberg County, NC. Case was filed February 7, 2011. Mr. Lacombe is not a member of the PCA. His wife was at the time of filing a member of Prosperity Presbyterian Church, Charlotte, NC. Plaintiff filed suit against the pastor, other individual members of the church, Central Carolina Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America alleging, among other things, Medical Malpractice, Clergy Malpractice, Negligent Supervision, Negligent Infliction of Emotional Distress, Intentional Infliction of Emotional Distress, Constructive Fraud, and Negligence.<sup>1</sup> His suit against the Presbyterian Church in America was based upon an allegation of *Respondeat Superior*.

---

<sup>1</sup> Plaintiff listed fourteen Causes of Action in the suit; not all were against the PCA.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Our position is that the PCA is not a *Respondent Superior* since the PCA is not an hierarchal denomination and pastors are not employees of Presbytery or General Assembly. Mr. Lacombe filed his suit *pro se*. March 7, 2011, a motion to dismiss the PCA and brief in support of the motion were submitted to the court for a March 10 hearing. March 16, 2011, plaintiff filed a voluntary motion for the PCA to be dismissed with prejudice, thus ending the matter regarding the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation.

- Michael A. McNeil v. PCA et al., Case Number 02-C-10-157476, in Circuit Court of Anne Arundel County, MD, filed a lawsuit in December, 2010, after filing seventeen (17) cases with the Standing Judicial Commission. Mr. McNeil, a former member of the PCA, filed his suit *pro se*. Mr. McNeil brought suit against his wife, the Session of Severna Park Presbyterian Church, Chesapeake Presbytery, the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, and several individuals, including the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly; twenty-seven entities or persons altogether, seeking \$7,500,000 in damages from each (a total of \$202, 500,000). The suit contains Thirty-one Causes of Action with Seven Hundred (700) Specifications. A hearing on motions to dismiss is scheduled in Annapolis, MD, April 18, 2011. Our motion to dismiss and brief in support thereof set forth arguments based on lack of subject matter jurisdiction for the court and/or plaintiff's failure to state a claim upon which relief can be granted under Maryland law. On May 2, 2011, the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, was dismissed from the suit. On May 16, 2011, plaintiff filed a motion *pro se* asking the court to reconsider its decision. Plaintiff's motion to reconsider was denied May 27, 2011.

### **Docket of the General Assembly**

I have prepared the docket and submitted it to the AC (*RAO* 3-2 m.).

### **Resignations**

I received resignations from members of General Assembly Committees or Agencies. I accepted the following resignations in behalf of the General Assembly in accordance with *RAO* 8-4 k. and reported those resignations to the Nominating Committee:

- TE Robert Cox, MNA, Class of 2014.
- RE Marcos A. T. Dias, MNA Class of 2011
- RE James "Bebo" Elkin, CEP, Class of 2015

- TE Howell A. Burkhalter, SJC Class of 2014
- TE Howard Eyrich, Ridge Haven, Class of 2013

### Official Correspondence

As directed by the General Assembly I sent a letter to the President of the United States of America, military and government leaders on July 7, 2010, regarding the Assembly's action on the possible repeal of the then current law regarding homosexual individuals in the military. The letter contained the full text of the Assembly's action. I received the following note dated July 29, 2010, (addressed to "L. Roy Brown"):

Dear Friend,

"Thank you for sharing your thoughts about the Don't Ask, Don't Tell policy. I appreciate your perspective.

I am committed to making my Administration the most open and transparent in history, and part of delivering on that promise is hearing from people like you. I take seriously your opinions and respect your point of view on this important matter. Please know that your concerns will be on my mind in the days ahead.

Thank you again for writing. I encourage you to visit [WhiteHouse.gov](http://WhiteHouse.gov) to learn more about my Administration or to contact me in the future.

Sincerely,  
Barack Obama

### Reference of Overtures

As of the date of this writing I have received eleven overtures. I have referred the overtures as listed below (*RAO* 3-2 g.; 11-5; 14-1)

- OVERTURE 1** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to MNA)  
"Multiply Central Carolina Presbytery"
- OVERTURE 2** from South Florida Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
"Amend *RAO* 4-9 to Set Term Limits for Coordinators of Program Committees and the Stated Clerk"
- OVERTURE 3** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to AC)  
"Alternative AC Funding Plan One"

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- OVERTURE 4** from Nashville Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 19-11 Regarding Transfer of Interns”
- OVERTURE 5** from Korean Eastern Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Divide Korean Eastern Presbytery to Create Korean Northeastern Presbytery”
- OVERTURE 6** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Concur with Central Carolina Presbytery Request to Form a New Presbytery”
- OVERTURE 7** from Ohio Presbytery (to AC)  
“Discontinue AC Financial Support of byFaithOnline.com and *byFaith* Magazine by 2012 General Assembly”
- OVERTURE 8** from Iowa Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Grant *BCO* Chapter 59, ‘Solemnization of Marriage,’ Full Constitutional Status”
- OVERTURE 9** from Potomac Presbytery (to MTW, AC)  
“A Call To Faithful Witness”
- OVERTURE 10** from New Jersey Presbytery (to OC, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 12 to Provide Temporary Governance for Churches without Ruling Elders”
- OVERTURE 11** from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to AC, CCB)  
“Alternative AC Funding Plan 2, Right of General Assembly to Fees, Amend *BCO* 25 by Addition”
- OVERTURE 12** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to IRC)  
“Withdraw from the NAE”
- OVERTURE 13** from Illiana Presbytery (to AC)  
“Discontinue AC Financial Support for byFaithOnLine.com and *byFaith* Magazine by 2012 General Assembly” (Identical to Overture 7)
- OVERTURE 14** from Great Lakes Presbytery (to AC)  
“Discontinue AC Financial Support of byFaithonline.com and *byFaith* Magazine by 2012 General Assembly,”
- OVERTURE 15** from South Coast Presbytery (to AC)  
“Alternative AC Funding Plan 3” (Identical to Communication 1)

**Late Overtures [NOTE: Added from Supplemental Report]**

*RAO* 11-9 states, “No overture received by the Stated Clerk less than one month prior to the opening of the meeting of the General Assembly shall be referred to or be considered by the General Assembly convening in that year. . .” Note that the relevant date is not the date of adoption by the Presbytery, but the date of reception by the Stated Clerk’s Office. I received three overtures after the deadline, one from Louisiana Presbyter, one from Westminster Presbytery and one from James River Presbytery.



## Communications

After the publication of the Stated Clerk's Report in the Commissioner Report, I received several communications (*RAO* 11-3). Communications from Illiana Presbytery consisted of several documents that were circulated among some Presbyteries for possible adoption as overtures. Illiana Presbytery sent them to the General Assembly as communications. Commissioners should note that though those Illiana documents are stated in the language of overtures, they are, in fact, communications.

- Communication 1 from Illiana Presbytery, Title, "Funding Plan for the Administrative Committee, Hedman Option," Refer to AC
- Communication 2 from Illiana Presbytery (Identical to Overture 3), Title, "Funding Plan for the Administrative Committee, Hall Option," Refer to AC
- Communication 3, from Illiana Presbytery, Title, "Funding Plan for the Administrative Committee, Hedman and Hall Option," Refer to AC
- Communication 4, from Illiana Presbytery (Identical to Overtures 7 and 13), Title, "Discontinue AC Financial Support for byFaithonLine.com and *byFaith* Magazine by 2012 General Assembly," Refer to AC
- Communication 5 from The Pakistan Bible Society, Title, "Letter from The Pakistan Bible Society," Refer to MTW
- Communication 6 from Horizons International, Title, "Letter from Horizons International," Refer to MTW
- Communication 7 from Wycliff Bible Translators USA, Title, "Letter from Wycliffe," Refer to MTW CoC
- Communication 8 from Presbyterian Church of Bangladesh Trust, Title, "Letter from Presbyterian Church of Bangladesh" (Refer to MTW CoC)
- Communication 9 from Gereja Presbyterian Malaysia, Title, "Letter from Gereja Presbyterian Malaysia" (Refer to MTW CoC)
- Communication 10 from Elam Ministries, Title, "Letter from Rev. Sam Yeghnazar, Executive Director," (Refer to MTW CoC)

## Committee on Constitutional Business

- Since the last General Assembly I have not sought the advice of the CCB on any matter (*RAO* 8-2 b. 1)).
- I have not received any non-judicial references to the CCB (*RAO* 8-2 b 2)).
- I also referred to the CCB all proposed amendments to the *BCO* (*RAO* 11-5).

**Presbytery Votes on the Book of Church Order Amendment.**

*BCO* 26-2 requires an affirmative vote of two-thirds of the Presbyteries as part of the amendment process. The two items originally sent down for vote by the Thirty-seventh General Assembly requires the affirmative vote of fifty-three Presbyteries, since we now have seventy-nine Presbyteries. (See recent tally of votes attached).

**Presbytery Votes on Amendments Deferred by 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**

	<b>Amend:</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>
Item 1	<i>BCO</i> 37-7	69	4
Item 2	<i>BCO</i> 13-6	73	0

**2009-2010**

***BCO* AMENDMENTS SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES  
BY THE 37<sup>th</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
FOR VOTING, and for ADVICE AND CONSENT  
AND DEFERRED BY 38<sup>TH</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY TO  
THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

[NOTE: Additions indicated by underlining; deletions by ~~strike through~~.

**ITEM 1:**

Amend *BCO* 37-7 to read:

37-7. When a person under censure shall ~~remove to a part of the country remote from~~ reside at such a distance from the court by which he was sentenced as to make the continued exercise of spiritual oversight impractical (cf. *BCO* 37-2), and shall ~~desire to profess repentance and obtain restoration,~~ it shall be lawful for the court, ~~if it deems it expedient,~~ with the acquiescence of the offender and the concurrence of the receiving court, to transmit a certified copy of its proceedings to the ~~Session (or Presbytery)~~ court where the delinquent resides, which shall assume jurisdiction, take up the case, and proceed with it as though it had originated with itself.

so that as amended the provision reads (new language underlined):

37-7. When a person under censure shall reside at such a distance from the court by which he was sentenced as to make the

APPENDIX A

continued exercise of spiritual oversight impractical (cf. BCO 37-2), it shall be lawful for the court, with the acquiescence of the offender and the concurrence of the receiving court, to transmit a certified copy of its proceedings to the court where the delinquent resides, which shall assume jurisdiction, take up the case, and proceed with it as though it had originated with itself.

**Grounds:**

In addition to the problem noted by the overture (i.e., “part of the country”), this provision is in need of further clarification. Striking and adding as above (1) provides for a rationale for the action (i.e., the burden of oversight); (2) eliminates the requirement of desire for repentance and restoration (why should this condition be necessary? Are not the unrepentant in need of continued spiritual care as well?); (3) makes explicit that all parties (the offender and receiving court) must agree; and (4) makes explicit that this is a transfer of jurisdiction/ membership.

**FOR: 69      AGAINST: 4**

**Item 1: Amend BCO 37-7  
Votes by Presbytery**

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	20	0	3	+
Blue Ridge	44	0	1	+
Calvary	70	0	3	+
Central Carolina	80	0	0	+
Central Florida				
Central Georgia	32	0	0	+
Central Indiana				
Chesapeake	36	0	1	+
Chicago Metro	12	0	0	+
Covenant	36	1	0	+
Eastern Canada	11	0	1	+
Eastern Carolina	31	0	2	+
Eastern Pennsylvania	17	0	2	+
Evangel	41	0	0	+
Fellowship	39	2	2	+
Georgia Foothills	31	0	0	+
Grace	40	1	0	+
Great Lakes	5	19	1	-
Gulf Coast	22	1	3	+
Gulfstream	20	0	1	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Heartland	11	8	1	+
Heritage	27	0	1	+
Houston Metro	33	0	0	+
Illiana	22	0	3	+
Iowa	18	0	0	+
James River	0	50	3	-
Korean Capital	21	0	1	+
Korean Central	29	0	0	+
Korean Eastern	19	1	5	+
Korean Northwest				
Korean Southeastern	7	0	12	+
Korean Southern	17	0	0	+
Korean Southwest	38	1	7	+
Louisiana	12	0	1	+
Metro Atlanta	49	0	1	+
Metropolitan New York	31	1	0	+
Mississippi Valley	54	5	1	+
Missouri	29	0	2	+
Nashville	42	0	0	+
New Jersey	23	0	1	+
New River	15	0	0	+
New York State	22	0	1	+
North Florida	29	4	0	+
North Texas	49	0	0	+
Northern California	15	2	5	+
Northern Illinois	20	0	0	+
Northern New England	15	0	0	+
Northwest Georgia	27	0	0	+
Ohio	22	0	1	+
Ohio Valley	19	3	0	+
Pacific	19	0	1	+
Pacific Northwest	21	1	3	+
Palmetto	56	1	8	+
Philadelphia	11	0	0	+
Philadelphia Metro West	25	0	2	+
Piedmont Triad	22	0	0	+
Pittsburgh	33	0	1	+
Platte Valley	18	0	0	+
Potomac	17	0	0	+
Providence	17	0	0	+
Rocky Mountain	32	1	6	+
Savannah River	31	0	2	+
Siouxlands	28	0	3	+
South Coast	30	0	0	+
South Florida	17	0	1	+
South Texas	1	30	0	-
Southeast Alabama				
Southeast Louisiana	23	0	2	+
Southern New England	17	0	2	+
Southwest	24	0	2	+
Southwest Florida	41	2	0	+
Suncoast Florida				
Susquehanna Valley	46	0	0	+
Tennessee Valley	34	0	2	+

APPENDIX A

Warrior				
Western Canada	18	0	0	+
Western Carolina	45	0	4	+
Westminster				
Wisconsin	8	2	0	+

**ITEM 2:**

Amend *BCO* 13-6 to add a new last sentence to the end of the paragraph to read as follows:

Presbyteries shall also require ordained ministers coming from other denominations to state the specific instances in which they may differ with the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* in any of their statements and/or propositions, which differences the court shall judge in accordance with *BCO* 21-4 (see para. 7).

<b>FOR: 73      AGAINST: 0</b>
--------------------------------

**Item 2: Amend *BCO* 13-6  
Votes by Presbytery**

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	19	0	2	+
Blue Ridge	42	1	2	+
Calvary	70	0	3	+
Central Carolina	80	0	0	+
Central Florida				
Central Georgia	32	0	0	+
Central Indiana				
Chesapeake	38	0	3	+
Chicago Metro	12	0	0	+
Covenant	33	2	0	+
Eastern Canada	12	0	0	+
Eastern Carolina	33	0	0	+
Eastern Pennsylvania	17	0	0	+
Evangel	43	0	0	+
Fellowship	43	1	0	+
Georgia Foothills	31	0	0	+
Grace	41	1	0	+
Great Lakes	25	0	0	+
Gulf Coast	22	0	4	+
Gulfstream	20	0	0	+
Heartland	20	0	0	+
Heritage	29	0	0	+
Houston Metro	34	0	0	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Illiana	25	0	0	+
Iowa	18	0	0	+
James River	54	0	4	+
Korean Capital	22	1	1	+
Korean Central	29	0	0	+
Korean Eastern	22	0	3	+
Korean Northwest				
Korean Southeastern	13	0	7	+
Korean Southern	17	0	0	+
Korean Southwest	38	0	8	+
Louisiana	13	0	0	+
Metro Atlanta	50	0	0	+
Metropolitan New York	30	0	0	+
Mississippi Valley	58	0	1	+
Missouri	34	0	1	+
Nashville	44	0	2	+
New Jersey	23	0	1	+
New River	15	0	0	+
New York State	22	0	1	+
North Florida	29	4	0	+
North Texas	53	0	0	+
Northern California	21	0	1	+
Northern Illinois	21	0	0	+
Northern New England	17	0	0	+
Northwest Georgia	27	0	0	+
Ohio	22	0	1	+
Ohio Valley	24	0	1	+
Pacific	21	0	0	+
Pacific Northwest	33	0	0	+
Palmetto	49	0	8	+
Philadelphia	19	0	0	+
Philadelphia Metro West	25	0	2	+
Piedmont Triad	22	0	0	+
Pittsburgh	35	0	0	+
Platte Valley	18	0	0	+
Potomac	17	0	0	+
Providence	18	0	0	+
Rocky Mountain	40	0	0	+
Savannah River	31	0	0	+
Siouxlands	28	0	3	+
South Coast	32	0	3	+
South Florida	19	0	0	+
South Texas	31	0	0	+
Southeast Alabama				
Southeast Louisiana	25	0	0	+
Southern New England	21	1	2	+
Southwest	19	0	4	+
Southwest Florida	44	0	0	+
Suncoast Florida				
Susquehanna Valley	45	0	0	+
Tennessee Valley	44	2	1	+
Warrior				
Western Canada	18	0	0	+
Western Carolina	48	0	1	+
Westminster				
Wisconsin	10	0	0	+

**Presbytery Votes on Amendments Sent Down by 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**

	<b>Amend:</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>
Item 1	<i>BCO</i> 14-1.4	34	40
Item 2	<i>BCO</i> 14-2	32	42
Item 3	<i>BCO</i> 5-2,3,4,8,9,10,11; new 5-5 and renumber	70	3
Item 4	<i>BCO</i> 5-3	60	13
Item 5	<i>BCO</i> 9-7	71	2
Item 6	<i>BCO</i> 15-2	72	1

**2010-2011  
BCO AMENDMENTS SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES  
BY THE 38<sup>th</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
FOR VOTING, and for ADVICE AND CONSENT**

[NOTE: Additions indicated by underlining; deletions by ~~strike-through~~.]

**ITEM 1:**

Amend *BCO* 14-1.4 as follows:

14-1

4. It is the responsibility of every member and every member congregation to support the whole work of the denomination as they be led in their conscience held captive to the Word of God. Consistent with this principle, the responsibility to support the work of the denomination shall include a requirement that churches, teaching elders, and Presbyteries contribute to denominational support services by paying an annual Registration Fee for the support of the ministry of the Administrative Committee.

**Grounds: See Grounds after Item 2.**

<b>FOR: 34      AGAINST: 40</b>
---------------------------------

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Item 1: BCO 14-1.4  
Votes by Presbytery**

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	7	19	7	-
Blue Ridge	12	33	0	-
Calvary	37	31	10	+
Central Carolina	14	77	1	-
Central Florida	35	6	4	+
Central Georgia	22	4	2	+
Central Indiana	13	10	1	+
Chesapeake	22	23	3	-
Chicago Metro	13	7	1	+
Covenant	39	27	2	+
Eastern Canada	11	1	0	+
Eastern Carolina	10	33	3	-
Eastern Pennsylvania	11	15	3	-
Evangel	49	18	4	+
Fellowship	10	36	0	-
Georgia Foothills	26	4	1	+
Grace	3	42	1	-
Great Lakes	2	28	2	-
Gulf Coast	16	11	1	+
Gulfstream	3	16	0	-
Heartland	2	21	2	-
Heritage	20	10	1	+
Houston Metro	27	11	0	+
Illiana	0	24	0	-
Iowa	11	11	0	-
James River	42	23	2	+
Korean Capital	10	7	5	+
Korean Central	38	0	3	+
Korean Eastern	2	7	4	-
Korean Northwest				
Korean Southeastern	14	0	5	+
Korean Southern	17	0	0	+
Korean Southwest				
Louisiana	4	8	1	-
Metro Atlanta	38	28	4	+
Metropolitan New York	42	2	1	+
Mississippi Valley	9	40	1	-
Missouri	51	15	5	+
Nashville	35	8	0	+
New Jersey	11	9	1	+
New River	3	14	0	-
New York State	2	22	1	-
North Florida	18	11	5	+



APPENDIX A

North Texas	31	15	9	+
Northern California	16	11	1	+
Northern Illinois	5	14	1	-
Northern New England	13	3	0	+
Northwest Georgia	2	23	0	-
Ohio	5	16	1	-
Ohio Valley	15	10	2	+
Pacific	27	7	6	+
Pacific Northwest	38	9	0	+
Palmetto	19	24	12	-
Philadelphia	5	14	5	-
Philadelphia Metro West	9	14	3	-
Piedmont Triad	1	19	1	-
Pittsburgh	4	21	3	-
Platte Valley	13	5	0	+
Potomac	45	15	0	+
Providence	30	12	0	+
Rocky Mountain	22	35	2	-
Savannah River	7	22	0	-
Siouxlands				
South Coast	18	25	0	-
South Florida	0	31	1	-
South Texas	13	29	1	-
Southeast Alabama	9	28	1	-
Southeast Louisiana	10	13	1	-
Southern New England	21	24	2	-
Southwest	4	29	3	-
Southwest Florida	36	12	0	+
Suncoast Florida	6	11	0	-
Susquehanna Valley	28	21	3	+
Tennessee Valley	20	29	2	-
Warrior				
Western Canada				
Western Carolina	0	7	34	-
Westminster	6	25	2	-
Wisconsin	2	14	0	-

**ITEM 2:**

Amend *BCO 14-2* as follow:

14-2 The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment. Its membership shall consist of all teaching elders in good standing with their Presbyteries, and ruling elders as elected by their Session. Each congregation is entitled to two ruling elder ~~representatives~~ commissioners for the first 350 communing members or fraction

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

thereof, and one additional ruling elder for each additional 500 communing members or fraction thereof.

Among these members, the voting members of the General Assembly shall consist of:

- (1) all teaching elders who, before the convening of the General Assembly, have fulfilled their annual responsibilities with respect to the Registration Fees for teaching elders as approved by the General Assembly and who are pastors in relation to churches (BCO 22-1) that, before the convening of the General Assembly, have fulfilled their annual responsibilities with respect to the Registration Fees for churches as approved by the General Assembly;
- (2) all teaching elders serving in needful works (BCO 8-4) who, before the convening of the General Assembly, have fulfilled their annual responsibilities with respect to the Registration Fees for teaching elders as approved by the General Assembly; and
- (3) ruling elder commissioners whose churches, before the convening of the General Assembly, have fulfilled their annual responsibilities with respect to the Registration Fees for churches as approved by the General Assembly. In any case where the failure to fulfill such annual responsibilities precludes voting membership, the Administrative Committee is authorized to negotiate a reasonable accommodation to restore voting membership. Honorably Retired teaching elders are exempted from the Registration Fee.

**SO THAT AS AMENDED BCO 14-2 WILL READ:**

14-2 The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment. Its membership shall consist of all teaching elders in good standing with their Presbyteries, and ruling elders as elected by their Session. Each congregation is entitled to two ruling elder commissioners for the first 350 communing members or fraction thereof, and one additional ruling elder for each additional 500 communing members or fraction thereof.

Among these members, the voting members of the General Assembly shall consist of:

- (1) all teaching elders who, before the convening of the General Assembly, have fulfilled their annual responsibilities with respect to the Registration Fees for teaching elders as

- approved by the General Assembly and who are pastors in relation to churches (*BCO* 22-1) that, before the convening of the General Assembly, have fulfilled their annual responsibilities with respect to the Registration Fees for churches as approved by the General Assembly;
- (2) all teaching elders serving in needful works (*BCO* 8-4) who, before the convening of the General Assembly, have fulfilled their annual responsibilities with respect to the Registration Fees for teaching elders as approved by the General Assembly; and
  - (3) ruling elder commissioners whose churches, before the convening of the General Assembly, have fulfilled their annual responsibilities with respect to the Registration Fees for churches as approved by the General Assembly. In any case where the failure to fulfill such annual responsibilities precludes voting membership, the Administrative Committee is authorized to negotiate a reasonable accommodation to restore voting membership. Honorably Retired teaching elders are exempted from the Registration Fee.

### **GROUNDS FOR PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO *BCO* 14-1.4; 14-2<sup>2</sup>**

**NOTE: Presbyteries vote only on the proposed amendments to the *BCO*; they do not vote on or adopt the “Grounds for the Proposed Amendments.” The Grounds are supplied for informational purposes.**

- The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) rendered a unanimous opinion at two meetings that the proposed amendments to *BCO* 14-1.4 and 14-2 are *not* in conflict with the PCA Constitution (*RAO* 8-2.b.3)) and made particular note regarding *BCO* 25-8 through 25-11, “In the opinion of the CCB, there is no conflict, as none of the proposed provisions would remove a congregation from the denomination for failure to pay the proposed annual Registration Fee, nor would they force a congregation to surrender its property, however broadly the term ‘property’ is construed. The CCB finds no constitutional difference between the provisions of the proposed amendments and the current practice of requiring a registration fee in order for a commissioner to be seated at the General Assembly.”

---

<sup>2</sup> Adapted from AC Report to 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly and the *Minutes of the General Assembly*.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- After receiving the opinion of the CCB, the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly approved the proposed amendments to *BCO* 14-1.4 and 14-2 by a substantial majority and has sent them to the Presbyteries for their advice and consent (*BCO* 26-2).
- The AC Funding Plan Proposal arose out of the Strategic Planning Process that began in 2000 and has since 2006 been carried out through the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) (*RAO* 7-3).
  - The Thirty-fourth General Assembly (2006) referred to the AC the matter of funding General Assembly ministries with the recommendation that the AC refer this matter to the Cooperative Ministries Committee [CMC] (*Minutes of the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly*, 2006, p. 617), which the AC did.
  - CMC-2009 asked the Coordinators and Presidents to consider the funding issue for advice to the CMC.
  - CMC-2010 unanimously approved the AC Funding Proposal resulting from the Coordinators' and Presidents' 2009 study and recommended that the proposal come to the Assembly via the AC (*RAO* 7-3.c).<sup>3</sup>
- The hope at the founding of the PCA in 1973 was that once an evangelical, Reformed, Presbyterian denomination was formed and functioning, all the member churches would support all ministries of the General Assembly and at the requested levels of support. That hope has *not* been realized ever in the history of the PCA.
- The per capita plan (called "General Assembly Askings" and later "Partnership Shares") has not worked well because of several underlying assumptions:
  - That there could be a unified denominational budget. That idea was strongly opposed and soon abandoned early on in the life of the PCA.<sup>4</sup>
  - That all churches will give. The reality is that only half do.
  - That all churches will give to every Committee and Agency. Very few do.
  - That all churches have the same per capita giving potential. The reality is that per capita giving potential varies a great deal from church to church.

---

<sup>3</sup> The CMC includes as voting members the chairmen of all ten General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies and the Coordinators and Presidents of all ten General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies as voting members and as advisory the most recent six Moderators of the General Assembly.

<sup>4</sup> The per capita plan of giving ("Partnership Shares") is the vestige of that unsuccessful effort.

## APPENDIX A

- Due to the ineffectiveness of per capita giving, most of the Committees and Agencies have implemented their own Development Departments and Plans to raise funds. Committees and Agencies with effective developments departments do not wish to change to a different funding method for their respective Committee or Agency.
- The Coordinators and Presidents, in response to the 2009 CMC reference to them to study funding, recommended to the 2010 CMC that it would be wise to propose *a funding plan for the Administrative Committee (AC) only* because:
  - The Administrative Committee is unique in that it provides infrastructure and essential support services for the entire denomination and is a service committee to all other Committees and Agencies.
  - The PCA is unique among denominations in making essential support services (AC) a separate funding request. Other denominations fund essential support services through either (1) a unified budget or (2) administrative surcharges (fees for services paid to the administrative agency by other denominational committees or agencies).
  - The unified budget method was considered in the first few years of the PCA but never adopted. The idea of all Committees and Agencies paying a percentage of their receipts to fund the AC was considered in the 2000-2005 period of Strategic Planning, but none of the Committees and Agencies favored that idea and there was a possible conflict with the *RAO* 4-12.
  - It would be counter-productive to change the present effective procedures of funding the Committees and Agencies other than the AC.
  - It is reasonable that churches and ministers that are members of the PCA have some minimal requirement to fund essential support services (AC).
- The proposed plan includes several features:
  - The *ability* of all churches and ministers to participate.
  - The *necessity* of all churches and ministers to participate.
  - A *limitation* on non-participants (voting at General Assembly would be limited to participating churches and ministers).
  - A *transition from* a General Assembly registration fee (*RAO* 10-4), the AC Partnership Share, and special gifts to Annual Registration Fees for churches, Presbyteries, and ministers.
  - The *continuation* of funding other Committees and Agencies through Partnership Shares, Ministry Asks, and development. (RBI and PCAF are self-funded.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- In short, the proposed AC funding plan is that:
  - Churches would be required to support the essential support services of the AC through proportional giving based on the Tithes and Offerings of the respective churches. This would be called an Annual Registration Fee.
    - The Annual Registration Fee for Churches would be approximately one-third of one percent (0.334%, 1/3%).
    - To increase the fee to more than 0.4% (4/10%) in the future would require a majority vote of the General Assembly and of the Presbyteries (by means of an amendment to *Rules of Assembly Operations* to be enacted after proposed amendments to *BCO* 14-1, 4 and 14-2 are constitutionally enacted).
    - There is a sliding scale so that some churches with lower income would pay as little as \$100.
    - A cap on the fees for higher-income churches is set at \$25,000.
  - All teaching elders would be required to pay an Annual Registration Fee of \$100. Honorably retired ministers would be exempted.
  - Presbyteries would pay an Annual Registration Fee of \$500, which would fund Local Arrangements Committees and enable more Presbyteries to host the General Assembly.
  - Implementation – AC/SC would maintain a record of fees paid or unpaid; only registered TEs and REs from registered churches could be commissioners to the General Assembly; non-paying churches would be reported to GA after two years (see CCB opinion above).
  - Hardship cases – The AC would be constitutionally authorized “to negotiate a reasonable accommodation to restore voting membership” (proposed *BCO* 14-2) to churches and teaching elders who were unable to pay as expected.
- The present \$400/commissioner General Assembly Registration fee would be *eliminated* after the AC funding plan is finally approved and implemented.
- Approval of the proposed amendments to *BCO* 14-1.4 and 14-2 by the simple majority vote of two-thirds (2/3) of the Presbyteries is the next and an essential step in the enactment of the AC Funding Plan (*BCO* 26-2).

<b>FOR: 32</b>	<b>AGAINST: 42</b>
----------------	--------------------

APPENDIX A

**Item 2: BCO 14-2  
Votes by Presbytery**

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	4	17	11	-
Blue Ridge	0	34	9	-
Calvary	38	29	10	+
Central Carolina	14	77	1	-
Central Florida	34	6	3	+
Central Georgia	23	4	1	+
Central Indiana	12	10	2	+
Chesapeake	17	26	9	-
Chicago Metro	15	6	1	+
Covenant	26	40	4	-
Eastern Canada	10	1	1	+
Eastern Carolina	8	36	1	-
Eastern Pennsylvania	11	15	3	-
Evangel	49	16	4	+
Fellowship	5	36	2	-
Georgia Foothills	25	3	2	+
Grace	2	40	2	-
Great Lakes	0	31	0	-
Gulf Coast	16	3	1	+
Gulfstream	2	17	0	-
Heartland	1	23	2	-
Heritage	20	11	2	+
Houston Metro	27	12	0	+
Illiana	0	24	0	-
Iowa	11	11	0	-
James River	43	19	2	+
Korean Capital	9	5	7	+
Korean Central	38	0	3	+
Korean Eastern	2	7	4	-
Korean Northwest				
Korean Southeastern	13	1	6	+
Korean Southern	17	0	0	+
Korean Southwest				
Louisiana	4	8	1	-
Metro Atlanta	46	22	6	+
Metropolitan New York	36	5	2	+
Mississippi Valley	2	48	3	-
Missouri	49	20	3	+
Nashville	35	8	0	+
New Jersey	12	8	2	+
New River	3	14	0	-
New York State	1	22	2	-
North Florida	18	11	5	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

North Texas	30	18	8	+
Northern California	15	10	0	+
Northern Illinois	1	15	4	-
Northern New England	13	3	1	+
Northwest Georgia	2	24	0	-
Ohio	5	16	1	-
Ohio Valley	7	20	1	-
Pacific	22	7	8	+
Pacific Northwest	41	4	1	+
Palmetto	21	22	12	-
Philadelphia	5	14	5	-
Philadelphia Metro West	8	15	3	-
Piedmont Triad	1	19	1	-
Pittsburgh	1	21	7	-
Platte Valley	13	5	0	+
Potomac	43	14	2	+
Providence	30	12	0	+
Rocky Mountain	22	36	2	-
Savannah River	7	22	0	-
Siouxlands				
South Coast	14	27	0	-
South Florida	0	31	1	-
South Texas	13	34	0	-
Southeast Alabama	4	30	4	-
Southeast Louisiana	10	12	2	-
Southern New England	16	28	2	-
Southwest	3	31	3	-
Southwest Florida	34	12	1	+
Suncoast Florida	5	11	1	-
Susquehanna Valley	26	25	1	+
Tennessee Valley	1	37	15	-
Warrior				
Western Canada				
Western Carolina	0	6	35	-
Westminster	5	23	5	-
Wisconsin	2	14	0	-



**ITEM 3:**

Amend *BCO* 5-2; 5-3; 5-4; 5-8; 5-9; 5-10; 5-11 as follows; add new 5-5; and renumber as needed.

**CHAPTER 5**

*The Organization of a Particular Church*

**A. Mission Churches**

**5-1.** A mission church may be properly described in the same manner as the particular church is described in *BCO* 4-1. It is distinguished from a particular church in that it has no permanent governing body, and thus must be governed or supervised by others. However, its goal is to mature and be organized as a particular church as soon as this can be done decently and in good order.

**5-2.** Ordinarily, the responsibility for initiation and oversight of a mission church lies with a Presbytery, exercised through its committee on Mission to North America, or by a Session, in cooperation with Presbytery's committee on Mission to North America. ~~However, if the mission church is located outside the bounds of Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America.~~

a. if an independent gathering of believers desires to form a congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America, they shall submit to the appropriate Presbytery a written request to come under Presbytery oversight. Upon approval of said request, the gathering will be assigned a temporary government (*BCO* 5-3), which government shall take steps to oversee the election of a pastor according to *BCO* 5-9.f.(1). The Presbytery will follow *BCO* 13-8 when it applies.

b. if the mission church is located outside the bounds of a Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America or Committee on Mission to the World, as the case may be, according to the *Rules of Assembly Operations*. In such a case the powers of the Presbytery in the following provisions shall be exercised by the General Assembly through its appropriate committee.

**5-3.** The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one of several ways:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a. Appoint an evangelist as prescribed in with *BCO* 8-6.
- b. Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
- c. Appoint a *BCO* 15-1 commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church. When a minister of the Presbytery has been approved to serve as pastor of the mission church, he shall be included as a member of the commission and serve as its moderator.

~~5-4. At the discretion of the temporary governing body, members may be received into the mission church as prescribed in *BCO* 12. These persons then become communicant or non-communicant members of the Presbyterian Church in America.~~

5-4. Pastoral ministry for the mission church may be provided:

- a. by a minister of the Presbytery called by Presbytery to serve as pastor,  
or
- b. by stated, student, or ruling elder supply (*BCO* 22-5, -6), or
- c. by a series of qualified preachers approved by the temporary government (*BCO* 12-5.e).

5-5. The temporary government shall receive members (*BCO* 12-5.a) into the mission church according to the provisions of *BCO* 57 so far as they may be applicable. As members of the mission church those received are communing or non-communing members of the Presbyterian Church in America.

- a. If there is a minister approved by Presbytery to serve the mission church as its pastor (*BCO* 5-4.a), each member so received shall be understood to assent to the call of that minister and to affirm the promises made to the pastor in *BCO* 21-10.
- b. Meetings of the members of the mission church shall be governed according to the provisions of *BCO* 25 so far as they may be applicable.

**5-65.** Mission churches and their members shall have the right of judicial process to the court having oversight of their temporary governing body.

**5-76.** Mission churches shall maintain a roll of communicant and non-communicant members, in the same manner as, but separate from, other particular churches.

**5-87.** It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America that mission churches enjoy the same status as particular churches in relation to civil government.

## **B. The Organization of a Particular Church**

~~5-8.~~—A new church can be organized only by the authority of Presbytery. The Presbytery may proceed with the organization directly, or through an especially appointed commission, or through an evangelist to whom the Presbytery has entrusted the power to organize churches. In the organization of a church, whatever be the way in which the matter originated, the procedure shall be as follows:

- ~~1.~~—The Presbytery shall receive and approve a petition subscribed to by those persons seeking to be organized into a congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America, appointing a time and date for a service of organization.
- ~~2.~~—At the service and following the preaching of the Word, testimonials shall be presented to the Presbytery by such persons as are members of the church, if there be any, and applicants for admission to the church on profession of faith in Christ shall, on satisfactory examination, be received.
- ~~3.~~—These persons shall in the next place be required to enter into covenant, by answering the following question affirmatively, with uplifted hand:

~~**Do you, in reliance on God for strength, solemnly promise and covenant that you will walk together as an organized church, on the principles of the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America, and that you will be zealous and faithful in maintaining the purity and peace of the whole body?**~~

- ~~4.~~—The presiding minister shall then say:

~~**I now pronounce and declare that you are constituted a church according to the Word of God and the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.**~~

- ~~5.~~—Action shall be taken to secure, as soon as practicable, the regular administration of the Word and Sacraments.

- 5-9.** A new church can be organized only by the authority of Presbytery.
- a. A Presbytery should establish standing rules setting forth the prerequisites that qualify a mission church to begin the organization process, e.g., the minimum number of petitioners and the level of financial support to be provided by the congregation. The number of officers sufficient to constitute the quorum for a session shall be necessary to complete the organization process.
  - b. The temporary government of the mission church shall oversee the steps necessary for organization.
  - c. When the temporary government determines that among the members of the mission congregation there are men who appear qualified as officers, the nomination process shall begin and the election conclude following the procedures of BCO 24 so far as they may be applicable.
  - d. The election of officers shall normally take place at least two weeks prior to the date of the organization service. However, the effective date of service for the newly elected officers shall be upon the completion of the organization service.
  - e. If deacons are not elected, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the session, until deacons can be secured.
  - f. If there is a minister approved by Presbytery to serve the mission church as its pastor, and members of the mission church have been received according to BCO 5-5, the temporary session shall call a congregational meeting at which the congregation may, by majority vote, call the organizing pastor to be their pastor without the steps of BCO 20. If no such minister has been appointed, or the minister or congregation choose not to continue the pastoral relationship of the newly organized church, a pastor shall be called as follows:
    - (1) The temporary government shall oversee the election of a pastor according the provisions of BCO 20 so far as they are applicable. If a candidate is to be proposed before the organization, the congregational meeting to elect a pastor shall take place early enough for Presbytery to consider and approve the pastor's call prior to the service of organization. This may be the same meeting called for the election of other officers.
    - (2) The ordination and/or installation shall be according to the provisions of BCO 21 so far as they are applicable. The service may take place at the service of organization.
  - g. In order to proceed to organization as a particular church the members of the mission church shall sign a petition to Presbytery requesting the same.

- h. Upon Presbytery's approval of the petition, Presbytery shall appoint an organizing commission and shall set the date and time of the organization service.
- i. At the service of organization the following elements shall be included in the order deemed by the organizing commission to be appropriate:
- (1) The organizing commission shall ordain and/or install ruling elders and/or deacons according to the provisions of BCO 24-6 so far as they may be applicable.
  - (2) If a pastor is being ordained and/or installed at the service, the organizing commission shall act according to the provisions of BCO 21 so far as they may be applicable.
  - (3) A member of the organizing commission shall require communicant members of the mission church present to enter into covenant, by answering the following question affirmatively, with uplifted hand:

**Do you, in reliance on God for strength, solemnly promise and covenant that you will walk together as a particular church, on the principles of the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America, and that you will be zealous and faithful in maintaining the purity and peace of the whole body?**

- (4) A member of the organizing commission shall then say:

**I now pronounce and declare that you are constituted a church according to the Word of God and the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost Spirit. Amen.**

~~5-9. The following procedures shall be used in nominating and training ruling elders prior to organization and the election of a Session:~~

- ~~1. All men of the mission church (unless they decline) shall receive instruction in the qualifications and work of the office of ruling elder by the organizing commission or the evangelist.~~
- ~~2. These men shall be examined by the organizing commission or the evangelist concerning their Christian experience, their knowledge and acceptance of the constitutional standards of the church, and their~~

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

~~willingness to assume the responsibility of the office of ruling elder according to the qualifications set forth in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The organizing commission or the evangelist shall present a list of all who are found qualified to be nominated.~~

- ~~3. Not less than thirty (30) days prior to the date of election, petitioners shall submit, from the list of all those found qualified, nominations of members for the office of ruling elder to the Presbytery designated organizing commission or evangelist. (Compare BCO 24-1)~~
- ~~4. The congregation will determine the number of ruling elders following procedures outlined in BCO 24-3 and 24-1.~~
- ~~5. At the organizing meeting ordination and installation shall follow the procedure set forth in BCO 24-6.~~
- ~~6. Those elected, ordained and installed ruling elders should meet as soon as is practicable to elect a moderator and a clerk. The moderator may be one of their own number or any teaching elder of the Presbytery with Presbytery's approval.~~

~~**5-10.** If deacons are elected, follow the procedures of (1) through (5) above. If deacons are not elected, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the ruling elders.~~

~~**5-11.** The following procedures may be used in the selection of a pastor in a newly organized congregation:~~

- ~~1. Not less than thirty (30) days prior to the date of organization the petitioners shall elect from their own body a Pulpit Nominating Committee. This election shall take place at a meeting of the petitioners announced at least one week in advance. Only those who have made a written commitment to membership in the new church are eligible to vote at this meeting.~~
- ~~2. The Pulpit Committee may report at the organizational meeting of the congregation, or any subsequent congregational meeting called for that purpose.~~
- ~~3. If at the organizational meeting a pastor is called who is a member of the organizing Presbytery, he may be installed at that time by the Presbytery or a Commission authorized by the Presbytery to do so. If the pastor elect is not a member of the organizing Presbytery, his call must be prosecuted under the provisions of BCO 21.~~

**5-10.** Upon organization, the newly elected session should meet as soon as is practicable to elect a stated clerk and formulate a budget. If there is no pastor, the session may elect as moderator one of their own number or any

teaching elder of the Presbytery with Presbytery's approval. Further, if there is no pastor, action shall be taken to secure, as soon as practicable, the regular administration of Word and Sacraments."

**SO THAT AS AMENDED BCO 5-1 THROUGH 5-10 READS:**

**CHAPTER 5**

*The Organization of a Particular Church*

**A. Mission Churches**

**5-1.** A mission church may be properly described in the same manner as the particular church is described in *BCO* 4-1. It is distinguished from a particular church in that it has no permanent governing body, and thus must be governed or supervised by others. However, its goal is to mature and be organized as a particular church as soon as this can be done decently and in good order.

**5-2.** Ordinarily, the responsibility for initiation and oversight of a mission church lies with a Presbytery, exercised through its committee on Mission to North America, or by a Session, in cooperation with Presbytery's committee on Mission to North America. However:

- a. if an independent gathering of believers desires to form a congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America, they shall submit to the appropriate Presbytery a written request to come under Presbytery oversight. Upon approval of said request, the gathering will be assigned a temporary government (*BCO* 5-3), which government shall take steps to oversee the election of a pastor according to *BCO* 5-9.f.(1). The Presbytery will follow *BCO* 13-8 when it applies.
- b. if the mission church is located outside the bounds of a Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America or Committee on Mission to the World, as the case may be, according to the *Rules of Assembly Operations*. In such a case the powers of the Presbytery in the following provisions shall be exercised by the General Assembly through its appropriate committee.

**5-3.** The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one of several ways:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a. Appoint an evangelist as prescribed in with *BCO* 8-6.
- b. Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
- c. Appoint a *BCO* 15-1 commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church. When a minister of the Presbytery has been approved to serve as pastor of the mission church, he shall be included as a member of the commission and serve as its moderator.

**5-4.** Pastoral ministry for the mission church may be provided:

- a. by a minister of the Presbytery called by Presbytery to serve as pastor, or
- b. by stated, student, or ruling elder supply (*BCO* 22-5, -6), or
- c. by a series of qualified preachers approved by the temporary government (*BCO* 12-5.e).

**5-5.** The temporary government shall receive members (*BCO* 12-5.a) into the mission church according to the provisions of *BCO* 57 so far as they may be applicable. As members of the mission church those received are communing or non-communing members of the Presbyterian Church in America.

- a. If there is a minister approved by Presbytery to serve the mission church as its pastor (*BCO* 5-4.a), each member so received shall be understood to assent to the call of that minister and to affirm the promises made to the pastor in *BCO* 21-10.
- b. Meetings of the members of the mission church shall be governed according to the provisions of *BCO* 25 so far as they may be applicable.

**5-6.** Mission churches and their members shall have the right of judicial process to the court having oversight of their temporary governing body.

**5-7.** Mission churches shall maintain a roll of communicant and non-communicant members, in the same manner as, but separate from, other particular churches.

**5-8.** It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America that mission churches enjoy the same status as particular churches in relation to civil government.



## **B. The Organization of a Particular Church**

- 5-9.** A new church can be organized only by the authority of Presbytery.
- a. A Presbytery should establish standing rules setting forth the prerequisites that qualify a mission church to begin the organization process, e.g., the minimum number of petitioners and the level of financial support to be provided by the congregation. The number of officers sufficient to constitute the quorum for a session shall be necessary to complete the organization process.
  - b. The temporary government of the mission church shall oversee the steps necessary for organization.
  - c. When the temporary government determines that among the members of the mission congregation there are men who appear qualified as officers, the nomination process shall begin and the election conclude following the procedures of *BCO 24* so far as they may be applicable.
  - d. The election of officers shall normally take place at least two weeks prior to the date of the organization service. However, the effective date of service for the newly elected officers shall be upon the completion of the organization service.
  - e. If deacons are not elected, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the session, until deacons can be secured.
  - f. If there is a minister approved by Presbytery to serve the mission church as its pastor, and members of the mission church have been received according to *BCO 5-5*, the temporary session shall call a congregational meeting at which the congregation may, by majority vote, call the organizing pastor to be their pastor without the steps of *BCO 20*. If no such minister has been appointed, or the minister or congregation choose not to continue the pastoral relationship of the newly organized church, a pastor shall be called as follows:
    - (1) The temporary government shall oversee the election of a pastor according the provisions of *BCO 20* so far as they are applicable. If a candidate is to be proposed before the organization, the congregational meeting to elect a pastor shall take place early enough for Presbytery to consider and approve the pastor's call prior to the service of organization. This may be the same meeting called for the election of other officers.
    - (2) The ordination and/or installation shall be according to the provisions of *BCO 21* so far as they are applicable. The service may take place at the service of organization.
  - g. In order to proceed to organization as a particular church the members of the mission church shall sign a petition to Presbytery requesting the same.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- h. Upon Presbytery's approval of the petition, Presbytery shall appoint an organizing commission and shall set the date and time of the organization service.
- i. At the service of organization the following elements shall be included in the order deemed by the organizing commission to be appropriate:
  - (1) The organizing commission shall ordain and/or install ruling elders and/or deacons according to the provisions of *BCO* 24-6 so far as they may be applicable.
  - (2) If a pastor is being ordained and/or installed at the service, the organizing commission shall act according to the provisions of *BCO* 21 so far as they may be applicable.
  - (3) A member of the organizing commission shall require communicant members of the mission church present to enter into covenant, by answering the following question affirmatively, with uplifted hand:

**Do you, in reliance on God for strength, solemnly promise and covenant that you will walk together as a particular church, on the principles of the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America, and that you will be zealous and faithful in maintaining the purity and peace of the whole body?**

- (4) A member of the organizing commission shall then say:

**I now pronounce and declare that you are constituted a church according to the Word of God and the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen.**

**5-10.** Upon organization, the newly elected session should meet as soon as is practicable to elect a stated clerk and formulate a budget. If there is no pastor, the session may elect as moderator one of their own number or any teaching elder of the Presbytery with Presbytery's approval. Further, if there is no pastor, action shall be taken to secure, as soon as practicable, the regular administration of Word and Sacraments."

APPENDIX A

**Grounds (General):**

The PCA has organized churches for years under the existing wording of *BCO* 5. However, many involved with the organization process have expressed a desire to bring clarity to the chapter and consistency with the practices of an organized church. This overture was developed in close consultation with MNA, numerous church planters and pastors. While necessarily lengthy to address all the issues, this overture brings 1) clarity to language that is ambiguous 2) chronological order in respect to the process of organization and 3) consistency with the practices of a particular church.

**FOR: 70      AGAINST: 3**

**Item 3: *BCO* 5-2; 5-3; 5-4; 5-8; 5-9; 5-10; 5-11; add new 5-5; and renumber as needed**

**Votes by Presbytery**

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	0	28	5	-
Blue Ridge	32	1	11	+
Calvary	24	43	9	-
Central Carolina	8	80	2	-
Central Florida	58	0	0	+
Central Georgia	27	1	0	+
Central Indiana	23	0	1	+
Chesapeake	41	0	4	+
Chicago Metro	23	0	0	+
Covenant	66	0	1	+
Eastern Canada	13	0	0	+
Eastern Carolina	43	0	0	+
Eastern Pennsylvania	27	0	3	+
Evangel	63	0	0	+
Fellowship	43	0	0	+
Georgia Foothills	33	0	0	+
Grace	36	2	3	+
Great Lakes	31	0	0	+
Gulf Coast	22	0	1	+
Gulfstream	18	0	1	+
Heartland	23	0	1	+
Heritage	25	2	5	+
Houston Metro	34	0	0	+
Illiana	17	0	7	+
Iowa	19	0	3	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

James River	63	0	0	+
Korean Capital	22	0	2	+
Korean Central	40	0	1	+
Korean Eastern	9	0	3	+
Korean Northwest				
Korean Southeastern	11	0	9	+
Korean Southern	17	0	0	+
Korean Southwest				
Louisiana	13	0	0	+
Metro Atlanta	55	0	4	+
Metropolitan New York	44	0	0	+
Mississippi Valley	53	0	1	+
Missouri	67	0	0	+
Nashville				
New Jersey	18	0	2	+
New River	16	0	0	+
New York State	22	2	1	+
North Florida	30	0	3	+
North Texas	54	1	2	+
Northern California	23	0	3	+
Northern Illinois	20	0	0	+
Northern New England	17	0	0	+
Northwest Georgia	45	0	0	+
Ohio	22	0	1	+
Ohio Valley	27	0	0	+
Pacific	21	0	0	+
Pacific Northwest	45	0	1	+
Palmetto	31	3	19	+
Philadelphia	18	0	6	+
Philadelphia Metro West	20	0	3	+
Piedmont Triad	20	0	0	+
Pittsburgh	26	0	0	+
Platte Valley	18	0	0	+
Potomac	57	0	1	+
Providence	43	0	0	+
Rocky Mountain	30	0	4	+
Savannah River	34	0	2	+
Siouxlands				
South Coast	43	0	0	+
South Florida	18	0	1	+
South Texas	38	3	1	+
Southeast Alabama	30	0	8	+
Southeast Louisiana	29	0	0	+
Southern New England	45	0	1	+
Southwest	34	0	0	+
Southwest Florida	35	0	0	+
Suncoast Florida	14	0	3	+
Susquehanna Valley	52	0	0	+
Tennessee Valley	49	1	1	+
Warrior				

APPENDIX A

Western Canada				
Western Carolina	41	0	0	+
Westminster	34	0	0	+
Wisconsin	16	0	0	+

**ITEM 4**

Amend *BCO* 5-3 as follows:

**5-3.** The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one ~~of several~~ or more of the following ways:

1. Appoint an evangelist as prescribed in *BCO* 8-6.
2. Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
3. Appoint a commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church.

**SO THAT AS AMENDED *BCO* 5-3 WILL READ:**

**5-3.** The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one or more of the following ways:

1. Appoint an evangelist as prescribed in *BCO* 8-6.
2. Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
3. Appoint a commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church.

**Grounds:**

While *BCO* 5-3 clearly delineates the three possible options for temporary oversight of a mission church, it is also important to recognize that these three options may overlap in significant ways, and are thus not mutually exclusive.

It is possible to have an evangelist without the power to ordain elders, or to have elders appointed by an evangelist to be added to an existing borrowed or commissioned governing body; it is also possible to have a daughter church

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

relationship with another church but not have that church’s session act as the session of the new church (which might place an undue burden on the mother church’s session), in which case it may make sense to have “cooperation” as envisioned in #2 but the temporary session be a presbytery-appointed commission provided for in #3. Procedure #2 states that the session of the mother church “may” act as the temporary governing body but does not require it, and therefore admits to acceptable overlap.

**FOR: 60      AGAINST: 13**

**Item 4: *BCO 5-3*  
Votes by Presbytery**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Ascension	0	28	4	-
Blue Ridge	33	3	9	+
Calvary	39	29	8	+
Central Carolina	35	45	12	-
Central Florida	58	0	0	+
Central Georgia	27	1	0	+
Central Indiana	24	0	0	+
Chesapeake	0	39	2	-
Chicago Metro	23	0	0	+
Covenant	68	0	0	+
Eastern Canada	13	0	0	+
Eastern Carolina	42	0	3	-
Eastern Pennsylvania	27	0	3	+
Evangel	62	1	0	+
Fellowship	42	1	0	+
Georgia Foothills	32	0	1	+
Grace	0	40	0	-
Great Lakes	0	31	0	-
Gulf Coast	25	0	0	+
Gulfstream	20	0	0	+
Heartland	22	0	3	+
Heritage	24	0	8	+
Houston Metro	34	0	0	+
Illiana	6	11	7	-
Iowa	19	0	3	+
James River	60	0	1	+
Korean Capital	15	1	4	+
Korean Central	38	0	3	+
Korean Eastern	10	0	2	+

APPENDIX A

Korean Northwest				
Korean Southeastern	14	0	8	+
Korean Southern	17	0	0	+
Korean Southwest				
Louisiana	7	5	1	+
Metro Atlanta	55	0	4	+
Metropolitan New York	0	40	2	-
Mississippi Valley	58	0	0	+
Missouri	67	0	0	+
Nashville				
New Jersey	22	0	0	+
New River	16	0	0	+
New York State	24	1	0	+
North Florida	32	0	3	+
North Texas	55	0	2	+
Northern California	19	0	3	+
Northern Illinois	21	0	0	+
Northern New England	0	17	0	-
Northwest Georgia	45	0	0	+
Ohio	21	2	0	+
Ohio Valley	22	4	1	+
Pacific	22	0	0	+
Pacific Northwest	1	41	2	-
Palmetto	32	1	21	+
Philadelphia	18	0	6	+
Philadelphia Metro West	21	1	4	+
Piedmont Triad	20	0	0	+
Pittsburgh	27	0	2	+
Platte Valley	17	0	0	+
Potomac	1	58	0	-
Providence	43	0	0	+
Rocky Mountain	33	0	3	+
Savannah River	37	0	1	+
Siouxlands				
South Coast	42	0	0	+
South Florida	19	0	0	+
South Texas	47	0	0	+
Southeast Alabama	26	0	9	+
Southeast Louisiana	29	0	0	+
Southern New England	42	0	3	+
Southwest	34	0	0	+
Southwest Florida	34	0	0	+
Suncoast Florida	14	0	2	+
Susquehanna Valley	50	0	0	+
Tennessee Valley	8	26	14	-
Warrior				
Western Canada				
Western Carolina	0	42	0	-
Westminster	19	11	1	+
Wisconsin	16	0	0	+

**ITEM 5:**

Amend *BCO 9-7* as follows:

**9-7.** It is often expedient that the Session of a church should select and appoint godly men and women of the congregation, to assist the deacons in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need. These assistants to the deacons are not officers of the church (*BCO 7-2*) and, as such, are not subjects for ordination (*BCO 17*).

**Grounds:**

There was general consensus on the Overtures committee that we are committed to two ordained offices, elder and deacon, to be held by men only. There was much discussion, however, regarding different models and terminology for women’s ministry occurring alongside the deacons in accord with *BCO 9-7*. The opinion was generally expressed that we should neither create new terminology nor forbid terminology presently in use in many churches, such as “deacon’s assistant”, “deaconess”, or “*kwonsa*” (in use in the Korean churches), as long as it is made explicit that none of these terms should be interpreted as corresponding to a church office in the sense of *BCO 7-2*. The original language of the overture had some of this effect, but the revised language was deemed to more clearly state that these assistants should not be confused with ordained officers of the church. References to *BCO 7-2* and *BCO 17* were inserted to define what is meant by the terms “officer” and “ordination.” The wording in the original overture specifying that deacon’s assistants shall be chosen in the method determined by session was deemed to be unnecessary because *BCO 9-7* already specifies that the session should select and appoint the assistants to the deacons.

**FOR: 71      AGAINST: 2**

**Item 5: *BCO 9-7*  
Votes by Presbytery**

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	34	0	0	+
Blue Ridge	41	0	4	+
Calvary	75	0	0	+
Central Carolina	86	2	5	+



APPENDIX A

Central Florida	58	0	0	+
Central Georgia	26	1	0	+
Central Indiana	24	0	0	+
Chesapeake	35	0	6	+
Chicago Metro	8	15	0	-
Covenant	75	0	0	+
Eastern Canada	13	0	0	+
Eastern Carolina	17	23	7	+
Eastern Pennsylvania	28	1	1	+
Evangel	56	0	0	+
Fellowship	43	0	1	+
Georgia Foothills	33	0	3	+
Grace	35	7	1	+
Great Lakes	28	0	0	+
Gulf Coast	23	0	1	+
Gulfstream	20	0	0	+
Heartland	19	3	3	+
Heritage	21	8	3	+
Houston Metro	36	0	0	+
Illiana	20	0	4	+
Iowa	21	0	1	+
James River	66	0	0	+
Korean Capital	16	1	4	+
Korean Central	38	0	3	+
Korean Eastern	9	0	3	+
Korean Northwest				
Korean Southeastern	11	8	1	+
Korean Southern	17	0	0	'+
Korean Southwest				
Louisiana	10	3	0	'+
Metro Atlanta	24	43	4	-
Metropolitan New York	40	0	6	+
Mississippi Valley	57	1	1	+
Missouri	54	2	2	+
Nashville				
New Jersey	22	0	0	+
New River	13	2	1	+
New York State	22	2	0	+
North Florida	28	5	1	+
North Texas	54	1	2	+
Northern California	24	0	0	+
Northern Illinois	21	0	0	+
Northern New England	14	1	2	+
Northwest Georgia	33	0	0	+
Ohio	23	0	0	+
Ohio Valley	25	0	0	+
Pacific	21	0	1	+
Pacific Northwest	30	11	6	+
Palmetto	30	1	23	+
Philadelphia	19	0	4	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Philadelphia Metro West	22	0	4	+
Piedmont Triad	14	4	1	+
Pittsburgh	29	1	3	+
Platte Valley	17	0	1	+
Potomac	56	2	2	+
Providence	43	0	0	+
Rocky Mountain	36	0	0	+
Savannah River	34	4	0	+
Siouxlands				
South Coast	38	4	1	+
South Florida	21	0	1	+
South Texas	47	1	0	+
Southeast Alabama	35	1	0	+
Southeast Louisiana	13	9	3	+
Southern New England	27	21	1	+
Southwest	34	1	0	+
Southwest Florida	34	1	1	+
Suncoast Florida	14	0	1	+
Susquehanna Valley	33	15	3	+
Tennessee Valley	47	0	1	+
Warrior				
Western Canada				
Western Carolina	40	0	4	+
Westminster	25	0	0	+
Wisconsin	16	0	0	+

**ITEM 6:**

Amend *BCO* 15-2 as follows:

**15-2.** Among the matters that may be properly executed by commissions are the taking of the testimony in judicial cases, the ordination of ministers, the installation of ministers, the visitation of portions of the church affected with disorder, and the organization of new churches.

Every commission appointed by Presbytery shall consist of at least two teaching elders and two ruling elders, and ~~the Presbytery at the time of the appointment of the commission shall determine what~~ the quorum shall be one more than half its membership unless otherwise determined by the Presbytery. However, should a Presbytery clothe a commission with judicial powers and authority to conduct judicial process, or with power to ordain or install a teaching elder of the Gospel, the quorum of such commission shall not be less than two teaching elders and two ruling elders. The quorum for a commission appointed as an interim session need not conform to the

requirements of a judicial commission, but only to those of a session (*BCO* 12-1). When the ordination of a minister is committed to a commission, the Presbytery itself shall conduct the previous examination.

**SO THAT AS AMENDED *BCO* 15-2 WILL READ:**

**15-2.** Among the matters that may be properly executed by commissions are the taking of the testimony in judicial cases, the ordination of ministers, the installation of ministers, the visitation of portions of the church affected with disorder, and the organization of new churches.

Every commission appointed by Presbytery shall consist of at least two teaching elders and two ruling elders, and the quorum shall be one more than half its membership unless otherwise determined by the Presbytery. However, should a Presbytery clothe a commission with judicial powers and authority to conduct judicial process, or with power to ordain or install a teaching elder of the Gospel, the quorum of such commission shall not be less than two teaching elders and two ruling elders. The quorum for a commission appointed as an interim session need not conform to the requirements of a judicial commission, but only to those of a session (*BCO* 12-1). When the ordination of a minister is committed to a commission, the Presbytery itself shall conduct the previous examination

**Grounds:** The Committee on Review of Presbytery Records notes frequent exceptions to presbytery minutes relating to *BCO* 15-2, and proposed this amendment for clarification

**FOR: 72      AGAINST: 1**

**Item 6: *BCO* 15-2  
Votes by Presbytery**

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	2	30	2	-
Blue Ridge	42	1	1	+
Calvary	77	0	0	+
Central Carolina	90	1	2	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Central Florida	58	0	0	+
Central Georgia	26	1	0	+
Central Indiana	25	0	0	+
Chesapeake	40	0	4	+
Chicago Metro	24	0	0	+
Covenant	73	0	0	+
Eastern Canada	13	0	0	+
Eastern Carolina	46	0	0	+
Eastern Pennsylvania	29	0	2	+
Evangel	64	0	0	+
Fellowship	43	0	0	+
Georgia Foothills	34	0	0	+
Grace	40	0	3	+
Great Lakes	28	0	0	+
Gulf Coast	25	0	0	+
Gulfstream	20	0	0	+
Heartland	24	0	0	+
Heritage	23	0	7	+
Houston Metro	36	0	0	+
Illiana	20	0	4	+
Iowa	22	0	0	+
James River	66	0	0	+
Korean Capital	20	1	2	+
Korean Central	38	0	3	+
Korean Eastern	9	0	3	+
Korean Northwest				
Korean Southeastern	13	1	7	+
Korean Southern	17	0	0	+
Korean Southwest				
Louisiana	13	0	0	+
Metro Atlanta	54	0	2	+
Metropolitan New York	40	0	2	+
Mississippi Valley	57	0	0	+
Missouri	63	0	1	+
Nashville				
New Jersey	22	0	0	+
New River	14	0	0	+
New York State	25	0	0	+
North Florida	28	5	3	+
North Texas	51	2	3	+
Northern California	24	0	0	+
Northern Illinois	18	0	0	+
Northern New England	12	4	1	+
Northwest Georgia	45	0	0	+
Ohio	20	1	2	+
Ohio Valley	25	0	1	+
Pacific	22	0	0	+
Pacific Northwest	40	1	2	+
Palmetto	30	1	22	+

APPENDIX A

Philadelphia	21	0	0	+
Philadelphia Metro West	26	3	1	+
Piedmont Triad	17	0	0	+
Pittsburgh	31	1	2	+
Platte Valley	18	0	0	+
Potomac	58	1	0	+
Providence	43	0	0	+
Rocky Mountain	39	0	0	+
Savannah River	39	0	0	+
Siouxlands				
South Coast	43	0	0	+
South Florida	20	0	2	+
South Texas	32	1	6	+
Southeast Alabama	36	0	0	+
Southeast Louisiana	25	0	0	+
Southern New England	46	1	3	+
Southwest	35	0	0	+
Southwest Florida	34	0	1	+
Suncoast Florida	14	0	3	+
Susquehanna Valley	52	0	0	+
Tennessee Valley	43	0	1	+
Warrior				
Western Canada				
Western Carolina	39	0	2	+
Westminster	27	0	0	+
Wisconsin	16	0	0	+

**Standing Judicial Commission**

I serve as clerk of the Standing Judicial Commission. The SJC is required to have an annual meeting and may have other meetings as the case load warrants. The SJC met October 21-22, 2010, and March 3, 2011.

**Cooperative Ministries Committee**

The CMC was established as a result of the Strategic Planning Process. It is composed of the six most recent moderators of the General Assembly, the chairmen of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies, and the coordinators and presidents of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies. The CMC met January 19-20, 2011, for its annual meeting. As secretary of the CMC, I worked with the current moderator to prepare the agenda (RAO 7-4 c.). Matters requiring Assembly action were referred to the AC (RAO 7-3 c.).

**Statistics**

Just as patients’ vital signs give indications of their health, our statistics give us some insights into the health of our churches and denomination. Our statistics are mixed, with some increases and some decreases. Our membership is up again after a first-time decrease last year. The slow economic recovery is reflected in our financial statistics. Some statistics for 2009 as compared with 2010 are:

- Churches and missions – 1,757, an increase of 17
- Total professions of faith – 10,803, a decrease of 279
- Total membership – 346,814, an increase 414
- Total Family Units – 137,263, an increase of 2,033
- Sunday School Attendance – 103,911, a decrease of 1,566
- Per capita Giving – \$2,486, an increase of \$94
- Per Capita Benevolences – \$451, an increase of \$14
- Total Reported Contributions – \$ 678,150,048, an increase of \$24,259,293

**Churches Added to the Denomination in 2010**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Date Rec.</b>	<b>Source</b>
C. Carolina	Northcross Ch	Cornelius, NC		Organized
Covenant	Christ Cov’t	Hernando, MS	09/12/10	Organized
	Christ the King	Joplin, MO	11/07/10	Organized
	Grace Comm	Union City, TN	06/06/10	Organized
	Trinity	Corinth, MS	05/02/10	Organized
Great Lakes	Knox	Harrison Twnshp, MI	11/13/10	EPC
Illiana	Providence	Edwardsville, IL	03/14/10	Organized
James River	Hope	Smithfield, VA		Organized
	Hope of Christ	Stafford, VA		Organized
Metro NY	Crossroads Comm	Hillsborough, NJ	09/12/10	Organized
Missouri	Swiss Evangl	Hermann, MO	04/20/10	Independ.
NY State	Ch of Redeemer	Cortland, NY	09/17/10	Independ.
N. Florida	Grace Comm	Fernandina Bch, FL	03/07/10	Organized
Ohio	Granville Chapel	Granville, OH	05/23/10	Organized
Pacific NW	Chehalem Valley	Newberg, OR	05/23/10	Organized
	Redeemer Redm	Redmond, WA	09/12/10	Organized
Providence	Valley	Madison, AL	10/03/10	Organized
SW Florida	Iglesia Berea	Winter Haven, FL	02/13/10	Organized
W. Canada	Providence Comm	Victoria, BC	11/14/10	Organized
W. Carolina	Grace Highlands	Boone, NC		Organized

APPENDIX A

**Churches Lost from the Denomination in 2010**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Address</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>To</b>
Blue Ridge	Christ	Danville, VA		Dissolved
Calvary	Grace	Easley, SC	10/28/10	Dissolved
Eastern PA	New Life/5 Pts	Lansdale, PA	4/11/10	Dissolved
Heritage	E. Shore Ref	Centreville, MD		Dissolved
MS Valley	Covenant	Louisville, MS	08/03/10	Dissolved
Missouri	New Life	Florissant, MO	01/19/10	Dissolved
Nashville	Good Shepherd	Nashville, TN		Merged w/ Christ PC
New River	Faith Reformed	Fairmont, WV	05/19/10	Independ.
Ohio	Christ Cov't Ref	Reynoldsburg, OH	04/30/10	Dissolved
SW Florida	Covenant	Winter Haven, FL	05/11/10	Dissolved
W. Canada	New Beginnings	Vernon, BC	10/02/10	Dissolved
W. Carolina	Dillingham	Barnardsville, NC		Independ.
	Lakey Gap	Black Mountain, NC		Independ.

This page intentionally left blank



## APPENDIX B

### BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America Minutes, April 8, 2010

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on April 8, 2010 at the PCA Office Building. President Phil VanValkenburg convened the meeting at 2:35 p.m. TE Stephen Estock opened the meeting with prayer.

The following men were in attendance:

TE John S. Batusic, GA Foothills, Alt	RE Thomas W. Harris Jr., Evangel, <b>RBI</b>
TE Robert F. Brunson, MS Valley	RE William Hatcher, Savannah R., Alt
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel, Adv	RE Richard Heydt, Westminster
TE Tim Diehl, Iowa	RE William Joseph, SE Alabama
TE Douglas C. Domin, N. New Engl, <b>MNA</b>	RE Fleetwood Maddox, C. GA, <b>CTS</b>
TE Stephen Estock, Missouri, <b>CEP</b>	RE Martin Moore, GA Foothills, <b>CC</b>
TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast	RE John Pickering, Evangel, Adv
TE Jackson Howell, James R, <b>RUM</b>	RE Philip VanValkenburg, Missouri
TE Randy Lovelace, Metro NY	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville
TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac	
TE Richard O. Smith, C. GA, <b>RH</b>	
TE Patrick J. Womack, C. Carolina, <b>MTW</b>	

Staff present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
TE John Robertson, Business Administrator  
TE Bob Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk  
RE Richard Doster, *byFaith* Magazine Editor  
TE Wayne Herring, Church Relations Officer  
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager

Guests present:

TE Jim Bland, RE Gary Campbell, TE Charles Dunahoo, TE Paul Kooistra,  
TE Rod Mays, RE Randy Stair.

A quorum was declared to be present.

The Minutes of the October 15, 2009, meeting were approved.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BD-04/10-2 That the corporate minutes reflect that the annual corporate filings have been accomplished where required in a timely manner in all states where the corporation is registered to conduct business.

The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is registered in the state of Delaware and is registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, Mississippi and Washington. The annual registrations in Delaware, Georgia, Missouri, and Washington have been completed. Mississippi requires no annual registration.

BD-04/10-3 that the AC Minutes reflect, as a Board of Directors, that the annual RPCEs corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner where required.

Delaware Corporations:

World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.  
National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.  
Christian Training, Inc.

Michigan Corporation:

Board of Home Ministries

Pennsylvania Corporation:

Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod

BD-04/10-4 Dr. Taylor reported on the legal updates. The PCA and PC(USA) have come to an agreement regarding the Sutton Trust, and we are awaiting the final paperwork. The funds are to be distributed between Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary, Medical Benevolence Foundation, PC(USA) General Assembly Mission Council's Program for Hunger Relief in Woodford County, KY, and PC(USA) General Assembly's Board of Pensions for the care of the invalid/aged. The agreement contains the stipulation that the PCA does not surrender the its claim that it is a legitimate successor to the Presbyterian Church in the United States (a.k.a. the "Southern Presbyterian Church") both in polity and in doctrine.

BD-04/10-5 **MSP** That Jack Watkins assume the responsibilities of President of the PCA Board of Directors at the close of the 2010 General Assembly.

BD-04/10-6 **MSP** That the AC authorize staff to open new banking accounts at the Atlantic Capital Bank, Atlanta, GA, the Regions Bank in the Atlanta area, and the Evangelical Christian Credit Union.

BD-04/10-7 **MSP** That the PCA (A Corporation) recommend that the General Assembly authorize the sale of the RUM PCA Building space to PCA RBI should the two groups reach a mutual agreement for the sale.

APPENDIX B

BD-04/10-8 **MSP** That, in order to navigate and minimize the money and banking risk of these difficult economic times, the Corporate Officers be authorized to open and establish new bank accounts for the Permanent Committees operating under the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation) (namely the Administrative Committee, Christian Education & Publications, Mission to North America, and Reformed University Ministries) with such banks and financial institutions as deemed wise by their Senior Staffs and with the advice and concurrence of their committee officers. Such authorization is to be in place from April 8, 2010 until the October 2010, Board meeting of the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation) at which time the need for such authorization will be reevaluated. The corporate officers will, of course, process all necessary documents.

The next meeting of the board will be June 29, 2010, in Nashville, Tennessee, in conjunction with the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.

The meeting adjourned at 3:04 p.m. with prayer by John Batusic.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE Phil VanValkenburg, President

TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary-Treasurer

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS**  
**Presbyterian Church in America**  
**Minutes, June 29, 2010**

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a scheduled meeting on June 29, 2010, at the Nashville Convention Center in Nashville, TN. President Phil VanValkenburg called the meeting to order at 12:14 p.m. and RE Jack Watkins opened with prayer.

In attendance:

TE John Batusic, GA Foothills, Alt	RE Cliff Eckles Jr., Savannah R, <b>RBI</b>
TE Bob Brunson, MS Valley	RE William Hatcher, Savannah R, Alt
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel, Adv	RE Dick Heydt, Westminster
TE Philip Douglass, Missouri, <b>MNA</b>	RE William Joseph, SE Alabama
TE Stephen Estock, Missouri, <b>CEP</b>	RE Walt Mahla, S. New England
TE Jackson Howell, James River, <b>RUM</b>	RE Martin A. Moore, GA Foothills, <b>CC</b>
TE Randall Lovelace, Metro NY	RE John Pickering, Evangel, Adv
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta, <b>PCAF</b>	RE Phil VanValkenburg, Missouri
TE David Silvernail, Potomac	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville
TE Richard O. Smith, C. Georgia, <b>RH</b>	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Visitors Present:

TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana, CTS President  
RE Paul Kooistra Jr., Georgia Foothills  
TE Paul Kooistra Sr., Warrior, MTW Coordinator  
TE Bill Lyle, Suncoast Florida, AC CoC Chairman

Staff Present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator  
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk  
RE Richard Doster, Editor, *byFaith* Magazine  
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager  
A quorum was declared to be present.

APPROVAL OF MINUTES

BD-06/10-1 **MSP** to approve the minutes of the April 8, 2010 meeting.

The meeting was adjourned at 12:15 p.m. with prayer by TE Jerry Schriver.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE Phil VanValkenburg, President      TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS**  
**Presbyterian Church in America**  
**Minutes, October 7, 2010**

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a scheduled meeting on October 7, 2010 at the PCA Conference Room in Atlanta, GA. President RE Jack Watkins called the meeting to order at 1:54 p.m. TE Tim Diehl opened with prayer.

The following were in attendance:

TE John S. Batusic, Georgia Foothills	RE William Hatcher, Savannah River
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel	RE Richard Heydt, Westminster
TE Timothy Diehl, Iowa	RE William Joseph, Southeast Alabama
TE Doug Domin, N. New England, <b>MNA</b>	RE Walter Mahla, S. New England
TE Stephen Estock, Missouri, <b>CEP</b>	RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro, Alt
TE David Frierson, North Texas, Alt	RE John Pickering, Evangel, Advisory
TE Jackson Howell, James River, <b>RUM</b>	RE Ross Walters, Calvary, <b>RBI</b>
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta, <b>PCAF</b>	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville
TE David Silvernail, Potomac	RE Doug Williams, Metro Atlanta, Adv
TE Patrick Womack, W. Carolina, <b>MTW</b>	

APPENDIX B

The following men were excused: RE Scott M. Allen, Georgia Foothills, **CTS**; TE Bob Brunson, Suncoast Florida; TE Michael A. Milton, Tennessee Valley; RE Martin Moore, Georgia Foothills, **CC**; TE Richard O. Smith, Central Georgia, **RH**.

Staff Present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator  
TE Bob Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk  
RE Richard Doster, *byFaith* Editor  
TE Wayne Herring, Church Relations Officer  
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager

Visitors:

TE Jim Bland, Coordinator, MNA  
RE Gary Campbell, President, RBI  
TE Charles Dunahoo, Coordinator, CEP RE Randy Stair, President, PCAF

A quorum was declared to be present.

APPROVAL OF MINUTES

BD-10/10-1 **MSP** to approve the minutes of the June 29, 2010 meeting.

BD-10/10-2 **MSP** that the PCA, a Corporation, decline to enter an amicus brief in the matter of Classis Pacific Northwest of the Christian Reformed Church of North America et al. v. New Hope Christian Reformed Church et al. (a.k.a. Choi v. Sung).

BD-10/10-3 TE Taylor updated the Board on the Cornerstone Ministries bankruptcy, indicating that the PCA has no legal connection to Cornerstone Ministries Investments, Inc. Three main updates:

- After the bankruptcy of Cornerstone Ministries Investments, Inc., Cecil Brooks has died.
- Metro Atlanta Presbytery conducted a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of the Reverend John Ottinger but did not indict him on any ecclesiastical charges.
- Some settlement between Cornerstone and its investors may be in the offing.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BD-10/10-4 **MSP** that the Board of Directors authorize Stephen A. Hampton to serve as the Registered Agent in Delaware for the following corporations:

- Christian Training, Inc.
- National Presbyterian Missions, Inc, Church Extension Board
- Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)
- World Presbyterian Missions, Inc, The Foreign Mission Board

The meeting was adjourned at 2:02 p.m. with prayer by TE John Batusic.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE Jack Watkins, President

TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

## APPENDIX C

### REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### MEETINGS OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE AND BOARD OF DIRECTORS

June 29, 2010 – Stated Meeting  
October 7, 2010 – Stated Meeting  
April 7, 2011 – Stated Meeting

#### SUMMARY OF THE ACTIONS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

The members of the AC also serve as the Board of Directors of the PCA, A Corporation, a civil entity (PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article II Section 2). The Board of Directors meets immediately following the AC meetings to conduct civil business. These actions of the Board of Directors are reported to the General Assembly. No action by the General Assembly is required.

1. All required corporate filings of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) have been filed in the relevant states. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is a registered Delaware corporation. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, and Mississippi.
2. All required corporate filings of the corporations of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (acquired in the “Joining and Receiving of 1982) have been filed in the relevant states. **Delaware Corporations:** World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc. **Michigan Corporation:** Board of Home Ministries. **Pennsylvania Corporation:** Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod. These corporations are kept active in order to receive bequest,
3. The current Officers of the Corporation (through the end of this Assembly) are: **President**, Jack Watkins; **Secretary and Treasurer**, Dr. L. Roy Taylor, (Stated Clerk); **Assistant Secretaries**, Rev. John Robertson (Business Administrator), Miss Angela Nantz, (Operations Manager); **Assistant Treasurers**, Rev. John Robertson (Business Administrator), Rev. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ms. Angela Nantz (Operations Manager) [RAO 3-2.o., PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV].

4. The board received a status report on Joey Lacombe v. Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, Case Number 11-CVS-601, General Court of Justice, Superior Court Division, Mecklenburg County, NC (See Stated Clerk’s Report for fuller details). The suit was filed *pro se* February 7, 2011. On March 17, 2011 the plaintiff, filed a voluntary motion to dismiss the case against the PCA with prejudice, thus removing the PCA from the suit.
5. The board received a status report on Michael A. McNeil v. PCA et al., Case Number 02-C-10-157476, in Circuit Court of Anne Arundel County, MD (See Stated Clerk’s Report for fuller details). The case was filed *pro se* December 22, 2010. A hearing on motions to dismiss was held April 18, 2011.
6. The board voted *not* to enter an *amicus curiae* brief in the matter of Classis Pacific Northwest of the Christian Reformed Church of North America et al. v. New Hope Christian Reformed Church et al. (a.k.a. Choi v. Sung). The case had been decided in favor of the CRCNA on several court levels and was being considered for acceptance by the U.S. Supreme Court. The polity of the CRCNA and the PCA are somewhat different and PCA has no compelling interest in the case.
7. The Board of Directors gave its authorization that the Presbyterian Church in America be listed as a Friend of the Court in an *amicus curiae* brief in the support of the federal Defense of Marriage Act of 1996. There is no financial outlay to the PCA in this matter.
8. The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) authorized the President and Secretary-Treasurer to execute such documents as legal counsel considers necessary to acquiesce to the trustees of Central Georgia Presbytery all claims the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) may have to the revenues of the Edward N. Bonner Trust with the proviso that the revenues of the trust be contributed to the Strong Tower PCA Church of Macon, GA.
9. The Board of Directors authorized Stephen A. Hampton to serve as the Registered Agent in Delaware for the following corporations:
  - Christian Training, Inc.(RPCES)
  - National Presbyterian Missions, Inc, Church Extension Board (RPCES)
  - Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)
  - World Presbyterian Missions, Inc, The Foreign Mission Board (RPCES)



10. The board authorized the AC staff to open new banking accounts at the Atlantic Capital Bank, Atlanta, GA, the Regions Bank in the Atlanta area, and the Evangelical Christian Credit Union as advisable.

## **PERSONNEL**

- The Rev. J. Robert Fiol, who has served as the Assistant to the Stated Clerk since 1997, is retiring after the Thirty-ninth General Assembly. Bob grew up in India where his parents were long-term missionaries of the Reformed Presbyterian Church Evangelical Synod. He is a graduate of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary. He also holds graduate degrees from Pepperdine and Webster Universities. After serving thirty years in various parts of the world as a United States Navy Chaplain, rising to the rank of Captain, he began his service as Assistant to the Stated Clerk in the administration of Stated Clerk Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist, and has continued through this Thirty-eighth General Assembly. “The Chaplain” is loved and admired by the AC/SC staff and those who have worked with him over the years for his Christ-like demeanor, his pastoral love for people, and his faithful prayers. We thank him for his fruitful service and pray that the Lord will richly bless Bob and his wife, Pat, as they enter into a new phase of their lives together.
- We are grateful for the faithful work of all of our staff, most of whom work in the Atlanta office, while several work from remote locations via telecommuting. The AC staff (both full-time and part-time) includes: Dr. Roy Taylor, John Robertson, Bob Fiol, Wayne Herring, Wayne Sparkman, Richard Doster, Robert Hornick, Angela Nantz, Sherry Eschenberg, Priscilla Lowrey, Susan Cullen, Monica Johnston, Peggy Little, Karen Cook, Jessica Hudson, and Carla Schwartz.
- The AC evaluated the job performance of the Stated Clerk (*RAO* 3-3.d.) and recommends his re-election by the Assembly.

## **OFFICERS FOR 2011-2012**

At its spring meeting the AC elected the following officers for the 2011-2012 Assembly year:

Chairman – TE Robert F. Brunson  
Vice Chairman – TE David V. Silvernail, Jr.  
Secretary – RE Richard Heydt

## AC MINISTRY 2010-2011

The Administrative Committee and Office of the Stated Clerk were combined into one entity by the General Assembly in 1988. The Coordinator of the AC and the Stated Clerk were combined into one office.

- The AC/SC serves as a service committee to all other General Assembly Committees and Agencies (*RAO* 4-2) and to assist PCA churches, presbyteries, networks, and members in accomplishing their respective missions.
- The AC, together with the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC), are the only two venues in which all ten General Assembly ministries confer and take actions together. We have sought to fulfill this role equitably and usefully.
- The AC/SC provides essential support services by handling logistical, administrative, ecclesiastical, and legal aspects of our life and ministry together as a denomination.
- The AC is the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, the legal entity through which we exist and minister together as a denomination. The Board of Directors provides legal defense for the PCA when needed. The legal victories the Board of Directors (the AC) have won over the last dozen years have protected the PCA and benefitted the lower church courts of the PCA.
- The AC produces *byFaith* magazine and operates *byfaithonline.com*, giving the PCA a positive voice regarding her ministries. Communication is an essential factor in a connectional Church (see Attachment 3 for a report from *byFaith*).
- The AC operates the PCA Office Building, a base of operations for six of the General Assembly Ministries.
- The AC, working with local arrangements committees of Presbyteries, handles the logistics for the annual meeting of the General Assembly.
- The AC preserves the history of the PCA and provides historical research services through the PCA Historical Center (see Attachment 4 for the Report of the Historical Center).
- The AC serves the entire PCA by providing support services for: the Nominating Committee, the Theological Examining Committee, the Standing Judicial Commission, *ad interim* Committees, the Review of Presbytery Records Committee, the Committee on Constitutional Business, and the Board of Directors, as well as for the all Committees of Commissioners.

## APPENDIX C

- The AC serves churches, ministers, and pastoral search committees through the placement office.

### FINANCIAL MATTERS

- The AC is recommending to the General Assembly that all C&A budgets for 2012 be approved as presented (*RAO* 4-11). Budgets are approved annually. C&As have prepared budgets in light of the slowness of economic recovery. Approved budgets are spending ceilings.
- The AC evaluated the CAO compensation guidelines as required. (*BCO* 14-1.13.). The Committees and Agencies state CAO compensation as separate line items in their respective proposed budgets presented to the Assembly.
- The AC reviewed the General Assembly Commissioner's Registration fee as required. (*RAO* 9-4) and is recommending no change this year. *Commissioners should note that the General Assembly Registration fees do not fully cover all the costs associated with the General Assembly and not all commissioners pay the full fee.*<sup>1</sup>
- The AC received and approved a recommendation from the Building Management Committee regarding the space cost fees for Committees and Agencies occupying the PCA Office Building.
- The AC approved auditors for the various Committees and Agencies as requested.
- "Certificate of Compliance" forms were signed by AC members and collected for the file (as part of the Conflict of Interest Policy, per *M2IGA*, 1993, 21-64, p. 174ff).

### DEVELOPMENT

- The AC finished 2010 in the black (though not by a large margin) as we have done seven of the last twelve years. In the twelve-year span we have had a positive cash flow. It is, nevertheless, an ongoing challenge to fund the support services that the AC provides.
- Whether the AC finishes in the red or the black is always a fourth-quarter and close-dollar-amount phenomenon.

---

<sup>1</sup> Commissioners from churches with less than \$100,000.00 in contributions as reported annually to the Office of the Stated Clerk via the Church Annual Reports pay ½ the fee, and honorably retired ministers (*BCO* 23-2) pay 1/3 the fee.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- In 1998 there was a \$100,000+ AC debt carried over from the 25<sup>th</sup> General Assembly PCA Anniversary Celebration and there was a \$932,086 debt on the previous Office Building. It should be noted that in the 1998-2010 timeframe:
  - The 25<sup>th</sup> Anniversary debt was satisfied.
  - The \$932,086 mortgage balance was paid December 30, 1998, resulting in a \$90,000 savings in interest and a 20% reduction in space costs to Committees and Agencies.
  - The old office building was sold. Proceeds from the sale (\$2,880,000) were applied to the new building project.
  - Land was purchased and new office buildings were constructed for a final total of approximately \$7,000,000 in land acquisition, construction and furnishings.<sup>2</sup>
  - There is no debt on the new office buildings and there are escrowed funds for maintenance.
- Since the enabling *BCO* amendments that were necessary to put the AC Funding Plan approved by the Thirty-eighth General Assembly into effect have not achieved sufficient votes in the Presbyteries, the AC will need to redouble its development efforts. Heretofore, the AC has not had a full-time Development staff as several other C&As have. We may have to re-consider that.
- The AC/SC received some support from the highest percentage (45%) of PCA churches as compared with other ministries.
- About half of the churches do not contribute to any General Assembly ministries.
- Part of the reasoning behind the AC Funding Plan of 2010 was that as a connectional Church, all churches have a responsibility to support the denomination at least minimally. It was an effort to change the ethos of the PCA. We will continue to promote the principle of cooperative ministry not simply as a strategy, but as a biblical principle.

### STRATEGIC PLANNING

The AC approved a recommendation from the Cooperative Ministries Committee (*RAO 7-3c*):

---

<sup>2</sup> The Capital Campaigns to pay off the 1852 Century Place mortgage and build a new office campus were certainly not AC solo efforts. Several Committees and Agencies participated in the efforts. The MTW Coordinator and Development Staff were indispensable in these Capital Fund Campaigns.

## APPENDIX C

- That the AC recommends to the General Assembly that Theme 4 (Attachment 2) be added to the Strategic Plan and that the appropriate Committees and Agencies consider and implement the specified means.
- That the Means be considered by the Assembly seriatim.
- That the budget of the ad interim committee on the Directory of Worship be \$15,000/year, funded by contributions to the AC, designated for the underwriting of the ad interim committee.

### **FUTURE ASSEMBLIES**

- Ohio Valley Presbytery has agreed to host the 2012 General Assembly in Louisville.
- We do not have a firm agreement for a site for the 2013 General Assembly, though several possibilities have been investigated. It is increasingly difficult to secure sites for the General Assembly due to several factors.
  - Security concerns.
  - Costs to the host Presbytery.
  - Securing the necessary volunteers, particularly within the host Presbytery.
- Overture 2010-6 asked the AC to study the feasibility of bi-annual General Assembly meetings, with regional meetings taking place every other year. The AC is recommending that Overture 2010-6 be answered in the negative for reasons specified in Recommendation 10 below.

### **38<sup>th</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S PLAN FOR THE AC FUNDING**

The Thirty-eighth General Assembly approved a Funding Plan for the AC that had been suggested by the Cooperative Ministries Committee. The Funding Plan was put forth because: AC is unique as a service committee to all Committees and Agencies, the PCA is rare among denominations in making funding of support services a separate request for donations, it is an annual struggle for the AC to end the year in the black, and as the PCA adds more churches the present method of AC funding will become even more difficult. It was hoped that the AC Funding Plan would help change the ethos of the PCA through the financial support of a great majority of churches, so that the PCA would develop a greater sense of connectedness.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup> Presently 45% of PCA churches contribute something to the AC for which we are grateful. The AC has the highest number of churches contributing something to it, which means (1)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Enabling amendments to *BCO* 14-1 and 14-2 were given initial approval by the Assembly and sent to the Presbyteries for their vote. As requested by the CMC (January, 2010) and instructed by the AC (April and October, 2010), the AC staff sought to inform Presbyteries regarding the Funding Plan and the enabling amendments to the *BCO* that would put the plan into effect. The video production and editing were done *pro bono*, for which we are grateful. The costs of electronic distribution of materials is low and was under the authorized budgeted category of development, which is part of the AC budget approved by the General Assembly and part of the discretionary spending of the AC.

It does not appear likely that the enabling amendments to *BCO* 14-1 and 14-2 will have received the Presbytery votes necessary to be brought before the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly for a second vote. This issue for a number of reasons (stated and unstated) became one of the most controversial issues in the history of the PCA.<sup>4</sup> We do not question the sincerity of the opponents to the enabling amendments. Some observations may be appropriate.

- It is easier to garner twenty-six negative votes than fifty-three positive votes in the Presbyteries for an issue that deals with a major change.
- There are two levels of yes vote and two levels of no votes. Lyle Schaller, a respected church consultant and author, described this phenomenon in one of his books: “. . . there is long spectrum in the decision-making process; with approval at one end and disapproval at the other extreme, but a range of ‘permissions’ between those two points.”<sup>5</sup>

<b>Disapproval</b>	<b>Permission Withheld</b>	<b>No Direct Response Abstain</b>	<b>Permission Granted</b>	<b>Approval</b>
-2	-1		+1	+2

---

that the majority of our churches do not contribute to the AC, and (2) fewer of our churches support the other Committees and Agencies.

<sup>4</sup> Previous controversial issues included, the extraordinary gifts of the Holy Spirit, the role of Ruling Elders in our polity, MTW cooperative agreements with evangelical missions, Church union, Freemasonry, Women in the Military, the validity of certain baptisms, restructuring the General Assembly, doctrinal subscription, and strategic planning.

<sup>5</sup> *Growing Plans* (Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1983), pp. 23-24. Though Schaller was speaking of smaller churches at that point, the spectrum of decision-making may be applicable in larger situations as well.

A -2 Disapproval no vote is active and persistent opposition. A -1 Permission-Withheld no vote does not carry with it active and persistent opposition. A +2 Approval yes vote carries with it enthusiastic and persistent advocacy. A +1 Permission-Granted yes vote is simply granting permission but does not carry with it enthusiastic and persistent advocacy. There were unanimously positive votes among the Coordinators, the CMC, and the AC. There was a substantial majority in the AC Committee of Commissioners and in the General Assembly. Evidently there were not enough +2 voters on all levels to have the enthusiastic and persistent advocacy necessary to secure approval. On the other hand, some -2 negative voters were very active and persistent in their opposition.<sup>6</sup> Votes were not taken on a numerical scale; so it is impossible to determine how many votes were level 1 or level 2. But the spectrum of the decision-making process is insightful.

- Electronic communication is a more significant factor than just a few years ago. We offered information on the AC web site, and sent out e-mails. *ByFaith* published articles both pro and con. In setting forth our case, we sought to engage in civil discourse, believing that biblical and confessional requirements on speech, whether aural or written, supersede secular journalistic practices. Many agree that the Internet has contributed to a decline in civility not only in our culture, but in the Church as well. Much of the discussion was through electronic means. Dr. Alan Jacobs, an English professor at Wheaton for 26 years writing at Big Questions Online. (Via ArtsJournal) aptly opined, "I have thought a lot about why people get so hostile online, and I have come to believe it is primarily because we live in a society with a hypertrophied sense of justice and an atrophied sense of humility and charity, to put the matter in terms of the classic virtues. ... In our online debates, we not only fail to cultivate charity and humility, we come to think of them as vices: forms of weakness that compromise our advocacy. And so we go forth to war with one another." It is encouraging that some civil discourse took place; it is discouraging that some unchristian comments were circulated.
- Everyone prioritizes tasks, consciously or unconsciously. Pastors have ministries to lead; Ruling Elders have businesses and professions in addition to their church responsibilities. In both instances, decisions on priorities are made. It appears that advocacy for the plan was not an A-list high priority for enough supporters of the plan to pass it; for opponent it appears to have more often been an A-list high priority, for whatever reasons, for enough opponents of the plan to defeat it.

---

<sup>6</sup> Opposition is often more intense than advocacy. We are all familiar with voice votes that seem to be close at Presbytery and General Assembly meetings. But when a division is called, often the ayes are shown to be a substantial majority.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Persuasion is complex. The arguments against the plan basically fell into three categories: (1) constitutional, (2) legal, and (3) hypothetical. The CCB opined twice on this matter, and the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly evidently agreed with that advice by giving initial approval to the proposed *BCO* amendments. We had expert legal opinion that the proposed amendments do not jeopardize our legal status as a non-hierarchical church.<sup>7</sup> Anyone can sue the PCA; but the question is whether or not such a plaintiff is likely to win. Yet the argument that someone might possibly sue us was effective. The hypothetical arguments in opposition to the plan of what “could,” “might,” or “possibly would” occur were persuasive enough to defeat the plan.<sup>8</sup> Some were concerned about what might happen. It is impossible to assert with statistical certainty exactly why each presbyter and Presbytery voted the way they did (positively or negatively) but it is helpful to recognize that persuasion is complex.
- The way forward – in moving forward, the following must be kept in mind:
  - We will continue to listen to differing informed opinions offered in charitable discourse.
  - There are several disparate ideas from both supporters and opponents of the 38<sup>th</sup> GA plan that may be combined into a workable solution.
  - Since the Moderator has appointed a CMC sub-committee on AC Funding, the process ahead appears to be year-long. By rule all overtures dealing with AC funding would come to the AC (*RAO* 3-2 g.; 11-5). The AC could recommend to the Assembly that the overtures on AC Funding be given to the CMC Sub-committee as well. The CMC Sub-committee will make recommendations to the full CMC for their January 18, 2012 meeting. The CMC would then make recommendations to the AC, since by rule the CMC would be required to do so (*RAO* 7-4 c).<sup>9</sup> The AC would consider all ideas at the spring, 2012, AC meeting and then report to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly through the AC Committee of Commissioners (*RAO* 14-1). The 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (2012) would act.

---

<sup>7</sup> We have successfully argued in at least eight legal cases that the PCA is a non-hierarchical denomination. It would be the utmost folly for us to propose a funding plan that would put our legal status at risk, which is why we secured expert legal opinion. Moreover, when the PCA is sued, it is the AC-Board of Directors that is responsible to offer a defense.

<sup>8</sup> Here it is relevant to recall Fessinger’s Law of Cognitive Dissonance, which is that when emotional arguments are arrayed against logical arguments, emotion frequently trumps logic.

<sup>9</sup> “. . . Any matters requiring General Assembly action shall be referred to the appropriate Committee or Agency for its consideration and recommendation.”



## APPENDIX C

- Any future recommendation would need to include;
  - Accurate financial, historical, and constitutional information.
  - An awareness of the uniqueness of the AC as a service committee to all other Committees and Agencies and to the entire PCA constituency.
  - An awareness of the complexity and breadth of AC responsibilities and operations.
  - A workable means of increasing the percentage of churches supporting the AC.
  - A plan that is feasible to carry out.

### RECOMMENDATIONS FOR ACTION BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. That the AC minutes of June 29, 2010, October 7, 2010, and April 7, 2011, be approved.
2. That the Board of Directors minutes of June 29, 2010, October 7, 2010, and April 7, 2011 be approved.
3. That the General Assembly extend the Stated Clerk, Dr. Roy Taylor's, call for one year based on his exemplary evaluation, which was the result of feedback from the AC which represents a wide spectrum of the denomination.
4. That the Assembly commend the AC staff: Dr. Roy Taylor, John Robertson, Bob Fiol, Wayne Herring, Wayne Sparkman, Robert Hornick, Angela Nantz, Sherry Eschenberg, Priscilla Lowrey, Karen Cook, Susan Cullen, Jessica Hudson, Monica Johnston, Peggy Little, and Carla Schwartz, for their faithful and dedicated service to their Lord and to the church. That the Assembly also commend Richard Doster for his faithful service as editor of *byFaith* magazine and *byfaithonline.com*.
5. That the Assembly note that the 2010 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the Administrative Committee has been conducted and received as required (RAO 14-7 h.).
6. That the Assembly note that the 2010 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund been conducted and received as required (RAO 14-7 h.).
7. That the General Assembly approve Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for the calendar year ending December 31, 2011.
8. That the General Assembly approve Capin, Crouse, & Company as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2011.

9. That the General Assembly approve Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2011.
10. That in response to Overture 2010-6, from Evangel Presbytery the Assembly note that the AC has done the requested consideration of bi-annual Assemblies and that the Assembly continue to meet annually (Attachment 1, p. 142).

**FOUNDATIONS:**

- The PCA General Assembly is more than an annual business meeting. Our Assemblies include several factors:
  - Ecclesiastical Business – Reports of General Assembly Ministries, actions on C&A recommendations, actions on overtures, BCO amendments, etc.
  - Corporate Worship – We have made the worship services a major feature of our gatherings rather than an appendage.
  - Fellowship and Networking – the annual gathering of the denomination is a highlight of the year for many.
  - Ministry Training – We have had seminars from early years. Since the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly in Chattanooga, we have been offering a broader selection of seminars that have been well received.
  - Information and Resource Gatherings – The Exhibit Hall is a helpful means for people to gain information, access resources, and make connections for ministry.
- Changing to a biannual assembly of business only would serve to diminish or eliminate the important non-business factors.
- The Annual meeting of the General Assembly is a major factor in developing and advancing the connectional aspects of our denomination. Reducing the General Assembly to a biannual business only meeting would greatly reduce the connectional aspects of the Church.
- The advancement in technology has already expedited business at the General Assembly, generating and reproducing reports, etc.
- The lower participation of Ruling Elders as compared to that of Teaching Elders has been an issue since the Second General Assembly. Some of the factors that contribute to the imbalance are that many churches cannot afford to send both Teaching Elders and Ruling Elders, and that for Teaching Elders the Assembly is somewhat analogous to meeting of those in the same profession. A biannual assembly would not change those factors.
- The recent rules changes have expedited business on the floor of the Assembly, but have made participation in the Committees of

APPENDIX C

Commissioners more crucial. An Assembly of 1,400 commissioners by the nature of the case has more expeditious rules and procedures than an Assembly of 400.

- The recommendation to have contiguous presbyteries conduct two- or three-day meetings on alternate years needs a great deal of further study. These regional groups (de facto “Synods”) would comprise a new ecclesiastical structure in the PCA. Even if only 4-5 contiguous presbyteries met together, there would be 12-18 of these regional groups. The questions of purpose, cost, function, planning, scheduling, and authority would all need to be addressed and most likely would need GA approval of corresponding *BCO* amendments in order to implement (particularly regarding the issue of authority). There does not seem to be a significant need for these regional groups at this time, currently there is little demand for an additional organizational structure and authority within the church, and it might potentially have the effect of reducing the “grassroots” participation of the PCA.
- The request for PCA Committees and Agencies to participate in such regional meetings would dramatically drive up the costs for those Committees and Agencies even if the personnel involved was greatly reduced. Simply put, it is far more affordable to attend one annual General Assembly than to attend 12-18 regional meetings. It has the potential to reduce the involvement of the Committees and Agencies with the churches, rather than increase it.

11. That the ten Committee and Agency Budgets and the PCA Building Budget for 2012 be approved as recommended by the AC:

	<b>Operating Budget</b>	<b>Partnership Shares Budget</b>
AC	\$2,102,973	\$1,267,973
CEP	\$1,802,000	\$815,000
CC	\$27,412,005	\$2,200,000
CTS	\$12,080,000	\$2,864,680
MNA	\$9,778,715	\$3,369,267
MTW	\$55,048,300	\$6,519,800
PCAF	\$873,500	*
RBI	\$1,854,650	**
RUM	\$18,995,330	\$2,513,652
RH	\$1,445,000	\$511,000
PCA Building	\$296,856	**
**Not included in Partnership Shares Budget		
Note: See Attachment 5, pp. 155-228 for complete C&A budgets. See Attachment 6, pp. 229-30 for Partnership Shares.		

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

12. That the Assembly receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities.

**2010 Unfunded Mandates**

**GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS**

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Standard Fee	Amount Alloted to GA
2004	1355	453,717	\$335	\$250	\$170
2005	1578	399,802	\$253	\$300	\$200
2006	1415	399,614	\$282	\$400	\$300
2007	1288	444,846	\$345	\$400	\$300
2008	1236	482,621	\$390	\$400	\$300
2009	1079	424,459	\$393	\$400	\$300
2010	1311	444,326	\$339	\$400	\$300

**AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES**

Description	2010 Total <sup>2</sup>	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$1,999	\$1
General Assembly with Minutes <sup>1</sup>	\$498,202	\$380
Interchurch Relations Committee	\$11,262	\$9
Nominating Committee <sup>2</sup>	\$13,758	\$11
Standing Judicial Commission	\$178,253	\$136
Theological Examining Committee <sup>3</sup>	\$0	\$0
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>\$703,474</b>	<b>\$537</b>

<sup>1</sup> Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2010, RPR cost \$23,877; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes accounts for at least \$30,000 and is included in this Total.

<sup>2</sup> The expense of the Nominating Committee is shared by the PCA Committees and Agencies.

<sup>3</sup> The Theological Examining Committee did not incur any material expenses in 2010 per their report to the AC.

13. That the registration fee remain at \$400 for the 2012 General Assembly in Louisville, KY, with \$300 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the *Minutes*, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Ruling elders and teaching elders who come from churches with income of less than \$100,000 in their reported statistics (via the Annual Church Statistical report submitted to the Office of the Stated Clerk) would register at ½ the regular price (\$200) and honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$133).
14. That the 2012 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of the PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries be approved (see pp. 469-70).
15. Regarding the additions to the Strategic Plan
  - That Theme 4, “Practical Presbyterianism” (Attachment 2) be added to the Strategic Plan and that the appropriate Committees and Agencies consider and implement the specified means.
  - That the Means be considered by the Assembly seriatim.
    - Means #1: Each year offer a General Assembly seminar on some aspect of (1) the Doctrinal Standards, (2) the *BCO*, and (3) the RAO and *Roberts Rules* (an introduction to GA procedure for new commissioners). Encourage the same in the presbyteries. (Refer to AC after approval.)
    - Means #2: Ensure that all PCA sponsored church plants include denominational funding as a fundamental element of the church budget. Encourage the same in the presbyteries. (Refer to MNA after approval.)
    - Means #3 Produce a curriculum on the doctrinal standards, their history, biblical foundations, and systematic teaching, as well as on the nature of confessionalism, and encourage the use of such curriculum in our churches to the end that every PCA member graduating from college will have a sound basic grasp of the theory and practice of the Constitution of the PCA. (Refer to CEP after approval.)
    - Means #4: Prepare and adopt biblical warrant/proof texts for the *BCO* and require that henceforth amendments proposed to the *BCO* cite the biblical warrant for the proposed language (either as a matter of biblical principle—express or implied—or as a matter of prudence (CF 1.6; 1 Cor. 14:26c; 1 Cor 14:40)).<sup>10</sup> (Refer to CEP and AC after approval.)

---

<sup>10</sup> The advantage of a book of church order clearly tied to Scripture warrant is that “it so clearly brings out the doctrinal principle involved in the provisions for the administration and

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Means #5: After revision by an ad interim committee representing a variety of views, appointed by the Moderator, showing the connection between PCA biblical theology and worship, adopt as constitutional The Directory for the Worship of God.<sup>11</sup>
  - Means #6: Undertake a thorough revision of The Rules of Discipline, showing the connection between PCA biblical theology and church discipline <sup>12</sup> upon the resolution of Means #5.
  - Means #7: Sponsor the production of an accurate and elegant translation of the Confession of Faith and Catechisms, and the *BCO*, into languages of the peoples around the world where we minister. (refer to MTW and CEP after approval.)
  - That the budget of the ad interim committee on the Directory of Worship be \$15,000/year, funded by contributions to the AC, designated for the underwriting of the ad interim committee.
16. That in the event Overture 9 is approved and an ad interim committee on the Insider Movement in Islam is erected, that the budget be \$15,000/year and that the funds be derived from gifts to the AC designated for that purpose.

### **SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

The AC met by conference call May 26, 2011, and approved a recommendation and related grounds regarding all overtures and communications regarding AC Funding (including matters related to *byFaith* Magazine and *byFaith* Online):

Recommendation:

17. That all properly received overtures [*RAO* 11-3; 11-5; 11-9; 14-1] (which would include Overtures 3, 7, 11, 13, 14, and 15) and communications

---

government of the Church. The shortest and surest method of getting at the meaning and purpose of a law is to get clearly before the mind the principle upon which the law rests.” Stuart Robinson, “The Revised Book of Church Order,” *The Southern Presbyterian Review* (Jan. 1879): 137. The proposed procedure, if adopted would require a change in the *RAO* 11-5.

<sup>11</sup> “Our Book of Government and Discipline should be so arranged as to adapt it to the purposes of a text-book for students in our Theological Seminaries, so that the professor may connect his instructions in the doctrine and order of the Church directly with the propositions of the Book which is to become their manual in all their future professional life.” *Ibid*, p. 143.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid*.

(which would include Communications 1, 2, 3, and 4) regarding AC Funding (including byFaith Online and *byFaith* Magazine) be referred from the AC to the CMC sub-committee on AC Funding for consideration and report to the CMC, subsequently to the AC (*RAO 7-3 c.*) and then to the Fortieth General Assembly in 2012 (*RAO 7-3 c.*).

**Grounds:**

1. At least six overtures and four communications have been received regarding AC Funding (including byFaith Online and *byFaith* Magazine) and referred to the AC (*RAO 11-3; 11-5; 14-1*).
2. The overtures and communications advocate detailed proposals that could not be adequately considered and evaluated in the brief time the AC and AC Committee of Commissioners met at the General Assembly.
3. The Moderator of the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly has appointed a sub-committee of the Cooperative Ministries Committee to consider a range of possibilities for formulating an AC Funding Plan Proposal (*RAO 7-3 e.*).
4. The CMC sub-committee on AC Funding will have extended time to consider and evaluate the overtures and communications along with other ideas regarding an AC Funding Plan Proposal.

**Attachment 1**

**Overture 2010-6**

**OVERTURE 2010-6** from Evangel Presbytery (to AC)

“Direct the Administrative Committee to Do a Feasibility Study for a Bi-annual General Assembly”

**Whereas**, since the inception of the Presbyterian Church U.S. and later the Presbyterian Church in America, the denomination has conducted an annual General Assembly; and

**Whereas**, in the earliest days of General Assemblies it was important and necessary to meet on an annual basis for communications and reports within the denomination because of the lack of effective communication otherwise; and

**Whereas**, in the last decade new technology has rapidly developed enabling instant communication and contact via the internet and other technological advances making it a simple matter to communicate within the denomination and its Committees and Agencies; and

**Whereas**, what once was a primary purpose of the General Assembly can now be accomplished with reports electronically submitted; and

**Whereas**, denominational issues that once were debated on the floor of GA are now resolved and presented in a refined and reasoned manner causing the floor process to lose much energy and interest with commissioners spending considerable time away from the meeting to visit the exhibitions during the presentations of Committees and Agencies; and

**Whereas**, in addition to declining interest in the conduct of business, travel and lodging expenses have affected GA and attendance during the last five years has declined annually while the ratio of Teaching Elders in attendance has increased and the number of Ruling Elders has declined;

**Now therefore be it resolved** that Evangel Presbytery overture the 38th General Assembly to direct the Administrative Committee to conduct a study for the feasibility of conducting General Assemblies on a bi-annual basis and to incorporate recommendations for contiguous presbyteries to cooperate on an alternate years to join two or three day meetings that can be conducted in churches and smaller venues where travel and lodging are less expensive. During such regional meetings Committees and Agencies can participate with reports and ministries can present displays if so requested and approved by the Administrative Committee.



## Attachment 2

### Addition to Strategic Plan

#### THEME #4: PRACTICAL PRESBYTERIANISM

Goal: To foster a cordial and practical commitment to the “formal values” of the PCA, i.e., the Doctrinal and Governmental Standards, for *use in ministry*, as opposed to merely theoretical affirmation in the vows of ordination and church membership. Here we reaffirm pursuit of one of the foundational purposes of the PCA:

We wish to develop the idea that the congregation of believers, as visibly organized is the very society or corporation which is divinely called to do the work of the Lord. We shall, therefore, endeavor to do what has never been adequately done—bring out the energies of our Presbyterian system of government. From the session to the Assembly, we shall strive to enlist all our courts, as courts, in every department of Christian effort. We are not ashamed to confess that we are intensely Presbyterian. We embrace all other denominations in the arms of Christian fellowship and love, but our own scheme of government we humbly believe to be according to the pattern shown in the Mount, and, by God’s grace, we propose to put its efficiency to the test. “Message to All Churches,” *MIGA* (1973).

Means #1: Each year offer a General Assembly seminar on some aspect of (1) the Doctrinal Standards, (2) the *BCO*, and (3) the RAO and *Roberts Rules* (an introduction to GA procedure for new commissioners). Encourage the same in the presbyteries.

Means #2: Ensure that all PCA sponsored church plants include denominational funding as a fundamental element of the church budget. Encourage the same in the presbyteries.

Means #3 Produce a curriculum on the doctrinal standards, their history, biblical foundations, and systematic teaching, as well as on the nature of confessionalism, and encourage the use of such curriculum in our churches to the end that every PCA member graduating from college will have a sound basic grasp of the theory and practice of the Constitution of the PCA.

Means #4: Prepare and adopt biblical warrant/proof texts for the *BCO* and require that henceforth amendments proposed to the *BCO* cite the biblical warrant for the proposed language (either as a matter of biblical

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

principle—express or implied—or as a matter of prudence (CF 1.6; 1 Cor. 14:26c; 1 Cor 14:40)).<sup>13</sup>

Means #5: After revision by an ad interim committee representing a variety of views, appointed by the moderator, showing the connection between PCA biblical theology and worship, adopt as constitutional The Directory for the Worship of God.<sup>14</sup>

Means #6: Undertake a thorough revision of The Rules of Discipline, showing the connection between PCA biblical theology and church discipline<sup>15</sup> upon the resolution of Means #5

Means #7: Sponsor the production of an accurate and elegant translation of the Confession of Faith and Catechisms, and the *BCO*, into languages of the peoples around the world where we minister.

---

<sup>13</sup> The advantage of a book of church order clearly tied to Scripture warrant is that “it so clearly brings out the doctrinal principle involved in the provisions for the administration and government of the Church. The shortest and surest method of getting at the meaning and purpose of a law is to get clearly before the mind the principle upon which the law rests.” Stuart Robinson, “The Revised Book of Church Order,” *The Southern Presbyterian Review* (Jan. 1879): 137. The proposed procedure, if adopted would require a change in the *RAO* 11-5.

<sup>14</sup> “Our Book of Government and Discipline should be so arranged as to adapt it to the purposes of a text-book for students in our Theological Seminaries, so that the professor may connect his instructions in the doctrine and order of the Church directly with the propositions of the Book which is to become their manual in all their future professional life.” *Ibid*, p. 143.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid*.

### **Attachment 3**

#### **Report of *byFaith***

#### **Light, Not Just Heat ByFaith Informs, Equips, and Connects the PCA**

So much communication these days—even in the church—generates heat, but not much light. For the past six years we've worked to create a denominational magazine with journalistic integrity, a place that reports denominational news that is based on reliable sources, and that has been verified and confirmed. We have also worked to make *byFaith* a magazine that keeps PCA people equipped and better connected.

#### **A Magazine that Informs**

Last year, to better inform our 3,645 teaching elders, our 7000+ ruling elders, as well as interested laypeople about their denomination, *byFaith*—and only *byFaith*—published:

- Twenty-three stories related to General Assembly.
- Six stories related to the 2010 Strategic Plan.
- Roughly 100 stories related to the work of the PCA's Committees and Agencies: CEP, MNA, MTW, RUM, Covenant College, CTS, Ridge Haven, RBI, and GCP.
- An objective feature on denominational tensions.
- Numerous stories about the work of individual churches, PCA members, and pastors.

These stories were written to inform readers about the kingdom work the PCA is doing. They were written to encourage members by demonstrating that they, as part of the PCA, are part of God's work around the world.

#### **A Magazine that Connects**

In 2010, to better connect our denomination, we wrote stories about the work of our churches and people. Four quick examples:

- The story of Grace Bateman, a young woman in Mississippi who created a company that employs Peruvian woman to create cards and stationery. This company has lifted women out of poverty, enabled them to provide

for their families, and provided a testimony of what God has done, through His [PCA] people.

- The work Wiley Smith, a doctor and former MTW missionary who, in the midst of the health care debate, made house calls to the immigrant population of Dalton, Georgia.
- The work of John Pennylegion, a pastor at The Covenant Church in St. Louis. Pennylegion, through the newly created Schaeffer Fellows Program, equips laypeople with a Christian worldview as they enter the secular work world.
- A profile of Jeff Morton, an art instructor at Covenant College, who, with examples of his work, demonstrates a Christian and Reformed view of the arts.

These are just a few of the stories *byFaith* has published to better connect the people of our denomination.

In addition, to build more and stronger bridges, *byFaith* has published articles this year written by small-church pastors, including Sam Wheatley, Walter Henegar, Jim Belcher, and Ed Eubanks. By doing so *byFaith* provides a platform for young leaders, raising their visibility, and more widely distributing their wisdom.

We've also published stories by better-known pastors: Ligon Duncan, Tim Keller, Richard Philips, Greg Thompson, and Phil Ryken (now president of Wheaton College).

These articles have been written to share the wisdom of PCA leaders, to broaden the scope of their influence, and to connect these thinkers/teachers/writers with PCA members who, without *byFaith*, might not have benefited from them.

### **A Magazine that Equips**

*ByFaith* brings a Reformed perspective to issues that 300,000 PCA members face every day, at work, at home, at church, and in their neighborhoods. Last year we provided insight on a number of timely topics, including:

- In the midst of an election season we wrote about civility in the public square.
- When the economic news was frightening, we provided a biblical perspective on the financial crises.

## APPENDIX C

- When our economic system was challenged, we explored capitalism and Christianity.
- While health care was in the news we provided a biblical view on a controversial topic.
- As members wonder about the vitality of Christianity, Pastor Greg Thompson wrote about being a faithful presence in the culture around us.
- With newspapers becoming less visible, we wrote about what their decline means to Christians who care about the peace and prosperity of their cities.
- We examined the attitude among young people who pick and choose the beliefs they adhere to.
- We looked at “biblical justice” (Tim Keller). We wrote about the importance of systematic theology (Ligon Duncan).
- When sex roles are constantly challenged, we described biblical manhood (Rick Phillips).
- At Christmastime, we looked at the names of Christ, and what they tell us about His mission (Dan Doriani).
- As the culture becomes increasingly sexualized we’ve looked at concept of beauty, and how a Christian perspective differs from the broader culture’s.

*ByFaith* is written to inform, connect, and equip the whole of the PCA. As responsible stewards of the wisdom, talent, and scholarship our denomination has been given—

- Shouldn’t we invest *more* in a denominational magazine?
- With the pastors, professors, and laypeople God has providentially placed among us, shouldn’t we distribute their wisdom as broadly as possible—in print, online, via podcasts and video?

Given the richness of God’s blessing, shouldn’t we wisely invest the “talents” God has given us and strive for an abundant return for the sake of Christ’s kingdom?

**Attachment 4**

**Report of the PCA Historical Center  
to the PCA Administrative Committee  
Spring 2011**

**WHY DO WE HAVE AN ARCHIVES? EVIDENCE AND INFORMATION**

In trying times, it is understandable that we should review and assess our various institutions. Everyone is tightening their belts, and so too here at the PCA Historical Center, though I think it safe to say that we've always run a fairly tight ship. But we should always welcome such a review. The one thing that I would want to make clear with this report, though, is that the Historical Center cannot be relegated to something like a "Nice, but not necessary" category. It is instead a mandatory part of the life of our denomination.

Some people may think of the Historical Center as some sort of museum. We do have preserved here the gavel from the first General Assembly, and we have other artifacts, though we really don't have room for much of that sort of thing. Others may think of the Historical Center as a place where the histories of our churches are gathered and kept. While that's certainly true (and I wish more of our churches would enlist in our church history program), even this is but a small part of the work here at the Center. And if these aspects were the sum of what goes on here, we might think that congregations could be encouraged to keep their own historical record, and the few artifacts could find another home.

But the real reason we have the Historical Center is that it exists as an outworking of the *Book of Church Order*. Remember that the Historical Center is a ministry of the Office of the Stated Clerk, and that *BCO* 10.4 reads, in part:

*. . . . It is the duty of the Clerk, besides recording the transactions, to preserve the records carefully, and to grant extracts from them whenever properly required. Such extracts under the hand of the Clerk shall be evidence to any ecclesiastical court, and to every part of the Church."*

The careful preservation of the records of the denomination and its agencies, and the granting of extracts from them, as evidence to any court and to every

part of the Church--this is the real work of the PCA Historical Center. The center exists to preserve and make accessible the evidential record of what we have done as an organization. As such, that work is not something that can be set aside; it is a mandatory work.

It is not the sort of work that can be done at some later date, when it might be more "convenient". The record has to be gathered as it is produced, or often it is lost forever. As it is, there is already much that is lost (phone conversations, e-mail, etc.), and there is little that can be done about that. Routinely I have on my desk requests for important documents from even just a few years ago, where the very men involved in drafting those documents can't locate their own copies.

Nor is this work something that is merely done for the sake of future generations. We do this work because we need answers for ourselves, in our own time. Decisions are made and actions are taken, but new questions and unforeseen problems typically only arise at some later date. Often the only way to answer these new questions or solve these problems is to have recourse to the original documentation.

In a smaller denomination, the Stated Clerk might himself do the work of preservation and access as part of his overall duties. At the Session and Presbytery levels, this work typically remains the duty of the Clerk. But at the denominational level, when you have 1700 churches, almost 80 presbyteries and nearly a dozen agencies in a denomination approaching forty years of organization, the task takes up much more than a portion of one man's time. Thus, in part, the essential nature of the work that goes on daily at the PCA Historical Center.

## **COLLECTION DEVELOPMENT**

Among the many materials received in the past year at the Historical Center, some of the notable items include:

### **1. Organizational Records:**

- Records of the Concerned United Presbyterians, 3.0 cu. ft., a donation from TE David Coffin.
- Records of the Metro Atlanta Presbytery, 3.0 cu. ft.
- Records of Potomac Presbytery, 1.0 cu. ft., including judicial cases, minutes & studies.
- Review of Presbytery Records Files, from the 37<sup>th</sup> & 38<sup>th</sup> General Assemblies, 9.0 cu. ft.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Standing Judicial Commission Records, 6.0 cu. ft.
- MNA Records for Western Canada Presbytery, donated by TE Paul Walker
- 1987 Information Packet on “Findings and Recommendations of the Committee to Study Freemasonry”, donated by TE Ed Eubanks.
- Records of the King of Prussia Presbyterian Church [dissolved], donated by TE Glen Hobaugh.

### 2. Manuscript Collections:

- Accrual to the Papers of Dr. William Shirmer Barker, II, 17.0 cu. ft.
- Accrual to the Papers of Dr. R. Laird Harris, 1.5 cu. ft., donated by Grace Harris Sears.
- Accrual to the Papers of Dr. George P. Hutchinson, 23.0 cu. ft.
- Papers of Betty Jean Meiners [Missionary prayer letter collection], donated by TE Paul Meiners.
- *Preaching on the Plains*, unpublished diary of David K. Myers, donated by TE David T. Myers.
- Papers of TE Rodney Stortz [working notes on commentary], donated by his widow.

### 3. Congregational Histories – see <http://www.pcahistory.org/local/2010.html> for a more complete list

Bethel Presbyterian Church, Clover, SC [org. 1764] – 2009 history, prepared by Helen Grant

Blackmonton Presbyterian Church, Vaiden, MS [org. 1835] – 2010 history, prepared by Frances “Bud” Welch

Chapel in the Gardens, Garden City, GA [org. 1935] – 2009 history, prepared by Harriet M. Hartley

Columbia Presbyterian Church, Columbia, MS [org. 1910] – 2008 & 2009 histories, prepared by Donna Lawrence

Covenant Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, AL [org. 1948] – 2009 history, prepared by Dorothy Hughes

Dillingham Presbyterian Church, Barnardsville, NC [org. 1898] – 2009 history, prepared by Floy Maney

Fairview Presbyterian Church, Fountain Inn, SC [org. 1786] – 2009 history, prepared by Shirley Woodside

First Presbyterian Church, Clarendon, AR [org. 1870] – 2009 history, prepared by Jo Claire English

First Presbyterian Church, Clarksdale, MS [org. 1891] – 2009 history, prepared by Betty K. Porter



APPENDIX C

- First Presbyterian Church, Ellerbe, NC [org. 1803] – 2009 history, prepared by Mary Black
- First Presbyterian Church, Indianola, MS [org. 1887] – 2009 history, prepared by Nona Spencer
- First Presbyterian Church, Picayune, MS [org. 1928] – 2009 history, prepared by Elsa Ruth Mathis
- First Presbyterian Church, Yazoo City, MS [org. 1841] – 2009 history, prepared by Josephine Roby
- Free Grace Presbyterian Church, Lewiston, ME – 2009 materials, submitted by Linda Morris
- Friendship Presbyterian Church, Laurens, SC [org. 1820] – 190th Anniversary materials
- Germantown Presbyterian Church, Lennox, SC [org. 1888] – 2009 history, prepared by Delores Otten
- Good Shepherd Presbyterian Church, St. Louis, MO [org. 1990] – 2009 materials
- Hazelwood Presbyterian Church, Hazelwood, NC [org. 1905] – 2009 history, prepared by Sandra Kirkpatrick
- Kanawha Salines Presbyterian Church, Malden, WV [org. 1819] – 2008 history, prepared by Twila Otey
- Midway Presbyterian Church, Powder Springs, GA [org. 1850] – 2009 history, prepared by Joy Scott
- Mount Calvary Presbyterian Church, Roebuck, SC [org. 1846] – 2009 history, prepared by Ann Griffith
- New Augusta Presbyterian Church, New Augusta, MS [org. 1909] – 2009 history, prepared by Mary M. Pearce
- New Life Presbyterian Church, Munford, TN [org. 1977] – 2009 history, prepared by Carol Bibb Fletcher
- New Covenant Presbyterian Church, Manning, SC [org. 1975] – 2009 history, prepared by Ruth Read
- Olivet Presbyterian Church, McConnells, SC [org. 1842] – 2008 history, prepared by Ann Hawley
- Plains Presbyterian Church, Zachary, LA [org. 1832] – 2009 history, prepared by Jane M. Burk
- Providence Presbyterian Church, Clinton, MS [org. 1947] – 2009 history, prepared by Lola Bennet
- Salem Presbyterian Church, Blair, SC [org. 1812] – 2009 history, prepared by Marian D. Dickey
- Sardinia Presbyterian Church, Sardinia, SC [org. 1909] – 2008 history, prepared by Fannie Louise DuBose

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Shongalo Presbyterian Church, Vaiden, MS [org. 1835] – 2010 history, prepared by Frances “Bud” Welch
- Smyrna Presbyterian Church, Smyrna, GA [org. 1914] – 2009 history, prepared by Maxine Miller
- Story Memorial Presbyterian Church, Marion, NC [org. 1934] – 2009 history, prepared by Dora Sparks
- Surfside Presbyterian Church, Myrtle Beach, SC [org. 1982] – 2009 history, prepared by Seyward Jeter
- Trinity Presbyterian Church, Chester, SC [org. 1956] – 2009 history, prepared by Betty R. Fleming
- Wayside Presbyterian Church, Chocowinity, NC [org. 1945] – 2009 history, prepared by Reba Smith
- West Springfield Covenant Community Church, West Springfield, MA [org. 1978] – 2009 history
- Westminster Presbyterian Church, Alamogordo, NM, 2007-2009 materials, submitted by Lucille Davis
- Woodruff Road Presbyterian Church, Simpsonville, SC [org. 1986] – 2009-2010 history, prepared by Jim Loring

#### **4. Research Library:**

Over one hundred titles were added to the Historical Center's research library in 2010, covering numerous aspects of American Presbyterian history, including biography, polity, confessional documents, presbytery and denominational history, journals and periodicals.

For a full listing of all 2010 accessions, please visit [www.pcahistory.org/HCLibrary/accessions/2010.html](http://www.pcahistory.org/HCLibrary/accessions/2010.html).

#### **PATRONAGE:**

If we gave an award to the person who traveled furthest to research the collections here at the PCA Historical Center, that award would this year have to go to the Ph.D. candidate from the University of Hokkaido, studying Christian missions in Japan. On the other end of the spectrum, Dr. David Calhoun regularly leaves his office and walks across the Covenant Seminary campus to make great use of the Historical Center's resources as he has this past year prepared three books for publication. Most requests for information come to the Center by way of e-mail or phone, and there were almost 600 such requests received in 2010. Additionally, resources at the Center's web site, [www.pcahistory.org](http://www.pcahistory.org), were utilized by over 20,000 unique visitors in 2010.

## **FACILITIES DEVELOPMENT**

**Final Shelving Install:** With particular thanks to the Women In the Church of the PCA, we were able to purchase the final seven ranges of shelving, thus completing the installation. There is no further room to install additional shelving in the existing facility in the basement of the Buswell Library. The total installation gives us about one mile of shelving, and at present we still have room for about an additional 1,000 boxes. In the past we have been adding about 100 boxes per year on average, so this means that we can anticipate reaching the capacity of our current facility by 2021, if not sooner.

**Environmental Monitoring:** A PEM2 Preservation Environmental Monitor was purchased late last year, with an eye to creating more exact reports on environmental conditions affecting our collections. Initial data has been uploaded to [www.pemdata.com](http://www.pemdata.com) and can be viewed there. I will be glad to supply the password on request to those interested in viewing these reports, which are displayed in terms of Temperature, Relative Humidity, and other related features that allow for some forecasting of the long-term preservation of our collections. Once we have a larger set of data, I plan to write a grant proposal for improvements to the HVAC equipment that serves the Historical Center.

## **PROFESSIONAL DEVELOPMENT**

**Certified Archivist:** After a lengthy period of preparatory reading, I took the examination for standing as a Certified Archivist in August of 2010. In September I was notified that I had passed the examination. For more on the Academy of Certified Archivists, please visit [www.certifiedarchivists.org](http://www.certifiedarchivists.org).

**Professional Affiliation:** Currently I am serving a two-year term as Co-Chair of the Association of St. Louis Area Archivists [[www.stlarchivists.org/](http://www.stlarchivists.org/)]. I am also maintaining membership in the Midwest Archives Conference [[www.midwestarchives.org/](http://www.midwestarchives.org/)]

**GA Seminars:** I plan to conduct two seminars at the 39th General Assembly, which meets June 6-10, 2011, in Virginia Beach, VA. One seminar will be on "Writing Church History," with an emphasis on the writing of annual local church history accounts. Some attention will also be given to the writing, preparation, and publication of a more extensive church history. The other seminar will focus on "Preserving Your Family History". Discussion will cover the preservation of documents, photographs and more contemporary media.

## **VOLUNTEERS**

Three Covenant Seminary students are currently working as volunteers in the PCA Historical Center. Mr. Will Esler has applied himself well in working to transcribe some handwritten sermon manuscripts of the Rev. Thomas Dwight Witherspoon. Mr. Donnie McLeod has recently joined him in that work. Mr. Scott Cress is working to digitize articles from 19<sup>th</sup> century periodicals.

## **HISTORICAL CENTER SUB-COMMITTEE:**

### **The members of the Historical Center Sub-Committee include:**

Dr. David B. Calhoun, Professor Emeritus of Church History at Covenant Theological Seminary

Dr. Will S. Barker, II, past President of Covenant Seminary and past Professor of Church History at Westminster Theological Seminary.

Rev. Henry Lewis Smith, pastor and Professor at the Birmingham Theological Seminary.

Mr. David Cooper, Ruling Elder at First Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga, TN, and formerly Wire Editor at the Chattanooga Times.

Miss Lannae Graham, former archivist at the Presbyterian Historical Foundation, Montreat, NC .

Mr. Ed Harris, financial consultant and long-time Board member for Covenant Theological Seminary.

Mrs. Shirley Duncan, co-owner of A Press, Greenville, SC. and the mother of TE Ligon Duncan.

[Mr. Melton Duncan, another of Shirley's sons, serves as alternate for Mrs. Duncan.]

### **Ex-officio members of the Subcommittee include:**

Dr. L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk of the Presbyterian Church in America.

Rev. John Robertson, Business Manager for the Stated Clerk's Office and for the Administrative Committee.

## ATTACHMENT 5

### ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE 2012 PROPOSED BUDGET

#### I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

##### Budget philosophy

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the *RAO*, which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to churches, presbyteries, Committees and Agencies, and to the General Assembly. The General Assembly has also placed the Historical Center and *byFaith* Magazine under the general oversight and in the budget of the AC.

##### General Comments

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the activity and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects many budget items.

The budgets are presented in a format to comply with the standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards (FASB). The FASB standards provide a definition of “supporting activities” which they call “management and general.” Therefore, compensation for the Stated Clerk and his staff is allocated according to the estimated time spent by each person in “program,” administration, and fund-raising areas.

Obviously, the greatest question as budgets are being prepared in early 2011 for year end 2012 is whether the current economy will hold and grow. The bail-outs are being implemented and “throwing billions at the problem means soaring deficits and inflation later” (Kiplinger 2/13/2009). But, when will the inflation kick in? This is very difficult to pinpoint. Likewise, will the employment situation across the U.S. improve?

The PCA Administrative Committee 2012 Budget is based on some optimism that modest growth will come. Currently, the 2011 budget is being operated at \$1,820,000, which is approximately \$210,000 below the approved budget of approximately \$2,030,000. These cuts included a 5% reduction of salaries for all staff across the board. This adjusted 2011 Budget will be maintained until evidence presents itself to justify increased expenditures. We do hope that both earned income and contributions increase so that healthy progress can occur across the PCA.

## **Economic Assumptions**

- A. Stated Clerk/Administration
  - 2.0% PCA Growth Rate
  - 2.1 % National Consumer Price Index (CPI) and inflation rate – February 2011
  - 2.1 % All City CPI
  - 10.0 % Health Insurance Premiums (per RBI)
  - 4.2 % Transportation, Atlanta – February 2011
  - 1.1 % Transportation, National – February 2011
  - 8.9% (or better) Unemployment as 2012 begins (Kiplinger 3/4/2011 & 3/11/2011)
  - 2% Inflation estimate for 2011 (Kiplinger 3/4/2011 & 3/11/2011)
  - The full-time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted for 2012 will be 14.
- B. PCA Office Building
  - Rent will be at \$12.00 per square foot for 2012.
  - The full-time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5.

**NOTE:** The international instability and the cost of energy along with the catastrophic acts of nature (God) are great unknowns in predicting future economies.

## **II. Major Changes in the Budget**

There are no major changes in the PCA Administrative Committee 2012 Budget as compared to the 2011 Budget in totals; however, some details are different.

## **III. Income Streams and Development Plans**

The PCA Administrative Committee staff is working to maintain the level of giving in 2011 that we received in 2010 and to have earned income which will match or exceed the 2010 financial performance. For 2012, the same level of income will need to be increased or additional financial cuts will be required.

## **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

Because of the economic downturn and its effect on income streams, several proposed ministry efforts were omitted from the PCA Administrative Committee plans of 2010.

- *byFaith* Magazine was cut from six issues a year to four, and total pages were cut from fifty-four to thirty-two. We hope this can be reversed in 2011 and 2012.

- The rebuilding of the PCA AC website has been postponed for several years; it should have been done in 2010 at a cost of approximately \$25,000.
- Eight desk top and one lap top computers should have been replaced in 2010.
- A proposal to prepare a new edition of the *Book of Church Order* is postponed probably until 2013 due to lack of resources.

### **Present & Future**

- Work is being done in 2011 on the Korean translation of the *BCO*, *RAO*, and the *SJC Manual*.
- Also we hope to have the GA Minutes for all years available digitally and online in 2011.
- In 2012 we have budgeted for the production of a Digest of Minutes for the years 1999 through 2012 or 2013 depending on the length of the project time.

### **V. Notes to Line Items**

General Note: The net change in the AC Budget from 2011 to 2012 is \$64,323 or 3.16%.

Note 1: Contributions are budgeted to increase in 2011 by \$14,823 or 1.18%.

Note 2: Earned income is budgeted to increase by \$49,500 or 6.30%. Overall this will raise the revenue budget of 2012 as compared to 2011 by 3.16%.

Note 3: Salaries has an increase of \$61,175 including raises averaging 3% and the possibility of increasing staff by a ½ time full equivalent employee. (Line 6)

Note 4: Rent is expected to drop about \$10,000 due to the rent estimate for GA. (Line 8)

Note 5: Mailing and Shipping is expected to rise by about \$10,000 across our ministry, or 14%. (Line 10)

Note 6: Telephone – From trends and technological improvements, we expect this amount to drop.

Note 7: Printing expenses are up with the expectation of a new volume of the PCA Digest and printing for the magazine.

Note 8: Professional Services are estimated to be down in Stats & Publications, up in the magazine, and steady in the General Assembly for a net increase of \$12,500.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE						
PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions (1)	\$6,000	\$1,176,973	\$0		\$1,182,973	56.25%
2 Fees	\$85,000	\$0	\$0		\$85,000	4.04%
3 Interest	\$835,000	\$0	\$0		\$835,000	39.71%
4 Others	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>5 TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>\$926,000</b>	<b>\$1,176,973</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,102,973</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
6a Coordinator Sal & Hsng	\$126,944	\$7,053	\$7,052	\$0	\$141,050	6.71%
6b Coordinator Benefits	\$26,056	\$1,447	\$1,448	\$0	\$28,950	1.38%
6c Staff Salary & Benefits	\$822,200	\$37,440	\$31,285	\$0	\$890,925	42.37%
6 Total Staff Salary & Benefits	\$975,200	\$45,940	\$39,785	\$0	\$1,060,925	50.45%
7 Travel	\$183,200	\$3,000	\$6,500	\$0	\$192,700	9.16%
8 Rent	\$61,972	\$2,200	\$1,888	\$0	\$66,060	3.14%
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
10 Mail/Ship	\$78,500	\$2,500	\$2,000	\$0	\$83,000	3.95%
11 Office Supplies	\$14,000	\$2,500	\$500	\$0	\$17,000	0.81%
12 Telephone	\$24,400	\$2,000	\$300	\$0	\$26,700	1.27%
13 Maintenance	\$700	\$300	\$0	\$0	\$1,000	0.05%
14 Leased Equipment	\$78,300	\$1,500	\$400	\$0	\$80,200	3.81%
15 Dues/Subscription	\$13,800	\$2,400	\$0	\$0	\$16,200	0.77%
16 Insurance	\$12,000	\$2,800	\$400	\$0	\$15,200	0.72%
17 Interest	\$0	\$3,000	\$0	\$0	\$3,000	0.14%
18 Printing	\$195,600	\$1,800	\$2,000	\$0	\$199,400	9.48%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	\$500	\$3,000	\$0	\$0	\$3,500	0.17%
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$8,100	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$8,100	0.39%
21 Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
22 Planning	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	\$274,500	\$12,500	\$2,000	\$0	\$289,000	13.74%
24 Taxes	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
25 Utilities	\$3,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$3,500	0.17%
26 Contingencies	\$6,200	\$2,500	\$0	\$0	\$8,700	0.41%
28 Depreciation	\$27,288	\$1,000	\$500	\$0	\$28,788	1.37%
<b>29 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,957,760</b>	<b>\$88,940</b>	<b>\$56,273</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,102,973</b>	<b>149.08%</b>
<b>30 Operating Surplus/ Deficit</b>	<b>(\$1,031,760)</b>	<b>\$1,088,033</b>	<b>(\$56,273)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
31 LESS Depreciation	27,288	1,000	500	0	28,788	0
<b>32 NET OPERATING EXP.</b>	<b>\$1,930,472</b>	<b>\$87,940</b>	<b>\$55,773</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,074,185</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>36 TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,930,472</b>	<b>\$87,940</b>	<b>\$55,773</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,074,185</b>	<b>98.63%</b>
<b>36 SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>(\$1,004,472)</b>	<b>\$1,089,033</b>	<b>(\$55,773)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$28,788</b>	<b>1.37%</b>

(1) Partnership Shares --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)



APPENDIX C

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET								
DESCRIPTION	2,010.00	2010	2011	PROPOSED BUDGET		2011 TO 2012		
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	2012 PROPOSED	% OF TOTALS	\$	%	
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>								
1 Contributions (1)	1,005,135.00	\$1,346,000	\$1,253,150	\$1,267,973	60.29%	14,823.00	1.18%	
2 Fees	769,690.00	\$684,000	\$785,500	\$835,000	39.71%	49,500.00	6.30%	
3 Investments	146.00	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	0.00		
4 Others	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	0.00		
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT</b>								
5 <b>&amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>1,774,971.00</b>	<b>\$2,030,000</b>	<b>\$2,038,650</b>	<b>\$2,102,973</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>64,323.00</b>	<b>3.16%</b>	
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>								
6 News Office	311,275.00	\$309,800	\$322,590	\$407,395	19.37%	84,805.00	26.29%	
7 Historical Center	90,352.00	\$133,000	\$110,740	\$114,348	5.44%	3,608.00	3.26%	
8 Committees & Agencies	87,916.00	\$95,900	\$106,085	\$106,712	5.07%	627.00	0.59%	
9 Churches & Presbyteries	225,176.00	\$276,600	\$309,285	\$324,430	15.43%	15,145.00	4.90%	
10 Stats & Publications	221,316.00	\$270,400	\$264,980	\$254,325	12.09%	(10,655.00)	-4.02%	
11 Standing Comm.	222,791.00	\$287,300	\$290,700	\$275,950	13.12%	(14,750.00)	-5.07%	
12 Gen. Assembly	440,447.00	\$456,500	\$484,610	\$474,600	22.57%	(10,010.00)	-2.07%	
<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>1,599,273.00</b>	<b>\$1,829,500</b>	<b>\$1,888,990</b>	<b>\$1,957,760</b>	<b>93.09%</b>	<b>68,770.00</b>	<b>3.64%</b>	
13 Management & General	95,287.00	\$108,000	\$89,665	\$88,940	4.23%		0.00%	
15 Fund Raising	52,460.00	\$92,500	\$59,995	\$56,273	2.68%		0.00%	
<b>TOTAL MGMT. &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>147,747.00</b>	<b>\$200,500</b>	<b>\$149,660</b>	<b>\$145,213</b>	<b>6.91%</b>	<b>(4,447.00)</b>	<b>-2.97%</b>	
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>1,747,020.00</b>	<b>\$2,030,000</b>	<b>\$2,038,650</b>	<b>\$2,102,973</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>64,323.00</b>	<b>3.16%</b>	
18 <b>OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>27,951.00</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>	<b>0.00</b>		
19 LESS Depreciation	29,017.00	\$40,000	\$32,800	\$28,788	1.37%	(4,012.00)		
<b>NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>1,718,003.00</b>	<b>\$1,990,000</b>	<b>\$2,005,850</b>	<b>\$2,074,185</b>	<b>98.63%</b>	<b>68,335.00</b>	<b>3.41%</b>	
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>								
21 Capital Expenditures								
22 Principal Loan Pmts								
23 Building Loss/(Gain)	(6,547.00)							
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>(6,547.00)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00</b>		
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>1,711,456.00</b>	<b>\$1,990,000</b>	<b>\$2,005,850</b>	<b>\$2,074,185</b>	<b>98.63%</b>	<b>68,335.00</b>	<b>3.41%</b>	
<b>NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>63,515.00</b>	<b>\$40,000</b>	<b>\$32,800</b>	<b>\$28,788</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(4,012.00)</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	
27 Equity Transfer Profit/(Loss)	(376.00)							
<b>NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>63,515.00</b>	<b>\$40,000</b>	<b>\$32,800</b>	<b>\$28,788</b>	<b>1.37%</b>	<b>(4,012.00)</b>		
(1) Partnership Share --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)								

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY FOR PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET</b>					
DESCRIPTION	2006 ACTUAL	2007 ACTUAL	2008 ACTUAL	2009 ACTUAL	2010 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions (I)	\$1,026,134	\$993,318	\$1,038,989	\$1,033,371	\$1,005,135
2 Fees	\$833,831	\$789,694	\$756,653	\$766,517	\$769,690
3 Investments	\$9,133	\$15,657	\$2,017	\$868	\$146
4 Others					
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,869,098</b>	<b>\$1,798,669</b>	<b>\$1,797,659</b>	<b>\$1,800,756</b>	<b>\$1,774,971</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 25th Anniversary					
7 News Office	\$436,831	\$456,703	\$316,711	\$339,584	\$311,275
8 Historical Center	\$92,347	\$105,782	\$105,813	\$95,357	\$90,352
9 Committees & Agencies	\$61,713	\$83,237	\$92,978	\$86,227	\$87,916
10 Churches & Presbyteries	\$144,296	\$193,898	\$231,560	\$238,735	\$225,176
11 Stats & Publications	\$179,164	\$191,534	\$208,741	\$213,083	\$221,316
12 Standing Comm.	\$214,782	\$240,302	\$255,129	\$230,812	\$222,791
13 Gen. Assembly	\$399,614	\$444,846	\$482,043	\$424,459	\$440,447
<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>\$1,528,747</b>	<b>\$1,716,302</b>	<b>\$1,692,975</b>	<b>\$1,628,257</b>	<b>\$1,599,273</b>
15 Management & General	\$199,807	\$121,533	\$100,383	\$91,558	\$95,287
16 Fund Raising	\$37,085	\$69,963	\$69,153	\$58,699	\$52,460
<b>TOTAL MGMT. &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$236,892</b>	<b>\$191,496</b>	<b>\$169,536</b>	<b>\$150,257</b>	<b>\$147,747</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
<b>18</b>	<b>\$1,765,639</b>	<b>\$1,907,798</b>	<b>\$1,862,511</b>	<b>\$1,778,514</b>	<b>\$1,747,020</b>
<b>19 OPERATING SURPLUS(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$103,459</b>	<b>(\$109,129)</b>	<b>(\$64,852)</b>	<b>\$22,242</b>	<b>\$27,951</b>
20 LESS Depreciation & Dispositions	\$21,322	\$27,450	\$36,244	\$33,534	\$29,017
<b>21 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,744,317</b>	<b>\$1,880,348</b>	<b>\$1,826,267</b>	<b>\$1,744,980</b>	<b>\$1,718,003</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>					
22 Capital Expenditures					
23 Principal Loan Pmts					
24 Other Items					
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>
<b>26 TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,744,317</b>	<b>\$1,880,348</b>	<b>\$1,826,267</b>	<b>\$1,744,980</b>	<b>\$1,718,003</b>
<b>27 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>\$124,781</b>	<b>(\$81,679)</b>	<b>(\$28,608)</b>	<b>\$55,776</b>	<b>\$56,968</b>
28 Equity Transfer	\$6,725	(\$3,904)	(\$14,438)	\$11,338	\$6,547
<b>29 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$131,506</b>	<b>(\$85,583)</b>	<b>(\$43,046)</b>	<b>\$67,114</b>	<b>\$63,515</b>

APPENDIX C

<b>PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET</b>						
<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>MANAGEMENT &amp; GENERAL</b>	<b>FUND RAISING</b>	<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>	<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>% OF TOTALS</b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
2 Investments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
3 Interest	\$6,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$6,000	1.97%
4 Rent	\$298,884	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$298,884	98.03%
<b>5 TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>\$304,884</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$304,884</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
6 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$36,575		\$0	\$0	\$36,575	12.00%
7 Travel	\$500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$500	0.16%
8 Rent	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$36,000		\$0	\$0	\$36,000	11.81%
10 Mail/Ship	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
11 Office Supplies	\$300		\$0	\$0	\$300	0.10%
12 Telephone	\$4,000		\$0	\$0	\$4,000	1.31%
13 Maintenance	\$36,000		\$0	\$0	\$36,000	11.81%
14 Leased Equipment	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
15 Dues/Subscription	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
16 Insurance	\$20,000		\$0	\$0	\$20,000	6.56%
17 Interest	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
18 Printing	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
21 Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
22 Planning	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	\$25,000		\$0	\$0	\$25,000	8.20%
24 Taxes	\$2,500		\$0	\$0	\$2,500	0.82%
25 Utilities	\$60,000		\$0	\$0	\$60,000	19.68%
26 Contingencies	\$5,000		\$0	\$0	\$5,000	1.64%
27 Depreciation	\$15,000			\$55,981	\$70,981	23.28%
<b>28 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$240,875</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$296,856</b>	<b>97.37%</b>
<b>29 Operating Surplus/Deficit</b>	<b>\$64,009</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$55,981)</b>	<b>\$8,028</b>	<b>2.63%</b>
<b>30 LESS Depreciation</b>	<b>\$15,000</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$70,981</b>	<b>23.28%</b>
<b>31 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$225,875</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$225,875</b>	<b>74.09%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>						
32 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
32a Principal Loan Payments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	
33 Depreciation Reserve	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>35 TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$225,875</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$225,875</b>	<b>74.09%</b>
<b>36 SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$79,009</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$79,009</b>	<b>25.91%</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA OFFICE BUILDING BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT for PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2009 BUDGET	2010 BUDGET	2011 BUDGET	2012 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	2011 TO 2012 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						\$	%
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REV</b>							
1 Contributions	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$0		0.00%	\$0	0.00%
2 Fees	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
3 Investments	\$20,000	\$2,500	\$0	\$6,000	1.97%	\$6,000	0.00%
4 Rent	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	98.03%	\$0	0.00%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$319,884</b>	<b>\$302,384</b>	<b>\$298,884</b>	<b>\$304,884</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$6,000</b>	<b>2.01%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXP</b>							
6 Capital Fund	\$56,000	\$56,000	\$56,712	\$55,981	0.00%	(\$731)	-1.29%
7 TOTAL PROG	\$56,000	\$56,000	\$56,712	\$55,981	18.36%	(\$731)	-1.29%
8 Mgmt & Gen'l	\$264,920	\$278,930	\$247,650	\$240,875	79.01%	(\$6,775)	-2.74%
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
10 TOTAL MGMT & FUND RAISING	\$264,920	\$278,930	\$247,650	\$240,875	79.01%	(\$6,775)	-2.74%
11 TOTAL OPER EXPENSES	\$320,920	\$334,930	\$304,362	\$296,856	97.37%	(\$7,506)	-2.47%
12 Operating Surplus/(Def)	(\$1,036)	(\$32,546)	(\$5,478)	\$8,028	2.63%	\$13,506	-246.55%
13 Depreciation	\$81,540	\$84,000	\$78,712	\$70,981	23.28%	(\$7,731)	-9.82%
14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$239,380	\$250,930	\$225,650	\$225,875	74.09%	\$225	0.10%
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>							
15 Capital Additions							
16 TOTAL OPER & CAPITAL EXP	\$239,380	\$250,930	\$225,650	\$225,875	74.09%	\$225	0.10%
17 SURPLUS/(DEF)	\$80,504	\$51,454	\$73,234	\$79,009	25.91%	\$5,775	7.89%

APPENDIX C

PCA OFFICE BUILDING FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY for PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET					
DESCRIPTION	2006 ACTUAL	2007 ACTUAL	2008 ACTUAL	2009 ACTUAL	2010 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions	\$472	\$1,381	\$4,180	\$1,950	\$2,225
2 Fees					
3 Investments	\$26,945	\$30,042	(\$80,090)	\$63,438	\$40,267
4 Rent	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; 5 REVENUE</b>	<b>\$326,301</b>	<b>\$330,307</b>	<b>\$222,974</b>	<b>\$364,272</b>	<b>\$341,376</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 Capital Fund	\$55,981	\$55,981	\$55,981	\$56,712	\$56,712
<b>7 TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$56,712</b>	<b>\$56,712</b>
8 Management & General	\$270,320	\$258,471	\$267,536	\$228,603	\$222,752
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$16,320
<b>10 TOTAL MGMT &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>270,320</b>	<b>258,471</b>	<b>267,536</b>	<b>228,603</b>	<b>239,072</b>
<b>11 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>326,301</b>	<b>314,452</b>	<b>323,517</b>	<b>285,315</b>	<b>295,784</b>
<b>12 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>15,855</b>	<b>(100,543)</b>	<b>78,957</b>	<b>45,592</b>
13 Less Depreciation and Dispositions	88,643	85,708	82,133	73,536	69,394
<b>14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>237,658</b>	<b>228,744</b>	<b>241,384</b>	<b>211,779</b>	<b>226,390</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
15 Other Items	**	**	**	**	**
<b>16 TOTAL OPERATING &amp; CAPITAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>260,622</b>	<b>228,744</b>	<b>241,384</b>	<b>211,779</b>	<b>226,390</b>
<b>17 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>88,643</b>	<b>101,563</b>	<b>(18,410)</b>	<b>152,493</b>	<b>114,986</b>

\*\* 0  
Equity Transfer (\$3,981) \$28,423 \$41,062 \$78,957 \$45,592

**Investments Include:**

3 Realized Gain(Loss) on Investments		\$16,309	(\$21,761)	(\$3,768)	\$1,754
3 Unrealized Gain(Loss) on Investments		(\$13,873)	(\$69,683)	\$60,455	\$10,165
3 Investment Income	26,945	27,606	11,354	6,751	6,217

**CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS  
2011 AMENDED BUDGET**

**Background:**

In order to meet the requirements for the review and presentation of the budget to the General Assembly, preparation must begin eleven months prior and final approval is given by the General Assembly six months prior to the start of the budget year. On occasion, new information or opportunities arrive subsequent to this approval which require presenting an amended budget for the purpose of disclosure and transparency.

In August, CEP began contract negotiations with the Cobb Galleria Centre to host another International Women in the Church Conference to be held in 2012 in accordance with CEP's strategic plan. During the negotiations it became apparent that it would be in CEP's best interest to schedule the event in the fall of 2011 instead of 2012 due to vacancies in the facility schedule and avoidance of hosting such an event during a presidential election year.

After the staff gathered all the relevant facts, the permanent committee approved entering into an agreement with the Cobb Galleria (and nearby hotels) at its meeting held September 16-17, 2010. Contracts were subsequently signed in November of 2010 and promotion for the event commenced immediately.

**Summary of Amended Budget:**

The only change to the previously approved budget is the inclusion of reasonable estimates of the income of \$472,000 that would be earned through registration and exhibit fees and an equal amount of related expenses associated with hosting such an event. The budget assumes an attendance of 2,300 participants—which is the approximate break-even point for the conference. For the sake of budget, it is assumed that one-half the number of participants will attend the pre-conference seminars, which is consistent with the ratio of those attending the 2006 conference and related pre-conference.

**Notes to Budget "line items":**

- **Other Revenues** (Amended, line 2) represents all the anticipated conference fees, exhibit income, advertising income, and other earned compensation from the venues.
- **Staff Salary and Benefits** (Amended, line 5) includes additional part-time labor which will be needed to process registrations and other

## APPENDIX C

administrative responsibilities beyond what the existing CEP staff can handle.

- **Supplies, Telephone, and Computer Expense** (Amended, lines 7, 8 and 9) all increase as a result of additional office overhead, communications and web site development associated with the conference.
- **Printing** (Amended, line 10) includes publicity, handouts, programs, nametags, and various pre- and post-conference communications from CEP.
- **Equipment and Consultants, Professional Services** (Amended lines 14 and 18) includes all the equipment and professional labor which will be needed including (but not limited to): audio visual, decorator, security and medical.
- **Facilities** (Amended, line 27) represents all costs to be paid to the host venue for hall rental, furnishings, meals, etc. This line item also contains a contingency factor of 5% of the total event cost to cover unforeseen expense items.
- **Travel and Honorariums** (Amended lines 19 and 29) represent the costs associated with bringing, housing and remunerating (where applicable) the conference faculty, staff, WASC and trainers.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Christian Education and Publications  
Amended 2011 Budget

	<u>Total Programs</u>	<u>Management &amp; General</u>	<u>Fund Raising</u>	<u>Capital Assets</u>	<u>Totals</u>	<u>Previously Approved</u>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions and Support	\$833,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$833,000	\$833,000
2 Other Revenues	\$1,459,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,459,000	\$987,000
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>	<b>\$2,292,000</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,292,000</b>	<b>\$1,820,000</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
3 Coordinator Salary and Housing	\$81,400	\$11,640	\$17,460	\$0	\$110,500	\$110,500
4 Coordinator Benefits	\$18,500	\$2,280	\$3,420	\$0	\$24,200	\$24,200
5 Staff Salary and Benefits	\$488,125	\$225,120	\$3,855	\$0	\$717,100	\$690,200
6 Inventory Purchases	\$400,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$400,000	\$400,000
7 Supplies	\$8,725	\$880	\$395	\$0	\$10,000	\$5,000
8 Telephone	\$4,200	\$1,290	\$285	\$0	\$5,775	\$5,200
9 Computer Expense	\$17,825	\$1,230	\$545	\$0	\$19,600	\$14,000
10 Printing	\$107,200	\$0	\$7,500	\$0	\$114,700	\$65,300
11 Postage & Shipping Materials	\$135,713	\$465	\$2,023	\$0	\$138,200	\$138,200
12 Miscellaneous	\$4,138	\$2,545	\$68	\$0	\$6,750	\$4,500
13 Subscriptions, Books, Materials	\$1,025	\$160	\$15	\$0	\$1,200	\$1,200
14 Equipment Rental/Maint.	\$7,805	\$4,260	\$15	\$0	\$12,080	\$5,200
15 Depreciation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$30,000	\$30,000	\$30,000
16 Occupancy Cost	\$72,250	\$18,900	\$1,350	\$0	\$92,500	\$92,500
17 Liability Insurance	\$0	\$14,000	\$0	\$0	\$14,000	\$14,000
18 Consultants, Prof. Services, Rep.	\$162,750	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$166,750	\$17,200
19 Travel	\$59,100	\$500	\$2,600	\$0	\$62,200	\$32,200
20 General Assembly Expense	\$13,263	\$595	\$143	\$0	\$14,000	\$14,000
21 Staff Development / Book Allow	\$875	\$120	\$105	\$0	\$1,100	\$1,100
22 Graphics/Design	\$18,900	\$0	\$1,000	\$0	\$19,900	\$19,900
23 Promotion and Advertising	\$5,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$5,500	\$5,500
24 Video Purchases	\$6,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$6,500	\$6,500
25 G.A. Shared Expenses	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	\$4,000
26 Audit Fees	(\$500)	\$12,500	\$0	\$0	\$12,000	\$12,000
27 Facilities, Events and Activities	\$258,495	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$258,495	\$77,900
28 Committee Meetings	\$3,500	\$13,000	\$0	\$0	\$16,500	\$16,500
29 Honorariums	\$31,650	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$31,650	\$16,400
30 Vehicles	\$4,500	\$1,400	\$900	\$0	\$6,800	\$6,800
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,911,437</b>	<b>\$318,885</b>	<b>\$41,678</b>	<b>\$30,000</b>	<b>\$2,302,000</b>	<b>\$1,830,000</b>
Surplus/(Deficit) from operations	\$380,563	(\$318,885)	(\$41,678)	(\$30,000)	(\$10,000)	(\$10,000)
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,911,437</b>	<b>\$318,885</b>	<b>\$41,678</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,272,000</b>	<b>\$1,800,000</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$20,000	\$20,000	\$20,000
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,911,437</b>	<b>\$318,885</b>	<b>\$41,678</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>\$2,292,000</b>	<b>\$1,820,000</b>



APPENDIX C

Christian Education and Publications  
Budget Comparisons Statement  
for Proposed 2012 Budget

	Unaudited 2010 <u>Actual</u>	Approved 2010 <u>Budget</u>	Amended 2011 <u>Budget</u>	Proposed 2012 <u>Budget</u>	Budget % of Totals	2010 - 2011 Change in Budget	
						in \$	in %
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1 Contributions and Support	\$671,618	\$952,000	\$833,000	\$815,000	45.23%	(\$18,000)	-2.16%
2 Other Revenues	\$985,775	\$1,071,500	\$1,459,000	\$987,000	54.77%	(\$472,000)	-32.35%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,657,393</b>	<b>\$2,023,500</b>	<b>\$2,292,000</b>	<b>\$1,802,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(\$490,000)</b>	<b>-20.77%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>							
<b>TRAINING</b>							
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$113,588	\$150,344	\$125,321	\$127,977	7.10%	\$2,657	2.12%
4 Women's Ministries	\$141,984	\$173,185	\$636,325	\$156,335	8.68%	(\$479,990)	-75.43%
5 Men's Ministries	\$7,983	\$15,000	\$7,500	\$7,500	0.42%	\$0	0.00%
6 Youth Ministries	\$96,901	\$150,985	\$101,725	\$99,735	5.53%	(\$1,990)	-1.96%
7 Children's Ministries	\$134,779	\$148,085	\$111,875	\$111,335	6.18%	(\$540)	-0.48%
8 Seniors Ministry	\$0	\$4,000	\$3,000	\$2,000	0.11%	(\$1,000)	-33.33%
<b>RESOURCES</b>							
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$140,700	\$195,794	\$182,321	\$171,627	9.52%	(\$10,693)	-5.87%
10 Bookstore	\$694,372	\$780,994	\$730,121	\$718,527	39.87%	(\$11,593)	-1.59%
11 Multi-media Library	\$25,098	\$28,650	\$27,400	\$26,400	1.47%	(\$1,000)	-3.65%
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$1,355,407</b>	<b>\$1,647,037</b>	<b>\$1,925,587</b>	<b>\$1,421,437</b>	<b>78.88%</b>	<b>(\$504,150)</b>	<b>-26.18%</b>
12 Management & General	\$275,392	\$294,135	\$295,575	\$305,885	16.97%	\$10,310	3.49%
13 CE Committee	\$10,813	\$14,000	\$13,000	\$13,000	0.72%	\$0	0.00%
14 Depreciation - building furniture	\$169	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
15 Depreciation - other	\$25,251	\$30,000	\$30,000	\$30,000	1.66%	\$0	0.00%
16 Fund Raising	\$39,894	\$44,328	\$37,838	\$41,678	2.31%	\$3,840	10.15%
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$351,518</b>	<b>\$382,463</b>	<b>\$376,412</b>	<b>\$390,563</b>	<b>21.67%</b>	<b>\$14,150</b>	<b>3.76%</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,706,925</b>	<b>\$2,029,500</b>	<b>\$2,302,000</b>	<b>\$1,812,000</b>	<b>100.55%</b>	<b>(\$490,000)</b>	<b>-21.29%</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations</b>	<b>(\$49,532)</b>	<b>(\$6,000)</b>	<b>(\$10,000)</b>	<b>(\$10,000)</b>			
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$25,420)</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>-1.66%</b>		
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,681,505</b>	<b>\$1,999,500</b>	<b>\$2,272,000</b>	<b>\$1,782,000</b>	<b>98.89%</b>	<b>(\$490,000)</b>	
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>							
17 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$24,000	\$20,000	\$20,000	1.11%	\$0	0.00%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$24,000</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>1.11%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,681,505</b>	<b>\$2,023,500</b>	<b>\$2,292,000</b>	<b>\$1,802,000</b>		<b>(\$490,000)</b>	<b>-27.19%</b>

**CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS  
2012 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus**

The attached budget represents the anticipated financial activities associated with providing training, consulting, and resources to, and alongside, PCA churches. **Training** is carried out by both staff and regional trainers through conferences and local events. These opportunities are offered for Bible study leaders, Sunday school teachers, church officers and other leaders such as those who work in men's, women's, youth, and children's ministries. CEP also provides **resources** to local churches as the staff reviews and recommends books and materials as well as creating and publishing such where "gaps" exist. CEP seeks to deliver useful resources to all local PCA churches through the Bookstore, Video Library, website, and periodicals like the women's *Interface* newsletter, *Equip Supplement*, and *Equip to Disciple*.

The economy continues to create significant challenges for CEP. Many churches, which have had a long history of faithful and generous support, have reduced their giving to CEP presumably to balance their own local budgets. In addition, it appears churches are limiting purchases of books, literature and curriculum and curtailing attending conferences, thus adversely affecting CEP's earned income.

Underlying budget assumptions include: 1) economic uncertainty regarding the duration and intensity of the recession; 2) the consumer price index or inflation rate will range between 2% and 3%; 3) the budget assumes a 3% salary increase for the staff. 4) health insurance premiums are expected to increase 15% from current rates. 5) Occupancy cost in the PCA Building will remain at \$12 per square foot. 6) CEP anticipates employing 13.5 FTE employees which is a reduction of .5 FTE from the number budgeted for 2011.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

The Proposed 2012 expense budget represents a total decrease of -\$490,000 or -20.77% from the Amended 2011 Budget. This decrease is attributed to the extraordinary nature of the 2011 budget due to the Women in the Church International Conference. This event unusually inflated the 2011 budget by \$472,000 of income and related expenses. Excepting this event, CEP anticipates 2012 being very similar to what was anticipated for 2011.

### III. Income Streams

CEP depends on contribution income as well as revenue earned from sales and fees. CEP's primary source of gift income is PCA churches. In fact, the "Ministry Ask" of \$7 per communicant members assumes that if every church gave to this level, then CEP would be able to fully implement all the ministry programs which the General Assembly has determined to be under CEP's purview.

Due to the fact that a majority of churches do not support CEP and many of the supporting churches do not do so at the \$7 "Ministry Ask," the CEP staff must solicit individual donors, local women's groups, and the PCA Foundation. Beyond this, the staff seeks to creatively find ways to enhance revenues through sales of products, attendance at events, and selling advertising where possible. These revenues generally do not contribute to the overall program cost (staff and office expenses) of CEP but they do cover much of the out-of-pocket costs associated with their delivery. When all sources of contribution income and sales revenue have been exhausted, the CEP staff is then forced to make choices between ministry programs and activities.

### IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

Because of the shortfall of church support of the "Ministry Ask" and difficulty associated with identifying individuals interested in contributing to ministries which would typically be funded by churches, the CEP staff and permanent committee must scale back and forgo ministry projects which are believed to be beneficial. As an example, CEP's strategic plan calls for several staff positions which are currently not funded—namely a Training Coordinator, Men's Ministry Coordinator, and Seniors Ministry Consultant. However, since funds have not been forthcoming for such, CEP operates these ministries through volunteers and contract consultants. Due to recent downturn in church giving, CEP is also operating without three key support personnel, thus slowing projection on publications and limiting the training opportunities for churches.

### V. Notes to Budget "line items"

- **Contributions and Support** (Budget Comp., line 1) represents all donated funds by churches, individuals, and organizations. The projected contributions for 2012 represent the average of contributions received for the previous five years.
- **Other Revenue** (Budget Comp., line 2) consists of book sales, conference fees, membership fees, subscriptions, advertising, and

reimbursements for postage and other services. The 2012 revenue budget is projected to decrease by -\$472,000 as compared to the 2011 amended budget as a result of the women's conference held in 2011. Revenues are then anticipated to return to the actual levels realized in 2010.

- **Seminars, Conferences and Consulting** (Budget Comp., line 3) include several general Christian education and leadership training events. CEP continues to offer the services of several Regional Teacher Trainers who train teachers in local church Christian education ministries. See also **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (Proposed, lines 19, 27, 29).
- The **Women's Ministry** (Budget Comp., line 4) is anticipated to return to levels more consistent with prior years after the large conference held in 2011. The 2012 budget does include the annual Women's Leadership Training Conference typically held in the spring of each year.
- CEP continues, in a limited way, to help local churches that request assistance in developing **Men's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 5). Currently, most of CEP's ministry to men occurs through cooperative efforts with other ministries and occasional communications with 1,000+ individuals who have interest in and responsibility for men's ministry.
- **Youth Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 6) includes the costs associated with conducting the annual youth leadership conference (YXL) each summer held at Covenant College and now also in Ephrata, PA. CEP has achieved certain economies in working with Covenant College on this project and these are reflected in the expenses **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (Proposed, lines 19, 27, 29). Due to prolonged downturn of church giving, CEP will not be able to re-staff the Youth Ministries Coordinator position with a full-time employee. Instead, CEP will continue utilizing at least one consultant to continue this ministry until giving is restored.
- **Children's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 7) will remain fairly consistent with recent years as CEP anticipates continuing to host several regional training events versus hosting one large national event.
- The Lord significantly blessed the PCA in 2005 with an emerging **Seniors Ministry** through CEP. (Budget Comp, line 8). Dr. George Fuller continues to oversee this ministry as a volunteer and conducts training in local churches as requested.
- **Publications and Curriculum** (Budget Comp., line 9) includes the periodicals *Equip for Ministry* and the *Equip Bulletin Supplement*. It

also includes the costs associated with developing and producing other annual materials for Stewardship season, PCA Fifty Days of Prayer, Christian Education Sunday as well as several Bible study books. The decrease represents a reduction in editorial personnel and tabling the production of some training resources until seed money is donated.

- The decrease of budgeted expenses for the **Bookstore** (Budget Comp., line 10) represents a reduction in printing costs as CEP is using more electronic communications to promote products and resources. The weak economy and increased competition from religious and secular online retailers continues to drive a flat projection for sales for the coming year. **Inventory Purchases** (Proposed, 6) likewise are anticipated to remain flat, corresponding to the sales projection.
- Expenses to operate the **Multi-media Library** are based on number of church members and volume of activity. Memberships in the library continue to decline as many video resources have become more affordable for churches to buy and own.
- **Management and General** (Budget Comp., line 12) remains essentially unchanged. This line item includes the **Audit Fees** (Proposed, line 26), and CEP's share of legal fees which are incurred by the PCA in defending itself against various lawsuits. See **General Assembly Shared Expenses** (Proposed, line 25)
- The CEP budget reflects two different types of depreciation. In 2001 CEP received furniture valued at \$102,603 as a result of the capital campaign, which raised funds for the PCA building. **Depreciation – building furniture** (Budget Comp., line 14) represents \$0 for depreciation on this furniture in 2012 since the furniture was completely depreciated in 2010. **Depreciation – other assets** (Budget Comp., line 15) represents the anticipated annual depreciation on all other CEP assets such as computer equipment, copiers, postage equipment, vehicles, etc.
- **Fund Raising** (Budget Comp., line 16) represents the costs associated with contacting churches, presbyteries and individuals and informing them about the ministry of CEP and their potential role in supporting the ministry. The amount presented includes 15% of the CEP Coordinator and his associated expenses.
- The Coordinator, his assistant and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Training 15%, Fund Raising 15%, Administration 10%, Bookstore 15%, WIC 10%, Youth Ministries 10%, Children's Ministry 10%, Youth Ministry 10% and Publications and Curriculum 15%.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Christian Education and Publications  
Proposed 2012 Budget**

	<u>Total</u>	<u>Management</u>	<u>Fund</u>	<u>Capital</u>		<u>% of</u>
	<u>Programs</u>	<u>&amp; General</u>	<u>Raising</u>	<u>Assets</u>	<u>Totals</u>	<u>Totals</u>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions and Support	\$815,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$815,000	45.23%
2 Other Revenues	\$987,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$987,000	54.77%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,802,000</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,802,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
3 Coordinator Salary and Housing	\$87,300	\$11,640	\$17,460	\$0	\$116,400	6.46%
4 Coordinator Benefits	\$17,100	\$2,280	\$3,420	\$0	\$22,800	1.27%
5 Staff Salary and Benefits	\$461,725	\$225,120	\$3,855	\$0	\$690,700	38.33%
6 Inventory Purchases	\$398,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$398,000	22.09%
7 Supplies	\$4,225	\$880	\$395	\$0	\$5,500	0.31%
8 Telephone	\$3,275	\$1,290	\$285	\$0	\$4,850	0.27%
9 Computer Expense	\$9,375	\$1,230	\$545	\$0	\$11,150	0.62%
10 Printing	\$52,700	\$0	\$7,500	\$0	\$60,200	3.34%
11 Postage & Shipping Materials	\$136,013	\$465	\$2,023	\$0	\$138,500	7.69%
12 Miscellaneous	\$1,538	\$2,545	\$68	\$0	\$4,150	0.23%
13 Subscriptions, Books, Materials	\$1,025	\$160	\$15	\$0	\$1,200	0.07%
14 Equipment Rental/Maint.	\$1,025	\$4,260	\$15	\$0	\$5,300	0.29%
15 Depreciation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$30,000	\$30,000	1.66%
16 Occupancy Cost	\$72,250	\$18,900	\$1,350	\$0	\$92,500	5.13%
17 Liability Insurance	\$0	\$14,000	\$0	\$0	\$14,000	0.78%
18 Consultants, Prof. Services, Rep:	\$9,700	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$13,700	0.76%
19 Travel	\$25,200	\$500	\$2,600	\$0	\$28,300	1.57%
20 General Assembly Expense	\$11,813	\$595	\$143	\$0	\$12,550	0.70%
21 Staff Development / Book Allow	\$875	\$120	\$105	\$0	\$1,100	0.06%
22 Graphics/Design	\$17,900	\$0	\$1,000	\$0	\$18,900	1.05%
23 Promotion and Advertising	\$5,300	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$5,300	0.29%
24 Video Purchases	\$6,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$6,000	0.33%
25 G.A. Shared Expenses	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	0.22%
26 Audit Fees	\$0	\$12,500	\$0	\$0	\$12,500	0.69%
27 Facilities, Events and Activities	\$75,400	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$75,400	4.18%
28 Committee Meetings	\$3,000	\$13,000	\$0	\$0	\$16,000	0.89%
29 Honorariums	\$16,200	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$16,200	0.90%
30 Vehicles	\$4,500	\$1,400	\$900	\$0	\$6,800	0.38%
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,421,437</b>	<b>\$318,885</b>	<b>\$41,678</b>	<b>\$30,000</b>	<b>\$1,812,000</b>	<b>100.55%</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from operations</b>	<b>\$380,563</b>	<b>(\$318,885)</b>	<b>(\$41,678)</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>(\$10,000)</b>	
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>-1.66%</b>
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,421,437</b>	<b>\$318,885</b>	<b>\$41,678</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,782,000</b>	<b>98.89%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$20,000	\$20,000	1.11%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,421,437</b>	<b>\$318,885</b>	<b>\$41,678</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>\$1,802,000</b>	

APPENDIX C

Christian Education and Publications  
Budget Comparisons Statement  
for Proposed 2012 Budget

	Unaudited 2010 Actual	Approved 2010 Budget	Amended 2011 Budget	Proposed 2012 Budget	Budget % of Totals	2010 - 2011 Change in Budget in \$ in %	
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1 Contributions and Support	\$671,618	\$952,000	\$833,000	\$815,000	45.23%	(\$18,000)	-2.16%
2 Other Revenues	\$985,775	\$1,071,500	\$1,459,000	\$987,000	54.77%	(\$472,000)	-32.35%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,657,393</b>	<b>\$2,023,500</b>	<b>\$2,292,000</b>	<b>\$1,802,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(\$490,000)</b>	<b>-20.77%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>							
<b>TRAINING</b>							
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$113,588	\$150,344	\$125,321	\$127,977	7.10%	\$2,657	2.12%
4 Women's Ministries	\$141,984	\$173,185	\$636,325	\$156,335	8.68%	(\$479,990)	-75.43%
5 Men's Ministries	\$7,983	\$15,000	\$7,500	\$7,500	0.42%	\$0	0.00%
6 Youth Ministries	\$96,901	\$150,985	\$101,725	\$99,735	5.53%	(\$1,990)	-1.96%
7 Children's Ministries	\$134,779	\$148,085	\$111,875	\$111,335	6.18%	(\$540)	-0.48%
8 Seniors Ministry	\$0	\$4,000	\$3,000	\$2,000	0.11%	(\$1,000)	-33.33%
<b>RESOURCES</b>							
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$140,700	\$195,794	\$182,321	\$171,627	9.52%	(\$10,693)	-5.87%
10 Bookstore	\$694,372	\$780,994	\$730,121	\$718,527	39.87%	(\$11,593)	-1.59%
11 Multi-media Library	\$25,098	\$28,650	\$27,400	\$26,400	1.47%	(\$1,000)	-3.65%
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$1,355,407</b>	<b>\$1,647,037</b>	<b>\$1,925,587</b>	<b>\$1,421,437</b>	<b>78.88%</b>	<b>(\$504,150)</b>	<b>-26.18%</b>
12 Management & General	\$275,392	\$294,135	\$295,575	\$305,885	16.97%	\$10,310	3.49%
13 CE Committee	\$10,813	\$14,000	\$13,000	\$13,000	0.72%	\$0	0.00%
14 Depreciation - building furniture	\$169	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	
15 Depreciation - other	\$25,251	\$30,000	\$30,000	\$30,000	1.66%	\$0	0.00%
16 Fund Raising	\$39,894	\$44,328	\$37,838	\$41,678	2.31%	\$3,840	10.15%
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$351,518</b>	<b>\$382,463</b>	<b>\$376,412</b>	<b>\$390,563</b>	<b>21.67%</b>	<b>\$14,150</b>	<b>3.76%</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,706,925</b>	<b>\$2,029,500</b>	<b>\$2,302,000</b>	<b>\$1,812,000</b>	<b>100.55%</b>	<b>(\$490,000)</b>	<b>-21.29%</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations</b>	<b>(\$49,532)</b>	<b>(\$6,000)</b>	<b>(\$10,000)</b>	<b>(\$10,000)</b>			
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$25,420)</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>-1.66%</b>		
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,681,505</b>	<b>\$1,999,500</b>	<b>\$2,272,000</b>	<b>\$1,782,000</b>	<b>98.89%</b>	<b>(\$490,000)</b>	
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>							
17 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$24,000	\$20,000	\$20,000	1.11%	\$0	0.00%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$24,000</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>1.11%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,681,505</b>	<b>\$2,023,500</b>	<b>\$2,292,000</b>	<b>\$1,802,000</b>		<b>(\$490,000)</b>	<b>-27.19%</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Christian Education and Publications  
Five Year Summary  
for Proposed 2012 Budget**

	<b>2006</b>	<b>2007</b>	<b>2008</b>	<b>2009</b>	<b>2010</b>
	<b><u>Actual</u></b>	<b><u>Actual</u></b>	<b><u>Actual</u></b>	<b><u>Actual</u></b>	<b><u>Actual</u></b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions and Support	\$901,894	\$876,804	\$881,624	\$743,113	\$671,618
2 Other Revenues	\$1,820,068	\$1,099,298	\$1,045,886	\$928,685	\$985,775
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$2,721,962</b>	<b>\$1,976,103</b>	<b>\$1,927,510</b>	<b>\$1,671,799</b>	<b>\$1,657,393</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
<b>TRAINING</b>					
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$144,318	\$181,069	\$236,937	\$130,813	\$113,588
4 Women's Ministries	\$634,547	\$192,535	\$179,242	\$149,784	\$141,984
5 Men's Ministries	\$10,385	\$22,323	\$10,454	\$10,290	\$7,983
6 Youth Ministries	\$97,079	\$110,718	\$162,659	\$128,098	\$96,901
7 Children's Ministries	\$143,180	\$132,856	\$99,789	\$111,633	\$134,779
8 Seniors Ministries	\$3,691	\$2,510	\$2,785	\$0	\$0
<b>RESOURCES</b>					
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$155,392	\$184,376	\$185,898	\$161,058	\$140,700
10 Bookstore	\$865,085	\$766,566	\$757,905	\$671,275	\$694,372
11 Video Lending Library	\$28,549	\$28,403	\$26,437	\$25,228	\$25,098
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$2,082,225</b>	<b>\$1,621,355</b>	<b>\$1,662,104</b>	<b>\$1,388,180</b>	<b>\$1,355,407</b>
12 Management & General	\$271,034	\$265,091	\$274,884	\$271,154	\$275,392
13 CE Committee	\$13,785	\$12,285	\$11,514	\$9,850	\$10,813
14 Depreciation	\$18,354	\$17,052	\$20,114	\$29,072	\$25,251
15 Fund Raising	\$63,044	\$75,090	\$37,992	\$52,958	\$39,894
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$366,218</b>	<b>\$369,519</b>	<b>\$344,504</b>	<b>\$363,035</b>	<b>\$351,349</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$2,448,443</b>	<b>\$1,990,874</b>	<b>\$2,006,609</b>	<b>\$1,751,215</b>	<b>\$1,706,756</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations</b>	<b>\$273,519</b>	<b>(\$14,771)</b>	<b>(\$79,099)</b>	<b>(\$79,416)</b>	<b>(\$49,363)</b>
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$18,354)</b>	<b>(\$17,052)</b>	<b>(\$20,114)</b>	<b>(\$29,072)</b>	<b>(\$25,251)</b>
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$2,430,089</b>	<b>\$1,973,822</b>	<b>\$1,986,494</b>	<b>\$1,722,143</b>	<b>\$1,681,505</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
16 Capital Expenditures	\$31,163	\$24,395	\$46,667	\$0	\$0
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$31,163</b>	<b>\$24,395</b>	<b>\$46,667</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$2,461,252</b>	<b>\$1,998,217</b>	<b>\$2,033,161</b>	<b>\$1,722,143</b>	<b>\$1,681,505</b>



**COVENANT COLLEGE  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
FISCAL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 2012**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

Covenant College operates within a national marketplace where it competes against faith-based and secular institutions to attract qualified students for its Christ-centered academic program. To succeed, the college must maintain the perceived value of all components – academics, co-curricular activities, residential life, facilities and athletics – in order to meet enrollment and financial goals. By God’s grace, Covenant College has a level of respect and credibility in regards to missional integrity and academic rigor in the marketplace. Like other colleges of similar age and size, Covenant operates with a modest income stream from endowment, and therefore is almost fully dependent upon gifts and tuition revenues to support the academic program.

The resources required to deliver excellence in Covenant’s entire program are substantial. The commitment to a low student to faculty ratio (currently 14:1) and an extraordinarily high level of professional talent among faculty and staff requires a significant investment in regards to adequate compensation and professional activities and development. The expanding role of technology in education and the need to provide excellent facilities and equipment place other economic demands upon the college. These factors continue to exert upward pressure on expenditures.

Current economic conditions are creating challenging times for nearly every sector, and higher education faces issues that are multifaceted and difficult to predict. Since the College is largely dependent on tuition as a primary revenue source, predicting fall enrollment in its traditional program is foundational to budget formation. Our response to this uncertainty has been to redouble our recruiting efforts and to budget conservatively. At the same time, Covenant College seeks to make its program financially accessible to as many students as possible; therefore, Covenant continues to provide significant levels of financial aid from its general budget. Over 30% of Covenant’s expense budget is allocated to unfunded aid for our deserving students.

Covenant College’s 2011-2012 fiscal year budget has been prepared based upon conservative enrollment estimates for the traditional program and a 3.9% increase in tuition as well as room and board rates.

We eagerly anticipate the launch of our Master of Arts in Teaching this summer. Another adult degree completion program for elementary educators continues to thrive and be supported in the budget. The Masters of Education program is expected to remain at planned levels. These programs are budgeted at self-sustaining levels that defray operational and proportional administrative costs. We are seeking gifts to our \$53 million capital campaign, which includes an extension of three years to our previous five-year \$32 million campaign. Support has been sought and received from alumni, individual supporters of the college, foundations, and estates. Giving from denominational sources to the \$2.2 million annual fund, which is integral to both the \$53 million campaign and to annual operating budgets, continues to be a central part of the operating budget, making the college more accessible to students from the PCA.

## **II. Major Changes to Budget**

The 2012 fiscal year budget reflects a 3.9% increase in tuition rates and a 3.9% increase in housing and board rates.

The proposed 2012 FY budget includes increases in some expense categories due to expense pressures on utilities and technology, as well as employee benefits. Nonetheless, we are expecting the coming year to be similar to the current year in many ways relative to college expenses. We have increased funding to many of our departments, both on the academic and operational fronts. We anticipate the hiring of several new faculty and staff in the coming year.

The College has been blessed to have a stable budgetary position for the past year. We have adopted the practice of not spending any marginal increase from year to year until the revenue has been verified by the fall enrollments of the traditional program. Therefore, there will be always be a contingency in the proposed budget. Should revenue stream projections come to fruition, adjustments will continue to be made to more fully restore employee benefits by adding a percent to employer pension contributions and to give our employees a 2% increase in salary.

## **III. Income Streams**

Tuition revenue (net of tuition discounts in the form of financial aid) is highly dependent upon our ability to recruit new students and retain existing students. A variety of factors – program quality, spiritual life, co-curricular activities, condition of facilities, availability of financial aid – work together to determine the perceived value of the Covenant

program to existing and prospective students. Of continued importance to new student recruitment is faculty involvement. Additionally, the quantity and quality of the relationship between students and their faculty mentors is proving to be a key in retaining upperclassmen. The economic environment continues to add pressures and uncertainty to predictions of recruitment rates and retention efforts.

Donations from non-denominational sources (primarily individual donors, alumni, and non-related foundations) continue to play an important role in maintaining the level of annual fund giving. Fundraising activities aimed at these groups during the next fiscal year will include requests for our \$53 million capital campaign and its extension to fund campus facility expansion and renovations, the endowment fund, and operational funds.

Gifts from denomination sources (such as the Church Promise Program) will become increasingly important to the annual fund during the capital campaign process. The college continues to devote additional development and staff resources to enhance its fundraising effectiveness with PCA churches. We have been excited to see the fruits of the revamped church scholarship program. Each student of a participating church is granted an award of 12.8% of tuition upon matriculation.

The college endowment fund and the Covenant College Foundation provide modest resources directly to the annual operating budget of the college. In the 2011 fiscal year, slightly less than \$1 million dollars was withdrawn.

#### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Last Year**

There were no major ministry items not implemented in the last year

#### **V. Accounting Format & Other Notes**

The college uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the college will be able to directly compare various ratios with other colleges and assess our effectiveness in accordance with our assessment systems. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional, Quest, M.Ed., Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service and Student Aid could be broadly considered "Program Services." Maintenance of Plant, Institutional Support and Fund Raising could be considered "Supporting Activities."

## Accounting for Depreciation and Capital Gifts

### 1. Depreciation

Covenant accounts for depreciation as an operating expense. Under Generally Accepted Accounting Principles, at year end, the actual depreciation expense is divided among the various expense categories rather than being displayed as a separate figure. This means the budget sheets below will display depreciation as a budget figure without any actual expense being displayed for prior years. The 2011-12 FY budget, as proposed, funds the total depreciation expense of \$2,155,269.

### 2. Capital Gifts

**Covenant accounts for capital gifts as revenue in the year an unconditional pledge is made, as accounting rules dictate. Capital gifts are released to unrestricted revenue annually in an amount equal to the facility's depreciation cost.**

APPENDIX C

Covenant College  
FY12 Proposed Budget

	<u>Proposed 11-12</u>
REVENUES:	
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	16,411,297
Gifts	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	5,819,974
Independent Operations	1,221,848
Net gains (losses) on investments	-
Interest	208,000
Other Income	662,100
Government & Private Grants	
Net assets released from restrictions	888,786
	<hr/>
TOTAL REVENUES:	27,412,005
EXPENDITURES:	
Instruction	6,525,482
Academic Support	1,917,954
Student Services	4,552,578
Institutional Support	2,280,682
Institutional Support - President's salary	165,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits	39,123
Scholarships	-
Library	664,875
Public Service	143,989
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	2,583,932
Auxiliary Services	3,167,700
Independent Operations	805,417
Fund Raising	1,273,444
Depreciation	2,155,269
Contingency	1,136,560
	<hr/>
TOTAL EXPENDITURES:	27,412,005
NET REVENUE:	-

\*\*\* - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### Covenant College Three Year Comparison - Unrestricted Funds

	<u>Actual 09-10</u>	<u>Budget 10-11</u>	<u>Proposed 11-12</u>
<b>REVENUES:</b>			
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	17,097,564	15,061,268	16,411,297
Gifts	2,105,829	2,200,000	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	5,441,800	5,362,549	5,819,974
Independent Operations	1,015,582	1,221,848	1,221,848
Net gains (losses) on investments	305,120	-	-
Interest	251,049	250,000	208,000
Other Income	406,654	489,604	662,100
Government & Private Grants	541,349	-	-
Net assets released from restrictions	4,115,368	969,731	888,786
<b>TOTAL REVENUES:</b>	<b>31,280,315</b>	<b>25,555,000</b>	<b>27,412,005</b>
<b>EXPENDITURES:</b>			
Instruction	9,020,699	6,743,078	6,525,482
Academic Support	2,563,557	1,417,993	1,917,954
Student Services	5,335,334	3,883,093	4,552,578
Institutional Support	3,093,007	2,100,059	2,280,682
Institutional Support - President's salary	145,000	160,000	165,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits	87,090	39,123	39,123
Scholarships	1,147,600	-	-
Library	820,700	540,482	664,875
Public Service	967,099	168,595	143,989
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	2,194,804	2,583,932
Auxiliary Services	3,523,891	3,126,231	3,167,700
Independent Operations	1,506,493	799,114	805,417
Fund Raising	1,567,433	1,329,114	1,273,444
Depreciation	***	2,429,740	2,155,269
Contingency	-	623,574	1,136,560
<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>29,777,903</b>	<b>25,555,000</b>	<b>27,412,005</b>
<b>NET REVENUE:</b>	<b>1,502,412</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

\*\*\* - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

## APPENDIX C

### Covenant College Five Year Comparison - Unrestricted Funds

	Actual 07-08	Actual 08-09	Actual 09-10	Budget 10-11	Proposed 11-12
<b>REVENUES:</b>					
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	15,427,654	17,234,556	17,097,564	15,061,268	16,411,297
Gifts	2,787,265	1,991,766	2,105,829	2,200,000	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	5,233,265	5,438,028	5,441,800	5,362,549	5,819,974
Independent Operations	1,257,936	1,080,297	1,015,582	1,221,848	1,221,848
Net gains (losses) on investments	(234,719)	(1,108,515)	305,120	-	-
Interest	329,126	264,657	251,049	250,000	208,000
Other Income	497,677	451,823	406,654	489,604	662,100
Government & Private Grants	572,066	771,919	541,349	-	-
Net assets released from restrictions	2,090,258	3,121,049	4,115,368	969,731	888,786
<b>TOTAL REVENUES:</b>	<b>27,960,528</b>	<b>29,245,580</b>	<b>31,280,315</b>	<b>25,555,000</b>	<b>27,412,005</b>
<b>EXPENDITURES:</b>					
Instruction	8,363,796	8,903,429	9,020,699	6,743,078	6,525,482
Academic Support	2,795,308	2,402,214	2,563,557	1,417,993	1,917,954
Student Services	4,756,565	4,773,998	5,335,334	3,883,093	4,552,578
Institutional Support	3,444,939	4,358,673	3,093,007	2,100,059	2,280,682
Institutional Support - President's salary	145,000	145,000	145,000	160,000	165,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits	87,090	87,090	87,090	39,123	39,123
Scholarships	939,621	1,039,639	1,147,600	-	-
Library	640,896	762,992	820,700	540,482	664,875
Public Service	616,150	725,434	967,099	168,595	143,989
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	***	***	2,194,804	2,583,932
Auxiliary Services	3,226,480	3,326,542	3,523,891	3,126,231	3,167,700
Independent Operations	1,305,030	1,275,657	1,506,493	799,114	805,417
Fund Raising	1,508,957	1,715,730	1,567,433	1,329,114	1,273,444
Depreciation	***	***	***	2,429,740	2,155,269
Contingency	-	-	-	623,574	1,136,560
<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>27,829,832</b>	<b>29,516,398</b>	<b>29,777,903</b>	<b>25,555,000</b>	<b>27,412,005</b>
<b>NET REVENUE:</b>	<b>130,696</b>	<b>(270,818)</b>	<b>1,502,412</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

\*\*\* - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY  
PROPOSED BUDGET 2011-12**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- a. Covenant Theological Seminary trains over 1,000 students annually. Alumni serve in all fifty states and in forty other countries.
- b. From 204 countries across the globe, nearly 23,000 individuals are enrolled in self-study curriculum offered for free on our Web site and hundreds more are downloading our free online resources on a daily basis. And beginning this year, Covenant Theological Seminary launched the World Wide Classroom app for the iPhone where any user can listen to classes for free.
- c. Overall, we are projecting a budget increase of 4.0% over FY11 Budget
- d. We are projecting enrollment in the Fall of 2011 to be essentially flat. This is based on the purchase of approximately 6700 credit hours for the Fall term which is equivalent to 460 Full Time Equivalents (FTE) as defined by ATS. Further, we are projecting this will translate to a total of 15,000 credit hours sold for the full year.
- e. The tuition rate will increase 4.3%, from \$460 to \$480 per credit hour. At the same time, the funding for scholarships will increase a modest 1.2%. The tuition charge for a full-time student (taking 30 hours) will be \$14,400 before financial aid. For a full-time MDiv student with a call to ministry (and thus receiving a 50% scholarship), the total year cost is \$7,200, which is an increase of \$300 over prior year.
- f. Our request for Partnership Shares total reflects an increase of \$150,280 or 5.5% over the original proposal of \$2,714,000 last year. This increase supports our investments in the curricular and co-curricular support of our students while the base provides ongoing financial aid support for Master of Divinity students as well as for need-based scholarships for other MA programs. In addition, it relieves our endowment draw decrease from the current 5.0% policy to 3.0% in order to buttress long-term investment returns.
- g. Faculty and full-time staff will receive wage increases of \$50/month, which ranges anywhere between a 1 – 2% increase depending on base salary.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

Dean of Academic Administration – full year vs  $\frac{3}{4}$  year in 2011

Dean of Students – full year vs  $\frac{1}{2}$  year in 2011

Counseling Faculty –  $\frac{1}{2}$  year in 2012

Process improvement initiatives including ERP upgrade



**III. Income Streams**

The Seminary’s revenue sources are:

Tuition & Fees	61.6%
Covenant Fund	20.7%
Endowment	5.5%
Restricted Gifts	4.6%
Auxiliary Enterprises	4.9%
<u>Student Aid &amp; Other</u>	<u>2.7%</u>
Total	100.0%

The tuition projection is based on enrollment projections in line with current trends.

The “Covenant Fund” represents unrestricted fund-raising for current year expenses. The projection is based on returns expected in our investment of new staff despite the recent economic headwinds.

Our Partnership Shares total request represents the total amount needed to be raised (operating expenses less all earned income) and includes the Covenant Fund and \$540,000 of our budgeted endowment draw. This portion is equal to that which would be necessary to reduce the endowment draw from 5.0% of assets to 3.0% given the long-term outlook for real returns in investment performance.

The Endowment Draw is currently 5.0% of a twelve-quarter rolling average of the endowment assets.

Restricted Gifts are counted as revenue when the gifts are actually spent for their restricted purpose. The decrease for next year primarily reflects the planned lower draw on restricted funds for Center for Ministry Leadership spending.

Auxiliary Enterprises income is primarily the rents from students living on campus.

**IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

There was no planned ministry that was not implemented.

**V. Notes to Budget “line items”**

Budget Comparison – Expenses

- i. Instruction –Dmin – staff person moved from restricted department
- ii. Instruction – Counseling – new staff person, budgeted for half-year

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- iii. Instruction – World Missions – replacement staff person, budgeted for half-year
- iv. Instruction – Center for Ministry – staff person moved to another department, grant level progressively lowered
- v. Student Life – Dean of Students full year
- vi. Communications – streamlining of print and media
- vii. Alumni relations – staff position not re-hired
- viii. Auxiliary Enterprises – Strategic decision to pay reduce deferred maintenance.
- ix. President’s Salary – The seminary’s Board of Trustees has approved an increase of 0.38%, keeping total compensation below ATS equivalent and PCA guidelines.
- x. President’s Benefits –Total benefits shown on the budget include a portion of the fair rental value of the home (a reduction is made from the full fair rental value, due to the large number of Seminary-related events hosted in the home by the President and his wife).

APPENDIX C

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY		
Proposed Budget for 2011-2012		
BUDGET - FY2012 (07/1/11-6/30/12)	Proposed 11-12 BUDGET	% of Total
<b>REVENUES</b>		
Education & General		
Tuition & Fees	\$7,440,475	61.6%
- Endowment	\$667,200	5.5%
- Covenant Fund	\$2,500,000	20.7%
- Restricted Income	\$551,714	4.6%
- Student Aid	\$268,800	2.2%
-Other	\$60,038	0.5%
Educational & General sub-total	\$11,488,227	95.1%
Auxiliary Enterprises	\$591,773	4.9%
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>\$12,080,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>		
Educational & General		
- President/Trustees	\$312,974	2.6%
- Instruction	\$1,753,042	14.5%
- Instruction - D. Min.	\$125,524	1.0%
- Instruction - Th. M.	\$2,000	0.0%
- Instruction - ACCESS	\$27,172	0.2%
- Instruction - Counseling	\$298,510	2.5%
- Instruction - World Missions	\$80,134	0.7%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	\$123,389	1.0%
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	\$191,401	1.6%
- Instruction - Church Planting	\$92,517	0.8%
Instruction Sub-total	\$2,693,689	22.3%
- Library	\$483,861	4.0%
- Student Life	\$369,508	3.1%
- Enrollment Services	\$434,811	3.6%
- Student Aid - Scholarships	\$2,662,260	22.0%
- Advancement/Development	\$499,752	4.1%
- Communications	\$672,781	5.6%
- Operations	\$829,102	6.9%
- Admissions	\$468,012	3.9%
- Alumni Relations	\$90,924	0.8%
- Business Office	\$340,897	2.8%
- Info. Tech. Services	\$513,118	4.2%
- Physical Plant	\$1,056,499	8.7%
General Sub-total	\$8,421,526	69.7%
Total Educational and General	\$11,115,215	92.0%
-Auxiliary Enterprises	\$637,811	5.3%
-Contingency	\$14,000	0.1%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>\$12,080,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Net Revenues/(Expenses)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY							
Budget Comparison for 2011-2012							
BUDGET - FY2012	Proposed			% of Total	CHANGE		
	09-10 ACTUAL	10-11 BUDGET	11-12 BUDGET		FROM 10-11		
					\$	%	
<b>REVENUES</b>							
Education & General							
Tuition & Fees	\$6,512,948	\$6,917,040	\$7,440,475	61.6%	\$523,435	7.57%	
- Endowment	\$795,750	\$667,200	\$667,200	5.5%	\$0	0.00%	
- Covenant Fund	\$2,265,539	\$2,350,000	\$2,500,000	20.7%	\$150,000	6.38%	
- Gifts in Kind	\$95,115	\$0	\$0		\$0	0.00%	
- Restricted Income	\$881,823	\$761,531	\$551,714	4.6%	(\$209,817)	-27.55%	
- Student Aid	\$188,828	\$268,800	\$268,800	2.2%	\$0	0.00%	
- Other	\$96,628	\$59,470	\$60,038	0.5%	\$568	0.96%	
Educational & General sub-total	\$10,836,631	\$11,024,041	\$11,488,227	95.1%	\$464,186	4.21%	
Auxiliary Enterprises	\$607,611	\$591,773	\$591,773	4.9%	\$0	0.00%	
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>\$11,444,242</b>	<b>\$11,615,814</b>	<b>\$12,080,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>\$464,186</b>	<b>4.00%</b>	
<b>EXPENSES</b>							
Educational & General							
- President/Trustees	\$312,965	\$304,021	\$312,974	2.6%	\$8,953	2.94%	
- Instruction	\$1,574,612	\$1,701,586	\$1,753,042	14.5%	\$51,456	3.02%	
- Instruction - D. Min.	\$71,484	\$87,953	\$125,524	1.0%	\$37,571	42.72%	
- Instruction - Th. M.	\$1,833	\$2,000	\$2,000	0.0%	\$0	0.00%	
- Instruction - Evening	\$25,701	\$0	\$0	0.0%	\$0	0.00%	
- Instruction - ACCESS	\$19,960	\$26,836	\$27,172	0.2%	\$336	1.25%	
- Instruction - Counseling	\$245,517	\$237,298	\$298,510	2.5%	\$61,212	25.80%	
- Instruction - World Missions	\$104,659	\$122,248	\$80,134	0.7%	(\$42,114)	-34.45%	
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	\$99,534	\$122,255	\$123,389	1.0%	\$1,135	0.93%	
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	\$349,219	\$330,449	\$191,401		(\$139,048)	-42.08%	
- Instruction - Church Planting	\$88,977	\$90,380	\$92,517	0.8%	\$2,138	2.37%	
Instruction Sub-total	\$2,581,496	\$2,721,004	\$2,693,689	22.3%	(\$27,315)	-1.00%	
- Library	\$465,796	\$449,397	\$483,861	4.0%	\$34,464	7.67%	
- Student Life	\$250,424	\$305,837	\$369,508	3.1%	\$63,671	20.82%	
- Enrollment Services	\$319,016	\$430,995	\$434,811	3.6%	\$3,816	0.89%	
- Student Aid - Scholarships	\$2,675,466	\$2,630,000	\$2,662,260	22.0%	\$32,260	1.23%	
- Advancement/Development	\$456,021	\$477,616	\$499,752	4.1%	\$22,136	4.63%	
- Communications	\$612,936	\$751,230	\$672,781	5.6%	(\$78,449)	-10.44%	
- Operations	\$951,146	\$796,823	\$829,102	6.9%	\$32,279	4.05%	
- Admissions	\$327,018	\$468,336	\$468,012	3.9%	(\$323)	-0.07%	
- Alumni Relations	\$130,225	\$118,144	\$90,924	0.8%	(\$27,220)	-23.04%	
- Business Office	\$375,929	\$337,273	\$340,897	2.8%	\$3,624	1.07%	
- Info. Tech. Services	\$419,110	\$499,569	\$513,118	4.2%	\$13,550	2.71%	
- Physical Plant	\$1,000,421	\$979,119	\$1,056,499	8.7%	\$77,380	7.90%	
General Sub-total	\$7,983,508	\$8,244,338	\$8,421,526	69.7%	\$177,188	2.15%	
Total Educational and General	\$10,877,969	\$11,269,363	\$11,428,189	94.6%	\$158,826	1.41%	
- Auxiliary Enterprises	\$564,977	\$332,450	\$637,811	5.3%	\$305,360	91.85%	
- Contingency	\$942	\$14,000	\$14,000	0.1%	(\$0)	0.00%	
Total Auxiliary Enterprises*	\$565,919	\$346,450	\$651,811	5.4%	\$305,360	88.14%	
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>\$11,443,888</b>	<b>\$11,615,814</b>	<b>\$12,080,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>\$464,186</b>	<b>4.00%</b>	
<b>Net Revenues/(Expenses)</b>	<b>\$354</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>				

APPENDIX C

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY REVENUE-BUDGET & 5-YR COMPARISON								
BUDGET - FY2012 (7/1/11-6/30/11)	06-07 ACTUAL	07-08 ACTUAL	08-09 ACTUAL	09-10 ACTUAL	10-11 BUDGET	Proposed 11-12 BUDGET	CHANGE FROM 10-11 \$ %	
<b>REVENUES</b>								
<b>Education &amp; General</b>								
Tuition & Fees	\$4,738,132	\$5,095,774	\$5,797,512	\$6,512,948	\$6,917,040	\$7,440,475	\$523,435	7.57%
- Endowment	\$848,000	\$1,002,700	\$856,273	\$795,750	\$667,200	\$667,200	\$0	0.00%
- Transfer In from Debt Service	\$15,727	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	
- Covenant Fund	\$1,898,798	\$2,035,076	\$2,100,008	\$2,265,539	\$2,350,000	\$2,500,000	\$150,000	6.38%
- Gifts in Kind	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$95,115	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
- Restricted Income	\$703,889	\$1,181,473	\$1,263,979	\$881,823	\$761,531	\$551,714	(\$209,817)	-27.55%
- Student Aid	\$196,047	\$198,187	\$198,195	\$188,828	\$268,800	\$268,800	\$0	0.00%
- Other	\$168,174	\$101,960	\$70,845	\$96,628	\$59,470	\$60,038	\$568	0.96%
Educational & General sub-total	\$8,568,767	\$9,615,170	\$10,286,811	\$10,836,631	\$11,024,041	\$11,488,227	\$464,186	4.21%
Auxiliary Enterprises	\$515,907	\$557,041	\$586,990	\$607,611	\$591,773	\$591,773	\$0	0.00%
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>\$9,084,674</b>	<b>\$10,172,211</b>	<b>\$10,873,801</b>	<b>\$11,444,242</b>	<b>\$11,615,814</b>	<b>\$12,080,000</b>	<b>\$464,186</b>	<b>4.00%</b>
<b>Partnership Shares:</b>								
Approved by G.A.	\$2,383,170	\$2,410,660	\$2,598,380	\$2,100,000	\$2,714,400	\$2,864,680	\$150,280	5.54%
Actually Received	\$713,835	\$828,871	\$759,481	\$788,807	(actual)	(proposed)		
(% Received)	30.0%	34.4%	29.2%	37.6%				
<b>Tuition (30 hours)</b>	<b>\$10,800</b>	<b>\$11,400</b>	<b>\$12,150</b>	<b>\$13,050</b>	<b>\$13,800</b>	<b>\$14,400</b>	<b>\$600</b>	<b>4.35%</b>
(% increase)	5.90%	5.60%	6.60%	6.90%	5.70%	4.35%		
<b>Enrollment:</b>								
-Head Count, Fall	812	794	823	788	784	799	15	1.91%
-Full-time Equivalents	435	437	449	452	460	467	7	1.52%

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY EXPENSES - BUDGET & 5-YEAR COMPARISON									
BUDGET - FY2012 (7/1/11-6/30/11)	06-07 ACTUAL	07-08 ACTUAL	08-09 ACTUAL	09-10 ACTUAL	10-11 BUDGET	Proposed 11-12 BUDGET	CHANGE FROM 10-11 \$ %		
<b>EXPENSES</b>									
<b>Educational &amp; General</b>									
- Traditional Instruction		\$2,159,357	\$2,053,090	\$2,111,314	\$2,107,658	\$2,241,471	\$2,394,982	\$153,511	6.85%
- Distance Education		\$172,889	\$150,531	\$88,207	\$19,960	\$26,836	\$27,172	\$336	1.25%
- World Missions		\$79,109	\$127,199	\$113,953	\$104,659	\$122,248	\$80,134	(\$42,114)	-34.45%
- Center for Ministry Leadership		\$364,747	\$449,491	\$507,942	\$349,219	\$330,449	\$191,401	(\$139,048)	-42.08%
<b>Instruction Sub-total</b>		<b>\$2,776,102</b>	<b>\$2,780,311</b>	<b>\$2,821,416</b>	<b>\$2,581,496</b>	<b>\$2,721,004</b>	<b>\$2,693,689</b>	<b>(\$27,315)</b>	<b>-1.00%</b>
- Library		\$412,269	\$425,210	\$442,191	\$465,796	\$449,397	\$483,861	\$34,464	7.67%
- Student Life		\$272,237	\$299,584	\$306,225	\$250,424	\$305,837	\$369,508	\$63,671	20.82%
- Student Aid - Scholarships		\$1,762,523	\$2,026,376	\$2,259,563	\$2,675,466	\$2,630,000	\$2,662,260	\$32,260	1.23%
- Institutional Support		\$2,784,313	\$3,383,268	\$3,449,553	\$3,904,366	\$4,184,007	\$4,162,372	(\$21,634)	-0.52%
- Physical Plant		\$925,532	\$1,010,485	\$1,112,849	\$1,000,421	\$979,119	\$1,056,499	\$77,380	7.90%
<b>Total Educational and General</b>		<b>\$8,932,976</b>	<b>\$9,925,235</b>	<b>\$10,391,797</b>	<b>\$10,877,969</b>	<b>\$11,269,363</b>	<b>\$11,428,189</b>	<b>\$158,826</b>	<b>1.41%</b>
<b>Auxiliary Enterprises:</b>									
- Student Housing		\$69,379	\$148,802	\$165,485	\$273,744	\$317,190	\$346,683	\$29,493	9.30%
- Other		\$15,443	\$16,915	\$24,395	\$30,118	\$15,260	\$14,023	(\$1,237)	-8.10%
<b>Total Auxiliary</b>		<b>\$84,822</b>	<b>\$165,717</b>	<b>\$189,880</b>	<b>\$303,862</b>	<b>\$332,450</b>	<b>\$360,706</b>	<b>\$28,256</b>	<b>8.50%</b>
- Transfers		\$56,779	\$67,300	\$286,000	\$261,115	\$0	\$277,104	\$277,104	0.00%
- Contingency		\$9,569	\$12,408	\$5,060	\$942	\$14,000	\$14,000	(\$0)	0.00%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>\$9,084,146</b>	<b>\$10,170,660</b>	<b>\$10,872,737</b>	<b>\$11,443,888</b>	<b>\$11,615,814</b>	<b>\$12,080,000</b>	<b>\$464,186</b>	<b>4.00%</b>	
<b>Net Revenues/(Expenses)</b>		<b>\$528</b>	<b>\$1,551</b>	<b>\$1,064</b>	<b>\$354</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>		
- President - Salary *		\$134,906	\$141,189	\$147,825	\$152,260	\$156,828	\$157,428	\$600	0.38%
- President - Benefits *		\$32,259	\$33,811	\$32,497	\$33,738	\$41,181	\$42,747	\$1,566	3.80%

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA  
2012 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

A. The Committee on Mission to North America (MNA) is a Permanent Committee of the Presbyterian Church in America, serving Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) churches and presbyteries under the nonprofit corporation of the PCA. MNA provides leadership and coordination of resources for church planting and outreach ministries at the denominational level for the United States and Canada. MNA carries out its ministry through the following programs:

- ✓ Church Planting –
  - African American Ministries
  - Church Planter Development
  - Church Planting Spouses Ministry
  - Haitian Ministries
  - Hispanic American Ministries
  - Korean Ministries
  - Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP)
  - Native American/First Nations
  - Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches
  - Church Renewal
  - Urban and Mercy Ministries
  - Western Church Planting Ministries
- ✓ Outreach Ministries –
  - Chaplain Ministries
  - ESL Ministries
  - Metanoia Prison Ministries
  - Ministry to State
  - MNA ShortTerm Missions
  - Disaster Response
  - Special Needs Ministries
- ✓ Ministry to Constituency – MNA provides publications and referrals for established PCA churches to equip them for participation in church planting and outreach ministries.
- ✓ The Five Million Dollar Fund (5MF) – The purpose of the 5MF, managed by MNA, is to make loans to PCA churches and mission churches to help them obtain land or to build first buildings they could not afford by any other means.

- B. Budget estimates, overall, are guided by several factors to include cost of living increase, current economic conditions, as well as past history of actual expenses over a three (3) to five (5) year period of time.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

No major changes are reflected in the proposed 2011 budget.

**III. Income Streams**

MNA’s main income streams come through constituent donations, partnership share, and investment income.

**IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

All budgeted ministries were implemented in the past year.

**V. Notes to Budget Line Items**

- ◆ **Our Calling**

To serve PCA churches and presbyteries as they advance God’s Kingdom in North America by planting, growing, and multiplying Biblically healthy churches through the development of intentional evangelism and outreach ministries.

- ◆ Assumption for 2012 budget: We are submitting a 2012 proposed budget that is an increase of approximately 4.56% from the 2011 budget. Based on income trends reflected in 2010, we believe this is a realistic Total Expense Budget for 2012.

- ◆ Per Capita Calculation: The 2012 Proposed *Total Expense Budget* of \$9,778,715 is adjusted down using the following formula:

2012 Proposed Total Expense Budget	\$9,778,715
2012 Proposed Church Planters/ Missionaries Expense	<u>( 6,145,288)</u>
Subtotal	3,633,427
2012 Budgeted investment income	( 123,230)
2012 Budgeted conference revenue	<u>( 140,930)</u>
Total Net Partnership Share Fund	<u>\$3,369,267</u>

The *per capita* calculation of the *Partnership Share Fund* will be \$3,369,267 divided by the number of PCA members. The MNA Ministry Ask figure will remain at \$26 for 2012.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- ◆ An overall net increase of 3% in salaries and 5% in benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases and health insurance costs.
- ◆ Due to evaluation of personnel needs, the total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for in the 2012 budget is 23.00 FTE, which did not change from the 2011 budget. Two full-time positions are currently unfilled.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space remained the same at \$12 per square foot for 2010 and has remained the same for the 2012 budget projection.



APPENDIX C

Mission to North America  
Proposed 2012 Budget

	Total Program	Total Administration/ General	Total Fund Raising	Total	% of Total
<b>Support and Revenue</b>					
Contributions	\$ 8,595,300	\$ 620,024	\$ 299,230	\$ 9,514,554	97.3%
Investment	-	123,230	-	123,230	1.3%
Conference Revenues	140,930	-	-	140,930	1.4%
<b>Total Support and Revenue</b>	<b>8,736,230</b>	<b>743,254</b>	<b>299,230</b>	<b>9,778,715</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Coordinator Salary & Housing	-	76,412	76,412	152,824	1.6%
Coordinator Benefits	-	17,237	17,237	34,474	0.4%
Salaries	712,527	196,013	124,117	1,032,656	10.6%
Benefits	211,795	95,893	32,486	340,174	3.5%
Projects/Direct Support	7,329,802	-	-	7,329,802	75.0%
Travel	136,772	28,469	24,192	189,433	1.9%
Telephone	4,636	12,089	-	16,725	0.2%
Postage	20,132	8,066	-	28,198	0.3%
Materials/Supplies	29,542	57,879	13,520	100,941	1.0%
Office Space	-	29,893	-	29,893	0.3%
Scholarship/Training	79,728	33	-	79,761	0.8%
Missionary Ministry Programming	10,500	-	-	10,500	0.1%
Missionary Communication	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Ministry Development	38,185	4,231	-	42,416	0.4%
Ministry Publications	86,425	18,204	-	104,629	1.1%
Conferences/Meetings	44,425	-	-	44,425	0.5%
Insurance	-	11,631	-	11,631	0.1%
Equipment & Maintenance	-	37,038	1,349	38,387	0.4%
Consultants	1,503	19,010	4,917	25,430	0.3%
NAE Dues	1,615	2,887	-	4,502	0.0%
Audit	-	32,564	-	32,564	0.3%
General Assembly	16,973	55,000	-	71,973	0.7%
Committee Meeting	11,671	15,705	-	27,376	0.3%
Foundation	-	-	5,000	5,000	0.1%
Depreciation	-	40,000	-	40,000	0.4%
Capital Expenditures	-	25,000	-	25,000	0.3%
Depreciation	-	(40,000)	-	(40,000)	-0.4%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>8,736,231</b>	<b>743,254</b>	<b>299,230</b>	<b>9,778,715</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Net of Revenue over Expenses</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>-</b>

# MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## Mission to North America Budget Comparison Spreadsheet For Proposed 2012 Budget

	2010 Actual	2010 Budget	2011 Budget	Proposed 2012 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget \$	%
<b>Support and Revenues</b>							
Individuals	\$ 264,029	\$ 275,418	\$ 96,718	\$ 101,554	1.04%	\$ 4,836	5.00%
Individuals - Designated for permanent staff	681,114	422,938	725,244	761,506	7.79%	36,262	5.00%
Individuals - Designated for church planters	3,117,686	3,035,315	2,884,462	3,014,263	30.82%	129,801	4.50%
Churches	2,087,574	1,832,107	1,472,572	1,546,201	15.81%	73,629	5.00%
Churches - Designated for permanent staff	591,942	732,182	688,950	706,174	7.22%	17,224	2.50%
Churches - Designated for church planters	2,201,633	2,812,234	2,996,196	3,131,025	32.02%	134,829	4.50%
Corporation/Foundation	573,232	230,232	241,744	253,831	2.60%	12,087	5.00%
Investment	184,316	305,251	111,829	123,230	1.26%	11,401	10.20%
Conference Revenues	158,432	127,828	134,219	140,930	1.44%	6,711	5.00%
<b>Total Support and Revenues</b>	<b>9,859,958</b>	<b>9,773,505</b>	<b>9,351,935</b>	<b>9,778,715</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>426,780</b>	<b>4.56%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>							
<b>Program</b>							
Church Planters and Missionaries	5,319,319	5,847,550	5,880,658	6,145,288	62.84%	264,630	4.50%
Church Planting	1,492,604	1,583,039	1,583,039	1,662,191	17.00%	79,152	5.00%
Outreach Ministries	1,459,692	903,976	704,193	729,403	7.56%	35,210	5.00%
Ministry to Constituency	102,262	315,120	178,571	187,500	1.92%	8,929	5.00%
Five Million Fund	1,556	1,032	1,288	1,352	0.01%	64	5.00%
<b>Total Program</b>	<b>8,375,434</b>	<b>8,650,717</b>	<b>8,347,749</b>	<b>8,735,733</b>	<b>89.33%</b>	<b>387,985</b>	<b>24.50%</b>
<b>Support Services</b>							
Administrative & General	691,463	601,672	616,714	647,550	6.62%	30,836	5.00%
General Assembly	58,968	84,927	54,283	55,055	0.56%	772	1.42%
Committee Meetings	9,488	64,590	15,705	15,705	0.16%	-	0.00%
Development	260,382	331,598	287,484	294,671	3.01%	7,187	2.50%
PCA Foundation	-	5,000	5,000	5,000	0.05%	-	0.00%
<b>Total Support Services</b>	<b>1,020,301</b>	<b>1,087,787</b>	<b>979,186</b>	<b>1,017,981</b>	<b>10.41%</b>	<b>38,795</b>	<b>3.96%</b>
Capital Expenditures	-	35,000	25,000	25,000	0.26%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	33,318	50,000	40,000	40,000	0.41%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	-	(50,000)	(40,000)	(40,000)			
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>9,429,053</b>	<b>9,773,504</b>	<b>9,351,935</b>	<b>9,778,715</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>426,780</b>	<b>4.56%</b>
<b>Net Revenue</b>	<b>\$ 430,905</b>	<b>\$ 0</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>			
<b>Additional Information:</b>							
Coordinator Salary	\$ 122,546	\$ 144,051	\$ 148,372	\$ 152,824		4,451	3%
Coordinator Benefits	28,940	31,269	32,833	34,474		1,642	5%
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 151,487</b>	<b>\$ 175,320</b>	<b>\$ 181,205</b>	<b>\$ 187,298</b>		<b>6,093</b>	<b>3%</b>

APPENDIX C

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA  
Five Year Financial History (Actual)**

	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
<b>Support/Revenues</b>					
Individuals	\$ 3,044,144	\$ 2,937,204	\$ 3,242,788	\$ 3,466,611	\$ 4,062,829
Churches	4,397,878	4,543,653	5,258,321	4,914,312	4,881,149
Corporation/Foundation	189,412	366,675	309,010	314,302	573,232
Investment	251,130	242,430	(75,146)	108,572	184,316
Conference Revenues	105,164	150,692	119,254	140,163	158,432
<b>Total Support and Revenues</b>	<b>7,987,728</b>	<b>8,240,654</b>	<b>8,854,227</b>	<b>8,943,960</b>	<b>9,859,958</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
<b>Program</b>					
Church Planting	6,511,395	6,436,646	6,764,384	7,341,081	6,811,923
Outreach Ministries	523,832	607,157	665,322	687,018	1,459,692
Ministry to Constituency	259,250	268,987	224,829	174,215	102,262
Five Million Fund	525	921	2,047	1,013	1,556
<b>Total Program</b>	<b>7,295,002</b>	<b>7,313,711</b>	<b>7,656,582</b>	<b>8,203,327</b>	<b>8,375,434</b>
<b>Support Services</b>					
Administrative and General	494,997	682,536	692,100	607,836	691,463
General Assembly	69,870	95,401	83,212	49,254	58,968
Committee Meetings	53,138	61,779	52,380	14,250	9,488
Development	272,807	280,396	298,747	280,472	260,382
PCA Foundation	5,000	5,000	5,000	-	-
<b>Total Support Services</b>	<b>895,812</b>	<b>1,125,112</b>	<b>1,131,439</b>	<b>951,811</b>	<b>1,020,301</b>
Depreciation Expense	45,411	37,306	39,133	32,292	33,318
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>8,236,225</b>	<b>8,476,129</b>	<b>8,827,154</b>	<b>9,187,430</b>	<b>9,429,053</b>
<b>Revenues Less Expenses</b>	<b>\$ (248,497)</b>	<b>\$ (235,475)</b>	<b>\$ 27,073</b>	<b>\$ (243,470)</b>	<b>\$ 430,905</b>

NOTE regarding the negative final outcome in 2006, 2007, and 2009: The deficits in these years are created by spending down the project and designated support accounts which had accumulated positive balances in 2005 and previous years. Therefore, they indicate disbursement of actual cash rather than deficit spending.

**MISSION TO THE WORLD  
PROPOSED CONSOLIDATED 2012 BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus:**

The 2012 budget is proposed from an analysis of key factors that influence the income and expenses of Mission to the World operating in a global context with a rapidly changing global economy. We start by reviewing the results of 2010 and extend these indicators into 2011 and 2012.

The year 2010 saw the US dollar value fluctuate both up and down throughout the year, initially gaining value against the Euro and later losing about half of the gain. Against the Yen we gained slightly through May but lost 9% by December. Several other global currencies tracked close to the Yen. For mission work currency losses result in a negative financial impact in most parts of the world. The cost per missionary grew at a higher rate than the average inflation rate in the US for many countries. The US economy continues in a significant downturn as does the global economy due to the sub-prime mortgage issue and major credit problems in general which have resulted in a global recession. The stock market continued down until March 2009 to a recent record low but had gradually returned to 2008 values. The market continues to have high volatility and the upward trend in value has slowed down. The economic patterns of the last few years have significantly impacted our historic growth patterns, but giving to our missionaries and field programs grew slightly in 2010. The ministry contribution income for the year was at the reduced budget for the year. The Ambassador Weekend income continued down for a second year.

Remembering that the entire program of Mission to the World is by the grace of God, we want to give God praise for a very positive year. In 2010 MTW saw slightly reduced but stable support from home churches and individuals thereby maintaining a constant force of missionaries in the midst of the unstable US and global economy.

**II. Major Changes in Budget:**

Changes in budget reflect a sober look at the unstable economy and a desire to be a good steward of the resources God gives us through His people. We carefully worked with each department to reach a balanced budget in the home office. Very minimal staffing adjustment helped reach the goal. The final outcome should allow us to continue to give full support to our missionaries while helping them to advance ministry.

In 2012 we will seek greater engagement with national partners at a strategy level. We will continue the emphasis on partnerships with PCA churches, national partners and other agencies to advance church planting around the world. We will seek to open new ministries with an emphasis on both church planting and mercy ministry. 2010 showed an increase of 22 long-term missionaries over 2009 as well as an increase in two-week participants. We experienced a slight decrease in two-year missionaries and no change in short-term interns. Our budget anticipates that we will experience a similar increase in long-term missionaries, a slight increase in two-year missionaries and a modest increase in interns and two-week numbers.

Major development efforts of the Partner Relations Department will continue to focus on raising endowment funds that will go to reduce the administrative factor and new major gifts to fund new programs and new initiatives. Our Church Resourcing Department has also set goals to continue to strengthen relationships with churches that are the major revenue source for MTW and an important factor in funding the home office through partnership shares. The Church Resourcing Department personnel personally visited 332 PCA congregations in 2010, and they plan to visit 450 in 2012. Their goal is to find ways to help churches further their international mission goals by providing MTW resources where needed, which should positively impact missions in 2012.

Plans for information technology in 2012 will focus on training and a major upgrade to the user interface in our Foundational System which covers the human resource/payroll system, the general accounting system, the donor services system, the short-term project management system and the contact management / recruiting system. In addition the plans include the final cleanup of the conversion of the Internet Portal System and our public web site to SharePoint software done in 2011.

### **III. Income Streams:**

Projections have been made regarding the number of missionaries, home office staff, annual income and annual expenses. In making these projections the following assumptions have been used:

We anticipate that continued efforts to recruit missionaries in 2011 would show additional results during 2012.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministry Personnel Plans	2008	2009	2010	2011 plan	2012 plan
Long-term Missionaries	612	635	657	680	700
Two-year Missionaries	132	129	113	120	140
Intern Missionaries	328	322	323	325	330
Two-week Missionaries	6,192	5,303	5,436	5,500	6,000

We plan to hold home office staff even in 2012 to support the strategic initiative to control the growth of administrative fees. Any additions will be directly related to new ministry that will generate needed income.

We have anticipated that the US dollar will most likely decline modestly in value against other major currencies during 2012. We expect other global economic factors to be unstable. With inflation projected to continue growing in 2012 coupled with the drop in the dollar we anticipate a higher than normal increase in ministry costs. We are anticipating that it will be necessary to take specific steps to keep income and expenses in balance.

Missionary, project, and home office expenses have grown from \$7.8 million in 1985 to \$51 million in 2010 and are projected to be \$55 million in 2012. Income projections have assumed a gradual increase reflecting the very generous support for missionaries from churches and individuals in a very volatile and stagnant US economy and in a gradually growing PCA denomination. We have projected the support requirements of missionaries, adjusted the numbers for inflation and balanced this with future income projections. For expense projections we modified the historic trends for salary adjustments, growth, and currency value, resulting in small per missionary unit increase for 2011 and we have anticipated a beginning economic recovery in 2012 and used three percent growth for 2012.

Missionary support accounts with deficit balances continue to remain low. Total deficits for all missionaries have gone from \$400,000 in 1994 down to approximately \$28,000 in 2010 indicating the strong support of MTW ministry partners.

Partnership share giving for the home office grew from \$240,000 in 1994 to 1,430,000 in 2010, up 3% from 2009. Partnership share giving in 2012

is projected to increase only slightly from 2010 actual due to current economics. We have assumed that good church relations and enhanced equipping of churches will help maintain or increase giving in future years.

Project and field income is calculated by reviewing our active special projects, and we expect to increase slightly the 2010 ministry level during 2011 due to one project but a decrease in 2012 upon completion of the special project. Our Ambassador Program continues to provide major funding for new fields, church planting, training nationals, and mercy ministry with level future giving projected for 2012.

Investment income projections assume that interest rates will continue to remain low over the next two years. In 2012, with the unstable stock market, we have planned for low endowment earnings being available for use in the general fund.

The 2012 proposed budget for short-term ministries is based on a summer program of 6,000 individuals, an internship program of 330 persons and a two-year missionary staff of 140 missionaries. All programs in the Global Support group are designed to generate sufficient income to offset expenses whenever these programs expand.

The medical insurance fund (MIF) had an average expense year in 2010 while 2008 and 2009 were below average. We expect that medical costs will increase faster than inflation. In 2011, some adjustments were made to the plan to limit future costs. The Medical Benefits Reserve showed a planned decline in 2010 allowing premiums to remain the same for missionaries and a slight increase for home office staff in 2011 but we project a small premium increase for 2012.

The fixed monthly administrative assessment charge per missionary has been kept the same for 2011 and we have made other plans to fund the general fund to avoid an increase in 2012. Further decreases are dependent on future growth in the endowment. With controlled or specially funded costs in the home office, we expect to keep the general fund in balance.

#### **IV. Major Ministry not Implemented in the Past Year:**

There were no major items from the 2010 GA budget that were not implemented during 2010.

**V. Notes to Budget**

The following three tables show the consolidated income and expense budget proposed for 2012. The first table shows the 2012 budget broken down into major components. The second table presents a historical perspective showing 2010 and 2011 budgets approved at General Assembly, 2012 information, and the changes in budget from 2011 to 2012. The third table shows a five-year history of income and expenses.

In addition to the income and expense budget, the capital expense budget is requested in the amount of \$150,000 for information technology, improved telecommunication, and some office reconfigurations to maximize space utilization for efficient operation.



APPENDIX C

MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET							
	Consolidated Budget	Ministry		Fund	Designated		% of
	Functional Analysis	Program	Administration	Raising	Programs	Totals	Totals
<b>Income</b>							
	Missionary Contributions	39,378,500				39,378,500	75.8%
	Project and Field Contributions	10,337,100				10,337,100	19.0%
	Unrestricted Contributions		1,396,100			1,396,100	0.2%
	Investment Income		496,400		707,000	1,203,400	4.1%
	Endowment Income				1,332,800	1,332,800	0.2%
	Gift Annuity and DAF Income				2,805,100	2,805,100	0.1%
	Other Income				213,500	213,500	0.6%
	<b>Total Income</b>	49,715,600	1,892,500	0	5,058,400	56,666,500	
<b>Transfers</b>							
	<b>Total Transfers</b>	(9,100,700)	5,510,200	0	3,590,500	0	
<b>Total Income &amp; Transfers</b>		<b>40,614,900</b>	<b>7,402,700</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>8,648,900</b>	<b>56,666,500</b>	
<b>Expenses</b>							
	Staff Salary and Benefits		5,112,800	444,600		5,557,400	20.8%
	Staff Personnel Costs		224,300	19,500		243,800	
	Facilities and Vehicles		114,100	10,500	0	124,600	0.8%
	Communications		259,900	22,600	0	282,500	0.5%
	Fees, Dues, Insurance	387,000	176,000	15,300	55,500	633,800	18.9%
	Financial		109,800		180,800	290,600	0.3%
	IT/Electronic Communicat		231,900	20,200	0	252,100	0.2%
	Ministry and Nat'l Train		2,300		774,500	776,800	0.2%
	Office Operating		85,000		7,200	92,200	0.6%
	Postage/Shipping		113,400	9,700	4,800	127,900	0.5%
	Other Miscelaneous Expenses	7,900	0		156,900	164,800	0.7%
	Seminars/Conferences		132,600	11,500	188,000	332,100	3.0%
	Travel, Entertain. Meals		441,200	38,400	552,800	1,032,400	0.9%
	Project and Field Expenses	9,826,200				9,826,200	3.8%
	Missionary Salary and Benefits	23,316,800		1,554,400		24,871,200	41.8%
	Missionary travel and preparation	3,382,100				3,382,100	4.3%
	Missionary associated costs	1,803,300		120,200		1,923,500	1.1%
	MIF Claims & Expenses				4,619,700	4,619,700	0.7%
	Depreciation				514,600	514,600	0.8%
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>38,723,300</b>	<b>7,003,300</b>	<b>2,266,900</b>	<b>7,054,800</b>	<b>55,048,300</b>	<b>100%</b>
	Consolidated Excess or Deficit(1)	1,891,600	399,400	(2,266,900)	1,594,100	1,618,200	
	Less Special Restriction Income(2)					1,593,300	
	Operational Excess or (Deficit)[1 less 2]					24,900	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD							
BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET							
Consolidated Budget	2010	2010 GA	2011 GA	2012 GA	Budget	2011 TO 2012	
Budget Comparison	Actual	Approved	Approved	Proposed	% of	Change in Budget	
		Budget	Budget	Budget	Totals	\$ Inc.	% Inc.
<b>Income</b>							
Missionary Contributions	37,159,739	39,133,800	37,634,500	39,378,500	69.5%	1,744,000	4.6%
Project and Field Contributions	8,911,764	9,488,300	9,078,000	10,337,100	18.2%	1,259,100	13.9%
Unrestricted Contributions	1,573,573	1,306,500	1,409,600	1,396,100	2.5%	-13,500	-1.0%
Investment Income	1,527,403	853,400	1,144,500	1,203,400	2.1%	58,900	5.1%
Endowment Income	1,681,596	56,700	375,000	1,332,800	2.4%	957,800	255.4%
Gift Annuity and DAF Income	4,099,071	1,471,000	2,325,800	2,805,100	5.0%	479,300	20.6%
Other Income	213,486	357,200	204,800	213,500	0.4%	8,700	4.2%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>55,166,633</b>	<b>52,666,900</b>	<b>52,172,200</b>	<b>56,666,500</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>4,494,300</b>	<b>8.6%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>							
Staff Salary and Benefits	4,880,821	4,957,200	5,015,400	5,557,400	10.1%	542,000	10.8%
Staff Personnel Costs	272,740	115,800	163,200	243,800	0.4%	80,600	49.4%
Facilities and Vehicles	141,033	112,600	118,100	124,600	0.2%	6,500	5.5%
Communications	226,604	250,200	283,900	282,500	0.5%	-1,400	-0.5%
Fees, Dues, Insurance	541,054	1,015,000	520,300	633,800	1.2%	113,500	21.8%
Financial	291,347	542,500	446,400	290,600	0.5%	-155,800	-34.9%
IT/Electronic Communicat	222,013	301,300	266,600	252,100	0.5%	-14,500	-5.4%
Ministry and Nat'l Train	802,930	836,800	732,400	776,800	1.4%	44,400	6.1%
Office Operating	76,673	73,900	78,900	92,200	0.2%	13,300	16.9%
Postage/Shipping	110,714	192,300	144,300	127,900	0.2%	-16,400	-11.4%
Other Miscellaneous Expenses	19,049	(3,400)	305,200	164,800	0.3%	-140,400	-46.0%
Seminars/Conferences	265,776	127,500	131,600	332,100	0.6%	200,500	152.4%
Travel, Entertain. Meals	959,888	496,400	1,100,300	1,032,400	1.9%	-67,900	-6.2%
Project and Field Expenses	9,626,753	10,791,000	9,079,600	9,826,200	17.9%	746,600	8.2%
Missionary Salary and Benefits	22,835,973	23,653,000	23,977,900	24,871,200	45.2%	893,300	3.7%
Missionary travel and preparation	3,283,548	3,205,900	3,032,000	3,382,100	6.1%	350,100	11.5%
Missionary associated costs	1,867,511	1,493,600	1,827,400	1,923,500	3.5%	96,100	5.3%
MIF Claims & Expenses	4,199,724	4,180,700	4,586,200	4,619,700	8.4%	33,500	0.7%
Depreciation	490,057	542,300	542,300	514,600	0.9%	-27,700	-5.1%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>51,114,209</b>	<b>52,884,600</b>	<b>52,352,000</b>	<b>55,048,300</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>2,696,300</b>	<b>5.2%</b>
Consolidated Excess or Deficit(1)	4,052,424	(217,700)	(179,800)	1,618,200			
Special Restriction Income(2)	2,822,018	(457,200)	(181,300)	1,593,300			
Operational Excess/(Deficit)[1 less 2]	1,230,406	239,500	1,500	24,900			
Coordinator's 2011 salary is \$96,885., housing at \$39,000. and benefits at \$30,932.							
Coordinator's 2012 salary is \$103,679., housing at \$39,000. and benefits at \$32,479.							

APPENDIX C

<b>MISSION TO THE WORLD</b>					
<b>PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET - FIVE YEAR ACTUAL HISTORICAL DATA</b>					
	<b>2006</b>	<b>2007</b>	<b>2008</b>	<b>2009</b>	<b>2010</b>
<b>Income</b>					
Missionary Contributions	36,404,269	36,788,338	37,622,288	36,958,759	37,159,739
Project and Field Contributions	10,498,750	12,829,552	12,045,446	8,941,399	8,911,764
Unrestricted Contributions	1,400,000	1,481,345	1,637,314	1,476,135	1,573,573
Investment Income	1,897,347	1,714,527	1,164,444	1,783,415	1,527,403
Endowment Income	2,365,117	687,240	(2,638,188)	1,861,508	1,681,596
Gift Annuity and DAF Income	7,797,616	2,932,737	181,900	4,426,037	4,099,071
Other Income	461,951	297,680	396,580	202,446	213,486
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>60,825,050</b>	<b>56,731,419</b>	<b>50,409,784</b>	<b>55,649,699</b>	<b>55,166,633</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Staff Salary and Benefits	5,216,753	5,301,958	5,522,075	4,782,851	4,880,821
Staff Personnel Costs	159,959	79,799	114,493	154,746	272,740
Facilities and Vehicles	102,119	150,334	119,479	123,081	141,033
Communications	228,703	273,795	241,878	222,173	226,604
Fees, Dues, Insurance	834,576	854,440	991,796	491,817	541,054
Financial	499,331	559,943	528,995	284,536	291,347
IT/Electronic Communicat	297,722	341,820	264,367	225,999	222,013
Ministry and Nat'l Train	1,462,279	1,665,367	1,889,853	1,049,509	802,930
Office Operating	87,851	90,226	93,303	59,773	76,673
Postage/Shipping	253,962	174,516	190,151	131,740	110,714
Other Miscellaneous Expenses	48,249	(16,781)	(38,554)	14,299	19,049
Seminars/Conferences	143,694	119,755	103,318	87,456	265,776
Travel, Entertain, Meals	737,641	787,325	458,443	1,077,182	959,888
Project and Field Expenses	10,676,964	9,829,313	10,261,216	10,373,418	9,626,753
Missionary Salary and Benefits	20,691,200	21,641,905	22,735,285	22,673,350	22,835,973
Missionary travel and preparation	2,127,404	2,917,517	3,249,795	2,959,774	3,283,548
Missionary associated costs	1,093,217	1,576,896	1,435,670	1,701,324	1,867,511
MIF Claims & Expenses	2,957,313	2,764,060	3,706,989	4,180,493	4,199,724
Depreciation	334,000	482,847	507,413	607,176	490,057
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>47,952,937</b>	<b>49,595,035</b>	<b>52,375,965</b>	<b>51,200,697</b>	<b>51,114,209</b>
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	12,872,113	7,136,384	(1,966,181)	4,449,002	4,052,424
New Restricted Funds	n.a.	3,577,864	(6,117,202)	4,099,564	2,822,018
Operational Excess or Deficit	n.a.	3,458,370	4,091,444	(341,283)	235,601
General Fund Excess or Deficit	605,055	100,150	59,577	690,721	994,805
Note: The 2009 actuals are slightly different from last year reflecting final audit numbers.					
Note: The 2010 actuals are slightly different from other budget reports due to pre-audit adjustments since February 1, 2011.					
Note: The 2010 actuals are pre-audit figures as the Audit is not complete until April 30, 2011.					

**PROPOSED 2012 GA BUDGET – CAPITAL EXPENDITURES**

Description of Asset:	GA Approved 2011 Capital Budget	GA Proposed 2012 Capital Budget
Computer Network Servers	25,000.	25,000.
Laptop Computers	10,000.	10,000.
Printers	7,000.	7,000.
New Application Software	25,000.	45,000.
System Software	5,000.	5,000.
Telephone and LAN Equipment	13,000.	13,000.
Furniture & Building Improvements	20,000.	20,000.
Contract Labor – Software Development	25,000.	25,000.
Total Capital Budget	130,000.	150,000.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.  
2012 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

The PCA Foundation's (PCAF) primary purpose is to use its assets ". . .for the support of the cause of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, primarily through the Presbyterian Church in America, but also through other groups, societies, organizations, and institutions that minister in Jesus' name to man's spiritual, physical, emotional and intellectual powers." (PCAF Articles of Incorporation)

The purpose of the PCAF is accomplished primarily by providing information, education, and charitable financial services to individuals and families in order to help them carry out their charitable desires and stewardship responsibilities.

The PCAF offers the following charitable financial services: Advise and Consult Funds (donor-advised funds), Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, Designated Funds for Churches, Estate Design, Bequest Processing, and providing educational materials, presentations, and information.

The PCA Foundation has been somewhat affected since late 2008 by the recession, the weakened financial markets, and declining interest rates. These circumstances had a negative impact in late 2008 and during 2009 on the gifting of appreciated assets, the fair market values of the PCA Foundation's assets, and the income earned on some of its funds. However, during 2010 gifting to the PCAF improved significantly, up 74% from the previous year, due to improving financial markets and other circumstances. The challenge of earning income on some of the PCAF's funds still remains, and will continue until interest rates begin to rise.

The PCA Foundation reacted quickly in early 2009 to the poor conditions brought on by the recession, and significantly reduced its total 2009 and 2010 operations and capital expenses from the amounts in the General Assembly approved 2009 and 2010 Budgets, and plans to do so again during 2011. However, due to the improving economy, the PCA Foundation's proposed 2012 Operations and Capital Budget is \$848,000, which represents an increase of \$123,000 or 17% from its 2011 Budget and an increase of only \$15,500 or 2% from its 2010 Budget. The 2011

Budget was less than the 2010 Budget primarily due to the elimination from the 2011 Budget of a full-time development position. That position has been added back to the 2012 Budget and is the primary reason for the increase from the 2011 Budget.

## **II. Major Changes in Budget**

There are no major changes in operations included in the proposed 2012 Budget.

## **III. Income Streams**

The PCAF is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating expenses.

Approximately 74% of the PCAF's total 2012 budgeted operating revenue will be derived from interest/earnings generated by its Advise and Consult Fund, the PCAF Endowment and several bank accounts. Trustee/Administrative Fees on Charitable Trusts, Endowments, and other accounts are budgeted to provide approximately 22% of the budgeted revenues, and charitable contributions (primarily from a small number of individuals) account for the remaining 4%.

The sources of revenue and support described above should be attainable and sufficient to provide the 2012 budgeted operating revenues.

## **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

There were no new major ministry plans of the PCA Foundation scheduled for implementation during 2010.

## **V. Notes to Budget "line items"**

### **General Comments**

The 2012 Operating and Capital Budget of \$848,000 represents a \$123,000 or 17% increase compared to the 2011 Budget of \$725,000 and only a \$15,500 or 2% increase from the 2010 Budget. A significant amount of the increase in the 2012 Budget compared to the 2011 Budget is due to the adding back in 2012 of a full-time development position, plus related travel expenses. This position had been in the 2010 Budget, but dropped from the 2011 Budget, and is the primary reason the 2011 Budget was less than the 2010 Budget.

**Notes to Proposed 2012 Budget** - (Notes generally relate to the proposed 2012 Budget Sheet and address notable variances of the 2012 Budget compared to the 2011 Budget.)

**Support & Revenue**

Note: The PCA Foundation does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares program. It is self-supported.

Undesignated Earnings (line 1) – These payouts are from funds held by the PCA Foundation, mainly from Advise & Consult Funds and the PCAF Endowment, which help underwrite the Foundation's operating expenses. The payout percentages are set annually by the PCA Foundation's Board, and generally are somewhat correlated to the expected investment returns of the accounts. However, during times when the expected investment returns may be lower than the necessary payout to fund operations, reserves in these accounts are more than adequate to compensate for the differences. The 2012 Budget of \$628,000 represents a \$98,000, or 18% increase from the 2011 Budget. This is primarily the result of an anticipated increase in projected income in the Advise & Consult Fund New Pool Fund and in the PCAF Endowment compared to what was budgeted in the 2011 Budget, as a result of the improving economy.

C&A Support (line 2) – General Assembly mandated support from the four remaining Committees and Agencies (Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Mission to North America, and Mission to the World) was eliminated in 2000. Their mandatory support in 1999 was \$15,000 each, for a total of \$60,000, having been reduced from \$30,000 each in 1998, \$34,000 each in 1997 (after a \$10,000 refund to each), and \$44,000 each in 1996. The Foundation successfully achieved self-supporting status in 2000.

Fees (line 3) – 2012 Budgeted fees are administrative fees charged on funds held for long term administration such as Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, and Designated Funds, etc. The 2012 Budget amount of \$182,000 represents a 14% increase over the 2011 Budget amount, and an 11% increase over 2010 Actual. Current account balances, the anticipation of new accounts in 2011, along with some expected improvement in the financial markets, make achieving the 2012 budgeted fee income realistic.

Contributions (line 4) – Gifts primarily from a small number of individuals and families help underwrite the Foundation's Operating Budget.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The contributions budgeted for 2012 are \$30,000, the same amount as in the 2011 Budget. The 2010 Actual contributions of \$80,515 included \$54,000 from a special fundraising effort to help underwrite the costs of new software systems.

### **Operations Expenses**

Staff Wages & Benefits (lines 6, 7 and 8) – 2012 budgeted at \$601,200 representing an increase of 27.9% or \$131,289 from the 2011 Budget is due primarily from compensation and employee benefit increases resulting from the addition in the budget of a full-time development employee, plus all other general increases in compensation and employee benefits. 2012 compensation increases are budgeted to increase 3.0% from estimated 2011 compensation levels. Health insurance premiums are budgeted to increase 10% from estimated 2011 levels.

All Other Operating Expenses (line 9 - 24) – All other operating expenses for the 2012 Budget are \$272,300, compared to \$289,089 in the 2011 Budget, a decrease of \$16,789 or 5.8%. These reductions are realized from reductions in several expense categories including Professional Services, Promotion and Depreciation.

The 2012 Budget for all other operating expenses represents a \$50,252 or 22.6% increase compared to 2010 Actual. This results primarily from increased travel expenses (\$9,791), promotion expense (\$21,476) and depreciation expense (\$22,888). Promotion expense in 2010 was reduced significantly from prior years, and the 2012 Budget amount more accurately reflects normal levels. Budgeted 2012 Depreciation expense reflects an increase from 2010 Actual due to depreciating the new Blackbaud software systems beginning in 2011.

### **Capital Expenditures**

Capital Expenditures (line 25) – The 2012 Budget of \$10,000 is for new computer hardware and office equipment. The 2010 Actual amount of \$20,231 was primarily from capital expenditures for the Blackbaud software systems.



## APPENDIX C

### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET

	2010 ACTUAL	2010 BUDGET	2011 BUDGET	GENERAL & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	2012 TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>								
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	439,774	642,500	530,000	628,000	-	-	628,000	74.06
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	163,622	155,000	160,000	182,000	-	-	182,000	21.46
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	80,515	30,000	30,000	-	30,000	-	30,000	3.54
5. INTEREST INCOME	7,798	5,000	5,000	8,000	-	-	8,000	0.94
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>691,709</b>	<b>832,500</b>	<b>725,000</b>	<b>818,000</b>	<b>30,000</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>848,000</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>								
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	140,700	142,700	143,500	51,730	96,070	-	147,800	17.43
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	41,300	41,800	42,100	15,190	28,210	-	43,400	5.12
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	263,020	348,000	284,311	257,034	152,966	-	410,000	48.35
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	15,909	16,800	25,000	3,695	22,005	-	25,700	3.03
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	50,363	73,100	44,500	34,500	7,000	-	41,500	4.89
11. PROMOTION	23,524	47,000	54,000	-	45,000	-	45,000	5.31
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	27,252	32,500	31,000	22,850	9,150	-	32,000	3.77
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	13,690	10,000	10,000	2,500	7,500	-	10,000	1.18
14. TAXES & LICENSES	302	225	285	300	-	-	300	0.04
15. RENT	29,016	29,040	29,040	29,040	-	-	29,040	3.42
16. TELEPHONE	3,543	6,000	6,000	1,250	3,750	-	5,000	0.59
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	5,449	8,000	8,000	2,450	4,550	-	7,000	0.83
18. TRAINING	-	2,750	1,500	1,100	2,400	-	3,500	0.41
19. BOARD EXPENSE	21,081	15,000	16,000	16,000	-	-	16,000	1.89
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	11,905	13,900	12,950	13,000	-	-	13,000	1.53
21. GA EXPENSE	2,046	5,000	5,000	5,000	-	-	5,000	0.59
22. GA NOM.	1,376	1,500	1,500	1,500	-	-	1,500	0.18
23. MISCELLANEOUS	4,000	1,185	2,314	2,260	-	-	2,260	0.27
24. DEPRECIATION	12,612	38,000	44,000	24,850	10,650	-	35,500	4.19
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>	<b>667,068</b>	<b>832,500</b>	<b>759,000</b>	<b>484,249</b>	<b>389,251</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>873,500</b>	<b>103.01</b>
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	24,641	-	(34,000)	333,751	(359,251)	-	(25,500)	(3.01)
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>								
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	20,231	38,000	10,000	-	-	10,000	10,000	1.18
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(12,612)	(38,000)	(44,000)	-	-	(35,500)	(35,500)	(4.19)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>7,619</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>(34,000)</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>(25,500)</b>	<b>(25,500)</b>	<b>(3.01)</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</b>	<b>674,687</b>	<b>832,500</b>	<b>725,000</b>	<b>484,249</b>	<b>389,251</b>	<b>(25,500)</b>	<b>848,000</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>17,022</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>333,751</b>	<b>(359,251)</b>	<b>25,500</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

PCAF THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)				
	2008	2009	2010	AVERAGE 2008-2010
<b>BUDGET</b>	998,000	1,054,000	832,500	961,500
<b>INCOME</b>	816,084	657,548	691,709	721,780
<b>EXPENSE</b>	726,518	640,256	667,068	677,947
<b>SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	89,566	17,292	24,641	43,833

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.  
 BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT  
 FOR PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	2010 ACTUAL	2010 BUDGET	2011 BUDGET	PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET	BUDGET % OF TOTAL	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						IN \$	IN %
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	439,774	642,500	530,000	628,000	74.06	98,000	18.49
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	163,622	155,000	160,000	182,000	21.46	22,000	13.75
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	80,515	30,000	30,000	30,000	3.54	-	-
5. INTEREST INCOME	7,798	5,000	5,000	8,000	0.94	3,000	60.00
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>	<b>691,709</b>	<b>832,500</b>	<b>725,000</b>	<b>848,000</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>123,000</b>	<b>16.97</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>							
<b>PROGRAMS</b>							
6. NONE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>							
7. GENERAL & ADMIN.:	429,628	513,664	464,404	484,249	57.10	19,845	4.27
8. FUND RAISING	237,440	318,836	294,596	389,251	45.90	94,655	32.13
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	<b>667,068</b>	<b>832,500</b>	<b>759,000</b>	<b>873,500</b>	<b>103.01</b>	<b>114,500</b>	<b>15.09</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES:</b>	<b>667,068</b>	<b>832,500</b>	<b>759,000</b>	<b>873,500</b>	<b>103.01</b>	<b>114,500</b>	<b>15.09</b>
SURPLUS (DEFICIT) OPERATION	24,641	-	(34,000)	(25,500)	(3.01)	8,500	-
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS:</b>							
9. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	20,231	38,000	10,000	10,000	1.18	-	-
10. (LESS DEPRECIATION)	(12,612)	(38,000)	(44,000)	(35,500)	(4.19)	8,500	(19.32)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>7,619</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>(34,000)</b>	<b>(25,500)</b>	<b>(3.01)</b>	<b>8,500</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL:</b>	<b>674,687</b>	<b>832,500</b>	<b>725,000</b>	<b>848,000</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>123,000</b>	<b>16.97</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/(DEFICIT):</b>	<b>17,022</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

APPENDIX C

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.  
 FIVE YEAR ACTUAL REVENUE AND EXPENSE TRENDS  
 2006-2010

	2006 ACTUAL	2007 ACTUAL	2008 ACTUAL	2009 ACTUAL	2010 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	162,878	147,861	516,322	439,942	439,774
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	130,150	141,947	154,983	149,389	163,622
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	428,761	465,876	131,277	55,658	80,515
5. INTEREST INCOME	21,557	27,730	13,502	12,559	7,798
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>743,346</b>	<b>783,414</b>	<b>816,084</b>	<b>657,548</b>	<b>691,709</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>					
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	124,445	130,940	135,300	135,300	140,700
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	36,555	38,428	39,700	39,700	41,300
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	308,249	346,714	345,072	261,288	263,020
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	25,561	28,026	10,983	13,847	15,909
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	68,206	53,246	36,802	42,149	50,363
11. PROMOTION	37,567	36,936	30,615	30,768	23,524
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	19,658	23,649	26,926	29,819	27,252
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	10,811	9,534	7,786	7,051	13,690
14. TAXES & LICENSES	229	280	337	284	302
15. RENT	29,016	29,016	29,016	29,016	29,016
16. TELEPHONE	6,303	5,914	5,887	5,662	3,543
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	6,953	6,932	8,863	5,849	5,449
18. TRAINING	2,407	-	1,830	42	-
19. BOARD EXPENSE	14,621	13,217	15,844	12,411	21,061
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	14,894	14,653	14,380	10,507	11,905
21. GA EXPENSE	5,224	3,382	3,578	2,055	2,046
22. GA NOM.	1,489	1,432	1,228	839	1,376
23. MISCELLANEOUS	53	454	370	526	4,000
24. DEPRECIATION	14,849	7,796	12,001	13,143	12,612
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>	<b>727,090</b>	<b>750,549</b>	<b>726,518</b>	<b>640,256</b>	<b>667,068</b>
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	16,256	32,865	89,566	17,292	24,641
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>					
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	4,857	12,937	74,160	13,048	20,231
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(14,849)	(7,796)	(12,001)	(13,143)	(12,612)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>(9,992)</b>	<b>5,141</b>	<b>62,159</b>	<b>(95)</b>	<b>7,619</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</b>	<b>717,098</b>	<b>755,690</b>	<b>788,677</b>	<b>640,161</b>	<b>674,687</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>26,248</b>	<b>27,724</b>	<b>27,407</b>	<b>17,387</b>	<b>17,022</b>

**PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.  
2012 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- a. RBI Vision: To glorify God by helping our ministry partners achieve financial security.
- b. RBI Mission: RBI is committed to serve the Lord and His Church by providing financial direction and ministries of encouragement and support. As a member of God's covenant family, RBI will deliver its services through a trusted and confidential relationship. We will provide professional expertise and competitive products designed to meet the retirement, insurance, and ministerial relief needs of our Church family.
- c. This budget reflects the costs incurred to administer the trust funds for PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Complete financial activity in the trust funds is provided in the *2010 RBI Annual Report*, which includes audited financial statements.)
- d. Economic considerations include a CPI of 2.2% and a medical trend of 10% based on our local group experience.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

- a. The 2012 budget reflects a 1.0% decrease, or (\$18,100), as compared with the 2011 approved budget. Please note 2010 actuals are unaudited. (Budget Comparisons)
- b. The total number of staff budgeted for 2012 is fourteen FTE, an increase of one FTE from our 2011 budget. Currently, twelve of these positions are filled.
- c. The 0.5% increase in the Retirement portion of Support and Revenue reflects its portion of the increase in budgeted FTEs and associated supporting expense. (Budget Comparisons – Line 1)
- d. The 3.9% increase in the Insurance portion of Support and Revenue reflects its portion of the increase in budgeted FTEs and associated supporting expense. (Budget Comparisons – Line 2)
- e. The Relief portion of Support and Revenue shows a 13.0% decrease, or (\$41,800) compared to 2011, based on 2010 actual program and fundraising expense and estimated costs associated with implementing

the Relief Strategic Plan. The budget for 2011 included one-time funding for the Relief Readiness Project. (Budget Comparisons – Line 3)

- f. The 2012 budget reflects \$19,250 for capital additions. (Proposed Budget – Line 25)

### **III. Income Stream**

The sources of RBI budgeted revenue are trustee fees charged to the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust and the PCA Retirement Plan Trust. The amount of these trustee fees is set by the General Assembly when it approves our budget.

### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

All major ministry items were implemented.

### **V. Notes to Budget Line Items**

- a. An overall net increase of 7.2% in salaries and benefits is assumed for 2012. The increase is due to the addition of one FTE and increased cost of benefits. Budgeted positions include a 5.0% average salary increase that assumes a 3.0% cost of living factor and a 2.0% merit factor. (Proposed Budget – Lines 5-8)
- b. Occupancy expense for the shared facility is expected to remain at the same rate of \$12 per square foot. RBI's portion of occupancy expense for the shared facility has increased due to the November 2010 purchase of Suite 104 from Reformed University Ministries. (Proposed Budget – Line 13)
- c. All fundraising activities relate to the Ministerial Relief program through our annual Christmas Offering, appeals through PCA Foundation and appeals through advertising in denominational publications. (Proposed Budget – Line 22)
- d. Before 2006, our General Assembly line item included only RBI's share of the Nominating Committee expense and any Ad Hoc Committee expense. The cost of convention services, such as booth space and electrical supply, transportation of materials to and from General Assembly, seminars and other education / information activities presented at General Assembly, was captured in the Administration line item. Beginning in 2006, our General Assembly line item refers to all General Assembly-related expenses as described above. It also includes RBI's share of denominational legal expense. It does not include travel expense for staff and presenting board members. (Five-Yr Comparison – Line 9)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.						
PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	SUPPORTING ACTIVITIES	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>						
1 Retirement		1,080,375		9,625	1,090,000	58.17%
2 Insurance		496,977		6,723	503,700	26.88%
3 Relief	254,573		22,725	2,902	280,200	14.95%
4 Interest Income		0			0	0.00%
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>254,573</b>	<b>1,577,352</b>	<b>22,725</b>	<b>19,250</b>	<b>1,873,900</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>						
<i>Salaries &amp; Benefits:</i>						
5 President's Salary	13,600	156,400			170,000	9.07%
6 President's Benefits	2,929	33,071			36,000	1.92%
7 Staff Salaries & Housing	140,100	701,900			842,000	44.93%
8 Staff Benefits	44,576	207,024			251,600	13.43%
<i>G &amp; A:</i>						
9 Advertising, Promotions & Website	7,800	15,525			23,325	1.24%
10 Computer Expense	833	17,825			18,658	1.00%
11 Equipment Expense	985	9,480			10,465	0.56%
12 Insurance	760	36,990			37,750	2.01%
13 Occupancy Cost/Rent	5,575	46,850			52,425	2.80%
14 Office	4,253	31,241			35,494	1.89%
15 Postage	3,760	20,775			24,535	1.31%
16 Printing	11,000	83,495			94,495	5.04%
17 Professional Services	4,627	85,773			90,400	4.82%
18 Telephone	1,800	11,553			13,353	0.71%
19 Training	950	9,960			10,910	0.58%
20 Travel	9,135	59,397			68,532	3.66%
<b>Subtotal</b>	<b>252,683</b>	<b>1,527,259</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,779,942</b>	<b>94.99%</b>
21 Board Meetings	955	30,183			31,138	1.66%
22 Ministerial Relief Christmas Offering			22,725		22,725	1.21%
23 General Assembly Expense	935	19,910			20,845	1.11%
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>254,573</b>	<b>1,577,352</b>	<b>22,725</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,854,650</b>	<b>98.97%</b>
24 Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations:	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>19,250</b>	<b>19,250</b>	
<b>Capital Assets:</b>						
25 Capital Expenditures				19,250	19,250	1.03%
26 Depreciation		36,000			36,000	
27 Less Depreciation		(36,000)			(36,000)	
<b>Total Capital Assets:</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>19,250</b>	<b>19,250</b>	<b>1.03%</b>
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>254,573</b>	<b>1,577,352</b>	<b>22,725</b>	<b>19,250</b>	<b>1,873,900</b>	<b>100.00%</b>

APPENDIX C

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2010 ACTUAL	2010 BUDGET	2011 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET 2012 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	2011 TO 2012 CHANGE IN BUDGET IN \$      IN %	
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>							
1 Retirement	1,055,000	1,060,000	1,085,000	1,090,000	58.17%	5,000	0.5%
2 Insurance	420,000	415,000	485,000	503,700	26.88%	18,700	3.9%
3 Relief	197,000	197,000	322,000	280,200	14.95%	(41,800)	-13.0%
4 Interest Income	98,483	15,000	0	0	0.00%	0	0.0%
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>1,770,483</b>	<b>1,687,000</b>	<b>1,892,000</b>	<b>1,873,900</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(18,100)</b>	<b>-1.0%</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>							
<i>Programs:</i>							
5 Ministerial Relief	188,735	170,775	293,351	252,683	13.48%	(40,668)	-13.9%
Total Programs:	188,735	170,775	293,351	252,683	13.48%	(40,668)	-13.9%
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>							
6 Administration	1,173,869	1,408,535	1,488,155	1,527,259	81.50%	39,104	2.6%
7 Board Meetings	26,900	29,675	30,850	31,138	1.66%	288	0.9%
8 Fund Raising	17,172	24,350	24,575	22,725	1.21%	(1,850)	-7.5%
9 General Assembly Expense	20,535	28,790	15,819	20,845	1.11%	5,026	31.8%
Total Supporting Activities	1,238,476	1,491,350	1,559,399	1,601,967	85.49%	42,568	2.7%
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>1,427,211</b>	<b>1,662,125</b>	<b>1,852,750</b>	<b>1,854,650</b>	<b>98.97%</b>	<b>1,900</b>	<b>0.1%</b>
10 Depreciation/Disposals	36,096						
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	307,176						
<b>Capital Assets:</b>							
12 Capital Additions	**	24,875	39,250	19,250	1.03%	(20,000)	
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>1,463,307</b>	<b>1,687,000</b>	<b>1,892,000</b>	<b>1,873,900</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(18,100)</b>	<b>-1.0%</b>
<b>Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation and excluding equity transfer</b>	<b>307,176</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>			

Additional Information:	2010	2010	2011	Proposed	Change in Budget	
	Actual	Budget	Budget	Budget	in \$	in %
President's Salary	159,602	153,000	160,650	170,000	9,350	5.8%
President's Benefits	31,950	32,000	34,605	36,000	1,395	4.0%

\* See Budget Note V.d.

\* Administrative costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief.

This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

\*\* Capital Additions for 2010 were \$20,559. Equity Purchases for the building were \$480,000. Equity Transfer additions for the building were \$11,033.

2010 Actuals are unaudited as of the 2012 Budget submission deadline.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>PCA RETIREMENT &amp; BENEFITS, INC.</b>					
<b>FIVE-YEAR COMPARISON</b>					
	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
DESCRIPTION	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>					
1 Retirement	925,000	914,500	926,000	885,280	1,055,000
2 Insurance	345,000	300,000	314,000	385,000	420,000
3 Relief	120,000	150,000	150,000	150,000	197,000
4 Interest Income	27,297	131,283	18,333	554	98,483
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>1,417,297</b>	<b>1,495,783</b>	<b>1,408,333</b>	<b>1,420,834</b>	<b>1,770,483</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>					
<i>Programs:</i>					
5 Ministerial Relief	102,816	133,820	135,722	129,717	188,735
Total Programs:	102,816	133,820	135,722	129,717	188,735
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>					
6 Administration	1,117,038	1,137,684	1,209,392	1,147,334	1,173,869
7 Board Meetings	42,628	28,192	30,084	22,521	26,900
8 Fund Raising (Relief)	17,534	21,407	22,608	23,735	17,172
9 General Assembly Expense	13,441	9,905	31,359	10,356	20,535
Total Supporting Activities:	1,190,641	1,197,188	1,293,443	1,203,946	1,238,476
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>1,293,457</b>	<b>1,331,008</b>	<b>1,429,165</b>	<b>1,333,663</b>	<b>1,427,211</b>
10 Depreciation/Disposals	25,549	31,342	42,629	37,805	36,096
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	98,291	133,433	(63,461)	49,366	307,176
<b>Capital Assets:</b>					
12 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**	**
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>1,319,006</b>	<b>1,362,350</b>	<b>1,471,794</b>	<b>1,371,468</b>	<b>1,463,307</b>
<b>Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation</b>	<b>98,291</b>	<b>133,433</b>	<b>(63,461)</b>	<b>49,366</b>	<b>307,176</b>
Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.					
** Capital Additions	\$32,684 + \$3,235 build-out office space, office furniture, computers, pda/treos, server upgrades + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$93,389 + \$3,094 automobile, document management system, copier, computers, flat screen tv, display + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$23,441 + (\$11,442) document management system implementation, computer, printer + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$36,519 + \$8,985 office furniture for actng space, website redesign, server upgrade + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$480,000 + \$20,559 + \$11,033 Purchase of Suite 104 from RUM + computer upgrades + equity transfer of building and furnishings



**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
PROPOSED BUDGET 2012**

**The RUM Mission:**

Reformed University Ministries has the goal of building the church now and for the future by reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve. This is accomplished by supporting the RUF works of presbyteries and churches in the areas of administration, finance, development, intern program, training, conferences, recruiting, and general ministry operation.

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- ◆ This budget reflects our continuing growth as we assist and work with presbyteries and churches to develop new RUF works on campuses nationwide. For 2012 we project to have 140 campus ministries with over 210 field staff, including 81 interns.
- ◆ There is a net increase of 12.8% in this budget over the 2011 budget.
- ◆ The total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for 2012 is nineteen, an increase of two and one-half over the 2011 budget. Fourteen full-time equivalent positions are currently filled. The unfilled positions are for two administrative assistants, two area coordinators and one operations director.
- ◆ An overall net increase of 5% in salaries and related adjustments to benefits is assumed for all existing staff positions. That includes aggregate of cost of living and merit increases.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space is projected to be \$12 per square foot in 2012.
- ◆ The 2012 budget for the entire ministry of \$18,955,330, including affiliated committees, is included in the RUM General Assembly report for information.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

- ◆ There are no major changes reflected in the 2012 budget.

**III. Income Streams**

- ◆ Income for the 2012 budget is projected to come from contributions (36%), affiliated committee transfers (61%), interest income (2%), and conference revenues (1%).

**IV. Major Ministry Items Not Implemented**

- ◆ All major ministry items have been implemented.

**V. Notes to Budget Line Items**

- ◆ The major areas of increase are for an additional area coordinator, an increase from half-time to full-time position for the international ministries coordinator and the addition of an operations manager. There are corresponding additions for travel and ministry expenses for these additional positions.

APPENDIX C

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET**

<b>SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>		<b>Total Program</b>	<b>Total Admin &amp; General</b>	<b>Total Fund Raising</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>% of Total</b>
1	Contributions	293,182	347,774	283,796	924,752	35.7%
2	Interest Income	-	55,000	-	55,000	2.1%
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	1,251,220	337,680	-	1,588,900	61.3%
4	Conference Revenues	22,200	-	-	22,200	0.9%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>		<b>1,566,602</b>	<b>740,454</b>	<b>283,796</b>	<b>2,590,852</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>						
5	Coordinator Salary & Housing	146,000	-	-	146,000	5.6%
6	Coordinator Benefits	36,990	-	-	36,990	1.4%
7	Salaries	751,400	364,638	137,000	1,253,038	48.4%
8	Benefits	198,568	96,362	37,696	332,626	12.8%
9	Conferences/Training/Assessment	28,700	500	-	29,200	1.1%
10	Equipment & Maintenance	-	36,397	-	36,397	1.4%
11	Insurance	12,000	-	-	12,000	0.5%
12	Misc	3,000	33,000	1,000	37,000	1.4%
13	Postage	1,000	8,126	32,000	41,126	1.6%
14	Printing	1,000	1,131	35,000	37,131	1.4%
15	Rent	13,200	29,200	5,000	47,400	1.8%
16	Service Contracts	-	62,326	-	62,326	2.4%
17	Supplies	6,700	20,000	3,000	29,700	1.1%
18	Telephone	29,544	12,000	3,100	44,644	1.7%
19	Travel	338,500	6,774	30,000	375,274	14.5%
20	General Assembly	-	15,000	-	15,000	0.6%
21	Permanent Committee	-	33,000	-	33,000	1.3%
22	Capital Expenditures	-	10,000	-	10,000	0.4%
23	Depreciation	-	12,000	-	12,000	0.5%
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>		<b>1,566,602</b>	<b>740,454</b>	<b>283,796</b>	<b>2,590,852</b>	<b>100%</b>
24	<b>Net of Revenue over Expenses</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT  
FOR PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET

Support & Revenue		2010 Actual	2010 Budget	2011 Budget	Proposed 2012 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget	
							in \$	in %
1	Contributions	638,171	952,632	813,708	924,752	35.7%	111,044	13.6%
2	Interest Income	53,731	87,500	70,000	55,000	2.1%	(15,000)	-21.4%
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	1,427,147	1,043,950	1,384,900	1,588,900	61.3%	204,000	14.7%
4	Conference Revenues	12,940	30,000	27,700	22,200	0.9%	(5,500)	-19.9%
5	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUES</b>	2,131,990	2,114,082	2,296,308	2,590,852	100%	294,544	12.8%
Expenses		2010 Actual	2010 Budget	2011 Budget	Proposed 2012 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget	
							in \$	in %
<b>PROGRAM</b>								
6	Area Assistance	977,894	1,031,169	1,250,975	1,541,902	59.5%	290,928	23.3%
7	Training/Assessment	21,217	70,300	36,200	24,700	1.0%	(11,500)	-31.8%
8	<b>TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	999,112	1,101,469	1,287,175	1,566,602	60.5%	279,428	21.7%
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>								
9	Support Services	554,479	652,756	641,523	670,454	25.9%	28,931	4.5%
10	General Assembly	26,782	18,000	15,000	15,000	0.6%	0	0.0%
11	Permanent Committee	29,749	34,000	30,000	33,000	1.3%	3,000	10.0%
12	Advancement	223,896	285,857	300,610	283,796	11.0%	(16,814)	-5.6%
13	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	834,906	990,613	987,133	1,002,250	38.7%	15,117	1.5%
14	Capital Expenditures	30,283	10,000	10,000	10,000	0.4%	0	0.0%
15	Depreciation Expense	15,784	12,000	12,000	12,000	0.5%	0	0.0%
16	<b>TOTAL EXPENSE</b>	1,880,084	2,114,082	2,296,308	2,590,852	100%	294,544	12.8%
17	<b>Net Revenue Less Expense</b>	251,905	0	0	0			

Additional Information:	2010 Actual	2010 Budget	2011 Budget	Proposed 2012 Budget	Change in Budget	
					in \$	in %
Coordinator Salary & Housing	131,513	131,513	138,089	146,000	7,911	5.7%
Coordinator Benefits	33,114	31,030	32,582	36,990	4,408	13.5%
Total	164,627	162,543	170,671	182,990	12,319	7.2%

APPENDIX C

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
FIVE YEAR COMPARISON  
FOR PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET**

<b>Support &amp; Revenue</b>		2006 Actual	2007 Actual	2008 Actual	2009 Actual	2010 Actual
1	Contributions	333,158	440,697	634,578	668,700	638,171
2	Interest Income	110,143	127,290	112,856	65,615	53,731
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	846,316	868,398	1,147,802	1,227,760	1,427,147
4	Conference Revenues	2,150	28,720	14,600	17,193	12,940
5	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUES</b>	1,291,767	1,465,105	1,909,836	1,979,268	2,131,990
<b>Expenses</b>		2006 Actual	2007 Actual	2008 Actual	2009 Actual	2010 Actual
<b>PROGRAM</b>						
6	Area Assistance	626,232	648,974	945,971	1,003,383	977,894
7	Training/Assessment	44,091	83,564	67,519	28,959	21,217
8	<b>TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	670,323	732,538	1,013,490	1,032,342	999,112
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>						
9	Support Services	443,437	529,055	558,906	548,935	554,479
10	General Assembly	15,012	18,008	18,275	3,637	26,782
11	Permanent Committee	31,270	28,282	28,765	20,527	29,749
12	Advancement	47,417	53,713	233,478	288,978	223,896
13	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	537,136	629,058	839,424	862,077	834,906
14	Capital Expenditures	13,348	5,929	11,742	1,838	30,283
15	Depreciation Expense	16,268	15,633	18,311	15,195	15,784
16	<b>TOTAL EXPENSE</b>	1,237,075	1,383,158	1,882,967	1,911,452	1,880,084
17	<b>Net Revenue Less Expense</b>	54,692	81,947	26,869	67,816	251,905

Additional Information:	2006 Actual	2007 Actual	2008 Actual	2009 Actual	2010 Actual
Coordinator Salary & Housing	123,335	125,250	131,513	131,513	131,513
Other Income	0	0	5,000	5,000	0
Coordinator Benefits	22,633	24,254	29,553	30,716	33,114
Total	145,968	149,504	166,066	167,229	164,627

**RIDGE HAVEN  
PROPOSED 2012 BUDGET**

**Introduction**

This is a very exciting time for Ridge Haven. In 2010, the Lord blessed us with many encouraging developments that signaled a strong revitalization was at hand and pointed to even more possibilities that are exciting for the years ahead. The early part of 2011 has seen that momentum continue as each facet of Ridge Haven's ministry -- from our summer camps to our annual conferences and retreats -- continues to experience significant growth. We humbly look forward with great anticipation to what the Lord has planned for Ridge Haven.

**I. Economic Considerations and Ministry Factors**

Though the sluggish economy continues to affect the conference and camping community, Ridge Haven has managed to rebound in the face of these challenging times. Back in 2009, our summer camp registration had dropped to only 435 campers after years of steady decrease. However, in 2010 Ridge Haven reversed the trend by **doubling our camper totals**, resulting in a little more than 1,000 children and young adults attending our camps! Based on early registration totals, we are expecting another considerable increase in campers this summer as well.

One factor that led to this turnaround was our increased flexibility towards offering churches, youth groups, and families the type of camp that best suited their specific needs. In the past, Ridge Haven had operated on a self-contained camping model where campers came to Ridge Haven to be led without much significant input from their own well-trained leaders who guided these youth during the rest of the year. Such an approach often made Ridge Haven less appealing in the eyes of many churches and youth groups. As a result, we implemented a new system in the summer of 2010 where leaders could accompany their youth. These leaders can receive as much or as little assistance from our staff and counselors as they desire.

This summer, we are introducing several additional changes that we believe will further enhance the effectiveness of our camps, including a new, more focused and energetic program theme. In addition, we are joining resources with MTW to have a special "Mission Adventure Camp" that emphasizes to campers the importance of spreading God's Word worldwide. We are also continuing our renewed focus on recruiting, maximizing the effectiveness of our counselor and internship

programs, developing a new summer camp program, expanding our Rec-Shelter facility to accommodate large group meetings, and further developing our relationship with campus ministries.

This past winter, we were able to reach our youth during two highly successful events: Winter Camp in late December 2010 and Youth World Awareness Weekend (YoWAW), which operated in conjunction with MTW, CEP, and MNA in February 2011. During Winter Camp, 150 campers got to be the first to experience Ridge Haven's brand-new snow tubing run (God in His graciousness provided an abundance of snow, along with our ability now to make snow), as well as our newly renovated and updated Activity Room and camp store, aptly named "The Haven." During the YoWAW weekend, we also had several groups visit so that we had more than 300 guests present, marking one of our biggest weekends of the year and another major increase over the previous year.

We saw major growth in other key areas as well. Our **Retreat Services showed a 45% increase** last fall, and **2010 donor giving increased by 11%** (up 24% in the unrestricted area) from the year before. We were blessed to receive a number of new donors as a direct result of a special \$50,000 matching gift fund initiated by one of our supporting families who had been encouraged by the Lord's work in our ministry. Please rejoice with us as we praise the Lord for His wonderful bounty.

## II. Major Changes in Budget

Our supporters have demonstrated a growing level of commitment to Ridge Haven's ministry, and a large number of guests and summer campers have already signed up for this year. As a result, we are confident that our modest 11% increase in our Support/Revenue budget is both prudent and attainable. At the same time, we continue to make facility upkeep, deferred maintenance, and enhanced customer service high priorities to better serve the growing number of campers and guests. As a philosophical approach, the Ridge Haven Board views the Support/Revenue Budget line items as minimum goals, while the Expenses are set at maximum allowable.

In late 2010, we made major changes to our accounting system. In addition to updating our accounting and reservation software, we revised our financial reporting to both simplify the reporting process and at the same time give us the details needed to track support/revenue and expenses carefully. Due to these format changes, we have included additional comments below.

The Proposed Budget for 2012 reflects support/revenue and expenses built around actual support/revenue and expense numbers from 2010 with increases to match trends we have seen over the last year, such as our increase in camps, retreats, conferences, and fund raising efforts. For the first time in several years, we fully expect the 2012 budget to actually balance the support/revenue vs. operating expenses.

Compared to the 2011 budget, our conference support/revenue budget for 2012 shows a 7.5% decrease and our retreat support/revenue budget shows a 4.8% decrease. These reductions for 2012 reflect correcting the increase of the 2011 budget over the actual of the 2010 budget year in these areas. In the 2011 budget, we increased conference revenue by 32% and retreats revenue by 46%. Though we are decreasing both the conference and retreat budgets for 2012, we are still projecting a revenue increase from the 2010 actual revenue for the 2011 and 2012 budget years of 22% for conferences and 39% for retreat services.

### **III. Support/Revenue Streams**

Ridge Haven receives support/revenue from the following sources:

1. Camp and Conference Fees (includes Food Service revenue)
2. Non-Camp/Conference Facility Use (also includes Food Service revenue)
3. Contributions (includes Partnership Shares and Direct Contributions)
4. Minor sources of revenue include Resident fees (water/sewer fees, road assessments, etc.), sale of assets (lot leases, timber sales, etc.), and interest-bearing bank accounts.

As noted above, the Proposed Budget for 2012 reflects support/revenue and expenses built around actual support/revenue and expense numbers from 2010 with increases to match trends we have seen over the last few months, such as our increase in camps, retreats, conferences, and fund raising efforts.

- We increased our Camp budget for 2012 by 30% based on the phenomenal growth realized from 2009 to 2010 and the increase in early registrations for the 2011 camp season.
- In 2010, we reassessed several of our “fees for service” to the residential community to better mirror actual revenue with expenses.
- The 2012 budget shows a minor increase over the 2011 budget and 2010 actual, which we believe is reasonable in the current economy.
- Our 2012 budget shows an 8% increase in contributions over the 2011 budget. We fully expect to exceed our 2011 contribution goals with our Board and new Executive Director fully engaged in fund-raising efforts.



#### IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

Without an Executive Director from late January 2009 until October 2009 and operating with a skeleton staff, Ridge Haven was in somewhat of a “holding” pattern. That time has now passed and we are excited at the new direction and the new life we have witnessed in so many areas. The results from our emphasis on recruitment have already been evident. Yet the need for immediate improvement in programs, customer service, recruiting, and resident issues has pushed the reevaluation of the long-term strategic plan out to late 2011. We are convinced more than ever that our 900+ acres nestled in the Blue Ridge Mountains are an extraordinary setting to “glorify God and to enjoy Him forever.”

#### V. 2012 Budget Line Items Notes

##### Support/Revenue

**Line 1, 2 & 3, Camp/Conferences/Retreats** – As stated above, these 2012 Budget line items are built upon solid expectations and early registrations already received in 2011.

**Line 4, Property** – This category includes revenue from lot lease interest, lot lease maintenance fees, water hookups, water usage fees, and road maintenance fees. The amount budgeted each year reflects the predictable aspects of this revenue, i.e. the principal and interest being paid on lot leases being bought over time, the annually collected lot lease maintenance fees, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees. In 2011, we have increased the water usage fee to reflect actual expenses incurred. This line item does not reflect the uncertain sale or resale of lot leases and water hookups. We may or may not have revenue from these in any given year. Though helpful, lot sales and resale play only a small and fluctuating part in providing revenue for operational expenses.

**Line 5, Contributions** – This category includes partnership, individual, WIC, and other contributions. It also includes counselor support.

**Line 7, Reserve Transfers** - Release of designated funds and reimbursement of designated expenses paid by the general fund.

**Line 8, Miscellaneous** – Refund of state sales tax, amortization of lot leases, and interest revenue make up most of the revenue generated in this category.

**Operating Expenses**

**Line 9,** Executive Director's Total Salary & Benefits

**Line 10,** Payroll & Benefits – Includes payroll & benefits for all employees, which currently consists of the Office Manager, Maintenance Manager, Food Service Manager, Guest Services Manager, and Recruiter, which are salaried, full-time positions. The Accounting Manager, Office Assistant, Maintenance Assistant, and Housekeeping Personnel are year-round, part-time hourly employees. A full-time Ministry Director will start in August of 2011 and is included in the proposed budget. Counselor staff compensation is also included in this category. Counselors raise a portion of their compensation and are included in line 5 (Contributions). In addition, camp & conference leaders, speakers, and musicians' honorariums and travel expenses are included in this category, as well as payroll taxes and workers compensation insurance.

**Line 12,** Office & Administrative – Major expense items include commercial insurance, telephone fees, office and housekeeping supplies, loan interest & bank fees, and audit & legal fees.

**Line 13,** Food Service – Our Food Service cost for 2010 was actually only \$312.00 over the actual for 2009, even with twice as many campers and more retreat participants. The new Director of Food Services implemented better controls and a new purchasing strategy, while by all accounts increasing both the quality and presentation of the food.

**Line 14,** Facilities - Repairs, maintenance, real estate taxes, and refuse fees make up most of this category's expense.

**Line 15,** Utilities – Electric & propane make up the entire category. Last year saw a \$20,000 increase in utilities. While some of this is due to increased participation on campus, most is because of a new "peak usage" levied on us last May. We are working with the Utility Company and the Land-of-Sky Regional Council to implement measures both to control and reduce usage during these peak times.

**Line 16,** Ministry – Increase in this line item reflects new program changes.

**Line 17,** Recruiting – This category includes all printing costs, promotional ads and media productions, and Executive Director, Ministry Director, and Development Director promotional work and trips.

**Line 18, Maintenance** – This includes vehicle parts & service, fuel costs, & equipment leases.

**Line 22, Debt Retirement** – A line of credit approved by the 2004 General Assembly for financing the septic system upgrades. As of March 1, 2010, we have converted our loan to a four-year loan at 5.1% interest. We are current on the debt payments and want to assure the General Assembly that we are committed to retiring this debt. It is included in our budget; however, it is not considered an “expense” for financial statement reporting by our auditors.

**Line 23, Depreciation** – We are keenly aware of our need to maintain our campus. Depreciation is a non-cash expense and our plan is to use it for capital expenditures and debt retirement.

### **2012 Five-Year Comparison Notes**

**Line 4, Food Service Revenue** – One of the revisions made to the financial statement formatting in 2010 was to eliminate the reporting of food service revenue as a separate line item. Food service revenue is now recognized in the appropriate category that generated it (camps, conferences, or retreats). While we were able to allocate food service for 2009, it was not possible to do it for the earlier years with any reliability and the line item is left in for 2006, 2007, and 2008.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Ridge Haven**

<b>2012 Proposed Budget</b>		
<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>% OF TOTAL</b>
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>		
1.Camps*	377,000	26.09%
2.Conferences*	61,000	4.22%
3.Retreats*	373,000	25.81%
4.Property*	56,000	3.88%
5.Contributions*	511,000	35.36%
6.Bookstores/Vending	33,000	2.28%
7.Reserve Transfers*	9,000	0.62%
8.Miscellaneous*	25,000	1.73%
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>\$1,445,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSE</b>		
9 Exec. Dir. Salary/Benefits*	100,000	6.92%
10.Payroll & Benefits*	613,000	42.42%
11.Bookstore/Vending	30,000	2.08%
12.Office & Administrative*	120,000	8.30%
13.Food Service*	110,000	7.61%
14.Facilities*	103,000	7.13%
15.Utilities*	87,000	6.02%
16.Ministry*	43,000	2.98%
17 Recruiting*	9,000	0.62%
18.Maintenance*	25,000	1.73%
19.Residential Road Maintenance	13,000	0.90%
20.Miscellaneous	12,000	0.83%
21 Water & Sewer	8,000	0.55%
22.Debt Retirement*	42,000	2.91%
23 Depreciation*	130,000	9.00%
<b>OPER. EXP. TOTALS</b>	<b>\$1,445,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>

APPENDIX C

Ridge Haven

2012 Budget Comparison							
DESCRIPTION	2010 ACTUAL	2010 BUDGET	2011 BUDGET	2012 BUDGET	% TOTALS	CHANGE 2011-2012 \$	CHANGE 2011-2012 %
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>							
1. Camps	270,651	244,300	289,000	377,000	26.09%	88,000	30.45%
2. Conferences	49,985	66,400	66,000	61,000	4.22%	(5,000)	-7.58%
3. Retreats	267,529	394,300	392,000	373,000	25.81%	(19,000)	-4.85%
4. Property	52,912	25,000	52,000	56,000	3.88%	4,000	7.69%
5. Contributions	441,066	330,000	475,000	511,000	35.36%	36,000	7.58%
6. Bookstores/Vending	25,755	22,100	17,000	33,000	2.28%	16,000	94.12%
7. Reserve Transfers	35,301	0	0	9,000	0.62%	9,000	100.00%
8. Miscellaneous	30,993	19,900	12,000	25,000	1.73%	13,000	108.33%
<b>SUPPT/REV TOTAL</b>	<b>\$ 1,174,192</b>	<b>\$ 1,102,000</b>	<b>\$ 1,303,000</b>	<b>\$ 1,445,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$ 142,000</b>	<b>10.90%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSE</b>							
9. Exec. Dir. Salary/Benefits	85,027	90,000	95,000	100,000	6.92%	5,000	5.26%
10. Payroll & Benefits-other	489,895	538,000	587,000	613,000	42.42%	26,000	4.43%
11. Bookstore/Vending	24,677	22,000	13,000	30,000	2.08%	17,000	130.77%
12. Office & Administrative	114,440	77,500	66,500	120,000	8.30%	53,500	80.45%
13. Food Service	90,102	110,000	100,000	110,000	7.61%	10,000	10.00%
14. Facilities	97,534	76,200	72,500	103,000	7.13%	30,500	42.07%
15. Utilities	82,434	60,000	62,000	87,000	6.02%	25,000	40.32%
16. Ministry	45,300	23,000	27,000	43,000	2.98%	16,000	59.26%
17. Recruiting	8,309	25,000	23,000	9,000	0.62%	(14,000)	-60.87%
18. Maintenance	42,128	55,000	38,500	25,000	1.73%	(13,500)	-35.06%
19. Residential Road	11,400	0	0	13,000	0.90%	13,000	100.00%
20. Miscellaneous	0	15,000	47,000	12,000	0.83%	(35,000)	-74.47%
21. Water & Sewer	6,885	10,000	9,000	8,000	0.55%	(1,000)	-11.11%
22. Debt Retirement	32,707	0	50,000	42,000	2.91%	(8,000)	-16.00%
23. Depreciation	131,000	120,000	130,000	130,000	9.00%	0	0.00%
<b>OPER. EXP. TOTALS</b>	<b>\$ 1,261,838</b>	<b>\$ 1,221,700</b>	<b>\$ 1,320,500</b>	<b>\$ 1,445,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$ 124,500</b>	<b>9.43%</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Ridge Haven**

Description	Five - Year Comparison				
	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
<b>Income</b>					
1. Camps	209,452	144,104	142,063	208,677	270,651
2. Conferences	42,878	26,523	36,088	51,942	49,985
3. Retreats	210,188	165,424	238,867	232,826	267,529
4. Food Service Income	205,970	223,069	198,788	-	-
5. Property	47,640	23,010	37,784	27,211	52,912
6. Contributions	274,264	283,074	331,103	396,780	441,066
7. Bookstore & Vending	55,906	38,930	23,030	18,339	25,755
8. Reserve Transfer	37,767	58,313	7,217	4,743	35,301
9. Miscellaneous	51,336	73,971	107,267	26,753	30,993
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>\$ 1,135,401</b>	<b>\$ 1,036,418</b>	<b>\$ 1,122,207</b>	<b>\$ 967,271</b>	<b>\$ 1,174,192</b>
<b>Expense</b>					
10. Payroll & Benefits	\$ 554,330	\$ 614,991	\$ 531,553	\$ 539,959	\$ 574,922
11. Bookstore/Vending	25,451	24,606	18,854	22,049	24,677
12. Office & Admin. Expense	159,517	148,020	113,120	114,890	114,440
13. Food Service Department	120,310	109,268	111,554	89,790	90,102
14. Facilities	28,422	29,150	25,310	37,518	97,534
15. Utilities	73,891	65,332	63,039	62,635	82,434
16. Ministry	57,427	35,096	32,237	60,624	45,300
17. Recruiting	14,674	15,670	7,894	8,071	8,309
18. Maintenance	21,542	27,820	27,528	44,107	42,128
19. Residential Road Maintenance	452	14,611	5,312	4,232	11,400
20. Water & Sewer Systems	11,749	7,943	4,110	8,599	6,885
21. Depreciation	118,819	121,949	127,960	128,230	131,000
<b>Total Expense</b>	<b>\$ 1,186,584</b>	<b>\$ 1,214,456</b>	<b>\$ 1,068,471</b>	<b>\$ 1,120,704</b>	<b>\$ 1,229,131</b>
<b>Net Ordinary Income (loss)</b>	<b>\$ (51,183)</b>	<b>\$ (178,038)</b>	<b>\$ 53,736</b>	<b>\$ (153,433)</b>	<b>\$ (54,939)</b>

ATTACHMENT 6

**2012 PARTNERSHIP SHARES STATEMENT  
FOR THE PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES**

**Preface**

The working definition under which the 2012 Partnership Share Budgets have been calculated is as follows.

*As a general statement, “Partnership Shares” describes the amount of money needed to cover the anticipated total expenses of a ministry minus earned income and minus funds designated to specific individuals who are missionaries, church planters, campus ministers, and staff (unless the ministry also guarantees the full compensation of the employee), as well as specific capital funds or similar designated monies. This portion of the approved expense budget is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. In every case the “Partnership Share” is permitted to be at least the General Administrative and Overhead portion of the particular ministry’s total budget.*

Two important numbers for each participating ministry are provided by the Partnership Share and Ministry Ask calculations. First, the numbers located in the column labeled “Per Capita Calculation” are obtained by a per capita giving formula, which divides the Partnership Share Fund amount for each General Assembly Ministry by the total number of communicant members last reported to and accumulated by the Office of the Stated Clerk.

A second set of numbers under the column labeled “Ministry Ask” is provided for churches. The “Ministry Ask” is the amount of money each Committee or Agency is asking the churches of the PCA to give if the church would like to give to PCA Ministries on a “per member” basis. The amount listed in this column is generally an estimate of what each Committee and Agency needs to receive from each *donor* church per member in order for the Committee or Agency to raise their full budget approved by the PCA General Assembly.

**These two numbers provide churches and individuals with important factors as they seek to decide how to give to the PCA General Assembly Committees and Agencies. All PCA Ministries struggle to raise**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Partnership Share funds, and none of the PCA ministries would be sustained without generous donors who give far beyond the Partnership Share. Please assist as generously as you are able.**

In short, the Partnership Shares calculation is based on the inaccurate assumption that all churches have the same giving capacity per member and that all churches will give to all Committees and Agencies. The Ministry Ask is a more realistic figure.

**2012 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks  
of PCA Ministry Partners  
by the Participating General Assembly Ministries**

Participating Ministries of the PCA	2012 Total Expense Budget	2012 Partnership Share Fund			*Ministry Asks  \$ Per Member
		P.S. Fund	% of Total	Per Capita Calculation	
AC	\$2,102,973	\$1,267,973	6.320%	\$4.65	\$7
CEP	\$1,802,000	\$815,000	4.063%	\$2.99	\$7
CC	\$27,412,005	\$2,200,000	10.966%	\$8.07	\$9
CTS	\$12,080,000	\$2,864,680	14.280%	\$10.50	\$10
MNA	\$9,778,715	\$3,369,267	16.795%	\$12.35	\$26
MTW	\$55,048,300	\$6,519,800	32.499%	\$23.90	\$24
RUM	\$18,955,330	\$2,513,652	12.530%	\$9.22	\$10
RH	\$1,445,000	\$511,000	2.547%	\$1.87	\$4
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>\$125,928,023</b>	<b>\$20,061,372</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$73.55</b>	<b>\$97</b>

The total number of Communicant Members according to the PCA Administrative Committee was 272,750 as of December 31, 2010.

**GENERAL NOTE**

Gifts designated “spread per Partnership Shares” (or some equivalent) and the totally undesignated gifts (which amount to less than \$3,000 a year) will be spread according to the “Ministry Ask” column (by percentages of the total).



## APPENDIX D

### REPORT OF CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Apostle Paul best stated what we have experienced during the last year at Christian Education and Publications: “*Now to him who is able to do far more abundantly than all that we ask or think, according to the power at work within us, to him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus throughout all generations, forever and ever, Amen*” (Ephesians 3:20, 21).

This year has been one of great challenge in Christian Education and Publications as we have continued to experience a significant decrease in giving from churches and individuals during this period. The challenge has been how to live within the income provided and yet keep our assignments from the General Assembly before us. What makes this past year different is that we are operating with five and one-half less staff members, both program and support staff, than two years ago, and the decline in giving; while attempting to keep the training and projects going forward.

We have always been committed to living within our income without borrowing from outside resources, but during these last two or three years that has necessitated dipping into our reserve fund to do so. We have made various assessments regarding the present giving status in attempting to address the situation, and we continue to do so on a regular basis. It is out of this need that we have asked churches to help us regarding our support needs.

Our report will contain several parts:

#### 1. COMMUNICATIONS

CEP has four main tracks of communication within the PCA. The main track is the quarterly *Equip to Disciple* publication designed for local church leaders, participants in CEP events, and other interested parties. This quarterly publication is designed to make updates and latest information on topics, books, training events, and other CEP related topics available to the local church. Each quarter some 9,000 to 10,000 are distributed.

The second communication track is the CEP website, [www.ppacep.org](http://www.ppacep.org). For the latest news, events dates, resources, and a host of articles on various

leadership and discipleship topics, including the bookstore and lending library, the website enables us to keep before you the information that will help your leaders and teachers be aware of available training and resources. The website not only allows you to search out and order materials online, but it also enables you to register for CEP events, as well as search out topics of interest. You can also find links to a variety of other ministries that are recommended by the CEP staff and committee.

The third communication track comes from interaction with our onsite staff. Much of the staff time during the day is spent consulting, recommending, and interacting with people around the church. The staff provides valuable information and advice regarding your local church ministry.

The fourth track for communication comes from those who have taken advantage of the training and resources offered by CEP. This word of mouth communication has become invaluable to us, especially in recent days.

## **2. TRAINING**

The two main parts of CEP's ministry of "making kingdom disciples with God's covenant people" continues to drive the ministry. While the resources area of the program has made much progress, as will be noted below, training has suffered a bit, mainly due to lack of staff and resources to fund that part of the program. Without a training coordinator both existing staff and regional trainers have not had the coordination, promotion, and opportunities we have realized in the past.

However, we have continued to see significant things happening in the training areas. Through our regional conferences, individual staff member training, and our regional trainers in women's ministry, we have had over 1,500 participants in our various training programs during the past year. Those events include: our women's ministry leadership training, localized training in women's ministry from our active seven regional trainers, plus conferences and seminars on youth and children's ministries. There were three regional conferences entitled Vision 20/20, for those involved in youth and children's ministries, held in Philadelphia, St. Louis (Covenant Seminary), and Orlando. Under the leadership of CEP, the St. Louis conference included sponsorship from the seminary and CEP's Great Commission Publications. Several similar conferences are on the drawing board for this coming year.

## **Women's Ministry**

We had over 200 women from across the church present for this year's Women's Ministry Leadership Conference in Atlanta. We are actively engaged in planning and are anticipating between 2,500 to 3,500 PCA women for the October denomination-wide *Amazing Grace 360 Conference* to be held in Atlanta, October, 7-9, 2011. The regional trainers for women's ministry have had numerous training conferences throughout the PCA, in the Northeast, the Midwest, the South, and West, during this past year.

## **Youth Leadership**

Our YXL (*Youth Excelling in Leadership*) conferences drew 300 teenagers for a week of leadership training. Those conferences were held in the Southeast, Southwest, and Northeast. The Southeast conference is sponsored by CEP and Covenant College. Scholarship aid is offered by Covenant College to those participants who later enroll at the College. The Southwest and Northeast conferences are sponsored by those respective regions under the umbrella of CEP's YXL program.

CEP has also continued to work with the Ridge Haven Conference Center, Mission to the World, and Mission to North America in planning and conducting the annual YOWAW (*Youth World Awareness Weekend*) Conference for teenagers. Around 200 plus high school students spend a weekend at the Ridge Haven Conference Center for this event.

## **Mercy Ministries**

CEP, partnering with Mission to North America, held its Mercy Ministry training conference at New City Fellowship Church in Chattanooga, Tennessee. Over 200 participants were in attendance from around the PCA. The next conference is being planned for 2012. The Mercy Ministry Conference includes inspirational speakers and practically-designed seminars to help equip the participants for greater involvement in mercy ministries through their local churches.

## **3. RESOURCES**

### **Bookstore**

Someone visiting our bookstore recently said, "This is the PCA's best kept secret." However, we have not attempted to keep it that way. Through our various communication tracks, our website ([www.cepbookstore.com](http://www.cepbookstore.com)), our

1-800 number (1.800.283.1357), and staff, we have tried to make it known and available to our constituents. While we face an ongoing challenge to compete with the larger book distributors, we have attempted to serve our people with good, solid, evangelical and Reformed materials and other resources, especially those unique to the PCA.

While we have an onsite bookstore that services customers, the majority of our ministry is mail-order. We seek to give good quality service to match the best of Christian education and discipleship resources. Our staff is knowledgeable of available materials and can assist our people with good advice and recommendations.

The bookstore is also the source of ordering PCA materials such as the Standards of the Church, Church Directories, and Yearbooks. Other things such as certificates of membership, ordination, and training are found through the bookstore.

CEP produces a host of different titles, from Bible studies, to position papers, to doctrinal studies and other discipleship material. While Sunday school curriculum is usually ordered from our Great Commission Publications office, the bookstore staff can assist with that process.

Our records and general assessment indicate that CEP, through its bookstore, services over 90% of PCA churches and is beginning to have inroads to more evangelical and Reformed churches. Our staff gives personal and careful attention to orders and shipping. Working with many of our Reformed and evangelical book publishers enables us to have the needed materials quickly and efficiently.

### **General Resources**

CEP, as the “P” (publications) suggests, produces our own Bible study materials, books, and other training and discipleship related materials. Choices are made as we analyze materials already available in order to make the best use of our energies and resources. For example, the following materials were produced during the past year:

- *A Guide to the PCA: What Did I Say When I Joined the Church*
- *Living Stones: Why Church Membership Matters*
- *The Gospel of Mark: The Mystery of the Kingdom Revealed*
- *James: An Inductive Approach*
- *With My Whole Heart: Studies from Psalm 119*
- *Am I Good Enough: Learning to Live by God’s Grace*

A fuller description of these resources can be found on the CEP Bookstore website.

Some of those training materials are also available via CDs and DVDs. The CEP Lending Library services 125 PCA churches, and the available titles in the library are found on line at the CEP Website.

Over 160 churches subscribe to the monthly Bulletin Supplement Publication. This bulletin insert seeks to share ideas gleaned from churches around the denomination for a variety of local ministries and projects.

## **CONCLUSION**

As indicated in the beginning of the report, we have been challenged by the decline in giving but have attempted, with God's help, to produce the quality training and resources that we believe can and will make the PCA a stronger, better equipped and disciplined denomination to face the challenges ahead for the church.

The church faces great challenges and opportunities. CEP is committed to encouraging churches in the task of making kingdom disciples by helping them prepare people to know God, to know themselves, to know the world, and to work with local churches to know how to effectively communicate the truth of the gospel of the kingdom to this generation.

### **Recommendations:**

1. That Robins, Eskew, Smith, and Jordan be approved to conduct financial audit for 2010.
2. That the amended budget for 2011, to include the women's conference, be approved.
3. That the proposed budget for 2012 as presented to the Assembly by the AC Committee be approved.
4. That special thanks be expressed to TE Stephen Estock, TE Jeff Godwin, and RE Steve Fox for their dedication and commitment in serving CEP.
5. That TE Charles Dunahoo be elected for the 2011-2012 year.
6. That the 2012 Women's Love Gift for Mission to the World be approved.
7. That the General Assembly join with CEP in expressing our thanks for the new excellent senior high discipleship materials to the staff of Great Commission Publications (our joint venture with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church) and encourage our churches to incorporate it in their discipleship (education) ministry.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

8. That Overture 23 from the Presbytery of the Ascension be answered in the following manner: CEP is willing to follow through; however, due to shortage of funds and personnel, at this time, we are unable to take on the assignment.
9. That churches be encouraged to have their senior high leaders participate in the YXL leadership training conferences (Presently there are three).
10. That in light of the earlier position of the PCA regarding alternative training for ordination, and with the Assembly's vote on this topic in 2010, CEP encourages Presbyteries, where appropriate, to consider using the different options in alternative training.
11. That the week of September 12-17, 2011, be designated as "Seniors Week" and that churches be encouraged to utilize suggestions found on the CEP website for ideas to encourage and utilize seniors in ministry.
12. That local churches encourage their women to attend the 2011 Amazing Grace 360 PCA Women's Conference in Atlanta, October 7-9.

## APPENDIX E

### REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ.

On behalf of the Board of Trustees and the Covenant College community, I offer this annual report as testimony to God's blessing during the 2009-2010 year.

As of June 30, 2010, I completed my eighth year as Covenant's president. While the College continued to face challenging circumstances throughout the year, the 2009-2010 year can accurately be characterized as a year of God's great blessing. In the wake of grave concern about the national economic situation and the implications and consequences for Covenant, we experienced God's faithfulness in virtually all areas and aspects of the College's program and ministry. As you will see as you read this report, the real work of the College goes on primarily in a myriad of small ways – in the classroom and faculty offices, in residence halls, during chapel services, on athletic fields, in the art gallery, and in thousands of interactions on and off campus – all of which make their valuable contributions to the Lord's enabling us to fulfill our mission.

By God's grace, we came to the end of the 2009-2010 fiscal year with many, many reasons to give him praise. After the challenges and difficult decisions of last year, we were blessed with strong enrollment, stable giving, vibrant campus life, and fruitful academic work – and all of it infused with a peaceable and unified spirit.

First, I want particularly to commend the senior staff – Vice President for Academic Affairs/Chief Financial Officer Jeff Hall, Vice President for Advancement Troy Duble, and Vice President for Student Development Brad Voyles – all of whom have willingly taken on additional responsibilities and managed their respective portfolios of oversight with what I must describe as phenomenal competence and effectiveness. These are remarkable men of God, who daily demonstrate the College's commitments to gospel-centeredness, biblical fidelity, and humble and Christ-honoring servanthood. They are examples in these regards to me and everyone else here – in addition, of course, to the standard they set in diligence, professionalism, respect for others, and productivity. Along with Chaplain Aaron Messner, who has shaped and directed the chapel program into the purposeful

enterprise that it is, this team has made it possible for me to spend more time and energy developing relationships and connections for the College – i.e. doing what I believe that I am distinctively called and obliged to do. I can say with a high degree of assurance that the program and departments of the College have never been in better hands, and I say to you –that it is appropriate for you to feel the same.

The long litany of accomplishments of this past year testifies, by God’s mercy and providence, to the work of these leaders and a host of others: deans, directors, department heads, supervisors, professors, staff members, coaches. We certainly face our share of ongoing challenges – financial, relational, physical, and spiritual – and we are in constant need of God’s help. At the same time, as I walk hallways and visit offices, I am encouraged again and again to witness the hard work, good attitudes, and love for the College that abound. I trust that, as you read through this report, you will give thanks to our Lord for his care, protection, and provision, and also offer prayers for his continued guidance and mercy in the months ahead.

As in previous years, the president’s primary assessment is focused on three themes: our core mission as an institution of Christian higher education; our central purpose for our students; and our continuing adherence to the foundational theological commitments which define who we are as an institution.

**1. First, according to our purpose statement, Covenant College exists to provide post-secondary educational services to the Presbyterian Church in America and the wider public.**

To say that Covenant exists to serve the PCA is an arresting statement, for it points to the essential, and often neglected, connections between higher education and the crucial calling of God’s church by his grace to raise up the next generation in the knowledge and worship and obedience of God and his gospel. While first-rate scholarship, educational achievement, and vocational preparation are key components of our mission, these aims find their source in, derive their energy from, and seek their ultimate telos in the redemptive purposes of God in Jesus Christ, so that our students might indeed explore and express the preeminence of Jesus Christ in ALL things, both while at Covenant and throughout the rest of their lives.

Communicating this core purpose is crucial to our marketing and recruiting efforts, and it is a message which especially resonates with those who take seriously the biblical calling of Psalm 145:4 -- “One generation shall commend your works to another.” For that reason, our



efforts tend to be focused less in broad-based advertising and traditional “college fair” venues, and more in faithfully working through church, school, and community networks where we have good reason to believe that this covenantal conviction remains strong.

This past year has brought numerous opportunities for me to connect with believers in other countries who are committing resources and energy to this transgenerational work, without which, they believe, the fruit of evangelism, church planting, and even church-based discipleship will never become fully mature. It is a privilege to begin to discover pathways of partnership with international brothers and sisters, and to play a role in the building of Christian educational enterprise in their countries. It may be that, in the years ahead, they will help the church in America recover the vision and commitment for strong and solid Christian education at all levels.

In the meantime, and with God’s help, Covenant can continue to carry on in this good work, energized by God’s promises and the hope of the gospel and supported by the prayers and provision of God’s people. Our encouragement comes, in no small measure, from the hundreds of churches and schools with whom we share a kind of “educational communion” – and I am regularly delighted to visit with these folks, to share with them some of our experience and wisdom, and to learn from them as well.

Our student body reflects our identification with and commitment to the church, with just over half of our students coming from PCA backgrounds and the remainder mostly from biblically faithful fellowships of various other stripes: Orthodox Presbyterian, United Reformed, Christian Reformed, Reformed Baptist, independent Bible, Anglican, and so on. The geographical spread of our students’ hometowns (over forty states and over twenty countries) also reflects our focus on serving the church and schools associated with the church, and provides rationale for our focusing financial aid on building this central network, through Church Scholarship Promise (<http://www.covenant.edu/csp>) and Church Involvement scholarships.

Amidst all the financial challenges that the College and our families face, I continue to believe that the principal key to Covenant’s overall value proposition is our distinctive mission. Even as we develop new programs, expand our campus, and create wider opportunities for students and graduates, we simply must remain faithful to our core calling, grounded in the Scriptures and the Westminster Standards, without which Covenant

would begin to lose its distinctive appeal and competitive advantage. I am very, very grateful for College leadership, including the Board of Trustees, who are committed to this calling.

**2. Second, according to our purpose statement, Covenant College seeks to nurture growth in our students in terms of identity in Christ, biblical frame of reference, and Christ-honoring service.**

Gospel identity, biblical framework, and Christ-honoring service begin at the bottom and at the top: at the bottom, as these purposes represent foundational and enduring convictions, and at the top, as they would be realized and witnessed, by God's grace, in those called to lead. In the latter regard, I continue to be encouraged by the testimonies of the lives and work of our board of trustees, the senior administration, our faculty, and all who play key roles in sustaining and extending the mission and ministry of the College. During this past year, I was particularly pleased with the spirit on campus and the many evidences of genuine, biblical spiritual growth that God through his Spirit is bringing about.

Spiritual growth is always difficult to assess, and we recognize that our efforts to do so can overplay the positives and underplay the negatives – or miss the point entirely! Nevertheless, through both formal methodologies and informal feedback, through both quantitative and qualitative measures, through both data and anecdotes, and with constant need for confession and repentance, I believe that the gospel of Jesus Christ is central and clear and vibrant in our campus community; that as a community we are deeply committed to honoring and obeying the Scriptures in all our thinking and doing; and that Jesus Christ is indeed honored in our care for and service to one another, the church, the surrounding community, and as God gives opportunity the peoples and nations of the world.

There are many folks who share the burden of nurturing this growth toward the realizing of our three-fold purpose, through preaching in chapel, discipleship in residence halls, mentoring on athletic teams, teaching and fellowship in local churches, and of course pursuing the mind of Christ in the academic program. I am very grateful for the broad-based commitment to these ends which I am privileged to see every day.

**3. Third, Covenant College is committed to the Bible as the Word of God written, accepts as its most adequate and comprehensive**

**interpretation the summary contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms, and affirms the preeminence of Jesus Christ in all things.**

That the board of trustees, senior administration, and faculty annually reaffirm their commitment to these core truths is a wonderful thing, and I regularly rejoice that such reaffirmation is genuine and not perfunctory. At the same time, this is not something I take for granted, and I am keenly aware of the self- and other-deception that can lurk in my own and others' hearts. For this reason, I pray much, as our people make this annual reaffirmation, that God would protect and prevent any of us from pretending or dissembling or lying in any way. Given our mission as part of God's and his church's covenantal calling, our commitment should and must be a wholehearted one, not begrudging the fact that we must toe the line in these regards but celebrating the wonder that we have been given this gracious, precious privilege of participating in this gospel-defined and gospel-focused academic community, for the blessing of "a people yet unborn" (Psalm 22:31).

Recognizing our utter dependence on God for fidelity to the College's foundational commitments, I attest to the General Assembly that I believe that, during the 2009-2010 year, we remained faithful in our wholehearted honoring of Scripture as God's inerrant, written Word, in our wholehearted affirmation of the Westminster Standards as our foundational statement of faith, and in our wholehearted desire to explore and express the preeminence of Jesus Christ in all things.

I ask this Assembly to pray that God would strengthen our resolve in attending to the matter of our faithfulness to these convictions, not in suspicion and doubt toward one another, but in care for and delight in one another and in this blessed college, as well as in joy and hope that God might be pleased to bless us with his favor in the years ahead.

### **Strategic Plan Implementation – Summary of Progress**

2009-2010 was the first full year of implementation of our three-year Strategic Plan. Here is a brief list of some of the important steps accomplished throughout the year (several of these appear again in later sections of the report):

- The Common Language team finalized a lexicon of Covenant's words, phrases, and most common ideals, to be used primarily in Admissions and Advancement;

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The campus Partnerships Committee and the PCA Partnership Advisory Group were formed to explore opportunities for more effective connection with PCA and like-minded constituencies;
- The revised Church Scholarship Promise program was launched;
- The Campus Infrastructure Analysis & Facilities Condition Assessment were completed;
- The Center for Calling & Career was launched and the director and staff hired;
- Our first pre-orientation event was held in June on our campus;
- We have implemented additional academic accommodations for learning disabled students with the purchase of technology;
- We hired 3 full-time assistant coaches this year as part of our coaching pilot program;
- We applied and were accepted for membership in the National Christian College Athletic Association (NCCAA);
- We applied and were accepted for provisional membership in NCAA Division III;
- We applied and were accepted for membership in the Great South Athletic Conference;
- We hired a full-time writer in the Communications Office;
- The Campus Planning committee was reconvened, with a progress report tentatively planned for the October 2010 board meeting
- Intercultural competency training was provided for all faculty and staff;
- The cross-cultural graduation requirement was brought under faculty oversight;
- The Philosophy of Athletics document was completed;
- We instituted numerous new initiatives in the academic program (see below).

### **Academics**

With the academic program at the center of our mission, it is important to celebrate the steady, week-by-week, year-by-year academic work of our faculty and students. It is perhaps the most significant example of our often-used phrase: extraordinary callings in ordinary places. Jeff Hall is ably supported by the academic deans, who oversee major areas of the academic program and enable Jeff to carry out his broader responsibilities. Here are some highlights.

- Faculty scholarship continued to flourish throughout the year, with professors actively engaged in research and writing projects. This next spring, we will hold our biennial Celebration of Scholarship,

during which we recognize these important contributions to our mission, the wider church, and the academic world.

- Two new faculty were hired: Amy Bagby and Elaine Tinholt, both in the education department. New faculty hired for Fall 2010 are: Professor Ron Jones, focusing on marketing in our business department, and Professor Ken McElrath, focusing on graphics/digital arts and design in our art department. We are very excited about these two new areas of concentration.
- Alumna Elizabeth Tubergen '08 was awarded a Fulbright fellowship to work as an artist in Iceland during the 2009-2010 year. More recently, alumnus Seth Morgan '09 was also awarded a Fulbright, and will spend the year teaching English in Tajikistan.
- Three psychology students, under the direction of Professor Phil Wright, conducted research on the relationship of Facebook usage to personality and academic performance. An article on their research was published in a refereed journal of undergraduate research;
- Research on new ways to perform reduction reactions, conducted by Chemistry Professor Dan Zuidema, Sarah Williams '10, and Katie Wert '08, was published this spring in the peer-reviewed journal *Synthetic Communications*;
- The John W. Sanderson Award was given to Professor Stephen Kaufmann at commencement;
- Four recently retired faculty members were given emeritus status: Drs. Ray Clark, Paul Hesselink, Jack Muller, and Doug Sizemore;
- Dr. Jim Schaap was this year's Nick Barker Writer in Residence (an endowed program in our English Department);
- The social research organization Cardus awarded a grant of \$25,000 to Professors Jack Beckman, Jim Drexler, and Kevin Eames to study the role of turnover and retention rates of leadership in K-12 Christian schools;
- Dr. Bruce Lockerbie was the guest speaker for Covenant's Educators Conference in early March;
- The process of independent incorporation for the Chalmers Center (<http://www.chalmers.org>) at Covenant College was completed. This new structure will sustain the continued close relationship between the Center and the College while also providing growth opportunities for the Center;
- The process of transferring the Quest adult degree completion program to Belhaven University was completed as of June 30. This was a wonderful example of God's provision in enabling two like-minded institutions with different strategic directions to work together in a very effective way;

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Significant progress was made toward next year's launch of the new Master of Arts in Teaching program;
- As part of our Strategic Plan, Jeff Hall presented a replicable process for new program development over the next three years, beginning this next year with marketing, design/digital arts, and the Master of Arts in Teaching program; in 2011 with political and international studies and the strengthening of science and mathematics with the addition of an engineer to the faculty; and in 2012 with film studies;
- Beloved colleague Dr. Nick Barker passed away on December 24, 2009.

### ***Special note about Theater, Music, and Art***

2009-2010 was a full and exciting year for the arts at Covenant; here are just a few of the highlights.

- The Department of Theatre & Film Studies presented Brecht's *The Caucasian Chalk Circle* and van den Vondel's 17<sup>th</sup> century play *Lucifer*;
- The fifth season of the Covenant Arts concert season took place throughout the year;
- The Drama Association performed an adaptation of two plays from Dorothy Sayers' *Man Born to be King*;
- The Department of Music and Musical Theatre Club collaborated to present *West Side Story*;
- The Drama Association produced *Niada*, an adaptation of Hans Christian Andersen's fairy tale *The Little Mermaid*, written and directed by Alysha McCullough for her senior integration project;
- Numerous student and faculty art exhibitions were mounted during the year.

### **Enrollment, Student Development, and Campus Life**

The campus was a lively place this past year. In God's providence, our enrollment remained quite strong, and the gifts and involvements of our students were in abundant evidence. What a privilege to connect with these students, their families, their churches, and their communities for these crucial years! Dean of Students Brad Voyles and Director of Admissions Matthew Bryant have excellent staff in their respective areas of oversight who manage their areas well and serve students with skill, consistency, and godliness.

- Fall 2009 enrollment numbers were as follows:
  - Traditional residential program 998
  - Quest 252
  - Bachelor of Science, Early Childhood Education 54
  - Master of Education 63

## APPENDIX E

- Of our traditional students, 560 were women and 438 men. Of our entering students, 48% were from PCA backgrounds, and the ACT composite scores for the 25th to 75th percentile ranged from 22-28. (Update: Of our students who entered in the fall of 2010, 52% were from PCA backgrounds, and the middle 50% ACT composite scores ranged from 23-29.);
- On June 17-18 we held our first Summer Pre-Orientation, with about 75 incoming students and their parents attending. The event provided a head start on the orientation process, faculty advising, class registration placement exams, and the beginning of new relationships;
- Special attention was given this year to Holy Week, with daily devotionals written by faculty, staff, and community members. Many students chose to give up some aspect of technology for the week and to spend additional time in devotions and prayer;
- We held our sixth annual Student Leadership Conference in early April for the student leaders hired to serve for this coming fall semester;
- Covenant's Debate Society, in only its second year, earned numerous awards at the 2010 National Christian College Forensics Invitational, including 1<sup>st</sup> place in the Individual Event Sweepstakes (Division III) and 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> place junior division speaker awards for parliamentary debate;
- Following last year's well received speakers from *The New Yorker*, Student Senate hosted another speaker this spring from *The New Yorker*, Mr. David Grann, to speak on his recent book *The Lost City of Z: A Tale of Deadly Obsession in the Amazon*;
- Covenant participated in the second annual Broad Street Film Festival, a collaborative effort of Covenant's Film Club, Bryan College, UTC, and Southern Adventist University. Covenant College films won first place awards in the following categories: Best Production Design: I am a Stone (Annie Huntington, Geneva Stegall), Best Music Video: I am a Stone (Drew Belz), Best Screenplay: Dukes of Leon (Ian Pratt), and Best Director: The Post (Ian Pratt);
- The Campus Activities Board (CAB) had a busy spring semester with a variety of social events: '80s Skate Night; Spring Formal at the Hunter Art Museum; the Bakertree Festival; and many concerts, parties and activities;
- Student Development and Admissions partnered again on the second annual Mountain Air air band competition during the spring Campus Preview Weekend;
- In an effort to continue providing for the safety and security of our community, early warning sirens and closed circuit security cameras were added to the campus;

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The Diversity Program has continued to grow, as students enjoyed weekly times of fellowship, dinners, and other special events. The biggest diversity event of the year was Culture Fest on February 5, with cultural music, dancing, a fashion show, and an international feast. Black History Month was in February, and we had a campus-wide screening and discussion of *Unforgiveable Blackness*, a documentary about the first African-American heavyweight champion, Jack Johnson. Mu Kappa, our student missions club, once again sponsored a counseling small group;
- The Parents Council continues to grow and develop. The parents' e-newsletter is published monthly, and a parents' prayer network has been started by a Covenant parent. The February Parents Weekend was the largest ever, with more than 125 parents on campus to visit their children; the weather was unseasonably warm and absolutely beautiful. The weekend included a fireside chat with the president, a brunch with faculty and staff, various campus events, baseball and softball games, and plenty of time for families to enjoy being together.

### **Financial Results and Statistics**

Financially, 2009-2010 was a remarkable year: We did not draw on our endowment; budget results were positive; return on investments was also positive; we maintained cash flow to minimize borrowing; and the positive budget result enables us to keep a commitment to investment in the College's mission and ministry. All this provides much reason for gratitude to the Lord and appreciation for the generosity and hard work of many. For the full picture please see the College's consolidated audited financial report.

- The operational budget of the College continues to benefit from a strong enrollment of committed students and good management of fiscal resources by deans and directors. We were able to post a \$1.196 million gain to net assets before investment gains or losses. This figure represents 3.87% of our operating revenue and is considered to be a strong result according to standards of higher education finance.
- We were blessed with sufficient restricted gifts for 2008-2009 to be able to have these positive operating results without a draw on our endowment. The total endowment of the College increased from \$18.8 million to \$21.3 million during the 2009-2010 fiscal year.
- We also benefited from the generosity of many donors, who continued to give during these times. Of special note was a single gift of approximately \$4 million from an estate of a friend of the College. These gifts and careful cash management have allowed us to be free of long-term debt and to operate without the use of the College line of



credit for the year once fall tuition was collected. We were also able to purchase two pieces of contiguous property for future use.

- The change in net assets from all College activities was slightly more than \$5.6 million. As we look forward, we continue to implement efficiencies, plan for the maintenance of the campus, and look for areas of strategic growth. God’s blessing continues in times of struggle and in times of plenty, and we are thankful for his constant faithfulness to shape us during these days.

**Advancement**

During a year of ongoing economic uncertainty and fund-raising weakness across the country, God blessed Covenant immensely, not only with generous giving from faithful partners but also with opportunities to celebrate God’s provision, to grow the team, to become better equipped in serving the church, and to develop existing and establish new relationships for the longer term. Troy’s team did a great job!

- The Young Alumni Initiative, launched this past year, focuses on alumni since 2000. Tim Mahla, Assistant Director for Young Alumni, has organized an advisory committee to help in sharpening the College’s engagement with this generation;
- The campus Partnerships Committee and the PCA Partnership Advisory Group were formed to explore opportunities for more effective connection with PCA and like-minded constituencies. We have receive much helpful feedback as we seek to serve the church;
- The Church Scholarship Promise was extensively revised and upgraded as part of our continuing effort to meet the financial aid needs of students from Covenant’s supporting churches;
- Two regional directors for development have joined the advancement team: Jeff Sandhoff and Greg Duble;
- On April 30, 2010, the Covenant community gathered to celebrate God’s faithfulness in the BUILD Campaign and to kick off the BUILD campaign extension. BUILD is now an 8-year, \$53 million campaign;
- The BUILD campaign has completed 5 years of its 8-year run. In 2009-2010, \$1.9 million in new pledges and \$7 million in new gifts were added to the total. As of June 30, 2010, total current commitments in pledges and gifts to the campaign stand at \$47.3 million toward our \$53 million goal;

	Goal	6/30/10	Percent of goal
Covenant Fund	\$17.6 million	\$12.0 million	68.4% of goal
Capital Projects	\$28.9 million	\$25.2 million	87.2% of goal
Endowment	\$6.5 million	\$6.6 million	101.9% of goal

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

During 2009-2010, 2,357 donors (118 more than FY09) contributed \$8,907,453 in gifts (\$3,181,804 more than FY09). The annual Covenant Fund increased by \$76,647 to end at \$2,095,563, and 7,599 gifts, a record number, were processed. The capital projects fund received \$6,024,229 in gifts and pledge payments, with \$4 million provided by a gift from the estate of Lowell and Nadine Andreas, and \$1 million from an anonymous foundation;

- The alumni giving percentage grew by 0.4% over the previous year, with 1,635 alumni (31%) contributing \$505,635 (\$74,382 less than FY09 alumni giving);
- Church giving for calendar year 2009 totaled \$999,929, with 571 churches participating; this is a decrease of \$130,282 and 6 churches from FY09. 219 churches gave at the Church Scholarship Promise (CSP) level, compared to 215 in FY09.

### **Campus and Facilities**

As we took great care with limited resources and deferred larger projects for the time being, we were nevertheless able to upgrade our facilities management and campus planning capabilities, to add property to our campus, to push forward with necessary projects, and to respond to unexpected challenges. Much credit goes to David Northcutt and his team for fine work throughout the year.

- Completion of the Utility Infrastructure Analysis and Facility Condition Audit;
- Resumption of the Campus Plan as an active and ongoing process;
- Completion of Phase 1B of Carter Hall renovation;
- Installation of lights on Scotland Yard soccer field;
- Purchase of the Bradley and Howell properties;
- Restoration of hillside washed away in heavy rains;
- Several major depreciation-funded projects (new roofs, elevator upgrades, fire alarm upgrades, etc.).

### **Communications**

Jen Allen, director of college communications, continued to manage all aspects of the College's communications, including publications, website, and media relations.

- The College began using Twitter this year – one account for the College as a whole ([www.twitter.com/CovenantCollege](http://www.twitter.com/CovenantCollege)) and one for athletics ([www.twitter.com/CovenantScots](http://www.twitter.com/CovenantScots));

- We enjoyed another fine year of College publications, website development, and iTunes usage, under Jen Allen’s leadership;
- The communications office supported College recruiting and fund-raising efforts through the design and production of collateral materials.

### **Chapel and Missions**

As you can see from the list of highlights, the chapel program served our students well with regular and special services which center on the Word of God and challenge all of us with the Scriptures’ implications and applications for all of life.

- The chapel program continued to point the campus community to the central elements of our work: the Scriptures, the preeminence and lordship of Jesus Christ in and over all things, the integration of all of life in the light of the gospel, and the call to be faithful witnesses. I’m impressed day after day by the attentiveness of our students as they listen to a wide variety of speakers. They are respectful, curious, responsive, teachable, and appreciative;
- Aaron Messner preached through the Ten Commandments throughout the year, beginning with a detailed overview of the purpose of the law and moving into the specific commandments;
- Our year-long Faculty Series followed the theme “Worshiping in the Academy.” This series allowed faculty to communicate with students the challenges and joys of academic vocations;
- The annual Neal Conference in September featured musical artist Andrew Peterson and Rev. Stafford Carson, pastor, First Presbyterian Church, Portadown, Northern Ireland, and moderator of the Presbyterian Church of Ireland. Rev. Carson spoke from various passages in II Timothy;
- Our Preaching Series in October featured Dr. Patrick Sookhdeo, international director of Barnabas Aid, an organization that supports Christians around the world suffering persecution;
- Our Global Gospel Advancement Conference in November featured David Sitton, founder and president of To Every Tribe Ministries;
- We hosted an Expository Preaching Workshop for area pastors, put on by The Simeon Trust. Rev. David Helm spoke twice from the Gospel of John in chapel during that workshop;
- Our Marriage, Family & Community Conference in February featured Dr. Jim Coffield, associate professor of counseling at Reformed Theological Seminary in Orlando, FL. His topic of “The Messed-Up Family,” focusing on redemption and transformation, drew many students to his afternoon and evening sessions;

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Chapel messages were recorded and available for students and others to listen to on Covenant's iTunes site;
- This year's Break on Impact mission trips included Greece, Belgium, Spain, and the Yakama Indian Reservation in WA. More than forty students participated;
- Under Special Programs and Mentoring Coordinator Christiana Fitzpatrick's leadership the discipleship coordinator program has continued to develop. We have DCs on every residence hall, assisting the RAs with the spiritual care of the hall. DCs participate in regular one-on-one meetings with Christiana, weekly meetings in their buildings, regular monthly group training sessions, and an overnight retreat.

### **Center for Calling & Career**

In its inaugural year, the Center, under Anthony Tucker's leadership, served students with a wide variety of types of assistance and support, equipping them to think about and prepare for living out God's callings.

- Sponsored numerous events for students (Mountaintop Mingle, LifeKit seminars, business etiquette training and dinner, etc.);
- Laid groundwork for entrepreneurship initiative (the Seed Project);
- 227 resumes completed;
- 18 direct job placements;
- 36 internships established;
- 975 total interactions with students;
- 115 new external vocation-related relationships formed.

### **Athletics**

This was a year of significant transition for our athletic programs, with new affiliations requiring new capabilities. Under Brad Voyles' senior oversight and Tami Smialek's leadership as director of athletics, the coaches and staff worked very hard and well to provide an excellent year for intercollegiate sports, intramural and club sports, and the hundreds of participating students.

- In June we completed both the NCAA Institutional Self-Study (an institutional analysis of policies, procedures and personnel) and our annual report on our athletic programs. Upon review of our reports, the NCAA approved our proceeding to the second provisional year in our membership process. This progress represents huge effort from our athletic staff, especially Tami Smialek and Laura Peterson (coordinator of compliance). Our staff and coaches continue to

- participate in seminars and workshops in order to become knowledgeable and proficient in NCAA Division III compliance;
- In the spring, Covenant joined the Great South Athletic Conference, and began competing in the GSAC during the 2010-2011 season;
  - 8 of our 13 varsity teams qualified for post-season tournaments of the National Christian College Athletic Association. The qualifying teams are as follows: men's soccer, women's soccer, men's cross country, women's cross country, men's tennis, women's tennis, softball, and men's golf;
  - Some four dozen Covenant athletes received post-season honors, including All-American, All-Region, and All-Conference recognition for both athletic and academic performance;
  - We began the process of developing an Athletic Department Strategic Plan, with a committee comprised of representatives from various departments across campus. The plan addresses four areas: facilities, personnel, external relations, and participation;
  - Several facilities upgrades have been completed this summer, including lights on Scotland Yard soccer field, installation of bleachers at the baseball/softball complex, and enclosing the dugouts at the softball field.

### **Additional Highlights for 2009-2010**

- In the 2010 edition of America's Best Colleges (published in fall of 2009), *U.S. News & World Report* once again ranked Covenant #4 among baccalaureate colleges in the South. It ranked Covenant #8 in the Best Values category and #6 in the Economic Diversity Among Top-Ranked Schools category. The report noted that Covenant has the 2<sup>nd</sup> highest graduation rate and 8<sup>th</sup> highest freshmen retention rate among baccalaureate colleges in the South;
- Brad Voyles was promoted to Vice President for Student Development;

### **Summary**

Because of the blessings of 2009-2010, we entered the 2010-2011 year with solid footing in enrollment, finances, fund-raising, and, most importantly, in our mission. This is God's doing, and we thank him for it. And it all happens day by day, class by class, gift by gift, prayer by prayer, hard knock by hard knock, and joy by joy, as we live out God's extraordinary callings in the mostly ordinary pathways of obedience and service. So on we go, in the grace and strength of the Lord. Soli deo gloria.

## **Conclusion**

As I remind you every year, we depend on our friends around the world, as God's instruments, as we carry out with joy the task of education which God has put in our hands. You can continue this important partnering work in three ways:

1. Pray: There is no means of support more important!
2. Promote: Spread the word about Covenant's mission and program to prospective students, churches, schools, prospective donors.
3. Provide: Continue to give as God has blessed you.

I trust that God will bless our joint efforts, joined in the gospel and for his glory, in carrying on our covenantal task.

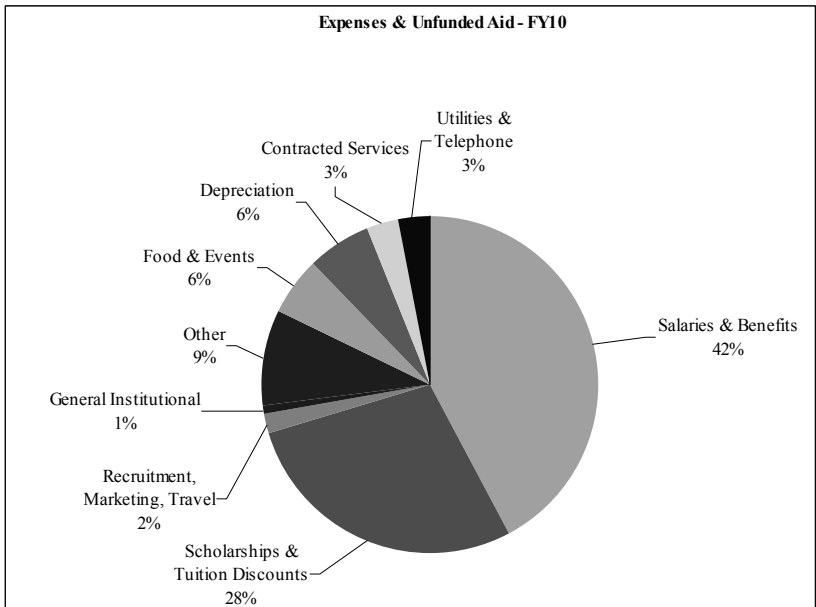
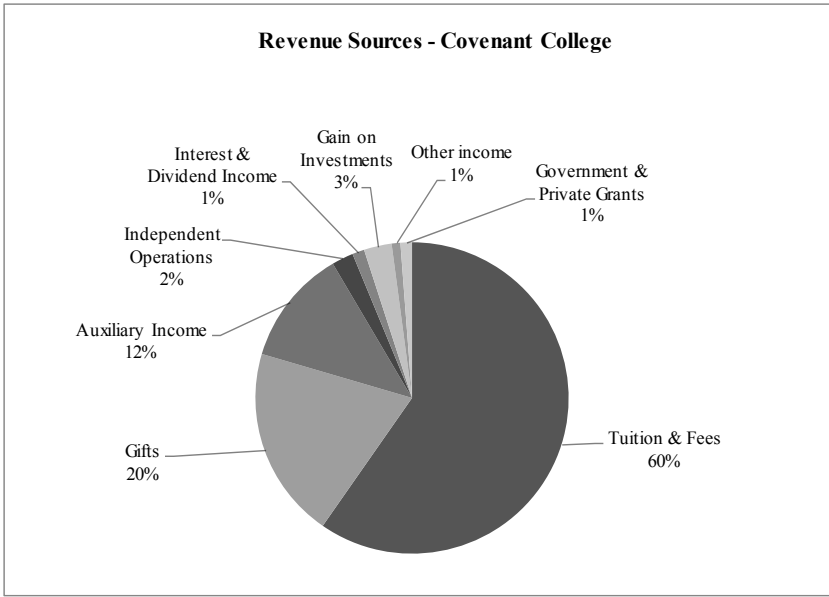
In the grace and service of Jesus Christ,  
Niel Nielson, Ph.D., President

## **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God.
2. That the General Assembly designate October 16, 2011, as "Covenant College Sunday" and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the College especially on that day.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers.
4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2011-2012 as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
5. That the General Assembly adopt "The Covenant College and Supporting Foundation Financial Report" dated June 30, 2010, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC.
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 7-8, 2010, and March 17-18, 2011, with notations.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God's gracious and abundant blessing and commending the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God.
8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry.

APPENDIX E

**Attachment 1: Sources of Revenues and Uses of Funds**



This page intentionally left blank



## APPENDIX F

### REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

June 2011

#### **Shaping a Community of Grace Today for a Stronger Church Tomorrow**

How seminaries equip pastors to face the challenges of ministry with gospel courage and compassion—and how those pastors equip their congregations to do the same—matters greatly in a world that is, ironically, becoming more secular, religiously pluralistic, and religiously polarized all at the same time. Preparing pastors well involves more than merely providing excellent classroom training; it involves engaging the whole person through a vibrant living, learning, worshiping community of faith in which such leaders—and their families—can experience firsthand the life of grace they are called to embody.

For more than 50 years now, Covenant Seminary has been committed to shaping just such a Christ-centered community. Our faculty and staff are dedicated to fostering an environment—both on our campus and through our online learning initiatives—that nurtures growth in grace not only through the pursuit of academic and theological excellence but also through deepened relationships with one another and with the Lord. The success of this approach is evident in the fact that, **by God's grace, our graduates historically have remained in ministry at a rate four times higher than the average rate of graduates from all other seminaries in North America.**

As we present this summary of what God has been doing at Covenant Seminary during the past year, we praise him for his continued blessing on this institution and thank him for the privilege of being used by him in so many ways for the building up of his church and the advancement of his Kingdom for the sake of his glory.

#### **Preparing Pastors and Those Who Serve Beside Them for Local Church Ministry**

God has indeed blessed Covenant Seminary greatly as he brings to us an **increasing number of full-time students each year from nearly every state and many nations around the world.** These blessings offer renewed hope for the future of the church as we continue working to improve the curricular and co-curricular aspects of our programs, and to enhance our campus to meet the growing demand for well-trained pastors and other church leaders.

Even as God has enabled us over the last decades to expand the range and scope of our various degree programs, **the core of our mission and the center of our institutional focus remains the Master of Divinity (MDiv) degree.** We remain as committed as ever to preparing pastors who are faithful to the Scriptures, true to our Reformed heritage, and rooted in grace for a lifetime of fruitful ministry.

Here are a few relevant indicators of how the Lord is blessing our pursuit of that goal:

- Our current student body represents **45 states and 19 countries.**
- Covenant Seminary graduates currently **live and serve in all 50 states and 40 countries.**
- In 2010–11, we **had more full-time MDiv students on campus** than at any time in our history.
- On average, **97% of our MDiv graduates who have sought vocational ministry positions with the Seminary’s recommendation in the last four years have been placed successfully.**
- Over the last ten years, **76% of our MDiv graduates seeking pastoral ministry positions have ended up serving in the PCA.** Of those currently serving in the PCA, **1 in 3 has planted a church.** An increasing number of our graduates also serve churches in many other denominations.

### **Enhancing Community Life for Greater Global Impact**

Our ongoing efforts to improve our campus and programs will continue in the coming year as we seek additional funding to help with a variety of proposed projects. **This year we are especially grateful to the PCA’s Women in the Church (WIC)** for the support they will be providing for our mission through the 2011 WIC Love Gift. As part of a larger, long-range campaign to further our goal of deepening community life among students, faculty, staff, and their families for the purpose of encouraging greater growth in grace both locally and globally, WIC is helping us seek funds for several needed campus improvements and renovations.

- **Rayburn Chapel**
  - Add family care room to serve entire families during chapel events.
  - Renovate foyer area for soundproofing needs.
- **Edwards Community Center**
  - Create bookstore, food, and media center.
  - Improve community-wide gathering space for discussions and events.

- **Technology Enhancements**
  - Improve technology for classrooms and Rayburn Chapel to increase the quality, quantity, and impact of the content we can deliver both to our on-campus students and to the world through our online media initiatives.

These improvements are necessary because we believe that the community we build in a seminary setting has wide-reaching transformational effects on the whole person—and the whole family—and furthers the development of godly, effective, and enduring leaders for Christ’s church. Contributing to the 2011 WIC Love Gift gives churches and individuals an opportunity to help shape future pastors and their families for life in church service.

**Donations of any size can be made to:** Women in the Church, c/o Christian Education and Publications, 1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102, Lawrenceville, Georgia, 30043. To support Covenant Seminary directly, visit [www.covenantseminary.edu/give](http://www.covenantseminary.edu/give).

### **Ongoing Support for Student Scholarships**

Further support for our pastoral training process comes from the many generous donors God provides whose gifts help to fund scholarships for our MDiv students. For the current academic year, for example, **more than two-thirds of our full-time MDiv students received at least 50% tuition scholarships**; a limited number received 100% scholarships. This year we **awarded a total of more than \$2.6 million in scholarships and tuition assistance**, without which many students would be faced with the burden of heavy debt both now and as they go into ministry.

In 2010 we were also blessed to receive **a grant from the Kern Family Foundation’s Pastoral Ministry Program of \$1.5 million, to be paid over five years**. This grant will enable us to continue and expand our current highly successful Kern Scholars program, which has been in place for several years. The program offers 100% tuition scholarships to promising young pastoral students committed to serving in local church ministry upon graduation. These students move through our MDiv program in close-knit groups known as cohorts, developing their pastoral skills together and forming relationships that we hope will provide a network of support and encouragement throughout their lives in ministry. Inspired by the effectiveness of the Kern program, we are beginning to adapt some of its principles and practices to enhance our curriculum and training methods for the rest of our MDiv students.

Other significant scholarship opportunities include:

- ***The Founders Scholarship Award***, which provides 100%-tuition scholarships for students with outstanding ministry potential.
- ***The Ministry Leadership Award***, which provides 50%-tuition scholarships for pastoral students committed to ministry in the local church.
- ***The Spouse Teamwork Scholarship***, which covers 100% of the tuition for spouses of full-time students who are seeking degree-focused ministry training.

### **Strengthening the Church Through Ministry Support Training**

In addition to the MDiv, our other major degree programs that train students for support roles in the local church or other ministry settings continue to flourish.

- **The Master of Arts in Counseling (MAC)** attracts a capacity number of students each year, many of whom pursue the degree in tandem with an MDiv to make their future ministries more effective.
- **The Master of Arts (Theological Studies) (MATS)** trains students biblically and theologically to bring an informed Christian perspective to their world and callings.
- **The Master of Arts in Educational Ministries (MAEM)** provides training in theology and educational theory for those called to educational support ministries.
- **The Master of Arts in Religion and Cultures (MARC)** integrates theology, apologetics, and mission training to help students apply the gospel in many settings.
- **The Master of Arts in Worship Ministries (MAWM)** provides advanced training for students gifted in the areas of music and worship leadership.
- **The Master of Arts (Exegetical Theology) (MAET)** is an academic and research degree that prepares students pursuing academic leadership for advanced study in the Old or New Testaments.
- **The Doctor of Ministry (DMin)** provides a forum in which pastors can sharpen their ministry skills and share practical wisdom in cohort-based study of real ministry issues and best practices.
- **The Master of Theology (ThM)** provides advanced study in biblical or pastoral theology for those interested in pursuing doctoral work.

## Equipping the Growing Global Christian Community

God continues to provide opportunities for us to take the gospel to the world via our various online initiatives. In 2010 alone, **250,000 users from 195 countries** visited our various online ministries. Across all our Web sites and the related materials available through the iTunes and iTunes U platforms, **we have seen a combined total of nearly 8 million downloads** over the five years since we began keeping such statistics. We are constantly working to improve the usability of our sites and the quality and quantity of our free theological resources. Important changes this year are noted below.

- **The Covenant Seminary site at *www.covenantseminary.edu*** is the primary avenue by which new students come to us and through which we present our public face to the world.
  - This year the site was revamped to include **a streamlined navigational structure and revised content** for easier and more intuitive use.
  - We also added several new video components to the site, which now features **a series of short video clips highlighting each of our faculty members** speaking about their main areas of expertise. Our hope is that by showcasing the wonderful gifts and personalities of these dedicated pastor-scholars in this way we can both further interest Web users in our online educational material and attract more students to the Seminary to study with and under these men.
  
- **Worldwide Classroom (WWC) at *www.worldwide-classroom.com*** offers more than 25 FREE master's-level seminary courses and focused study plans. Traffic at the site and for our related material on iTunes U continues to be encouraging.
  - WWC currently has **more than 22,000 registered users** from nearly every country in the world who are working through various courses and study plans.
  - We added **four complete new audio courses** this year—Educational Foundations, Marriage and Family Counseling, Old Testament Overview, and New Testament Overview—in addition to our **first ever complete video course** entitled Learning to Lead as Followers of Christ. All of these new courses have been highly popular with WWC users.
  - **A new free downloadable mobile phone application available in iPhone® and Android™ versions**, launched in early 2011, makes Worldwide Classroom content more easily accessible to users of mobile digital devices.

- **Living Christ Today (LCT)** at [www.livingchristtoday.com](http://www.livingchristtoday.com) features daily Bible teaching and devotional thoughts from Seminary President Dr. Bryan Chapell, as well as interviews with him and other evangelical leaders.
  - Guests on the LCT Webcast have included such pastors and teachers **Tim Keller, Alistair Begg, and Sinclair Ferguson**; author and speaker **Chuck Colson**; noted musicians **Michael Card** and **James Ward**; several Covenant Seminary professors; and many others.
  - There have been **nearly 500,000 listens or downloads** of the LCT daily Webcast in the three years since its inception.
- **Resources for Life (RFL)** at [www.resourcesforlifeonline.com](http://www.resourcesforlifeonline.com) provides instant access to a growing archive of print and audio resources for life and ministry.
  - The site was recently updated to include **better, more user-friendly browsing** to make searching its more than 1,500 resources quicker and easier.

We are grateful to the many individuals and charitable foundations that have contributed so generously to the development and ongoing support of these initiatives, and we look forward to working with them on other exciting updates in the near future.

### **Walking Beside Our Graduates and Others in Ministry**

Our lifelong learning emphasis via the Center for Ministry Leadership and our Lifetime of Ministry weekend courses ensures continued support for students beyond graduation and throughout their ministries.

- **The Lifetime of Ministry (LOM) Series** offers alumni the opportunity to participate in continuing education courses on campus at Covenant Seminary for *free*. These courses are selected specifically to encourage and equip pastors for the ministry challenges they face. LOM offerings in the current academic year included Ancient Egyptian Background for the Old Testament, The Church in God's World, Cross-Cultural Educational Ministry, Gospel-Centered Parenting, Music and Worship in the Changing Church, Pastoral Issues: Sustaining Ministry for Life, Sense and Sexuality, Urban Church Planting in North America, Gospel-Centered Spirituality, Women in Church Ministries, and Partnering with African Christians. Updates and details regarding our LOM courses are available online at [www.covenantseminary.edu/lom1](http://www.covenantseminary.edu/lom1).

- **The Center for Ministry Leadership**, begun in 2004 with a generous grant from Lilly Endowment Inc., works to understand and increase pastoral effectiveness through two main research and peer-based initiatives.
  - *The Pastors Summit* draws on the knowledge and experience of seasoned pastors to identify and address issues related to ministry leadership and longevity.
  - *Intersect Forum* fosters increased communication, understanding, and cooperation between ministry practitioners and business leaders for the benefit of the church and the community.

Led by Dr. Bob Burns, dean of lifelong learning, the Center has proven to be a valuable guide for informing our ongoing evaluations of our training programs and curriculum. **Dr. Burns published a summary of research findings from the last five years in a booklet titled *Pastors Summit: Sustaining Fruitful Ministry*.** The booklet identifies five main areas to which consideration must be given for sustaining ministry excellence for the long term: spiritual formation, self-care, emotional and cultural intelligence, marriage and family, and leadership and management. Dr. Burns is working with his staff to produce a fuller book-length study of the Center's findings, which we hope will be a great blessing to pastors, church leaders, and those who prepare them for ministry.

- **Our Alumni Relations Staff** works to maintain contact with our alumni once they leave the Seminary, and to provide ways for them to maintain contact with one another. We stay in touch via phone, e-mail, and personal visits to offer encouragement, assess ministry needs, and seek ways in which the Seminary can walk beside alumni in their efforts to cross geographical and generational barriers with the gospel of Jesus Christ.
  - *Placement Services staff* work closely with new graduates to help them **find appropriate ministries in which to serve**. In keeping with the Seminary's desire to be a resource for life and ministry, we provide similar placement assistance for Seminary alumni and others in the field who may be seeking new ministry calls. Additionally, these consulting resources are **available to PCA churches in search of pastoral staff for any position**—with special attention given to the ministry style and preferences of the various candidates under consideration. Careful evaluation of gifting and need, background and context, and candidate and congregational personalities, results in a much higher placement success rate and reduces incidents of pastoral turnover.

- *The Alumni Portal*, available through our Web site, provides direct access to other alumni through an **up-to-date directory** and an **e-mail forwarding service**. The Portal also enables alumni to access important journal articles and other **resources for theological research**. In addition, the Portal provides a **list of current ministry opportunities** for alumni seeking a call or looking for a change of call.
- *The MENTOR (Ministry Enrichment Through Ongoing Relationships) Program* pairs Seminary graduates who are serving in their first five years of ministry with more seasoned pastors who can offer personal, one-on-one guidance and support.
- *The Alumni section of our Web site at [www.covenantseminary.edu/alumni](http://www.covenantseminary.edu/alumni)* highlights some of what our alumni are doing in the field and provides other resources for the benefit and encouragement of alumni serving in ministry.
- *The eConnect monthly electronic newsletter* is a popular and effective way of maintaining contacts between the Seminary and alumni around the world, providing links to information and resources to encourage, equip, and enable pastors and ministry leaders.
- **Outreach programs and other ministries** are an important part of our efforts as well. The Seminary offers a variety of conferences, seminars, and lecture series throughout the year that provide opportunities for pastors, ministry leaders, students, and the larger community to interact with and learn from one another.
  - *The Francis A. Schaeffer Lectures*, one of our longest-running outreach ministries, focuses on helping believers to develop appropriately Christian responses to contemporary cultural issues and is always well-attended. Last fall's speakers were our own **Dr. Jack Collins**, professor of Old Testament, and **Prof. Jerram Barrs**, professor of Christian studies and contemporary culture, discussing *The Historicity of Genesis*.
  - *The Men's Leadership Breakfast (MLB)*, which meets every other Tuesday morning during the fall and spring semesters, enables area businessmen, retirees, students, Seminary staff, and any other interested men to study the Bible together under the teaching of the Seminary's faculty. This highly popular event has been instrumental in fostering stronger relationships between the Seminary and the surrounding community and encouraging spiritual growth among the men involved. The



- 2010–11 series focused on the topic “A Passion for the Cross,” drawing mainly but not exclusively on the book of Romans. The series was led by Seminary President **Dr. Bryan Chapell** with the assistance of **Dr. Brad Matthews**, adjunct professor of New Testament.
- *Tea With Jerram*, begun in the fall of 2009, has become an extremely popular event for women at the Seminary and in the surrounding community. The tea provides an opportunity to gather weekly for fellowship and focused Bible study with **Jerram Barrs**, professor of Christian studies and contemporary culture and resident scholar of the Francis A. Schaeffer Institute.
- *The Covenant Seminary Preaching Lectures* feature prominent evangelical preachers speaking on topics and issues related to the field of homiletics. The fall 2010 lectures presented **Dr. Sinclair Ferguson** on *Thoughts on Preaching Christ*.
- *The David C. Jones Theology Lectures* allows the seminary community to benefit from the expertise of noted theologians. Our 2011 lectures featured insights from **Dr. James Kombo**, senior lecturer and dean of the faculty of postgraduate studies, Daystar University, Nairobi, Kenya.

### **Institutional Changes and Updates**

Each year seems to bring significant organizational change as we continue to evaluate and improve our effectiveness. Other changes happen as staff or faculty discern that God is moving them into a different area of service. And, of course, we must sometimes say goodbye to friends whom the Lord has called home to himself.

- **Staff Additions:**

- *Rev. Chris Florence* joined us as **dean of academic administration**, and will work with vice president for academics and faculty development Mark Dalbey in the areas of academic administration and planning. Rev. Florence has a rich history with us: he is an MDiv graduate of the Seminary and served as a teaching assistant for several of our professors while here; his wife, Suzy, also worked in our Admissions Office. Chris has served in pastorates in South Dakota and Maryland, and, in recent years, has been the senior associate pastor of First Presbyterian Church of Augusta, Georgia, under senior pastor Rev. George Robertson. Rev. Florence is working on his PhD in educational studies as he begins his service with us.

- **Rev. Mike Higgins** joined us in January 2011 as **dean of students**. Rev. Higgins comes to us after pastorates at Redemption Fellowship in Atlanta, Georgia, and New City Fellowship in Chattanooga, Tennessee, and after serving in the US Army Chaplaincy, where he received the Legion of Merit Award for duty performance as Chief of Chaplains. Mike already has many ties with us as well: he has been on our Board for a number of years; he and his wife, Renee, are St. Louis natives; he is an MDiv graduate of the Seminary and a current DMin student; and his daughter, Michelle, is a current MDiv student.
- **Staff Departures:**
  - **Rev. Brad Anderson**, vice president for student development, left us at the end of the 2010–11 academic year to return to pastoral ministry. We are excited for those he will bless in that role even as we will miss his ministry among us here.
  - **Ms. Stacey Fitzgerald**, vice president for advancement, early in 2011 decided, after prayerful consideration of her family needs and priorities, to transition out of her role with the Seminary. We will miss her expertise and are grateful for the blessing she has been to the institution.
- **Faculty additions for 2010–11:**
  - **Dr. Robert Yarbrough** joined us in the fall of 2010 as **professor of New Testament**. Dr. Yarbrough was associate professor of New Testament at the Seminary from 1991 to 1996 before going to Trinity Seminary, where he served as chair of the New Testament Department. He returns as one of the world’s leading New Testament scholars, having co-authored *Engaging the New Testament* (now in multiple languages worldwide) with Walter Elwell. He has also served as a pastor, written numerous books, and become a primary translator of German works for English-speaking evangelicals.
- **Faculty Departures for 2010–11:**
  - **Dr. Nelson Jennings**, professor of world mission, accepted the senior staff position of director of program and community life with Overseas Ministries Study Center (OMSC) in New Haven, Connecticut, effective July 1, 2011, and thus leaves the Seminary at the end of the current academic year. Dr. Jennings came to us in 1999 and has been instrumental in shaping our growing awareness of and commitment to God’s global mission. We will

miss this wonderful scholar and friend, but are grateful that he will have such a significant role in the nurture of worldwide Christianity. We are searching for a new world mission professor.

- **Our 2010–11 slate of Board and Advisory Board members** included these additions:

**Board:**

- **Mr. Scott M. Allen**, *President, RS Industrial, Inc., Buford, Georgia*. Mr. Allen is a graduate of the University of Illinois at Chicago with a BA in chemistry. From 1979 to 1993 he worked in the industrial adhesives business for National Starch and Chemical Company. In 1993 he relocated to Lawrenceville, Georgia, to cofound R&S Direct, Inc. (now RS Industrial, Inc.). He attends Chestnut Mountain PCA where he has been involved in many ministries and currently serves as a ruling elder. He is married to Becky, a nurse anesthetist, and they have a daughter, Lisa, a student at Covenant College. Mr. Allen served on our Advisory Board in 2009.
- **Rev. John Haralson**, *Senior Pastor, Grace Church Seattle, Seattle, Washington*. Rev. Haralson has served as senior pastor of Grace Church Seattle since 1994. Prior to this he was assistant pastor at City Church in San Francisco. He is a graduate of the US Air Force Academy with a degree in Engineering and a graduate of Covenant Seminary. Before entering the pastoral ministry, he worked as a bioenvironmental engineer in the Air Force, and as an engineering consultant. He has served on various Presbytery and General Assembly committees and commissions. He and his wife, Linn, have four children. He joined the Seminary's Board in 2010.
- **Mr. Paul R. Stoll**, *President of Armin Tool and Manufacturing Company, Elgin, Illinois*. Mr. Stoll graduated from LeTourneau College in 1981. He has been employed by Armin Tool and Manufacturing Company since 1973 and became President of the company in 1987. Mr. Stoll has led the company into a variety of manufacturing applications used in the injection molding industry. Mr. Stoll and his wife, Katy, have two sons and are members of Westminster Presbyterian Church of Elgin, Illinois, where he currently serves on the Session. He is the son of Advisory Board Member Arthur Stoll and served on the Advisory Board from 1997 to 2006. Mr. Stoll was first elected to the Seminary's Board in 2006.

- **Mr. Gif Thornton**, *Attorney at Adams and Reese, Nashville, Tennessee*. Mr. Thornton graduated from Vanderbilt University and Vanderbilt Law School. Prior to law school, he worked in sales for Proctor & Gamble, then as an assistant to Ambassador Joe M. Rogers at the US Embassy in Paris, France. He currently serves on the Session of Christ Presbyterian Church in Nashville, and also serves on the Worship Ministry Team and the Administrative Commission and teaches annually in the children's ministry. Mr. Thornton and his wife, Anna, have four children. The Thorntons have been actively involved with the Francis Schaeffer Institute of Covenant Seminary. Mr. Thornton was elected to the Seminary's Board in June 2010.

**Advisory Board:**

- **Mr. John H. Kramer, Jr.**, *President and CEO, Cambridge Engineering, Inc., Chesterfield, Missouri*. Mr. Kramer is a graduate of Wheaton College and has been with Cambridge Engineering since 1989. He has served on the Advisory Board of the Francis Schaeffer Institute since 2000. He is a member of Central Presbyterian Church. He and his wife, Sara, have two children, Kathryn and Hunter. Mr. Kramer is the son of Advisory Board Member Jack Kramer. He joined the Seminary's Advisory Board in 2010.
- **Dr. S. Fleetwood "Fleet" Maddox, Jr.**, *Physician (Ophthalmologist) at the Central Georgia Eye Center, Macon, Georgia*. Dr. Maddox is a graduate of Mercer University (AB) and the Medical College of Georgia (MD). He received specialty training at the US Naval Hospital in San Diego, California, and Children's National Hospital in Washington, DC, and has served actively as a physician in his community since 1965. He continues to practice, teach, and participate in an annual medical mission trip to Jamaica. He and his wife, Katie, have two children and ten grandchildren. The Maddoxes actively serve First Presbyterian Church, Macon, as Board members of the Covenant Adoption Service. Katie is a member of the chancel choir. Dr. Maddox's first year of service on the Seminary's Board of Trustees was in 1993.
- **Mr. Ronald "Ron" McNalley**, *President/Owner of Employee Benefit Resources, Inc., Dallas, Texas*. Mr. McNalley has worked for many years in the employee benefits field. Since 1988, he has been providing employee benefits brokerage and consulting services through his own company. He is currently a member of

Park Cities Presbyterian Church in Dallas. He has served on the Ministerial Relations and Nominating Committees of North Texas Presbytery and presently serves on the Theological Examining Committee. He has served on the board of Missionary Health Plans, a nonprofit organization which assists evangelical missionaries of various groups in securing health insurance. He and his wife, Vicki, have two children, both married and serving in Presbyterian churches. They have three grandchildren. Ron is a devoted student of church history. He was first elected to the Seminary's Board in 2002.

- **Rev. John Jungkon Suh**, *Pastor, Korean Presbyterian Church of St. Louis, St. Louis, Missouri*. Rev. Suh is a graduate of Covenant Seminary (MDiv) as well as Sung Kyun Kwan University in Korea and the University of Georgia (MBA). He has pastored the Korean Presbyterian Church of St. Louis since graduating from Covenant in 1994. Many of the Seminary's Korean students receive practical experience in ministry by working in this congregation. Rev. Suh has served on the Candidates and Credentials Committee of Korean Central Presbytery, was the moderator during 2005–06, and has served on the board of Bethany Christian Services. He and his wife, Grace, are parents of a daughter, Anna, who is a Covenant Seminary graduate. Rev. Suh was first elected to the Seminary's Board in 2002.
- **We said goodbye to these long-time Seminary friends** who passed away this year:
  - **Mrs. Anne Harris**, wife of the late Dr. R. Laird Harris, a former professor and one of the founding fathers of the Seminary. We are grateful to the Harris family for their support of the Seminary over the years and for their generosity in transferring the royalties from Dr. Harris's *Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament* to the Seminary upon Mrs. Harris's passing.
  - **Mrs. Lee Sammons**, longtime member of our Women's Auxiliary and a great servant of the Seminary. Among her many activities on our behalf was the creation of the Free Store on our campus, through which donated items of clothing and small household items are made available to Seminary families for free. The store is a great boon to many of our students each year.

We were grieved to lose these ladies and will miss their kind hearts, encouraging words, and passion for what God is doing through Covenant Seminary. We rejoice, however, that they are now in the presence of the Lord they loved so much and served so well.

- **Counseling Department Move.** As part of our effort to consolidate Seminary departments and services into as few facilities as possible, the Counseling Department, formerly housed in the old Schaeffer house on campus, was moved this year to the top floor of the Buswell Library. This space had formerly been used for faculty offices before the completion of Founders Hall in 2008, and had been closed for the last couple of years as a cost-saving measure. The move allows for easier access for counseling clients and simplifies security issues. The Schaeffer house is currently closed to conserve maintenance costs as we explore various possibilities for its future.
- **Computer Center Move.** The Seminary’s IT Services department also moved this year, from its long-time home in the old Bayer house on Conway Road to the upper level of the Library. The move provided much-needed extra space for the department and completes the process of bringing all the Seminary services and departments into closer proximity to one another. IT’s old space in the basement of the Bayer house is now being used for storage.
- **Beautification Award From City of Creve Coeur.** The City of Creve Coeur’s Recycling, Environment, and Beautification Committee named Covenant Seminary the winner of its biennial Beautification Award in the Institutional category, which includes schools, churches, and hospitals. The award recognizes outstanding achievement in landscape gardening that enhances a specific property and contributes to the beauty of the larger neighborhood. The Seminary was one of 25–30 nominees among a range of Creve Coeur area residences, businesses, and institutions, and one of 12 award finalists. The committee especially liked the newly installed wildflower and wood lawn area on the west side of Founders Hall, the “reading garden” area next to the library, and the natural use of small stones and ferns to accent certain spaces. We praise God for this award and for all those on our staff who work to make our campus such a beautiful place to live, learn, work, and worship together for the glory of God!

### **Edifying God’s People Through Teaching, Scholarship, and Service**

One of Covenant Seminary’s greatest assets is our dedicated faculty of pastor-scholars who devote themselves not only to classroom instruction but also to mentoring students and alumni, as well as serving the larger body of Christ by writing and teaching at churches, schools, conferences, and organizations in our community and around the world. Below is a sampling of some of their many publications and Kingdom-building activities for the year.

- **Dr. Clarence DeWitt “Jimmy” Agan III**
  - Reviews of Ben Witherington III, *The Indelible Image: The Theological and Ethical Thought World of the New Testament*, and Constantine R. Campbell, *Basics of Verbal Aspect in Biblical Greek*, published in *Presbyterion: Covenant Seminary Review* (Fall 2010 and Spring 2011 respectively).
  - Conducting research into sustaining Christ-centered preaching emphases over the long term, with goal of publishing article summarizing results.
- **Prof. Jerram Barrs**
  - *Being Human* (IVP, 1978) has been in print continuously for 25 years; a new translation in Russian is now available.
  - “Francis Schaeffer: His Apologetics” and “Francis Schaeffer: His Legacy and His Influence on Evangelicalism,” in *Francis Schaeffer: A Mind and Heart for God*, edited by Bruce Little (P&R, 2010).
  - Speaker at many conferences on apologetics, outreach, and evangelism.
- **Dr. Hans Bayer**
  - Working on *A Theology of Mark: Jesus’ Heart for Discipleship* (P&R; forthcoming).
  - Taught on “Acts and the Pauline Epistles” at Ukraine Biblical Seminary in Kiev, Ukraine, and presented lectures on discipleship, hermeneutics, and other topics in Scotland and Austria.
- **Dr. Robert W. Burns**
  - *Pastors Summit: Sustaining Fruitful Ministry* (Covenant Theological Seminary, 2010); summarizes five years of research into pastoral excellence by the Seminary’s Center for Ministry Leadership.
- **Dr. Bryan Chapell**
  - *Christ-Centered Preaching* now available in Chinese simplified text edition.
  - “In Praise of Predestination,” in *Preaching Like Calvin: Sermons From the 500<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Celebration*, edited by David W. Hall (P&R, 2010).
  - “A Pastoral Theology of the Glory of God,” in *The Glory of God*, edited by Christopher W. Morgan and Robert A. Peterson (Crossway, 2010).
  - “Preach the Word,” in *Entrusted With the Gospel*, edited by D. A. Carson (Crossway, 2010).
  - Working on *Lilies for Valleys: Guidance for the Sermons You Never Wanted to Preach—But Must* (Zondervan; forthcoming).

- **Dr. David W. Chapman**
  - *Ancient Jewish and Christian Perceptions of Crucifixion*, originally published by Mohr-Siebeck in 2008, was reissued by Baker Academic in 2010.
  - “Burial of Jesus,” in *Dictionary of Jesus and the Gospels*, 2nd. rev. ed., edited by Joel B. Green, Scott McKnight, and I. Howard Marshall (IVP; forthcoming).
  - “Family,” in *Dictionary of Early Judaism*, edited by John J. Collins, et al. (Eerdmans, 2010).
  - Speaker at many conferences dealing with biblical and archaeological themes.
  - Overseeing operation and development of the W. H. Mare Institute for Biblical and Archaeological Studies on the Seminary campus.
- **Dr. C. John “Jack” Collins**
  - “Adam and Eve as Historical People, and Why It Matters,” in *Perspectives on Science and Christian Faith* 62, no. 3 (September 2010).
  - Working on *Did Adam and Eve Really Exist? Who They Were and Why You Should Care* (Crossway, May 2011).
  - “Echoes of Aristotle in Romans 2:14–15: Or, Maybe Abimelech Was Not So Bad After All,” in *Journal of Markets and Morality* 13, no. 1 (Spring 2010).
  - Speaker at several conferences on topics relating to science and faith and the historicity of the Bible.
- **Dr. Philip D. Douglass**
  - Working on follow-up book to *What Is Your Church’s Personality?* to deal with the underlying nature of church conflict.
  - Often identifying and mentoring church planters, and frequently in consultation with pastors or pastoral search committees regarding church issues.
- **Dr. Michael W. Honeycutt**
  - “All Rocks Go to Heaven: What the Incarnation Says About Creation,” in *Covenant* 25, no. 2 (Fall 2010/Winter 2011).
  - Working on *William Cunningham: His Life, Thought, and Controversies* (Paternoster; forthcoming).
- **Dr. J. Nelson Jennings**
  - “The Deity of Christ for Missions, World Religions, and Pluralism,” in *The Deity of Christ*, ed. Christopher W. Morgan and Robert A. Peterson (Crossway; forthcoming).



- “Who Do We Say That He Is?” English translation of three Japanese Reformed Christologies with analysis, presented as a paper for 2010 Tokyo Conference.
- Participant in various mission-related conferences and associations.
- Often leads faculty and student teams on short-term mission trips overseas.
- **Dr. Gregory R. Perry**
  - “Phoebe of Cenchreae and ‘Women’ of Ephesus: ‘Deacons’ in the Earliest Churches,” in *Presbyterion: Covenant Seminary Review* 36, no.1 (Spring 2010).
  - *Your Part in God’s Story: Journeying Through Scripture, Joining God’s Mission*, Bible study series booklet published in partnership with Perimeter Church in Atlanta for use their small group ministry.
  - Working on *A Lexical Aid for Students of the Septuagint*.
  - Working on *Why Church?*, a book project with colleague Michael Williams and student Cheryl Eaton on the theology and practice of ministry.
- **Dr. Robert A. Peterson**
  - “The Annihilation of Hell,” in *Risking the Truth: Handling Error in the Church* (Christian Focus, 2009), 203–26.
  - *What Is Hell?* Co-authored with Christopher W. Morgan as part of the Basics of the Faith series (P&R, 2010).
  - Working on a book on the atoning work of Christ.
  - Editor, *Presbyterion: Covenant Seminary Review*.
  - Series Editor, Explorations in Biblical Theology series for P&R Publishing. Several volumes in process.
  - Series Co-editor, Theology in Community series for Crossway. Volumes published in 2010: *The Glory of God*, edited by Christopher W. Morgan and Robert A. Peterson. Coming in 2011: *The Deity of Christ*, edited by Morgan and Peterson. Other volumes in process.
- **Dr. Jay Sklar**
  - Working on *Leviticus* for the Tyndale Old Testament Commentary series (Tyndale; in process).
  - Speaker at various conferences and workshops on the topics of “Sin and Atonement: What Does the Pentateuch Teach Us?” and “How Can a Good, All-Powerful God Allow Suffering?”
- **Dr. Michael Williams**
  - “I Believe . . . the Resurrection of the Body,” in *Presbyterion: Covenant Seminary Review* 36, no.1 (Spring 2010).

- “Theology as Witness: Reading Scripture in a New Era of Evangelical Thought —Part I: Christopher Wright, *The Mission of God*,” in *Presbyterion: Covenant Seminary Review* 36, no.2 (Fall 2010).
- Working on *Why Church?*—a book project with colleague Greg Perry and student Cheryl Eaton on the theology and practice of ministry.
- **Dr. Richard Winter**
  - Preparing new edition of *The Roots of Sorrow: Reflections on Depression and Hope* for IVP.
  - Featured speaker and teacher on counseling-related themes at several conferences and churches. L’Abri Conference in Rochester, Minnesota, and presenter at European Leadership Forum in Eger, Hungary.
  - Various radio and Web interviews on topics of depression, perfectionism, and eating disorders.
- **Dr. Robert W. Yarbrough**
  - Introduction and notes for 1, 2, and 3 John for the *Holman Christian Standard Bible* (Holman, 2010).
  - “New Testament Studies in Africa” and “New Testament Studies in Europe,” to be published in a forthcoming Festschrift by Crossway.
  - “Schlatter on the Pastorals: Mission in the Academy,” to be published in a forthcoming Festschrift by Brill.
  - Editor, *Ephesians*, by Frank Thielman, for Baker Exegetical Commentary series (Baker Academic, 2010).
  - Taught at pastoral training conferences in Khartoum, Sudan.
- **Dr. Dan Zink**
  - Taught marriage retreats at multiple churches locally and around the country.
  - Planning to lead a team of counseling students and doctors to work with an MTW/SIM-sponsored AIDS/HIV project in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, in January 2011 as part of Seminary’s ongoing international partnership.

### **Stewarding God’s Resources for Strong Institutional Health**

- **Annual Fund.** Each year, **in addition to the more than \$6 million received in tuition revenue, we must raise nearly \$2.5 million in annual giving** to provide for the remainder of our operating expenses. We have experienced continual blessings from the Lord through increased revenue (largely due to increased credit hours sold and donor support), and the ability to control expenses consistently over the last 10 years.

**Roughly 60% of our annual giving needs are met by individuals, with the remainder coming largely from churches.** By God's grace and through careful stewardship of the resources he has given us, we are in better financial health than many other major seminaries that have been forced to cut staff or programs or worse as a result of economic woes. Providing for our expenses in this way allows us to protect students from substantial tuition rate increases year after year.

**Annual Fund 2010 Giving By Source Category**

- Individuals = 60%
  - Churches = 35%
  - Foundations = 5%
- **Endowment.** Our endowment, which had suffered in the initial economic breakdown a couple of years ago, continues to recover. As the market grows, we are working to rebuild the endowment with additional gifts, but continue to review carefully the amount we withdraw from this funding source. We rely on our endowment to a lesser extent than many institutions and are thankful that the Lord has given us other means to bolster our financial health.
  - **Tuition Rates.** Though we strive to control tuition costs as much as possible, economic realities occasionally require us to increase our rates. For the 2010–11 academic year, tuition did rise 5.7% from \$435 to \$460 per credit hour, for our graduate programs (graduate certificate, MA, and MDiv students), which was slightly under our historical average of 6–8% annual increases. For the coming 2011–12 academic year, **the increase will be 4.3%, from \$460 to \$480 per credit hour**, bringing tuition for the year to \$14,400 for a student taking 30 credit hours.
  - **Scholarships.** With this increase in tuition also came an even higher commitment to our scholarship awards. By God's grace and through the generosity of various donors and charitable foundations, for the 2010–11 academic year (FY11) we are able to offer **more than \$2.6 million in scholarships and need-based financial awards**. We also continued offering scholarships for all summer classes in 2010.
  - **Covenant Seminary Foundation and Development Web Site.** As we seek new ways to build our donor base and nurture relationships for the future of the institution, our resurrected Covenant Theological Seminary Foundation will play a key role. Our Development staff is working to **develop ministry partnership opportunities** that will meet the Kingdom-building goals of like-minded donors while at the same time fulfilling the financial needs of the Seminary.

The Development team has also been working with an outside vendor to **create a new Development Web site** specifically designed to better facilitate donor giving. The site will feature multiple ways for donors to interact with our team as they seek information, plan personalized giving strategies, grow ministry partnerships, and cast a vision for the future.

- **Expense Control.** Even as the financial pressures of the last few years begin to ease, we continue to keep a close watch on our expenses by:
  - Limiting all travel that is not essential to the operational health of the institution.
  - Limiting the number of hours we keep buildings open to save on utility and cleaning costs.
  - Limiting the housekeeping support in all offices.
  - Reviewing all new hires to see which might be strategically delayed or if such tasks could be reassigned to existing personnel.
  - Continuing to evaluate our expense controls and looking for new restricted dollars to offset expenses.
- **Trusting in God for the Future.** By God’s grace and for his glory, we remain firmly committed to increasing the quality of the Covenant Seminary experience. We continue to trust in our Lord—our Savior and Sustainer—to provide the resources necessary to serve and glorify him as we seek to do his Kingdom work.

### **Partnering With Our Denomination for Future Gospel Growth**

The ongoing support of our PCA churches is vital to the financial well-being of Covenant Seminary. Your investment in a mission that **transcends geographical and generational boundaries** aids in bringing the **reforming and transforming power of the gospel** to a world desperately in need of hope. Thank you for being an essential part not only of the life and ministry of the Seminary, but also of the lives and ministries of the pastors and leaders we train. The fruit they bear for Christ is due, in large measure, to the fact that you care enough to contribute to their seminary education.

As our role in preparing Confessionally-committed Presbyterian and Reformed leaders for Christ’s church continues to expand, **your partnership with us in this mission becomes increasingly important.** Together with your prayerful and financial support, and with your assistance in identifying and encouraging potential leaders for the church, we can continue to build God’s Kingdom. May we do so faithfully, under the guidance of his Holy Spirit, and all for his glory.

Respectfully submitted,  
**Bryan Chapell**, President

**Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students and graduates, faculty and staff, and trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the Assembly, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students.
3. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 30–May 1, 2010; September 24–25, 2010; and January 28–29, 2011, be approved; and that the minutes of the meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for April 30, 2010; September 24, 2010; December 3, 2010; January 28, 2011; and March 4, 2011, be approved.
4. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2010 by Clifton Gunderson LLP, be received.
5. That the proposed 2011–12 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.
6. That the General Assembly give thanks to our Lord for his continued provision for Covenant Theological Seminary in the midst of today’s troubled economy, and that prayer be offered for those individuals, churches, institutions, and organizations who are struggling financially during this time.
7. That the General Assembly pray for the continued growth and effectiveness of the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary, especially its expanded online initiatives that have the potential to reach hundreds of thousands of people around the world with the gospel of God’s grace.
8. That the General Assembly ask the Lord to work mightily through both Covenant Theological Seminary and the PCA to bring biblical truth to his church and gospel peace to his people.

This page intentionally left blank

## APPENDIX G

### THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### *SUMMARY OF MNA 2010 MINISTRY PROGRESS*

**Serving the PCA in North America to Advance God's Kingdom  
...striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel. (Philippians 1:27).**

#### **Introduction**

*Our Calling: To serve PCA churches and presbyteries as they advance God's Kingdom in North America by planting, growing, and multiplying biblically healthy churches through the development of intentional evangelism and outreach ministries.*

*Our Vision: That God, by His grace and for His own glory, will transform the PCA into a grassroots church planting culture.*

*In fulfillment of this Vision, our Hope is...*

- *To see all PCA churches become houses of prayer for all the nations (Mark 11:7), embracing a Great Commission vision.*
- *To see people coming to Christ from the many diverse communities and people groups of North America.*
- *To impact the centers of influence in North America.*
- *To see churches planted in all regions of North America.*

Mission to North America continues to focus church planting and outreach ministries resources according to the priorities reflected in the four key points above. The majority of PCA churches minister among the predominantly Anglo and middle to higher income people groups in North America, and the greatest concentration of the PCA is in the southeastern United States, which is also the most churched region of North America. We believe that God has blessed the PCA with the resources for a growing ministry among the constantly growing number of people groups in North America who are different from our current PCA majority, as well as those who live in the more unreached regions of North America. We rejoice to report that a steadily growing number of PCA churches are developing ministry among people of

different ethnic groups and different socioeconomic levels from the dominant culture of the PCA, and that the PCA is steadily growing in the more unreached regions. (See **Attachment 1 for complete MNA Vision Statement.**)

Together, we can trust God for His work through the PCA as we join together in:

- *prayer*, that God will work through us mightily and will lead us in the ever-changing challenges of ministry that lie before us;
- *striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel (Phil 1:27)*; that is, that we will learn together how we can most effectively minister and trust God for the advancement of the Gospel – through the PCA – in North America’s constantly changing culture; and
- *encouraging and equipping lay people* to form relationships and initiate ministry across cultural and ethnic lines in our communities.

We present this report rejoicing at what God has done during 2010, and asking that you join us in praying that 2011 will continue to be a fruitful year in the advancement of the Gospel in North America through the PCA. Go to the MNA web site ([www.pca-mna.org](http://www.pca-mna.org)) for staff contact information and further details on all ministries and services offered by MNA.

– TE James C. Bland, III, MNA Coordinator

## **I. Church Planting. Brief Selected Highlights Indicating 2010 Church Planting Progress**

The work of Mission to North America is grouped for convenience into two major categories: **Church Planting** and **Outreach Ministries**. Both have one objective: planting and growing healthy churches. *In terms of methodology, the goal of all MNA activity is to serve presbyteries and churches as they establish, build, and own their own church planting initiatives.* For further detail, visit the MNA web site: [www.pca-mna.org](http://www.pca-mna.org).

MNA serves churches and presbyteries by offering:

- Vision that directs and shapes church planting.
- Strategic planning for values, goals, action plans.
- Prayer mobilization for harvest laborers (Matthew 9:38).
- Forming and equipping teams to advance the vision.
- Developing and cultivating church planters.
- Recruiting church planters.
- Assessment in the calling, competencies, and character of potential church planters.



- Training and mentoring in church planting principles.
- Placing church planters in suitable opportunities.
- Fundraising training and coaching.
- Coaching and care of church planters and spouses.
- Celebrating what God is doing in Kingdom growth through church planting in the PCA.

*Church Planting, led by Ted Powers, with Jim Hatch in Church Planter Development:*

- 54 potential church planters were assessed in 2010.
- 58 church planters placed on field in 2010; this compares with 54 placed in 2009.
- 13 church planting apprentices placed in 2010, compared to 13 in 2009.

**Attachment 2 presents a list of all PCA church planters placed on the field during 2010.** Some of these churches were established solely by presbyteries or churches without MNA involvement, while others utilized MNA services extensively.

*African American Ministries, led by Wy Plummer:* two African American men graduated from reformed seminaries and are serving in PCA churches. One new mission church was launched.

*Church Planting Spouses Ministry, led by Shari Thomas:* increased spouse coaching network locations in 2010, for a total of 15 networks. New training materials developed.

*Haitian Ministries, led by Dony St. Germain:* there are 3 organized Haitian PCA churches and 4 mission churches in the United States, with several additional men in training to serve as church planters when funds are available; MNA ended involvement in Haiti as of May 31, 2010.

*Hispanic American Ministries, led by Tim McKeown through 2010; Hernando Sáenz began serving as Hispanic American Ministries Coordinator effective January 1, 2011.* These numbers reflect total PCA numbers; MNA has varying involvement in each of these ministries:

- Teaching Elders: 21 Hispanic Americans serve as Teaching Elders; 16 Anglo men are leading Hispanic ministry in their church or mission church.
- Mission churches, churches, and other ministries: 17 Hispanic mission churches exist in the PCA; 15 organized Hispanic congregations exist in the PCA; 14 other churches and workers are reaching out through ministries other than church plants among Hispanics.

*Korean Ministries, led by Henry Koh:* There are an estimated 100 second generation pastors in the PCA. Approximately 10% of PCA churches are Korean language churches.

*Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP), led by Brian Kelso:*

- LAMP sites grew from 15 to 20 during 2010; total students from 45 to 60.
- First year Spanish LAMP curriculum is complete.

*Native American/First Nations Ministries, led by Bruce Farrant,* held the second PCA Native American/First Nations Talking Circle in September in Billings MT.

*Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches, led by Renato Bernardes through September 2010. Darcy Caires began serving as Coordinator effective October 1, 2010.* There are currently 11 churches and mission churches.

*Urban and Mercy Ministries, led by Randy Nabors, included:* PCA gathering of 125 at the Christian Community Development Association (CCDA) conference. Mercy Ministries Conference sponsored by MNA/CEP met March 2010; will meet again March 15-17, 2012.

*Western Region Church Planting, led by Brad Bradley:* there are 243 PCA Churches in the Western region (including mission churches and multi-site); includes 50 mission churches; 12 new mission churches began in 2010. Six churches organized as particular churches in the Western Region in 2010.

## **II. Outreach Ministries. Brief Selected Highlights Indicating 2010 Outreach Ministries Progress**

The work of Mission to North America is grouped for convenience into two major categories: **Church Planting** and **Outreach Ministries**. Both have one objective: planting and growing healthy churches. *In terms of methodology, the goal of all MNA activity is to serve presbyteries and churches as they establish, build, and own their own church planting initiatives.* For further detail, visit the MNA web site: [www.pca-mna.org](http://www.pca-mna.org).

*Chaplain Ministries, led by Doug Lee:* Total chaplains number 280; there are 170 PRJC military chaplains (compared to 173 in 2009); 79 civilian chaplains (compared to 70 in 2009) and 31 PRJC chaplain candidates (compared to 28 in 2008) were serving by the end of 2009. **See Attachment 3 for Chaplain Ministries report; Attachment 4 presents the current list of PRJC endorsed chaplains.**

*English As a Second Language, led by Nancy Booher:*

- ESL Basic Trainings in 2010 totaled 20 churches; 14 were led by PCA trainers; the other 6 by Southern Baptist trainers, who are generous with us in sharing their training.
- 20 new ESL Schools began in 2010.

*Metanoia Prison Ministries, led by Mark Casson:* Student correspondence enrollment increased from 138 to 235; Instructors from 113 instructors in 15 states, to 177 in 21 states, 44 churches.

*Ministry to State, led by Chuck Garriott:* regular Bible studies, prayer breakfasts, and other forums continue in Washington DC and several state capitals.

*MNA ShortTerm Missions & Disaster Response; Arklie Hooten:*

- Called Rick Lenz as MNA Disaster Response Specialist, South Central Region, covering TX and OK; Glen Pressley for South Atlantic Region, covering Piedmont Triad, Eastern Carolina, Palmetto and Savannah River Presbyteries.
- MNA ShortTerm Missions and Disaster Response staff members number 7, assisted by 15 first responder/assessors and 15 disaster site managers. MNA Disaster Response Staff are now in place and available to prepare churches and coordinate disaster response in every coastal county from Brownsville TX to the Delaware Bay. The MNA Disaster Response Key Leader Group, whose function is to consult, advise and develop our staff, now number 94.
- During 2010, continued assistance to our disaster affected churches through financial appeals, coordination of volunteers and bridge-funding staff positions at PCA churches in Louisiana, Mississippi, Tennessee, and Haiti. Since 2004 MNA Disaster Response has assisted more than 15 congregations restore or rebuild their physical plants. Major involvement in Haiti in coordinating volunteers and funds, following the January 2010 earthquake; work concluded in Haiti as of May 31, 2010.
- Hosted a national disaster response training workshop with over 100.
- Ministry Agreement Covenant with Grace PCA Dalton Georgia to establish a national disaster response warehouse on their property. Fundraising underway.
- PCA/Mission to North America Disaster Response became an official member of National VOAD as of November 2010.

*Special Needs Ministries led by Stephanie Hubach:* 32 educational presentations at 22 PCA-related events reaching approximately 1,750 participants. Consultation services to 51 PCA churches compared to 30 in 2009. WIC Love Gift campaign throughout 2010.

### III. MNA Stewardship and Finances: 2010 Progress

#### A. Ministry Ask/Askings Giving

- In 2010, Askings contributions from PCA churches to MNA stayed the same as in 2009. Especially in light of economic conditions since 2008, we are grateful to God for the generous and faithful giving of our churches. MNA encourages the churches of the PCA to make giving to all PCA Committees and Agencies a high priority, giving at the **Ministry Ask** level. Because many churches do not contribute at the *Ministry Ask* level, MNA senior staff members seek designated support for their personal support and programs. Churches have responded generously to these additional requests for support, providing significantly greater resources for ministry. Contact TE Associate Coordinator Fred Marsh or RE Church Relations Director Stephen Lutz for further information on financial support for MNA.

#### B. Church Planting Projects and Other Funding:

1. All church planters are supported by gifts designated for their particular projects. *No administrative transfer fees are taken from project support for any project coordinated by MNA. Every dollar given to an MNA ministry or project is used directly and fully for that ministry or project.*
2. Church planters who do not have a strong personal PCA network require a special priority for project support, particularly as we seek the Lord for much greater ministry among the many people groups of North America. *MNA strongly encourages churches to give a high priority to supporting church planters who do not have a background in the PCA and who thus lack a strong personal network through which to raise support.*
3. Five Million Fund for Church Buildings: providing interest-free loans of up to \$80,000, this fund continues to be a helpful source for churches as they put together funding packages for their initial building programs. This is a revolving fund, supported by the payments of churches to whom loans are made, as well as by donations.

- #### C. Thanksgiving Offering:
- MNA is grateful to the Lord for \$36,700 given to the 2010 **Thanksgiving Offering**, and commends to PCA churches the opportunity to support, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering, many PCA mercy ministries, as well as the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the ethnic groups of our communities.

**IV. Recommendations:**

1. That having reviewed the work of the **MNA Coordinator during 2010**, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends **TE James C. Bland III** for his and his staff's excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2010, and recommends his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year. **Attachment 5** provides a complete list of MNA staff; see **Attachment 6** for the list of MNA Permanent Committee members.
2. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of **Bethany Christian Services** in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. See **Attachment 7** for Bethany's Report.
3. That the General Assembly adopt the **2012 MNA Budget** and commend it to the churches for their support.
4. That **TE CAPT Paul Riley Wrigley, CHC, USN** and **TE Stephen Woodworth Leonard** be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2015, and that the MNA Chaplain Ministries Coordinator be authorized to select a currently endorsed PCA TE Chaplain, in good standing, to serve as an alternate commissioner for any PCA PRJC Commissioner who might be providentially hindered from attending a meeting of the PRJC.
5. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 1 from Central Carolina Presbytery** to "Multiply Central Carolina Presbytery and Form Additional Presbytery," be answered in the affirmative.
6. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 5 from Korean Eastern Presbytery** to divide into two presbyteries; Korean Eastern and Korean Northeastern, be answered in the affirmative.

## **Attachment 1**

### **MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA Our Calling, Vision, and Strategic Plan**

#### ***MNA: SERVING THE CHURCH TO ADVANCE GOD'S KINGDOM***

*Only let your manner of life be worthy of the Gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent that I may hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel. (Philippians 1:27)*

#### **OUR CALLING**

*To serve PCA churches and presbyteries as they advance God's Kingdom in North America by planting, growing, and multiplying Biblically healthy churches through the development of intentional evangelism and outreach ministries.*

#### **OUR VISION**

*That God, by His grace and for His own glory, will transform the PCA into a **grassroots church planting culture** that is:*

- *exponentially reproducing a growing number of biblically healthy churches*
  - *seeing these churches characterized by significant conversion growth and ministries of mercy*
  - *reaching the diverse communities and people groups of North America*
- (1) To see all PCA churches become “houses of prayer for all the nations” (Mark 11:7), embracing a Great Commission vision characterized by proactive engagement with their communities through kingdom prayer, intentional evangelism, ministries of mercy and justice for the fatherless and the widow (Isaiah 1:17-18), community involvement, church planting, and global missions.
  - (2) To see the PCA, beginning with its leadership, reflect the demographic makeup of North America by seeing churches planted and people coming to Christ from the many diverse communities and people groups in our land.
  - (3) To impact the centers of influence in North America which are defined as:

## APPENDIX G

- Crossroads of society
- City centers and metropolitan areas
- Concentrations of cultural, ethnic, and socioeconomic diversity

(4) To see the PCA planting churches in the regions of North America where there is little reformed and evangelical presence.

*Jim Bland, MNA Coordinator*

**Attachment 2**

**2010 CHURCH PLANTERS PLACED ON THE FIELD**

**This church planter list is compiled by MNA staff through contact with the presbyteries and attempts to identify every church planter placed on the field to begin a new work during 2010. In listing these mission churches, MNA does not intend to imply that MNA had direct involvement with each and every mission church. The majority of the listed mission churches utilized MNA services; others were established solely by presbyteries or sponsoring churches.**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church Planter</b>	<b>Location</b>
Cavalry	Allen Vargo	Oconee SC
Central Carolina	Corey Jackson	Mooreville NC
Central Carolina	Jeff Hardy	South Charlotte NC
Central Indiana	Tim Kirk	Butler/Tarkinton IN
	Corey Smith	
Chesapeake	Donald Dove	Abingdon MD
Eastern Canada	Kevin Rogers	Mocton NBEastern Canada
Eastern Canada	Brian So	Toronto Can
Eastern Carolina	Rob Hamilton	Wilmington NC
Eastern Pennsylvania	Robert Kim	Ambler PA
Georgia Foothills	Don Aldin	East Athens GA
Great Lakes	Lynn Marshall	Merrillville IN
Great Lakes	Bruce Prentice	Grand Haven MI
Gulf Coast	Stephen Cloud	Lillian AL
James River	Matt Lorish	Richmond VA
James River	Carlos Rodriguez	Virginia Beach VA
Korean Central	Brian Park	Naperville IL
Korean Central	Jung Park	Naperville IL
Korean Northeastern	Walter Lee	Columbia, MD
Metro Atlanta	Aung Mate	Clarkston GA
Metro Atlanta		Tucker, GA
Metro Atlanta	Wade Miller	Griffin GA
Metro NY	Jon Storck	Queens Sunnyside NY
Missouri	Jason Moore	St. Charles MO
Missouri	Mark Tucker	St. Louis MO
Nashville	George Grant	East Franklin TN
Nashville	Matt Ballard	Brentwood TN
Nashville	Tim Tan	Nashville TN
New Jersey	Doug Logan	Camden NJ



APPENDIX G

North Texas	Saji George	Plano TX
North Texas	Elliot Green	Desoto/Dallas TX
North Texas	Ricky Jones	Owasso TX
Northern California	Lee Cook	Modesto CA
Northern California	Drew Field	San Jose CA
	Bob Crossland	
Northern California	John McNicoll	St. Georges UT
North Florida	John Sittema	Jacksonville FL
	Keith Dickerson	
Ohio Valley	Paul Calvert	Troy OH
Pacific	Dennis Kang	Los Angeles CA
Pacific	Rankin Wilbourne	Los Angeles CA
	Marshall Brown	(Downtown)
Palmetto	Rhett Sanders	Blythewood SC
Philadelphia	Jonathan Olsen	S. Philadelphia PA
Platte Valley	Kyle McClellan	Fremont NE
South Coast	Mike McBride	Golden Hill/ San Diego CA
		El Paso TX
Southwest	Manuel Padilla	Tucson AZ
Southwest	Pete Rehrmann	Albuquerque NM
Southwest	Dan Rose	Montgomery AL
Southeast Alabama	Brian Macdonald	Miami/ Pinecrest Fl
South Florida	Felipe Assis	Miami/Overtown FL
South Florida	Steve Lantz	Rock Creek/ Lula Lake TN
Tennessee Valley	Eric Youngblood (2 <sup>nd</sup> Site)	Sylva NC
Western Carolina	Phillip Sealy	
Total: 50		

**APPRENTICESHIP**

Blue Ridge	Todd Johnson	Charlottesville VA
Metro Atlanta	Zach Bradley	Metro Atlanta GA
Northern California	Reid Jones	Salt Lake City UT
Northern California	Doug McNutt	Draper UT
North Texas	Beau Berman	Tulsa OK
North Texas	Bryce Waller	Fort Worth TX
Ohio Valley	Chad Grindstaff	North Cincinnati OH
Philadelphia	Duane Davis	Glenside PA
Philadelphia	John Orlando	Philadelphia PA
Pittsburgh	Sam DeSocio	Pittsburgh PA
Rocky Mountain	Josh Charette	Billings MT
South Texas	Adam Viramontes	Killeen/ Ft. Hood TX
Western Canada	Scott McDowell	Victoria BC
Total: 13		

**Attachment 3**

**MNA CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES REPORT ON 2010 ACTIVITIES**

**THANKSGIVING AND PRAISE:** MNA Chaplain Ministries, serving on behalf of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) has been blessed to send into the fields of harvest 125 military chaplains and 61 civilian chaplains (including VA and Civil Air Patrol Chaplains). As of December 31, 2010, the PCA had 24 military chaplain candidates in seminaries, and over 57 more men in process to become PCA military chaplains or candidates. The PCA is privileged to endorse chaplains for service in our government institutions, including the Armed Forces and Veteran Affairs hospitals; in civilian hospitals, correctional facilities, hospices, retirement centers and nursing homes; Civil Air Patrol; police and fire departments -- to minister to those who might otherwise not have the opportunity to be pastored and disciplined. Reports from our chaplains consistently attest to positive responses to the Gospel. We are blessed to live in a nation that invites us to send chaplains into our institutions to minister to individuals and families.

Additionally, we partner with 5 other denominations in the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission (PRJC): Korean American Presbyterian Church, Korean Presbyterian Church, Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Reformed Presbyterian Church North American Synod, and United Reformed Churches of North America. The MNA Chaplain Ministries Coordinator also serves as the Endorser for all these Reformed denominations. In total, the PRJC endorses and supports 279 military and civilian chaplains and chaplain candidates.

**DEPLOYMENTS AND MINISTRY TO THE SPIRITUAL CAREGIVERS:** Many of our chaplains have completed a third deployment to Iraq and/or Afghanistan, either at sea or in the country. Several are in their fourth. In the midst of these challenges, ministry in the war zones is critically needed and wonderfully fruitful.

**MINISTRY TO ARMY/NAVY/AIR RESERVE, NATIONAL GUARD PERSONNEL, AND HOSPITAL PATIENTS AND THEIR FAMILIES:** These American servants, when returning from a theater of war, do not have a military base or post to which they can return. Rather, they return to their hometowns all across the USA. Chaplain Ministries is pleased to share with our congregations a plan whereby they can address these needs in their own communities. In addition, churches may call their local Guard or Reserve

armories or centers and ask if there are any military families in need of assistance.

**CHALLENGES:** The repeal of “Don’t ask; don’t tell” in late 2010 was a decision that has far-reaching ramifications for the military and, eventually, all of our country. Based on how the homosexual agenda currently operates (through constant litigation and threats) we can expect religious liberty to be challenged in the military. Already, several US military allies do not allow their chaplains to preach, counsel or speak against homosexuality. Religious liberty challenges may not come immediately, but they will come. In the meantime, our chaplains will boldly carry out their calling until they can no longer do so.

The Church of Christ has been generally silent about this moral issue, much as in the days before abortion was legalized. It remains to be seen if God’s people, and their leaders, will rise to challenge this sin in our culture.

**RECRUITMENT AND OPPORTUNITY TO SEND ADDITIONAL CHAPLAINS:** Our goal is to recruit an additional 20 chaplains and chaplain candidates during the year 2011. At the time of this writing, the Army is in special need of approximately 500 Reserve and National Guard Chaplains. We call on our churches to encourage their pastors to serve as Reserve Components chaplains.

There are generous financial incentives available to seminary students and first-time chaplain enlistments. See the MNA Chaplain Ministries web site for additional information ([www.prc.net](http://www.prc.net)). Civilian chaplain opportunities are more limited and work on different models. Occasionally, we are informed of available civilian chaplain positions. Therefore, we encourage Teaching Elders who are interested in VA, hospital, corrections, and other civilian institutional chaplaincies to inform us of your desire(s) so that we can contact you when opportunities come to our attention. E-mail us with your e-mail address at [ChaplainMinistries@pcanet.org](mailto:ChaplainMinistries@pcanet.org)

**FINANCIAL SUPPORT OF MNA CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES.** Income for 2009 was \$337,527 and decreased to \$307,554 in 2010. Our goal is that 300 PCA congregations include Chaplain Ministries in their annual missions budget at \$600/church. In 2009 we had 143 churches providing financial support and 125 churches in 2010.

**CONGREGATIONAL SPONSORSHIP PROGRAM.** It is our goal to enlist three sponsoring congregations for every military and civilian chaplain. The primary purpose of the sponsorship program is to enlist prayer support for the chaplain, his ministry, and his family. The sponsoring chaplain, in turn, will provide a quarterly update report with prayer requests to the congregation. If you and your congregation are willing to participate in this program, please contact Gary Hitzfeld at [ChaplainMinistries@pcanet.org](mailto:ChaplainMinistries@pcanet.org) for additional information.

**PURPLE STAR CERTIFICATE GIVEN TO CHURCHES WHO SPONSOR CHAPLAINS AND GIVE.** Many churches not only pray for chaplains, but also sacrificially provide financial support to MNA Chaplain Ministries. To honor these churches a special Purple Star Certificate has been created to thank them for their sacrifice. In these challenging financial times, Chaplain Ministries is especially thankful for this kind of support providing for MNA Staff to care for our current chaplains and to recruit more. Please contact us for more information (678-825-1251 or [ChaplainMinistries @pcanet.org](mailto:ChaplainMinistries@pcanet.org)).

**MISSIONS CONFERENCES:** An increasing number of congregations during the past year have included chaplains in their respective mission conferences. Feedback has been excellent. We encourage you to include this ministry in your upcoming missions conference. Contact us and we will locate a chaplain to speak to your various church groups and/or worship services about MNA Chaplain Ministries.

**ATTACHMENT 4**

**2010 MNA CHAPLAIN ROSTER**

**Ascension**

Stephen D. Fisher, Navy  
John P. Kenyon, Air Force

**Blue Ridge**

David P. Gilleran, Army National Guard  
Christopher W. Myers, Chap Candidate  
Anthony L. Nix, Civilian Chap, Hospice

**Calvary**

Stephen M. Heathman, Chap Candidate

**Central Carolina**

Ivan Davis, Retirement Community  
Daniel D. Kang, Army  
Montgomery B. Kirk III, Air Force  
Garland Mason, Army  
Matthew R. Moynihan, Chap Candidate

**Central Florida**

Robert N. Burns Jr., Navy  
Richard E. Fisher, Hospice  
Stephen D. Fisher, Navy  
Glenn H. Gresham, Air Force  
Josh Smith, Chaplain Candidate  
David A. Tubley, Navy  
Charles S. Williams Jr., Army

**Central Georgia**

Jonathan M. Craig, Chap. Candidate  
Jeffrey D. Dillard, Army  
H. R. Jarrett, USAF Auxiliary  
Gary K. Sexton, Army  
Michael R. Stewart, Civilian Hospital  
James R. Wagner, American Legion

**Central Indiana**

Gary R. Cox, Law Enforcement  
Jeffrey R. Weir, Veteran's Hospital

**Chesapeake**

James R. Pfeiffer, Civilian Hospital  
John G. Sackett, Air Force  
Twig D. Sargent, Chaplain Candidate  
Michael C. Stephan, Army

**Covenant**

Delbert L. Farris, Civilian Hospital  
Jay S. Outen, Army  
Roger Wade, Civilian Hospital

**Eastern Carolina**

John A. Herrington, Civilian Hospital  
Charles A. Jones III, Navy  
Charles T. Pearson, Army

**Eastern Pennsylvania**

Kenneth W. Bush, Army  
Peter R. Sniffin, Army

**Evangel**

Robert B. Allman III, Army  
Kenneth Austin, Civilian Hospital  
James L. Spiritosanto, Corrections  
Brett Vebber, Civilian Hospital

**Fellowship**

Russell H. Wilson II, Navy

**Georgia Foothills**

Benson C. Bottoms, Hospice  
Fred F. Guthrie Jr., Civil Air Patrol

**Grace**

Michael R. Craig, Civilian Hospital  
RE Gary L. Hitzfeld, Assoc. Director,  
Civilian Chaplains & Admin.  
Asst.  
Harry C. Huey Jr., Army  
Shannon K. Philio, Army  
John W. Stodghill, Civilian Hospital

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Great Lakes**

James B. Von Drehle, Civilian Hospital

**Gulf Coast**

Darwin W. Box, Hospice  
Malcolm M. Griffith, Army  
Luke E. Rasmussen, Chap Candidate  
Jason L. Riggs, Veteran's Hospital  
George D. Roberts, Army  
William Robinson, Army  
Stephen Scott, Navy

**Heartland**

Steve W. Prost, Army

**Heritage**

George. Billings, Civilian Hospital  
Johnathan Brown, Civilian Hospital  
Anthony R. Wade, Air Force

**Houston Metro**

Olin R. Fearing, Chaplain Candidate

**Illiana**

Glen E. Harris, Air Force  
Thomas J. McCort, Army

**Iowa**

Jeff Maskevich, Law Enforcement

**James River**

William J. Hailstone, Chap Candidate

**Korean Capital**

Henry H. Hahm, Air Force  
Kenny G. Lee, Chaplain Candidate  
Seung-II Suh, Army

**Korean Central**

Simon J. Chang, Army  
Hwa S. Chung, Army  
Se Woo. Park, Army

**Korean Eastern**

Light K. Shin, Army

**Korean Northwest**

Johan Baik, Navy

**Korean Southeastern**

Moon H. Kim, Army  
David Y. Suh, Air Force  
Junsub Um, Navy

**Korean Southern**

Sung H. Choi, Navy

**Korean Southwest**

Daniel Chung, Chaplain Candidate  
Daniel S. Oh, Army

**Louisiana**

Kenneth D. Counts, Navy  
William J. Manning, Army

**Metro Atlanta**

Kevin D. McCarty, Army

**Metropolitan New York**

Martin S. Young, Chaplain Candidate

**Mississippi Valley**

James R. Carter, Chaplain, Army  
Kenneth R. Elliott, Air National Guard  
Donald R. Malin, VA Hospital ARNG  
Kenneth T. Milliken, Army  
Leonard R. Siems, Army  
Samuel A. Smith, Air National Guard  
Seth Still, Air National Guard

**Missouri**

Christopher J. Bryan, Army  
Jack R. Carmody, Chaplain Candidate  
James G. Chizek, Air National Guard  
Kenneth J. Conklin, Army National Guard  
Michael R. Curtis, Air Force  
Solomon K. Kendagor, Civilian Hospital  
Mark R. Levine, Army  
Jon K. Maas, Army, Corrections  
Albert F. Moginot, Jr., Civil Air Patrol  
Robert G. Rayburn II, Chap Candidate

**Missouri** (continued)

Nathan D. Reddick, Chap Candidate  
 Sean F. Sawyers, Fire Department  
 Bryan J. Walker, Army National Guard  
 Luther P. Woodard, Retirement Comm

**Nashville**

William M. Oliver, Army  
 Mark. Winton, Army

**New Jersey**

James H. Midberry, Hospice  
 Frederick G. Reber, Corrections  
 Daniel J. Ricketts, Army National Guard  
 Joseph P. Trombetta, Retirement Comm.

**North Florida**

Joseph T. Keys, Hospice  
 Ronald L. Swafford Sr., Assoc. Dir

**North Texas**

Richard H. Boyd, Air Force  
 Thomas H. Egbert, Hospice  
 David M. Frierson Sr., Fire Dept  
 Matthew A. Oliver, Chap Candidate

**Northern California**

Mark E. Fairbrother, Army  
 Michael M. Howard, Air Force  
 Keith H. Knauf, Civilian Hospital  
 Steven T. Orren, Navy  
 Alfred D. Perry, Addiction Treatm Ctr  
 John A. Routzahn Jr., Army

**Northwest Georgia**

Joseph T. Bryan, Chaplain Candidate  
 Thomas J. Faichney, Army  
 Thomas A. MacGregor, Army  
 John G. Moore, Community Chaplain  
 Buster L. Williams, Navy

**Ohio Valley**

Donald W. Aven, Civilian Hospital  
 Christopher S. Cauble, Navy

**Ohio Valley** (continued)

Benjamin S. Duncan, Army  
 Philip L. Futoran, Army  
 Douglas O. Hess, Air Force  
 Douglas C. Hoover, Army  
 Michael E. Luallen, Chap Candidate

**Pacific Northwest**

Collin S. Grossruck, Army  
 John E. Johnston, Army

**Palmetto**

Christopher D. Brown, Civilian Hospital  
 Bobby Farmer, Community Chaplain  
 Gregory D. Lee Jr., Chap Candidate  
 Michael L. Myers, Chap Candidate  
 William C. Stockton, Fire Department  
 Michael D. Turpin Jr., Army

**Philadelphia**

Dwight A. Horn, Navy  
 Robert Nay, Army  
 Douglas E. Rosander, Navy

**Philadelphia Metro West**

Paul R. Wrigley, Navy

**Pittsburgh**

William D. Johnson, Comm Chaplain

**Potomac**

Thomas A. Eddy, Army

**Rocky Mountain**

Eric J. Anderson, Chaplain Candidate  
 David J. Cullen III, Navy  
 Seth. George, Army  
 James R. Griffith, Army  
 Brendon M. O'Dowd, Air Force  
 Bentley B. Rayburn (Ret), Chairman  
 Randy K. Sawyer, Army National Guard  
 Russell E. Scharf, Corrections  
 Bruce Sidebotham, Army  
 James E. Singleton, Conference Center  
 Andrew S. Zeller, Army

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Savannah River**

Thomas B. Bowman Sr., Air Nat'l Guard  
Michael E. Cannon Jr., Army  
Kyle A. Dillon, Chaplain Candidate  
Charles M. Rector, Veteran's Hospital

**Siouxlands**

Gregory D. Lawrence, Air Force  
Douglas E. Lee, Executive Director  
Patrick J. Morgan, Army  
Samuel L. Rico, Army

**South Coast**

Randall E. Bowen, Army  
Robert A. Callison, Navy  
Trell J. Mercer Sr., Corrections  
David M. Todd, Navy

**South Florida**

Phillip B. Binnie, Veteran's Hospital  
Cristiano S. DeSousa, Navy  
David E. Hwang, Civilian Hospital  
Eric Leetch, Army  
Edward J. Yurus, Army

**South Texas**

Keith N. Goode, Army  
Chad S. Montgomery, Air Force  
Oscar A. Olivares, Hospice  
Michael A. Singenstreu, Fire Dept

**Southeast Alabama**

Henry H. Beaulieu, Army Nat'l Guard  
Wylly H. Collins, Army Nat'l Guard  
Lamar B. Davis, USAF Auxiliary  
Lonnie L. Locke III, Army  
James R. McCay Jr., Army  
Mark D. Moore, Air Force  
Charles R. Owen III, Army

**Southern New England**

Allan M. Baldwin, Retirement Comm  
Robert G. Cox, Army  
Ralph L. B. Price, Army

**Southwest Florida**

Robert D. Byrne, Civilian Hospital

**Susquehanna Valley**

Hubert L. Foshee, Corrections  
Russell St. John, Navy  
J. Mark Tedford, Retirement Comm

**Tennessee Valley**

Jonathan P. Entrekin, Army  
Jason Gregory, Navy  
Michael A. Milton, Army  
Donald W. Treick, Law Enforcement

**Warrior**

Stanley W. Bamberg, Army Nat'l Guard

**Western Canada**

Paul C. Walker, Civilian Hospital

**Western Carolina**

Lonnie W. Barnes, Hospice  
Dean P. Cortese, Hospice  
Timothy E. Fary, Army  
Martin D. Payne, USAF Auxiliary  
John C. Van Dyke, Navy

**Wisconsin**

Kent Seldal, Civilian Hospital  
Robert T. Smallman, Law Enforcement



**Attachment 5**

**MNA STAFF MEMBERS**

TE Jim Bland	Coordinator
Nancy Booher	English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries Director
RE Brad Bradley	Western Region Coordinator
TE Darcy Caires	Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Coordinator
Cristina Caires	Church Planting Spouses Ministry
RE Mark Casson	Metanoia Prison Ministries Director
TE Bruce Farrant	Native American/First Nations Ministries Coordinator
TE Chuck Garriott	Ministry to State Director
Maria Garriott	Church Planting Spouses Ministry
TE Jim Hatch	Church Planter Development Director
RE Scott Herwig	Disaster Response Specialist, Mid-Atlantic
RE Gary Hitzfeld	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Civilian)
RE Arklie Hooten	MNA ShortTerm Missions & Disaster Response Director
TE Brian Kelso	Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP) Director
TE Henry Koh	Korean Ministries Coordinator
TE Fred Marsh	Associate Coordinator
Vicki Hicks	Business Administrator
TE Doug Lee	Chaplain Ministries Coordinator
DE Rick Lenz	Disaster Response Specialist, South Central Region
RE Stephen Lutz	Church Relations Director
TE Dion Marshall	Metanoia Prison Ministries Associate Director
TE Curt Moore	Disaster Response Specialist, Gulf Coast
TE Randy Nabors	Urban and Mercy Ministries Coordinator
DE Keith Perry	Disaster Response Specialist, Florida
TE Wy Plummer	African American Ministries Coordinator
TE Ted Powers	Church Planting & Midwest Coordinator
DE Glen Pressley	Disaster Response Specialist, South Atlantic
Tami Resch	Church Planting Spouses Ministry Associate Director
Shari Thomas	Church Planting Spouses Ministry Director
TE John Smed	Canada Regional Coordinator
TE Ron Swafford	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)
TE Dony St. Germain	Haitian American Ministries Coordinator

**MNA Support Staff**

Michelle Foster	Accounting Manager
Jill Gamez	Financial Analyst
Michael Hutcheson	Accounting Assistant
Annette Keller	Administrative Assistant

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Tracy Lane-Hall	Business Executive Assistant
Sherry Lanier	Short Term Missions and Disaster Response Facilitator
Shelly Marshall	Metanoia Prison Ministries Assistant
Ann Powers	Midwest Assistant
Heather Smith	Accounting Assistant
Grace Song	Korean Ministries Administrative Assistant
Karen Swartz	Web Communications Administrative Assistant
Nancy Swindler	Assessment Assistant

**Attachment 6**

**MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

**Class 2015**

RE Pat Patterson  
RE Bob Sawyer  
TE Terry Traylor

**Class 2014**

RE Don Breazeale  
TE Phil Douglass  
TE Thurman Williams

**Class 2013**

TE Jeff Elliott  
RE John Jardine  
RE Bill Thomas

**Class 2012**

TE Gary Cox  
TE Doug Domin  
RE Don German

**Class of 2011**

TE Frank Barker  
RE Marcos Dias  
RE James Rish

**Alternates**

RE Gene Betts  
TE Terry Traylor

**Attachment 7**

**BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES 2010 ANNUAL REPORT  
TO PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Dear Mission to North America and Member of the Presbyterian Church of America,

I hope and pray you are all doing well. I want to thank you for your support and prayers that you offer for the kingdom work of Bethany Christian Services. We are humbled and very thankful to God for His blessings, giving us opportunities for growth and providing protection to this ministry from evil forces who would like to see it come to an end.

This has been a very exciting year for Bethany. We have launched a new vision, set in place values to guide our work and behavior, and have set strategic goals to serve 75,000 children by 2015.

On May 6 and 7, 2010, over 150 board members and staff met at Bethany's corporate office to affirm Bethany's vision. The title of this conference was GPS which represents God's Positioning Statement. Bethany is very committed to carrying out our work in God's name and to be a light to the world. Participants at the National Meeting in 2010 affirmed and were inspired by the vision which is "Bethany envisions a world where every child has a loving family." This vision incorporates Bethany's adoption, pregnancy counseling, and foster care work, and the other array of services we provide. Bethany is committed to having its staff manifest these values to bring Glory to God as we carry out our work.

In addition to setting a new vision and value statements, we opened many new programs and locations in 2010. The following is a list of some of these new ventures:

1. Bethany is now receiving referrals from 14 abortion clinics in Queens, New York. These abortion clinics are referred to as "abortion row" based on their proximity to each other and serving a very poor area. Through Bethany's New Jersey and New York offices, we now have a standing agreement with these abortion clinics to make referrals to Bethany.
2. Bethany is providing foster care in China to over a 150 orphans. This work is in cooperation with orphanages and the Chinese government. Bethany currently is providing this service in three provinces. Through a grant with USAID, Bethany will expand this program to three more provinces. God has provided us with many opportunities to proclaim His name in the work we are accomplishing in China. Chinese Christians have tears of joy to see an organization operate in China who bears witness to the name of our Lord.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. We have expanded our service locations in the United States. These expansions have occurred in Florida, Connecticut, Nebraska, Wyoming, Alabama, and Pennsylvania. In addition to these U.S. locations, we are now working with South Africa and Brazil; and are close to forming relationships with Rwanda and Ganda. We have started foster care in Ethiopia with ten Ethiopian churches. Bethany is determined to get children out of orphanages and place them with Christian families.
4. We have started ten programs called Safe Families. This program is a partnership with Christian churches in the United States where the church and Bethany are providing temporary foster care (30 days or less) to community families who are unable to provide for their children. Rather than these children entering the government system, the children are now cared for by Christian families.
5. We have made the decision this year for Bethany to launch a separate, independent organization for its Embryo Donation and Adoption program. Bethany has been providing this program for just under 10 years; and now we believe it is important to separate this work from Bethany. Bethany's offices will still make referrals and perform home studies for this organization, but we feel it is important for Bethany to concentrate on its other services. We believe this will allow the program to grow and expand by being out from under Bethany's reputation as an adoption agency.
6. Bethany's staff continues to grow. At the end of 2010, we had over 1,200 staff members. We expect it to grow over 1,350 in 2011. As Bethany continues to grow in headcount, locations, and databases, we are experiencing a geometric increase in complexity. In 2011, we will focus on the execution of our vision and setting unified priorities for the entire organization which must be translated into real world measures and results.

I am always available for any questions you may have.

I am very pleased that Bethany and the PCA have an ongoing relationship and partnership spanning over many, many years. Bethany's work would not be possible without your prayers and your financial support. In 2010, we provided care and protection to over 50,000 children. We see this as results for your church's mission. Please feel free to use this information in any of your promotions. Bethany is committed to being one of your partners and carrying out the mandate to be a light and witness to God's love to children and families.

Sincerely,  
William J. Blacquiere, President/CEO  
Bethany Christian Services

## APPENDIX H

### REPORT FROM THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

*Our Purpose:* Mission to the World (MTW) is the mission-sending agency of the PCA, helping to fulfill the Great Commission by advancing Reformed and covenantal church-planting movements through word and deed in strategic areas worldwide.

*Our Mission:* Mobilizing the Church for growth.

*Our Motto:* Grasping God's grace personally to give God's grace globally.

Mission to the World carries out its purpose in 80 countries. Within those 80 countries 657 long-term missionaries, as well as 763 national partners, faithfully labor in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. We also have 323 interns and 113 two-year missionary workers with significant ministries in interesting places. All of these missionaries are thankful to the Presbyterian Church in America—churches and individuals—for their faithful support. We all know how difficult the U.S. economy has been in recent years, combined with the extraordinary devaluation of the dollar. It is quite obvious that many churches and individuals have sacrificed in order to be able to give to the level of support that Mission to the World has received.

God continues to show us that when the Church faces financial difficulties, these difficulties grow our level of understanding and commitment to biblical stewardship. The New Testament teaches us, using the example of the church in Macedonia which responded to Paul's request for help for the churches in Jerusalem (2 Cor. 8:1-7), that mature stewardship is a measure of God's grace in the lives of His people. It is God's Holy Spirit who gives us both the ability and the desire to give. God makes us rich in the ability to give, but even more importantly, He gives us a heart desire to invest those resources in God's kingdom work. The Macedonians were very poor, yet they were an example of biblical stewardship and generosity. Mature stewardship is a blessed work of God's Holy Spirit. It is a direct reflection of our relationship with Christ. He is the One who has told us that where our treasure is, there will our heart be also. Paul says of the Macedonians that they gave because they first gave themselves to the Lord and to others. In other words, biblical stewardship does not begin with a balance sheet, but begins with a growing love for Christ Himself.

Our prayer is that God will continue to use these times of financial stress to test and increase our giving. We are stewards of all God has given us. May our prayer be the same as Paul's prayer for the church in Corinth: that they might grow in many things such as faith and knowledge; but as importantly, may they also excel in the grace of giving.

We are grateful for all who have given to meet the needs of our missionaries and ministries around the world. Following are examples of God's work of which MTW and the PCA has had the privilege of being a part in 2010:

## 2010 GLOBAL MINISTRY HIGHLIGHTS

### ASIA/PACIFIC

**Vanuatu and Bangladesh** - The year 2010 was an exciting year for MTW in the Asia/Pacific region. One highlight has been engaging with two new "people-group movements" that the Lord has generated in Vanuatu (10,000 cult members coming to Christ) and in Bangladesh (2,000 Buddhists turning to Christ). In each case, MTW is working with a national Presbyterian denomination to evangelize, disciple, and start churches for those coming to Christ. MTW missionaries are assigned to work alongside the national workers in these church-planting ministries.

**A history of working alongside nationals** - Since 1993 MTW's work in the Asia/Pacific region has moved more and more toward developing nationally-led church-planting movements. The following chart illustrates some of the church-planting works over the last 10 years in which MTW has worked beside a national church, leading to more than 300 new congregations:

Country	Partnering Denomination	National Leaders	# of New Churches
Australia	WPC, PC Australia	several	7 (recently)
Bangladesh	PC Bangladesh	K. L.& Zarlawm	30
East Asia (restricted)		many	35
East Asia (restricted)	PCVN	Rev K	12
Japan	PC Japan	several	9
Myanmar	RPC Myanmar	Tial	20
Philippines	PC Philippines	Marcelo	60
South India	PCSI, PCPNI	Kiran, Paul, Matthew, Vinod	135

In addition to those in the chart above, similar church-planting works are occurring in Thailand, Cambodia, and other places where few churches have been developed. In all cases, the Lord is using national leaders, national denominations, and MTW working side-by-side to develop His Church and kingdom, for which we rejoice.

### **ENTERPRISE FOR CHRISTIAN-MUSLIM RELATIONS**

**Middle East - Country 1:** A partner seminary reports that they currently have the largest single class of evangelical students studying theology in the country. Now a second seminary program has been launched. Leaders from a network of five churches make up the board under the umbrella of the new seminary. Because there was already strong local “ownership” of the program, the seminary started with over 50 students already enrolled. Other students from a wide variety of locations have asked to join lectures on the Internet. A partner in a war-torn Arab community is working with local elders to start a seminary specifically for this people group.

**Country 2:** The local seminary saw 25 graduates, at least seven of whom were from a neighboring country and will be returning for ministry there. This is quite exciting and a blessing to see the seed sown broadly in this region. On New Year’s Eve an explosion in front of a church killed over 20 people and injured more than 80. This is a huge event for the church, and we are trusting that what Satan meant for evil, God will use for good. May He glorify His name and build His Church as He has promised!

From the ejection of missionaries, to the persecution of Arab believers, the Church in the Middle East is under much pressure. Yet at the same time, there is growth in the emerging Muslim-background church and a sense of ownership and courage. Praise God for what He is doing in the Middle East.

**Central Asia -** Twelve students have graduated from a four-year master’s-level program. In addition, another 25 students continue to study, with plans to graduate in the next two years. In another Central Asia country there were three new baptisms and eight new church members.

There is great interest in establishing a MINTS umbrella for training in a new Central Asia country. The church where MTW presently works wants to start a second church. MTW leaders have been praying that the national believers would have this opportunity, and they have asked one of the MTW team couples in the area to be involved.

**North America** - The MTW Atlanta team is moving forward with the new Mosaic Fellowship church plant to reach the refugee community in Clarkston, Ga. The vision is to be an American international church for multiple ethnic groups originating from many faith backgrounds. The church plant is a cooperative partnership between MTW and the local presbytery. The church has established a launch team and currently holds a Sunday afternoon Bible study with about 30 refugees regularly attending.

## **EUROPE**

**Bulgaria** - The team in Sofia continues to grow and develop in new directions under the leadership of Dal Stanton. The team has shifted its focus to concentrate on outreach ministries. New ministries like Daughters of Bulgaria have strengthened the team's commitment to minister to the immediate needs of the community around them. Daughters of Bulgaria reaches out to those caught in prostitution and human trafficking and seeks to bring the love of the gospel to these women in need. We are praying that the Lord will continue to bless this and other new outreach efforts in Sofia, and that through the gift of the gospel the church in Bulgaria will grow.

**Germany** - In 2010, the Northeastern Berlin Team began the official process of handing all ministries over to nationals. After seven years of fruitful church planting and outreach, the Paul Church was established. The team was able to pull out by July of 2010 to focus on new areas of ministry. In June, the second church plant begun by MTW in Berlin, Kirche 43, was particularized. The church continues to grow under national leadership. Another church plant in Berlin-Prenzlauer Berg was particularized in November and received over 40 people into official membership. The newly named Philip Church is seeing continued growth, with weekly attendance of well over 50 adults. The church remains under the leadership of national pastor Michael Strub, and the MTW team is handing over more and more ministry responsibility to national church members. MTW is praying that the Lord will continue to grow these churches and that He will open the door for further church-planting opportunities in the Berlin area.

**Greece** - The MTW team for the Athens area continued to expand in 2010, as MTW approved missionary candidates Stephen and Lesley Maginas as the first RUF campus ministers for Europe under a newly established partnership with Reformed University Ministries. They will join team leaders Phillip and Kay Luther in Athens to support the church-planting efforts in partnership with the Greek Evangelical Church. Pray that the Lord would bless this new ministry resulting in church growth and expansion.



**Scotland** - The Solas Centre for Public Christianity was established in Dundee in 2010. The center focuses on the training of workers, missionaries, youth workers, etc., in apologetic evangelism for the purpose of training leaders who will then go on to work in the fields of arts, music, media, history, philosophy, faith and science, education, medical ethics, church planting, and evangelism. St. Peter's Free Church in Dundee houses the center and training facilities for Solas. Dr. Ravi Zacharias International Ministries have also partnered with the center, and Dr. Zacharias and Professor John Lennox served as speakers for its opening conference in November. Pray that the Lord would use this ministry to encourage and promote biblical church planting throughout Europe.

## LATIN AMERICA

**Ecuador** - MTW's Craig Pohl reported on the *Growing Together in Christ* initiative between MTW Ecuador and the Presbytery of Quito, which includes identifying, evaluating, and mentoring potential church-planting candidates. In August, Mexico's Andrés and Ruth Garza, Pablo and Velia Chavarría, and local leadership put the capstone on the vision-casting section of the project. On October 3, church-planting couples from Ecuador (one experienced and two new potential candidates) were evaluated at the church-planting assessment center hosted/directed by the MTW Northern Mexico (Monterrey) team. In addition to a host of experienced Mexican evaluators, two MTW missionary couples from Ecuador and one from the BEAMM team along the USA/Mexico border assisted as evaluators. All three Ecuadorian couples received recommendations and evaluations that suited their progress and calling. All who participated believe that the experience was both fruitful and helpful in ministry. Everyone anticipates a new season of church planting and renewal in the nation.

**Honduras** - Team Honduras has been in a period of growth, building two ministry centers simultaneously on two pieces of property, one in the middle of their primary community, Armenia Bonito, and the second in downtown La Ceiba. Ministries include ESL, Kids' Clubs, discipleship classes, medical clinics, training conferences, a high school scholarship program, and theological education. A key development has been the movement towards interviewing potential candidates for the planting of new churches. Foundations have been laid; the planting of churches is beginning.

**Mexico** - In Northern Mexico, MTW and the National Presbyterian Church are experiencing the fruits of 17 years of partnership. Currently these colleagues believe that a church-planting movement has developed in three

cities; Monterrey, Saltillo, and Ciudad Victoria. One of the most encouraging developments is that the Lord has blessed them with a second generation of church plants, church planters, and leaders. The partnership is seeing daughter churches from those first church plants, led by a new generation of church planters raised up in those first church plants and trained in their own seminary. Currently, church planters from Monterrey are being sent to other capital cities without any Presbyterian presence.

## **SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA**

**MTW/TIMO** - An MTW-TIMO initiative has begun this year with Bryan and Rebe McReynolds together with their children. The emphasis of this new team is to work incarnationally (living in the community and, in every way possible, like the community itself) among an unreached people group with the goal of seeing a community of believers become a local congregation under the lordship of Jesus Christ. Currently the team, which is prayerfully considering working among the Nyamwezi people in central Tanzania, includes three single women and, as an answer to prayer for African colleagues in the project, Daniel and Jalia Muwanga, a couple from Uganda. Daniel and Jalia's participation, along with the support of their home congregation in Kampala, New City Church of the Presbyterian Church of Uganda, is a very significant development for MTW's commitment of sending laborers "from everywhere to everywhere."

**Uganda** - Faculty, trustees, 26 graduates, and 400 family and friends gathered together for Westminster Theological College's (WTC) eighth graduation. The graduates reflect the East African character of the college/seminary; 13 graduating students are from Uganda representing six tribes, five from Congo, four from Sudan, two from Rwanda, and one each from Kenya and Burundi. An important aspect of Westminster's work is the training and preparation of church planters. Country Director Bruce Sinclair recently commented that more than 20 churches have been started by graduates since the inception of the seminary.

**Zimbabwe** - An encouraging development for MTW this past year was to join heart and hands with City Presbyterian Church of Bulawayo in their desire to reaffirm their commitment to Reformed and covenantal values and to a Presbyterian form of church government. MTW missionary Gordon Woolard joined local African leadership in the implementation of a plan that included meeting regularly with new staff leadership, the preparation of candidates for baptism and membership, and workshops for all the elders of associated church plants which anticipate being the foundation for a new denomination in the country.

## MTW GLOBAL SUPPORT MINISTRIES

**EDGE** is a new deployment opportunity which emphasizes living among the poor. A two-year program, EDGE missionaries are able to deploy with a much reduced budget; however, lifestyle and cultural penetration are the driving motivators for this program. Our first two candidates have now been approved and will soon be deployed. They will join the church-planting team in Lviv, Ukraine living in the lifestyle of students. The long-term MTW team working there has caught the vision for placing EDGE missionaries in order to reach the student culture as part of their church-planting strategy. These missionaries, who are willing to enculturate in a radically different way, will cross the line from ministering to, to living among those with very limited means. Having served previously on that field as interns, they seem to be the ideal candidates to test out the new two-year EDGE program.

**Haiti** - Through Minuteman contributions received for Haiti, MTW has partnered to put almost 100 families in temporary shelters, rebuilt a church that hosted over 1,000 people in its opening service, rebuilt a school that was destroyed, rebuilt a well for a community that provides drinking water for the area, provided tarps for people in tent villages after a tornado destroyed their tents, immunized orphaned children living at the church, and provided a solar-powered water filtration system to ensure clean drinking water for a community. Later in the year after the cholera outbreak began, MTW sent a small disaster response team to Gonaives focusing on community health with respect to the cholera outbreak. MTW strives in these endeavors to do ministry where it benefits the church and promotes church planting.

**Medical: Bangladesh** - Several decades ago a missionary from the church in an area of India known as Mizoram walked across the border into what would become the country of Bangladesh into a small village known as Ruma. There he led a young Bawm man to Christ and disciplined him. That young man led others to Christ until the whole tribe professed Jesus as Lord. Eventually, two Bawm men went to seminary in the Philippines and came to know the PCA. Subsequently they requested that MTW assist the Bawm church in an outreach to the other tribes of the remote Hill Tracts of Bangladesh where medical care is very poor. MTW medical teams acted as a wedge ministry for the church, opening the doors of these communities with excellent medical services combined with the message of the gospel. Those from local and then more remote areas came for medical care and to hear the gospel. The church diligently followed up on each contact: discipling them, visiting their villages, and ultimately planting new churches.

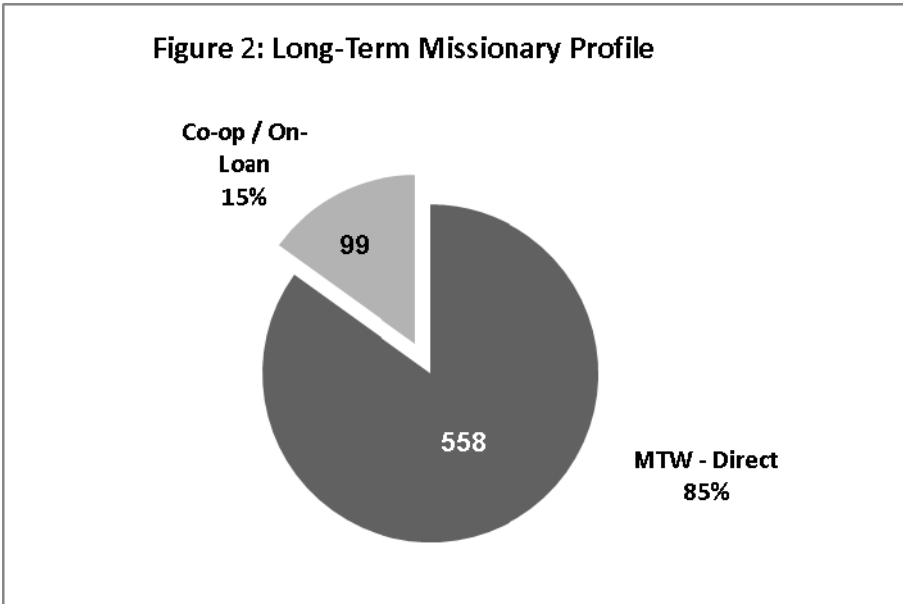
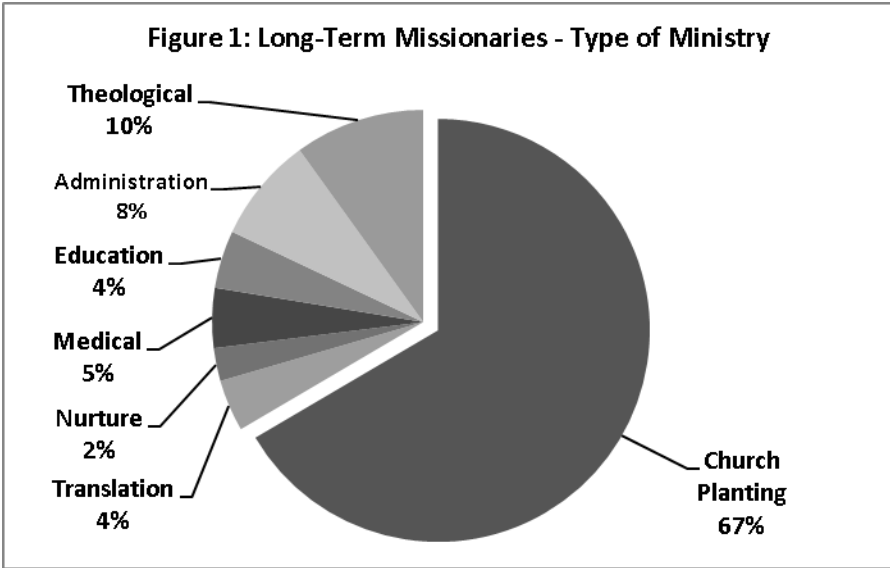
## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

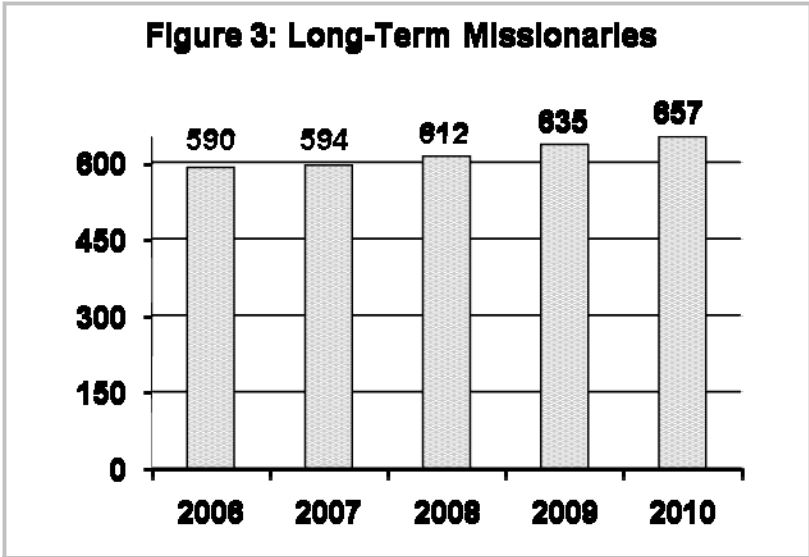
In one location, a few people from one village a good distance away came to be seen by a medical team. The next year more came from that place for medical care and prayer. The church started sending out leaders to hold Bible studies. Twelve months later, the team was permitted to travel out to the village. After crossing a river, they walked for several miles. As the team started up a hill to see the village's brand new church, the path was lined with many men, women, and children, welcoming them and raising their Bibles in thanksgiving! As the team joined them in worship, there was not enough room in the church to accommodate all who were gathered.

**MTW MISSIONARY STATISTICS**

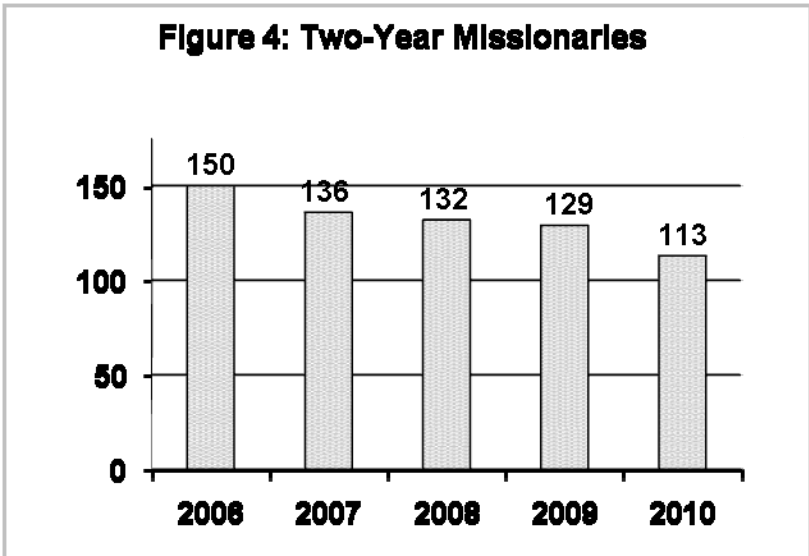
As of December 31, 2010, the MTW missionary family consisted of the following:

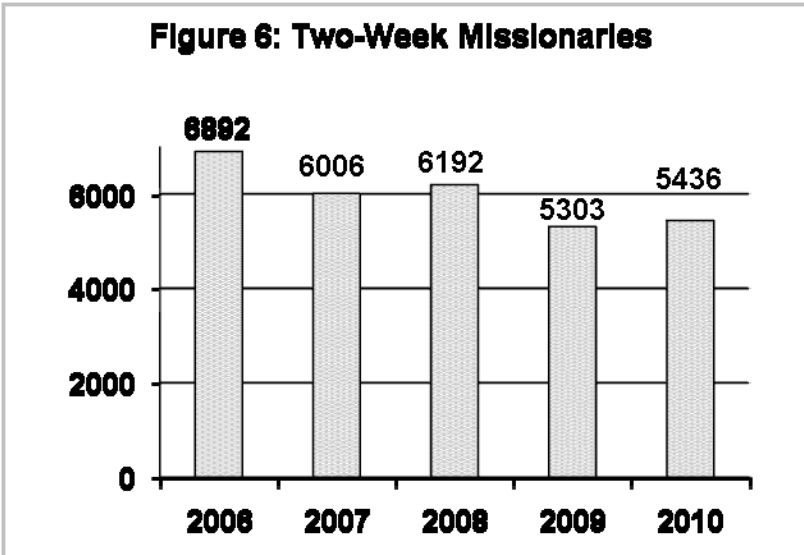
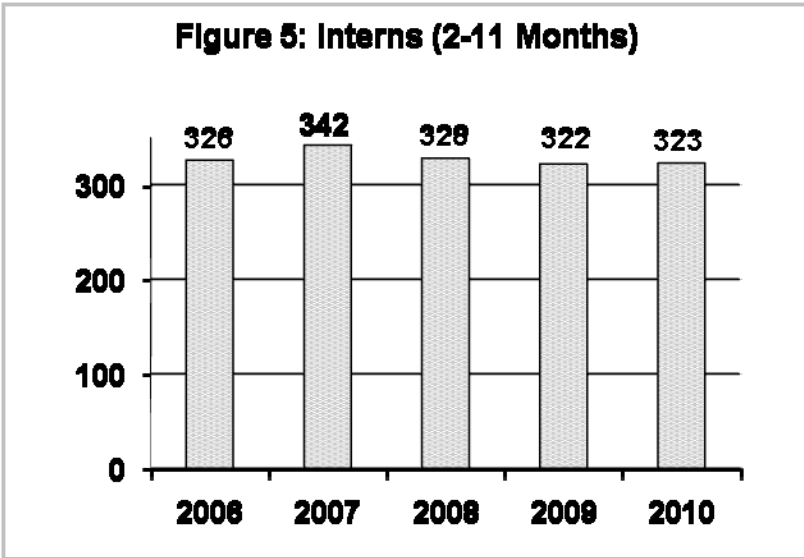
<b>1. CHURCH PLANTING</b>		<b>422</b>
MTW-Direct		403
Urban	369	
Hinterland	25	
University Ministries	9	
Cooperative Ministries		19
<b>2. THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION</b>		<b>63</b>
MTW-Direct		46
Cooperative Ministries		17
<b>3. OTHER</b>		<b>149</b>
MTW-Direct		86
Administration	37	
Education	16	
Medical	24	
Nurture/Counseling	9	
Cooperative Ministries		63
Administration	14	
Education	12	
Medical	5	
Nurture/Counseling	7	
Translation/Support	25	
<b>4. LEAVE OF ABSENCE</b>		<b>23</b>
<b>TOTAL LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES</b>		<b>657</b>
<b>COUNTRIES</b>		<b>80</b>
<b>5. SHORT-TERM</b>		
Two-Year		<b>113</b>
Intern: 2-11 Months		<b>323</b>
Two-Week		<b>5,436</b>
<b>6. NATIONAL PARTNERS</b>		
Church-planting partners		<b>763</b>





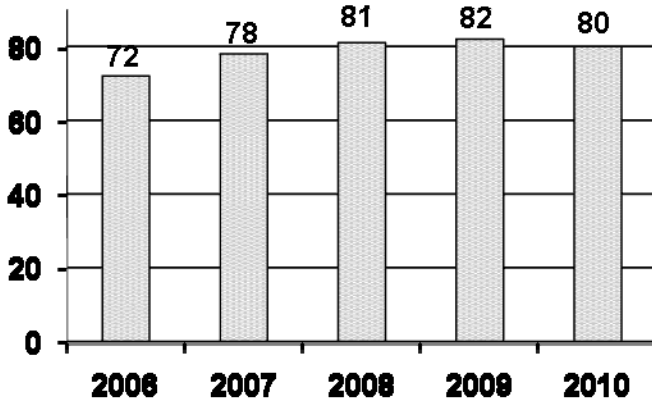
(Includes Husband and Wife)



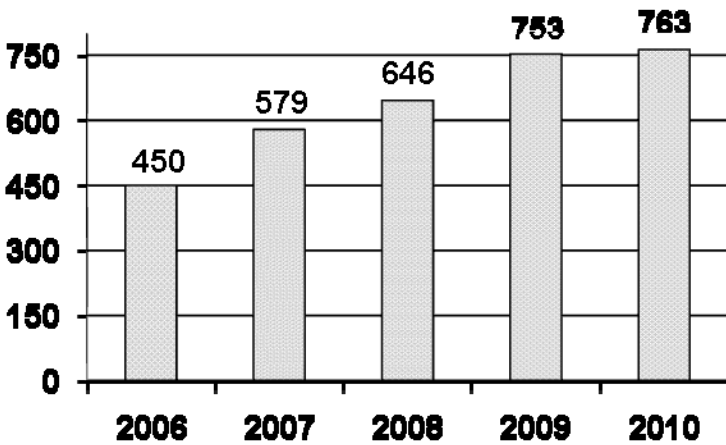




**Figure 7: Number of Ministry Countries**



**Figure 8: National Partners**



(Individual Partners)

## RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the month of November 2011 be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. (Contact MTW to ask for copies of “30 Days of Prayer” to be sent to your church in the fall and to learn about other prayer resources MTW can provide);
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2011 to be distributed by MTW;
3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 13, 2011, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide. (Please look for prayer resources on the MTW website);
4. That in our estimation the Lord has blessed MTW with the best year in history for which we give all credit to the Lord. We give praise to Him for our Coordinator and after evaluating him strongly recommend him for re-election.
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved;
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 9-10, 2010, be accepted; and
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 22-24, 2010, be accepted.

Respectfully submitted,

TE Patrick Womack, Chairman  
Committee on Mission to the World

## ATTACHMENT 1

## LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES

(As of December 31, 2010)

Adams, Rev./Mrs. Earl (Rosie)	Carr, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Susan)
Akovenko, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Sue)	Carter, Ms. Brenda
Allen, Dr./Mrs. Bill (Jeanine)	Carter, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Cathalain)
Anderson, Rev./Mrs. Sid (Louise)	Cha, Rev./Mrs. Damon (Young-Mi)
Armes, Rev./Mrs. Stan (Donna)	Chambers, Mr./Mrs. Garry (Anita)
Aschmann, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Betty)	Chaplin, Rev./Mrs. Carl (Becky)
Atkisson, Rev./Mrs. David (Lynn)	Chase, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Carly)
Austin, Rev./Mrs. Tom (Ann)	Christiansen, Ms. Betsy
Baas, Ms. Marty	Chung, Rev./Mrs. John (Saras)
Bailey, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Teresa)	Clarke, Rev./Mrs. Terry (Francine)
Bakelaar, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Diane)	Clow, Mr./Mrs. John (Kathy)
Baker, Mr./Mrs. David (Marta)	Cobb, Rev./Mrs. Donald (Claire-Lise)
Barnett, Ms. Ellen	Collinge, Dr. Jody
Bear, Rev./Mrs. Chris (Zhenya)	Conroy, Mr./Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda)
Beck, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Gretchen)	Cooper, Mr./Mrs. Tony (Fairly)
Bergey, Dr./Mrs. Ron (Francine)	Coulbourne, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Ree)
Berry, Rev./Mrs. Mark (Lori)	Courtney, Dr./Mrs. Tom (Jan)
Birdsall, Mr./Mrs. Doug (Jeanie)	Craig, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Kathy)
Boling, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Jenny)	Crane, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Robyn)
Borden, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Patty)	Cross, Rev./Mrs. David (Barbara)
Bowman, Mr./Mrs. Gene (LuAnn)	Cross, Rev./Mrs. Jerry (Peggy)
Box, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Pam)	Culmer, Dr. Dave
Boyd, Mr./Mrs. Tony (Tracy)	Cunningham, Mr./Mrs. David (Susan)
Boyer, Rev./Mrs. Gene (Monique)	Currie, Ms. Melanie
Boyett, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Susan)	Dance, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Judy)
Brinkerhoff, Ms. Jane	Dangler, Ms. Sally
Brooks, Mr./Mrs. David (Gwen)	Daniel, Dr./Mrs. David (Brooke)
Bronson, Mr./Mrs. Andrew (Becky)	Daniel, Dr./Mrs. Mark (Rachel)
Brown, Ms. Roberta	Davidson, Rev./Mrs. Charles (Bonita)
Burch, Rev./Mrs. John (Susan)	Davila, Mr./Mrs. Rodney (Jana)
Burch, Ms. Ruthanne	Davis, Mr. David
Burkemper, Mr./Mrs. Jamie (Jennifer)	Day, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Sherry)
Burnham, Mr./Mrs. Bob (Andrea)	Deibert, Ms. Nancy
Burrack, Ms. Pamyla	Deutschmann, Rev./Mrs. Hans (Gretchen)
Cadiente, Ms. Nena	DeWitt, Rev./Mrs. Charles (Carol)
Call, Mr./Mrs. Ray (Michele)	Diaso, Dr./Mrs. David (Dawn)
Camenisch, Rev./Mrs. Glenn (Frances)	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Dinkins, Ms. Ruth  
Dishman, Mr. Peter  
Donahoo, Mr./Mrs. Trace (Ginger)  
Dortzbach, Rev./Mrs. Karl (Debbie)  
Dunn, Rev./Mrs. Caleb (Aimee)  
Dye, Rev./Mrs. Dick (Ann)  
Dye, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Laura)  
Eastman, Mr./Mrs. Jay (Holly)  
Ebbers, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Shannon)  
Edwards, Dr./Mrs. Tom (Connie)  
Eide, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Tracy)  
Elmerick, Mr./Mrs. Christopher  
    (Stephanie)  
Elliott, Mr./Mrs. Gary (Tammy)  
Erb, Ms. Cheryl  
Etienne, Rev./Mrs. Esaie (Natacha)  
Fiol, Mr./Mrs. Alan (Chinglien)  
Fisher, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Dawn)  
Fitzpatrick, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Bev)  
Fleming, Ms. Caroline  
Flores, Ms. Chery  
Foucachon, Rev./Mrs. Francis (Donna)  
Fredere, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Carin)  
Gahagen, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Heather)  
Galage, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Therese)  
Gildard, Mr./Mrs. James (Jacki)  
Glass, Ms. Stephanie  
Goodman, Mr./Mrs. Bill (Carla)  
Goodman, Mr. John  
Goodwin, Rev./Mrs. Sam (Elizabeth)  
Grady, Ms. Miriam  
Greete, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Chrissy)  
Gregoire, Mr./Mrs. Dan (Rebecca)  
Grubb, Mr./Mrs. Glenn (Sharlene)  
Gutierrez, Rev./Mrs. Gerry (Ruth)  
Gutierrez, Rev./Mrs. Nathaniel (Alicia)  
Hacquebord, Rev./Mrs. Heero (Anya)  
Hale, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Deborah)  
Harmon, Mr./Mrs. John (Mollie)  
Harrell, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Becky)  
Hart, Ms. Sandra  
Hartman, Rev./Mrs. Ed (Emily)  
Hatch, Mrs. Alice  
Haynes, Rev./Mrs. Matt (Sarah)  
Henry, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Crystal)  
Henson, Dr./Mrs. Nathan (Kristen)  
Hershberger, Rev./Mrs. Mike (Susan)  
Hollenbeck, Rev./Mrs. Dale (Kathy)  
Holliday, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Kristy)  
Holton, Dr./Mrs. Isaac (Joanne)  
Hudson, Rev./Mrs. Tom (Carol)  
Iverson, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Carol)  
Jesch, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Esta)  
Johnson, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Linda)  
Johnson, Ms. Darlene  
Johnson, Mr./Mrs. Johnny (Annette)  
Johnston, Mr./Mrs. Greg (Susan)  
Jung, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Claudia)  
Karner, Ms. Linda  
Kiewiet, Rev./Mrs. David (Jan)  
Kim, Dr./Dr. Lloyd (Eda)  
Kim, Mr./Mrs. Joe (Juliet)  
King, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Kimberly)  
Knutson, Dr./Mrs. Dale (Nancy)  
Koiner, Mr./Mrs. Chris (Julie)  
Lancaster, Mr./Mrs. Bo (Brynne)  
Larsen, Rev./Mrs. Eric (Rebecca)  
Lathrop, Mr./Mrs. Robbie (Murray)  
Lee, Rev./Mrs. Michael (Tricia)  
Lesondak, Rev./Mrs. John (Kathy)  
Lim, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Moon Sook)  
Linkston, Mr./Mrs. Chuck (Jimmie  
    Lynn)  
Linton, Rev./Mrs. Joel (Judy)  
Lowther, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Abi)  
Lundgaard, Mr./Mrs. Kris (Paula)  
Luther, Mr./Mrs. Phillip (Kay)  
Lyle, Mr./Mrs. Joe (Ann)  
Maginas, Rev./Mrs. Stephen (Lesley)  
Mailloux, Rev./Mrs. Marc (Aline)  
Marooney, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Sharon)  
Marshall, Rev./Mrs. Verne (Alina)  
Martin, Mr./Mrs. David (Jill)  
Mateer, Rev./Mrs. Sam (Lois)  
Matlack, Rev./Mrs. Ken (Tammie)  
Matsinger, Rev./Mrs. Jay (Nancy)  
Matthias, Ms. Elizabeth

APPENDIX H

McGinty, Mr./Mrs. Coby (Pamela)  
 McMahan, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Robin)  
 McNeill, Mr./Mrs. Don (Fran)  
 McReynolds, Mr./Mrs. Bryan (Rebe)  
 Meiners, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Liz)  
 Mills, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Rhianna)  
 Miner, Ms. Mary  
 Mitchell, Rev./Mrs. Pete (Ruth)  
 Mollenkof, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Clarice)  
 Nantt, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Carol)  
 Nantz, Dr./Mrs. Quentin (Karen)  
 Nelson, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Mary Ann)  
 Newbrander, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Lyn)  
 Newkirk, Ms. Susan  
 Newsome, Rev./Mrs. Wayne (Amy)  
 Nimmon, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Lindsay)  
 Oban, Ms. Carol  
 Oh, Dr./Mrs. Michael (Pearl)  
 Ooms, Ms. Lois  
 Padilla, Rev./Mrs. Tito (Kim)  
 Park, Dr./Mrs. Young (Soon Ja)  
 Parr, Mr./Mrs. Brian (Karsee)  
 Parsons, Rev./Mrs. Wes (Hope)  
 Patterson, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Mary Alice)  
 Pettengill, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Erin)  
 Pervis, Mr./Mrs. David (Erin)  
 Pfeil, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Sarah)  
 Pickens, Rev./Mrs. Andy (Kathy)  
 Pike, Rev./Mrs. Mel (Cindie)  
 Pike, Ms. Stephanie  
 Pohl, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Stacy)  
 Porter, Dr./Mrs. Dan (Bonnie)  
 Powlison, Rev./Mrs. Keith (Ruth)  
 Quarterman, Dr./Mrs. Clay (Darlene)  
 Rahaim, Dr./Mrs. Robert (Linda)  
 Ramsay, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Angelica)  
 Rarig, Dr./Mrs. Steve (Berenice)  
 Rieger, Mr./Mrs. Joshua (Gina)  
 Richards, Ms. Debbie  
 Richie, Ms. Merrily  
 Robertson, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Amy)  
 Rockwell, Mr./Mrs. Larry (Sandra)  
 Roe, Mr./Mrs. Morgan (Patti)  
 Rollo, Mr./Mrs. John (Claudia)  
 Ross, Mr./Mrs. Jeremy (Amanda)  
 Rowan, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Nancy)  
 Rug, Rev./Mrs. John (Cathy)  
 Sabin, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Eli)  
 Schoof, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Beth)  
 Schweitzer, Dr./Mrs. Bill (Pam)  
 Scott, Mr./Mrs. Steven (Deborah)  
 Senter, Mr./Mrs. Gregory (Marilyn)  
 Sexton, Mr./Mrs. John (Elizabeth)  
 Shadburne, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Missy)  
 Shane, Rev./Mrs. John (Susan)  
 Sheldon, Mr./Mrs. Howard (Deidre)  
 Shepherd, Rev./Mrs. Doug (Masha)  
 Sinclair, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Pam)  
 Sink, Mr./Mrs. Jeremy (Gina)  
 Smalling, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Dianne)  
 Smith, Rev./Mrs. Dave (Dee)  
 Smith, Rev. Luke  
 Smith, Rev./Mrs. Ron (Peg)  
 Spooner, Dr./Mrs. Art (Ursula)  
 Stanton, Rev./Mrs. Dal (Beth)  
 Stevens, Ms. Carla  
 Stewart, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Lisa)  
 Stoddard, Rev./Mrs. David (Eowyn)  
 Summers, Mr./Mrs. Marc (Sam)  
 Sundeen, Ms. Susan  
 Talley, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Esther)  
 Tanzie, Rev./Mrs. Bob (Joanne)  
 Tate, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Caty)  
 Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Katherine)  
 Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Sarah)  
 Thomas, Mr./Mrs. Keith (Julie)  
 Thompson, Rev./Mrs. Ken (Kim)  
 Thornton, Rev./Mrs. Jamie (Julia)  
 Traub, Rev./Mrs. Will (Judy)  
 Trotter, Rev./Mrs. Larry (Sandy)  
 Van Der Westhuizen, Rev./Mrs.  
     Johan (Stephanie)  
 Vaughn, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Heather)  
 Veldhorst, Rev./Mrs. Dave (Jan)  
 Vick, Ms. Renee  
 Vos, Mrs. Nelly  
 Waldecker, Dr./Mrs. Gary (Phyllis)  
 Wallace, Ms. Melinda

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Wallace, Ms. Adeline	* David (Jan)
Wannemacher, Mr./Mrs. Bruce (Barbara)	* David (Julie)
Ward, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Sara)	* David (Marcia)
Warren, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Bevely)	* Dennis (Judy)
Watanabe, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Lois)	* Donnie (Kara)
Wegener, Rev./Mrs. David (Terrienne)	* Ed (Nitya)
Wessel, Rev./Mrs. Hugh (Martine)	* Edwin (Cathy)
White, Mr./Mrs. David (Robin)	* Emad (Michelle)
White, Ms. Rebecca	* Frank (Cindy)
Wilkins, Mr./Mrs. Drew (Lindsey)	* Frank (Sheree)
Williams, Mr./Mrs. Bert (Nancy)	* Franklin (Beth)
Wilson, Mr./Mrs. Tom (Teresa)	* Greg (Ginger)
Wilson, Dr./Dr. Nathan (Audrey)	* Greg (Paula)
Wipf, Mr. Darin	* Hatem (Lisa)
Wixon, Ms. Linda	* Ian (Darlene)
Wolfe, Dr./Mrs. Rich (Lori)	* James (Debbie)
Wood, Mr./Mrs. Kenton (Karen)	* Jan
Wood, Ms. Susan	* Jan
Woolard, Rev./Mrs. Gordon (Marilyn)	* Jane
Woodson, Rev./Mrs. Robert (Shirley)	* Jay (Tiffany)
Wos, Mr./Mrs. Brad (Patty)	* Jeff
Wroughton, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Ellen)	* Jeff
Young, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Susan)	* Jeff (Mischa)
Young, Mr./Mrs. Corey (Jessica)	* Jeffrey (Jamie)
Young, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Becky)	* Jill
Young, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Sarah)	* Jim (Karan)
* Allen (Rosalie)	* John
* Andrew (Megan)	* John (Liz)
* Beau (Jennifer)	* John (Sandy)
* Ben (Hannah)	* John (Terri)
* Bill	* Jon
* Bill (Suzanne)	* Jonathan (Maggie)
* Bruce (Pat)	* Jud (Jan)
	* Judith
* Calvin (Susan)	* Keith (Debbie)
* Cartee (Colleen)	* Kim
* Chris (Jenny)	* Kurt (Jill)
* Chuck (Barbara)	* Lee (Emma)
* Chuck (Wyema)	* Leoma
* Collin	* Leonard (Julie)
* Dan (Janet)	* Lewis (Elsbeth)
* David (Cindy)	* Marie
* David (Eleanor)	* Matt (Tara)
	* Matthew

## APPENDIX H

- \* Michael (Mary)
  - \* Michael (Sheryl)
  - \* Neal (Debbie)
  - \* Perry (Betty)
  - \* Phil (Amina)
  - \* Phil (Barb)
  - \* Philip (Joy)
  - \* Rachel
  - \* Rachid (Autumn)
  
  - \* Richey (Keli)
  - \* Robert (Amanda)
  - \* Rod (Becky)
  - \* Rosemary
  - \* Roy (Brenda)
  - \* Roy (Kristy)
- \* Satoshi (Cally)
  - \* Scott (Christine)
  - \* Steve (Beth)
  - \* Tracy (Joy)
  - \* Tim (Evie)
  - \* Tim (Huilan)
  - \* Tim (Nicole)
  - \* Tom (Catalina)
  - \* Tom (Lisa)
  - \* Tom (Lucy)
  - \* Virginia
  - \* Wade (Valerie)
  - \* Won Ho
- \* Serving in sensitive area

### ATTACHMENT 2 TWO-YEAR MISSIONARIES (as of December 31, 2010)

- Adams, Mr./Mrs. Trey (Kiki)
  - Alexander, Ms. Judy
  
  - Buckwalter, Mr./Mrs. Todd (Michiyo)
  - Candee, Ms. Joy
  - Clemmer, Mr./Mrs. Garrett (Kristen)
  - Cordell, Mr./Mrs. Bradley (Sara)
  - Craven, Mr./Mrs. Triston (Kim)
  - Culbertson, Mr./Mrs. Ryan (Karen)
  - Cutter, Mr./Mrs. Smith (Cheryl)
  - deFuniak, Ms. Kate
  - De Jong, Ms. Jenni
  - DeWitt, Mr. Jim
  - Dillon, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Meghan)
  - Drews, CDR./Mrs. Bob (Sharon)
  - Eby, Rev./Mrs. Dave (Darlene)
  - Garcia, Mr./Mrs. Irving (Donna Jennings)
  - Garner, Mr. Adam
  - Gee, Mr./Mrs. Jake (Anna-Claire)
  - Grotton, Mr./Mrs. David (Danielle)
  - Hall, Mr./Mrs. Jarett (Mary-Carole)
  - Hill, Mr./Mrs. Ralph (Sylvia)
- Hogan, Mr. Sam
  - Hopper, Ms. Martha
  - Honea, Ms. Ellie
  - Innes, Ms. Shannon
  - Jackson, Ms. Tammy
  - Johnson, Mr. Kendrick
  - Kooi, Mr. Brent
  - Long, Ms. Katherine
  - Massingill, Ms. Amanda
  - McCann, Mr./Mrs. Sean (Lindsey)
  - Medairy, Ms. Gina
  - Miller, Ms. Connie
  - Mullins, Mr./Mrs. Josh (Christa)
  
  - Norton, Mr. Clarke
  - Phillips, Ms. Carolyn
  - Powell, Mr. Jon
  - Randolph, Ms. Mary
  - Rankin, Ms. Emily
  - Repair, Ms. Lisa
  - Roman, Mr./Mrs. Pete (Renee)
  - Scheflen, Ms. Janna
  - Sechler, Mr./Mrs. Dick (Sharon)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Shelt, Mr. Stephen	White, Rev./Mrs David (Barbara)
Smith, Ms. Abby	* Blaine (Amy)
Smith, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Jeanne)	* Bobby (Helen)
Sparks, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Dawn)	* Emily
Swallow, Ms. Linda	* Erika
Swanson, Ms. Larissa	* Glenn (Mary Ellen)
Swanson, Mr. Joel	* Grace
Thomas, Ms. Christina	* Ian (Heather)
Thompson, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Kelly)	* Jim
Toole, Rev. Marcus	* John (Alison)
Treadwell, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Emily)	* Kathy
Troxell, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Ashley)	* Micah (Blair)
Voytenko, Dr./Mrs. Vitality (Marissa)	* Nick (Laura)
Walker, Mr./Mrs. Jonathan (Alanna)	* Talia
Warren, Mr./Mrs. Randy (Debra)	
Waugh, Ms. Heather	*Serving in sensitive area
Weichmann, Ms. Karena	



### **Attachment 3**

#### **RETIRING MISSIONARIES**

The following missionaries have given many years of their lives in service of world evangelization with Mission to the World. We honor these deeply committed colleagues as they enter a new phase of ministry during their retirement years.

Porter, Mr./Mrs. Daniel (Bonnie) -- Effective December 31, 2010

Woodson, Rev./Mrs. Robert (Shirley) -- Lima, Peru, effective December 31, 2010

### **Attachment 4**

#### **PROVISIONAL PRESBYTERIES**

##### **Chile:**

**April 24, 2010:** Attendance: TE Francisco Calderon, TE Gabriel Cayul, TE Alex Frites, TE Verne Marshall, TE Sam Mateer, TE John Rug, TE Esteban Sepulveda, TE Walter Vega, TE Richardo Velasco, TE Bill Hay (MTW Guest), RE Hardy Cardenas, RE Marcelo Contreras, RE Rodney Davila, RE Hal Henson, RE Guillermo Jofre, RE Ricardo Rojo, RE Nestor Rubilar, RE Greg Senter, RE Gustavo Sobarzo

**November 19, 2010:** Attendance: TE Gabriel Cayul, TE Alex Frites, TE Verne Marshall, TE Sam Mateer, TE Esteban Sepulveda, TE Walter Vega, TE Richardo Velasco, RE Rene Ancelovici, RD Hardy Cardenas, RE Carlos Del Rio, RE Guillermo Jofre, RE Gilbert Leiva, RE Ricardo Rojo, RE Nestor Rubilar, RE Greg Senter, RE Gustavo Sobarzo

##### **Czech Republic:**

**December 7, 2010:** Attendance: TE Tom Johnson, TE Sidney Anderson, RE Rene Drapala, RE Mirek Stica, RE Johnny Johnson (MTW Guest)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

## APPENDIX I

# PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. REPORT TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The PCA Foundation is pleased to report that, by God's grace, the PCA Foundation's ministry was once again blessed during 2010. We are pleased to see how the Lord continues to help fund Kingdom Ministry through the work of the PCA Foundation, even during difficult economic times.

Total gifts to the PCA Foundation during 2010 were \$9.2 million.

We are pleased to report that the PCA Foundation distributed, or granted to ministry, \$6.2 million during 2010. Distributions to PCA churches were \$2.4 million, distributions to PCA Committees and Agencies were \$0.6 million, and distributions to other Christian ministries were \$3.2 million.

We continue to look for opportunities to work with PCA churches and their members, and are desirous of helping individuals and their families fulfill their stewardship responsibilities and carry out their charitable desires.

The 2010 distributions and grants to ministry by the PCA Foundation were as follows:

Mission to the World	\$198,000	
Mission to North America		99,000
Christian Education and Publications		1,000
Administrative Committee		5,000
RBI-Ministerial Relief	4,000	
Reformed University Ministries		167,000
Covenant College	29,000	
Covenant Theological Seminary		55,000
PCA Foundation	81,000	
Ridge Haven		7,000
	<i>Total Committees &amp; Agencies</i>	646,000
PCA Churches	2,402,000	
Other Christian Ministries		3,196,000
	<i>Total</i>	<u>\$6,244,000</u>

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Both gifts to the PCA Foundation and distributions to ministry during 2010 reflected nice increases over the levels of the previous year. During 2009 due to the recession and poor financial markets, PCA Foundation account holders made fewer and smaller gifts to fund their accounts, resulting in fewer recommended distributions to ministry, but this trend improved during 2010.

The PCA Foundation's total assets were \$49.2 million as of December 31, 2010. This compares to \$44.0 million as of December 31, 2009. The increase is attributed to increased market values of investments in its endowments and charitable trusts due to the partial recovery of the financial markets during 2010 and increased giving to the PCAF during the year by donors.

Much of what the Foundation does results in gifts coming into the Foundation and going right back out as distributions and grants to ministries within a relatively short period of time — often within the same or the following year. Therefore, the PCA Foundation may realize significant amounts as both gifts and distributions in a given year, and total assets may stay about the same, or experience substantial increases or decreases from year to year.

Throughout 2010, the PCA Foundation continued to market the Designated Funds for churches, presbyteries, and other ministries. We believe that they will be used by more churches, presbyteries, and ministries as the value and benefits of this service become known to them. By setting up a Designated Fund with the Foundation, a church, presbytery, or ministry specifies the intended use of the Fund and controls distributions from it. The PCA Foundation invests and administrates the Fund, and can accept various types of gifts to it, such as stocks, mutual funds, land, etc.

The PCA Foundation plans to continue intentional marketing to and servicing of individuals and families, churches, presbyteries, and ministries, as well as provide services to PCA Committees and Agencies whenever possible. During 2010, the PCA Foundation again focused its efforts on making presentations to PCA Presbyteries, informing them of the charitable financial services it offers. It plans to continue doing so during 2011.

The PCA Foundation is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating budget. Rather, its operations are funded primarily by fees and earnings on accounts, and by some charitable contributions from a small number of individuals and families, including current and former PCA Foundation Board Members.

Because the main focus of the PCA Foundation is not on raising funds for its own operations, or for any other particular ministry, it has a unique opportunity and niche within the PCA. Our ministry is providing charitable financial services and vehicles to help Christians carry out their stewardship responsibilities and charitable desires. Our most popular service is the Advise & Consult Fund (a donor advised fund). We also offer endowments, charitable trusts, bequest processing and estate design to individuals and families.

The PCA Foundation is “donor driven,” which means that we work on the donor’s agenda, not our own. Therefore, the timing and amounts of distributions and to which ministry are determined by the donors themselves, not the PCA Foundation. We provide charitable services to individuals without pressuring them to give to the PCA Foundation for its own operations, or to any other particular ministry. The result is that more funding is available for Kingdom building.

The PCA Foundation will continue to strive to effectively meet the needs of its present and future donors, as well as those of the PCA: its churches, presbyteries, Committees, and Agencies. By God’s grace, the PCA Foundation will be able to do so.

We ask that you continue to pray for the Board and Staff of the Foundation as they seek to continue leading the PCA Foundation successfully into the future, especially during these difficult economic times.

**Recommendations:**

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc., for the calendar year ended December 31, 2010, by Capin Crouse, LLP be adopted.
2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2012 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc., with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be modified as necessary by the PCA Foundation’s Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year.
3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of March 4, 2011 and August 6, 2010 be approved.

Respectfully Submitted,  
Randel N. Stair  
President

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Attachment “A”  
PCA FOUNDATION  
PLANNED GIVING REPORT**

**January 1, 2010 through December 31, 2010**

New Gifts “IN”		\$9,199,000
Total Distributions Made		\$6,244,000
Distributions Made:	<b><u>Amount</u></b>	<b><u>%</u></b>
Total C&A	\$ 646,000	10%
PCA Churches	<u>2,402,000</u>	<u>39%</u>
TOTAL PCA	3,048,000	49%
Other Christian	<u>3,196,000</u>	<u>51%</u>
TOTAL 2010	<u>\$6,244,000</u>	<u>100%</u>

**1980 through December 2010**

New Gifts “IN”		\$152,615,000
Total Distributions Made		\$106,703,000
Distributions Made:	<b><u>Amount</u></b>	<b><u>%</u></b>
Total C&A	\$ 31,281,000	29%
PCA Churches	<u>44,187,000</u>	<u>42%</u>
TOTAL PCA	75,468,000	71%
Other Christian	<u>31,235,000</u>	<u>29%</u>
TOTAL 1980 – December 2010	<u>\$106,703,000</u>	<u>100%</u>

## **APPENDIX J**

### **REPORT OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

#### **Vision Statement**

To glorify God by helping our ministry partners achieve financial security.

#### **Mission Statement**

RBI is committed to serve the Lord and His Church by providing financial direction and ministries of encouragement and support. As a member of God's covenant family, RBI will deliver its services through a trusted and confidential relationship. We will provide professional expertise and competitive products designed to meet the retirement, insurance, and ministerial relief needs of our Church family.

We are pleased to present the 2010 Annual Report on behalf of the Board of Directors and staff of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

I'm happy to report that 2010 was another year of excellent progress for PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI) in many areas. The following report highlights many of those areas, but I would like to go deeper in two key areas of our service to the Presbyterian Church in America. They are the Ministerial Relief Retirement Readiness Project (retirement readiness project) and the state of the financial markets as it relates to the PCA Retirement Plan.

As of the writing of this report, RBI has completed the survey phase of the retirement readiness project. Needless to say, we are humbled and grateful to the over 1,000 Teaching Elders (TE) who filled out the confidential survey and submitted it to Pricewaterhouse-Coopers. This result enabled us to reach a 97% confidence interval with respect to the findings of the survey. We understand this level of response is the "gold standard" for surveys and we praise God for this great encouragement.

RBI asked the 2010 General Assembly to endorse this denomination wide survey for two important reasons. The first reason stems from concerns the RBI Board of Directors has pondered for several years. For instance, it is common knowledge that the Baby Boom Generation (born after World War II)

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

will soon be retiring in significant numbers. Based on our preliminary study, this coming wave of Boomers in the PCA may have materially underfunded their retirement plans. Further, without more data, we can only speculate about the numbers of TE families approaching retirement age with no Social Security or Medicare benefits. The implication arising from the above may be that the future needs of TE widows and disabled and infirmed pastors over the next 20 years could be far greater than we currently expect. Since the PCA Ministerial Relief Fund is charged with assisting TE families experiencing financial hardship, we believe sound stewardship of relief funds requires an in-depth understanding of our estimated benevolences to these families.

In talking about the cost of discipleship, Jesus said in Luke 14: 28-30, "Suppose one of you wants to build a tower. Will he not first sit down and estimate the cost to see if he has enough money to complete it? For if he lays the foundation and is not able to finish it, everyone who sees it will ridicule him, saying, 'This fellow began to build and was not able to finish.'" The foundation for the PCA Ministerial Relief Fund was laid at the first General Assembly together with the annual Christmas Offering funding mechanism. Our desire at RBI is, to the best of our ability, to count the cost of the PCA's ministry to PCA servants and their widows. Stewarding this ministry through the next 20 years must not be placed on the backs of the next generation. We believe our Lord is asking us to count the cost now and to sacrificially lay up what is needed for today's church servants who will undoubtedly need our care and support in the future.

The other key reason for this project is to provide specific information to the PCA's pastors, sessions and presbyteries on the retirement readiness of those who serve our churches as teaching elders. Obviously, the term "retirement readiness" is a broad term that speaks to one's ability to replace income after retirement, but also addresses a host of other factors such as the mitigation of risk through the use of individual or group insurance policies. It is our sincere prayer that this information will assist our churches in reviewing and evaluating their employee benefit policies. To the extent this information might improve the financial outlook for individuals nearing retirement age, it may reduce the development needs of the PCA Ministerial Relief Fund.

Turning to the financial markets, the pace of financial market repair since the absolute bottom in early March 2009 has been breathtaking. By the end of 2010, the S&P 500 reached a level not seen since mid-September of 2008, and by mid-February of 2011 we are back to levels last seen in early 2008. Sadly, the same cannot be said for residential and commercial real estate which continues to struggle. For the year 2010, the S&P 500 returned 15.08% and



for the two years returned an annual average return of almost 20.6%. For those who bravely maintained long term allocations to a broadly diversified portfolio of equity securities, the news is heartening. While the short term news is bright, the ten-year annualized record of the S&P 500 of 1.41% is one of the worst ten-year returns in the history of this benchmark. Thus, even considering this short term improvement in the financial markets, the past ten years have been a horrible environment for investors seeking to build a source of income after retirement.

That said, and given what we know today about the economic environment in which we find ourselves, is there enough reason to presume the future for investors should be any better than the last ten years? As in any recovery, there seems to be a struggle between two views. The first is the significant improvement we've seen in corporate earnings and the corresponding reasonable valuations in the equity markets. The second view is the macroeconomic concern evidenced by anemic growth in the U.S., high and stagnant unemployment, unsustainable sovereign debt levels, and global trade and monetary trade imbalances. It seems to me that much of the recovery we've experienced over the past 18 months has been prodded by monetary and fiscal policies designed to move the U.S. economy out of recession mode and back into a growth mode. The hope of policymakers is that these targeted stimulus packages would nudge our economy into a self-sustaining growth position. Unfortunately, these actions have been very costly to the American tax payer, which simply exacerbates the macroeconomic concerns expressed above. The only answer to solving the overleveraged state we find ourselves in is to adopt a long term fiscal policy that focuses on deficit reduction.

Clearly we don't know if the current budget cutting mood in Congress will translate into tangible action. If it does, then over time the health of our economy and job growth will improve. However, over the short run, our economy will grow slowly and the U.S. equity markets will undoubtedly produce more modest returns than we've seen over the past two years. It seems to me we need to prepare ourselves for rates of return on investment alternatives across the board that are materially less than what we've seen on average since the post WW II era.

Going forward, how can an adequate retirement be built if investment returns will be lower? The answer to the question is the same as it was 10 years ago. The most important contributing factor to a healthy retirement portfolio is the level of contributions made, not the investment returns. It is a losing game to chase investment returns. There is simply no shortcut to a healthy retirement account that doesn't involve a plan to put the money aside regularly in a tax deferred plan like the PCA Retirement Plan.

## **Summary of 2010 Operations**

Total net assets under management grew 10.4%, from \$296,125,314 to \$326,895,106. This growth can be attributed to comparative market performance over the prior year, inflows of participant contributions and 403(b) compliance-driven PCA Retirement Plan adoptions by church organizations that were not previously served by the PCA Retirement Plan. Participation results within the various plans offered by RBI were mixed. For the year, the number of participants increased in the PCA Basic Life (3.6%), PCA Optional Life (0.4%), and PCA Long Term Disability (1.6%) Plans. We experienced 2010 participation decreases in PCA Standard Life (-1.3%), and the PCA Retirement Plan (-4.5%). The PCA Retirement Plan ended the year with \$316,710,249 in net assets and the PCA Group Insurance Plans ended 2010 with over \$405 million in in-force insurance (offered through the fully insured programs).

The Target Retirement Funds gained in popularity once again in 2010 and represented over 31% of the total balance in the PCA Retirement Plan at the end of the year. These unique funds offer participants twelve different retirement date options that are fully diversified and managed based upon predetermined risk measures. The allocation to various asset classes is rebalanced quarterly and allocations to riskier asset classes are automatically reduced as fund participants reach retirement age and beyond. The asset allocation is overseen by the Investment Committee of the RBI Board of Directors.

The PCA Long Term Disability Plan (LTD) experienced no rate increases in 2010. RBI is pleased to report that there was significant adoption among the new LTD product offerings since 2009, largely due to lower premium rates and more features as compared with the grandfathered LTD plan. Statistics indicate that for younger employees, disability risk is greater than death and therefore long term disability insurance continues to be a wise financial purchase.

The PCA Group Life Insurance Plans experienced no rate increase in 2010. The group life insurance plans offered through RBI continue to be good values and include features such as Will Preparation, Portability and/or Convertibility. Call RBI or visit our website for more details.

RBI endorses two Long Term Care (LTC) partners through which PCA churches and employees can purchase LTC. With the Unum group plan for larger organizations and the LTC Financial Partners plan for smaller organizations and individuals, LTC has wide availability within the PCA. Visit the RBI website and select Long Term Care Insurance for more information.

RBI made the decision in the latter part of the year to launch vision and dental care in 2011. The plans will offer large group benefits to employers of any size in the PCA. Review the RBI website for more information.

During 2010, fourteen teaching elders, three wives of teaching elders, and two widows were called home to Glory. The 2009-2010 Christmas Offering of \$371,075, plus other giving to Ministerial Relief in 2010 of \$8,193 provided primary funding for Relief activities.

Throughout the year, there were 43 relief recipients who received a combined amount of \$374,160. Sixteen families received Survivor Assistance in 2010. Monthly, short-term, or emergency supplemental income assistance was provided to those retired pastors, disabled pastors, pastors without call, missionaries, active pastors facing emergencies, lay workers, their widows (by death or abandonment), and dependent children who qualified according to need under guidelines established by the Relief Committee of the RBI Board of Directors.

Please assist us in the stewardship of our God-given resources and our ministry to “the least of these” by directing those in need to the applications for Ministerial Relief and Health Insurance Assistance (for pastors without call) to the Ministerial Relief section of our website.

We would appreciate your prayers that God would give us discernment and wisdom as we consider the needs of His servants in the U.S. and throughout the world, that He may be glorified in all things.

### **Legislative Changes**

For the second time in as many years, the key retirement plan contribution limits for 2011 were unchanged by the Internal Revenue Service due to low inflation. The list below references maximum amounts for elective deferrals (employee contributions), defined contributions (employee and employer contributions), and catch-up contributions (employee contributions for participants who are 50 and older).

#### **2011 Contribution Annual Limits**

- 403(b) Elective Deferral Maximum is \$16,500
- 415(c) Defined Contribution Maximum is \$49,000
- 414(v) Catch-up Contribution Limit is \$5,500

By far, the biggest legislative change for 2010 was regarding healthcare reform. Known by many names, the Patient Protection and Affordable Care

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Act (PPACA) is landmark legislation and will require many new regulatory changes. Some of the provisions, like providing medical coverage to age 26 or mandating that group plans provide well care present complications, but were not heavily resisted by employers or constituents. However, other provisions like requiring the purchase of medical insurance or fining employers for failure to provide insurance have met resistance. Undoubtedly, regulatory changes have been and will continue to be made; but, the political climate and, more realistically, the country's collective will and ability to pay for these changes, may mean that the future of U.S. healthcare has yet to be decided.

### **Staff**

The RBI staff is thankful to the Lord for His faithfulness and everlasting love to His Church this past year and eagerly awaits the opportunities and challenges in store for 2011. We believe that God will continue to bless our ministry to others as we remain faithful to Him. We welcome the prayers and partnership of participants and churches this year and into the future.

RBI's current staff members are as follows:

Teresa D. Aiello, Senior Accountant  
Gary D. Campbell, President  
Robert T. Clarke III, Relief Director  
Harry S. Cooksey, Senior Field Coordinator  
Myra J. Davis, Service Representative  
Chester R. Lilly III, Business Manager  
James E. Mansell, Retirement Plan Accountant  
Mark S. Melendez, Client Services Manager  
Bonita K. Nowak, Insurance Project Manager  
Vickie M. Poole, Receptionist/Administrative Assistant  
Sybil P. Pullen, Accounting Assistant/Service Representative  
Cynthia C. Reagan, Executive Assistant

### **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the board meetings dated August 13, 2010, November 12, 2010, and March 4, 2011;
2. That the General Assembly adopt the 2010 audit report dated May 3, 2011, by Capin Crouse LLP;
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2011 audit;

APPENDIX J

4. That the General Assembly approve the 2012 budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year;
5. That the General Assembly approve the 2012 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Retirement Plan Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefits Trust.
6. That due to the projected increasing needs of widows of PCA Teaching Elders based on the recent RBI survey report, the General Assembly urge all PCA member churches to participate in the annual Relief Ministry Christmas Offering or to budget benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund.
7. That the General Assembly acknowledge that the PCA Ministerial Retirement Readiness Survey has been completed and commend the report to all commissioners.
8. And, that the General Assembly charge PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. together with the PCA Administrative Committee, with input from Presbyteries, to produce a *Guidelines for Call Packages* booklet in light of the findings in the PCA Ministerial Retirement Readiness Survey.

It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Respectfully Submitted,  
M. Ross Walters  
Chairman, Board of Directors

Gary D. Campbell, CFA  
President

This page intentionally left blank

## **APPENDIX K**

### **REPORT OF REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The story of college and university students is an enduring one that has globally affected the world and the church for centuries. College students have significantly engaged the world with mission and purpose for the last two hundred years. Reformed University Ministries is thankful we can be a part of this unfolding campus narrative that seeks to reach students for Christ and equip them to serve. This story of redemption is bigger than any story that we can imagine.

Reformed University Ministries goes to the campus with a fixed theology (The Westminster Standards) and a flexible methodology that allows us to contextualize to various campus personalities and demographics. The Permanent Committee for Reformed University Ministries wishes to thank all of our churches, presbyteries, and the General Assembly for their oversight, financial support, prayers, and encouragement for our campus ministers and interns who serve on 135 campuses across America.

Reformed University Ministries engages the current academic culture by sending ordained PCA ministers to serve on the college campus, to preach the gospel of Christ, to build Christ's Church, and to ultimately equip students to live all of life under the Lordship of Christ. This is a concrete expression of our commitment to our covenant children and to our obedience to the Great Commission.

#### **Reformed University Fellowship**

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) offers the truth of God's Word to students who are searching. By working within the context of the Church, we follow Christ's leadership as He builds His Kingdom. Students are instructed in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and a Biblical World-and-Life View. An ordained PCA minister leads each RUF while actively working to accomplish goals in these four major areas. We strengthen the Church by reaching students for Christ who do not already know Him, and equipping those who do know Him to serve.

## **Reformed University Fellowship International**

Reformed University Fellowship International (RUF<sup>I</sup>) is reaching out to “all nations,” sharing the Gospel of Christ and training Christian internationals to serve Him. The hundreds of students involved in RUF<sup>I</sup> are from over 40 different countries in South America, Asia, Europe, Africa, and the Middle East. It is a deep desire of RUF<sup>I</sup> that students involved in this ministry during their time in the U.S. will return to their own countries and build Christ’s Church among family and friends. Our RUF<sup>I</sup> campus ministers are privileged to introduce internationals to Christ. One of their goals is to help these students as they struggle to live for Christ in their own cultures. RUF<sup>I</sup> equips local congregations to extend hospitality to these international scholars.

## **Reformed University Fellowship Global**

Reformed University Fellowship Global (RUF-G) is partnering with MTW and other mission agencies to establish RUF ministries on campuses around the world. To date, these partnerships have established works at the National Autonomous University of Mexico in Mexico City, and in Trujillo, Peru. We look forward to other opportunities in 2011-2012 including Athens, Greece, Mexico, Spain, France, Germany, and Bulgaria. In addition, hundreds of RUF students participate in and serve on mission trips through MTW.

## **Campus Interns**

In this learning and ministering position, nearly 100 young men and women (all recent college graduates) work directly with a campus minister to receive on-the-job-training in evangelism, small group leadership, and one-on-one ministry. While interns minister to college students, they also participate in a study program focusing on biblical and theological training. After their internship with Reformed University Ministries, interns disperse into vocational ministry and the marketplace with a deepened understanding of God’s Word and experience in His service. The campus intern, as well as campus staff, is equipped to be “an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work” (II Timothy 2:21).

## **Ministry Distinctive**

Weekly large group, small groups, and one-on-one staff/student meetings provide the structure for campus ministry. Each is essential in ministering to college students. In large group meetings the truth is taught through preaching the gospel and corporate worship. Small groups focus on study, prayer, and fellowship. One-to-one meetings between students and staff



members offer in-depth discipling of Christians, evangelistic encounters, and the building of trust-confidence relationships. RUF emphasizes the development of a biblical world-and-life view. As students learn to think biblically they will make a lasting difference in the Church and the world. A main distinctive of RUF is its connection to the Church. College students learn to love the Church and develop a lifelong commitment to involvement with God's people. RUF provides a bridge for keeping students connected to the Church as they make the transitions from home to college and from college to work and family life. RUF does not exist to perpetuate a campus ministry, but to grow the church.

### **Conferences**

Reformed University Ministries' thirtieth Summer Conference was held the weeks of May 10-14, 2010, and May 11-21, 2010, in Panama City Beach, Florida. Last year's Summer Conference addressed the topic of Justification. The speakers for these weeks were the Reverend John Stone, Assistant Coordinator for Reformed University Ministries, and the Reverend Jeffrey Lancaster, pastor of Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Memphis, Tennessee. Seminars were scheduled in the morning and Large Group meetings were held in the evening.

The main purposes of Summer Conference are to: provide solid Biblical exposition and teaching; equip students to better understand and live the Christian life; provide teaching, training, and equipping in skills related to reaching others for Christ; and provide fellowship and fun among Christians from over 100 college and university campuses.

Our 31st Summer Conference will be held the weeks of May 9-13, 2011, and May 16-20, 2011, and will address the topic of sanctification. Speakers for these weeks will be the Reverend Joe Novenson of Lookout Mountain Presbyterian in Chattanooga, Tennessee, and the Reverend Richie Sessions of Independent Presbyterian in Memphis, Tennessee. Reformed University Ministries' staff will lead a variety of seminars covering both theological and practical topics.

### **Staff Training**

In 2010, there were three full weeks of training for the field staff including orientation trainings for new interns and new campus ministers. This in-depth training is a distinctive of the ministry and provides philosophical, practical, and reflective instruction to RUF campus ministers, interns, and staff.

## **RUF Campus Minister Assessment**

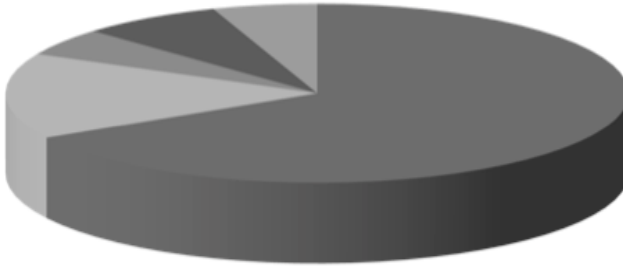
In December of 2006, RUF held its first Campus Minister Assessment. Assessment is held once a year in the summer. During Assessment, candidates are interviewed by former and senior RUF ministers, complete a personality profile, and participate in preaching, small group leadership, marriage interview, and other activities designed to help RUF evaluate each applicant.

## **Growth**

2010 was another year of growth as RUM partnered with presbyteries to start ten new campus ministries on the following campuses: Alabama A & M University, Arizona State University, Carson-Newman College, Christopher Newport University, Michigan State University, Tulane University, the University of Athens, Greece, the University of California at Los Angeles, the University of Delaware – RUF, and Wofford College. This growth placed RUF ministries on 135 campuses in 36 states and 58 Presbyteries. Reformed University Ministries continues to grow, with seven ministries scheduled to begin in 2011-12 including: the University of South Alabama, The Air Force Academy, Boise State University, the University of Houston, the University of Vermont, Texas A & M – RUF, and the University of Mississippi – RUF.

APPENDIX K

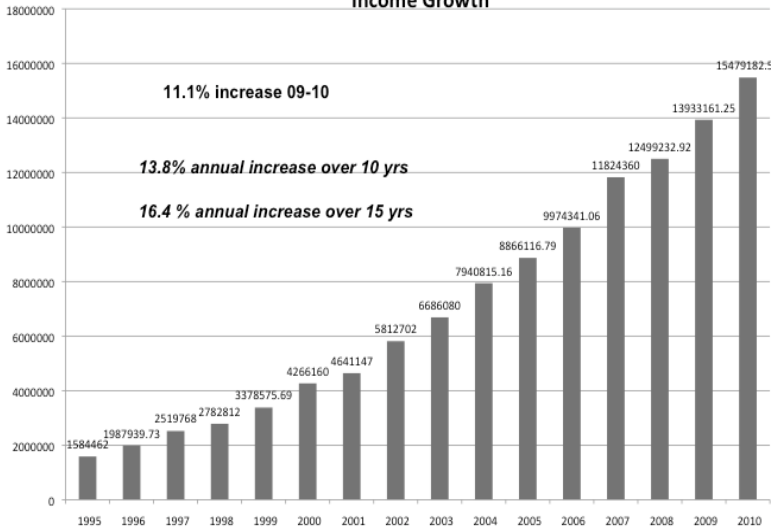
**Reformed University Ministries  
Jan - Dec 2010  
Expenses**



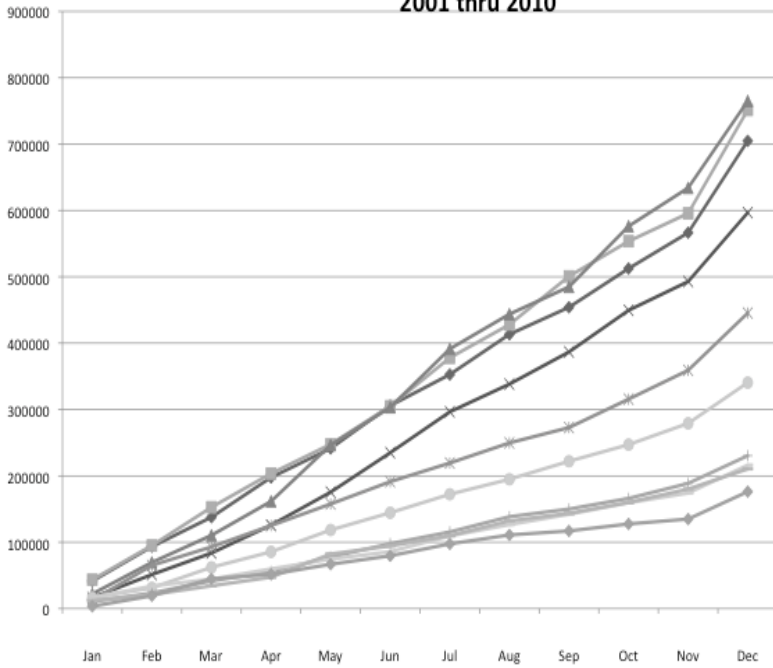
**Other:**  
Church Planting  
Missions Projects  
Summer Conference  
Winter Conference

- Campus Ministers - 66.7%
- Interns - 15.5%
- Other - 5%
- Area Assistance - 7.4%
- Atlanta Office - 5.4%

**Reformed University Ministries  
Income Growth**



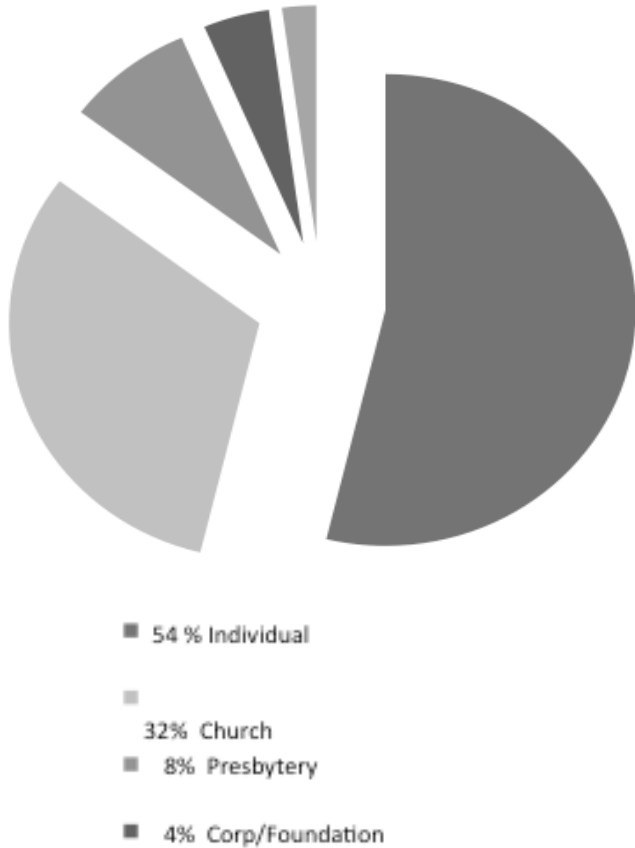
**Reformed University Ministries  
General Fund Income Comparison  
2001 thru 2010**



**6.2% decrease from  
2009 to 2010**

- ◆ Actual Income - 2010
- Actual Income - 2009
- ▲ Actual Income - 2008
- ✕ Actual Income - 2007
- ✱ Actual Income - 2006
- Actual Income - 2005
- ⊕ Actual Income - 2004
- ⊖ Actual Income - 2003
- ⊗ Actual Income - 2002
- ⊘ Actual Income - 2001

**Reformed University Ministries  
Sources of Contributions - 2010**



**RUF'S Vision for the Church**

Currently over seventy former RUF Campus Ministers are serving our church as church planters, pastors, associate pastors, assistant pastors, and denominational staff. Thousands of RUF Alumni are serving in the church enforcing the fact that RUF is not just about perpetuating campus ministry but about enriching the Church. We have also added a church planting track to our staff training for former RUF campus ministers who are now planting churches as well as current campus ministers who are interested in church planting.

**Conclusion**

God is at work through the ministry of RUF. RUF strives to engage culture and carry out the kingdom priorities of the Church. God brings together

students and ministers from many different walks of life to accomplish His purposes. Each person influenced by Reformed University Ministries will in turn influence many other people in the course of his or her life. The Church is strengthened as students learn to love and seek out the Church, and are trained to serve as future church leaders.

### **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 12, 2010 and March 7-8, 2011.
2. That the General Assembly adopt the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2010, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP.
3. That the General Assembly approve the 2012 budget of Reformed University Ministries.
4. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachments A and B.
5. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2011/2012 term and commend him for his faithful service.

### **Attachment 1**

#### ***RUF Report to the General Assembly***

#### ***Affiliated Committees, Campuses, Staff and Total Funds Dispersed***

The Committee on Reformed University Ministries provides support services to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Ministries. The presbyteries receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries and their affiliated committees are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their area and for determining the budget for each ministry. Reformed University Ministries receives and disburses funds only as directed by the presbyteries and their affiliated committees.

From January 1, 2010 to December 31, 2010, Reformed University Ministries received \$14,141,604.00 and disbursed \$14,093,091 for campus ministers and interns as directed by presbyteries and their affiliated committees. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted below. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds. The following list gives the presbyteries, their affiliated committees, campus staff, and campus, as well as other ministries and staff affiliated with Reformed University Ministries which receive support services from Reformed University Ministries.

**PRESBYTERIES**

**Alabama Joint Committee on  
Campus Work** (Evangel, Southeast  
Alabama, and Warrior)

**Carolina Joint Committee on  
Campus Work** (Calvary, Fellowship  
and Palmetto)

**Central Carolina Presbytery**

**CAMPUS AND STAFF**

**Alabama A&M University**  
TE Roy Hubbard  
**Auburn University**  
TE Richard Vise  
**Birmingham Southern**  
TE Tom Franklin  
**Samford University**  
TE Jason Sterling  
**University of Alabama**  
TE Ryan Moore  
**University of Alabama, Birmingham**  
TE Joe Dentici  
**University of Alabama, Huntsville**  
TE Brad Tubbesing

**Anderson College**  
TE John Boyte  
**Clemson University**  
TE Stephen Speaks  
TE Rick Brawner  
**College of Charleston**  
TE Danny Clark  
**Furman University**  
TE Tim Udouj  
**University of South Carolina**  
TE Britton Wood  
**Winthrop University**  
TE Jeff Ferguson  
**Wofford College**  
TE David Fisk

**Davidson College**  
TE David Speakman  
**Johnson & Wales University**  
TE Tyler Dirks  
**University of North Carolina-  
Charlotte**  
TE Omari Hill  
**University of North Carolina –  
Charlotte**  
TE Will Faires (RUF1)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Central Georgia/Savannah River  
Joint Committee** (Central GA,  
Savannah River

**Armstrong Atlantic**  
TE Jon Beane  
**Georgia Southern University**  
TE Sammy Rhodes  
**Mercer University**  
TE Chris Rogers  
**Savannah College of Art and Design**  
TE Michael Gordon

**Chesapeake Presbytery**

**Johns Hopkins University**  
TE Steven Badorf

**Chicago Metro Presbytery**

**Northwestern University**  
TE Jason Harris

**Eastern Carolina Presbytery**

**Duke University**  
TE Will Spokes  
**North Carolina State University**  
TE Chuck Askew  
**University of North Carolina- Chapel  
Hill**  
TE Daniel Mason

**Florida Joint Committee on Campus  
Work** (Central Florida, Gulf Coast,  
North Florida, Southern Florida, and  
Southwest Florida)

**Florida State University**  
TE David Story  
**University of Central Florida**  
TE Ande Johnson  
**University of Florida**  
TE Steve Lammers  
**University of North Florida**  
TE Tommy Park  
**University of South Florida**  
TE Jeff Lee

**Great Lakes Presbytery**

**Michigan State University**  
TE Shawn Newsome

**Heritage Presbytery**

**University of Delaware**  
TE Rick Gray

**Iowa Presbytery**

**University of Iowa**  
TE Josh Vahle



**Metro New York**

**Mississippi Joint Committee on Campus Work** (Covenant, Grace, Mississippi Valley, and Southeast Louisiana)

**Missouri Presbytery**

**New River**

**North Georgia Joint Committee**  
(Georgia Foothills, Northwest Georgia, Metro-Atlanta)

**City Campus Ministry**  
TE Michael Keller

**Belhaven University**  
TE Chad Smith  
**Delta State University**  
TE Seth Still  
**Hinds Community College**  
TE Chad Scott  
**Holmes Community College**  
TE Grant Carroll  
**Jackson State University**  
TE Elbert McGowan  
**Louisiana State University**  
TE Josh Martin  
**Mississippi College**  
TE Joey Wright  
**Mississippi State University**  
TE Brian Sorgenfrei  
**Rhodes College**  
TE Andrew Flatgard  
**University of Arkansas**  
TE Ted Wenger  
**University of Memphis**  
TE Samuel Husband  
**University of Mississippi**  
TE Les Newsom  
**University of Southern Mississippi**  
TE Ben Shaw  
**University of Tennessee – Martin**  
TE Justin Westmoreland

**University of Missouri**  
TE Ross Dixon

**Marshal University**  
TE Jason Driggers

**Emory University**  
TE Hunter Bailey  
**Georgia Tech**  
TE Aaron Jeffrey  
TE Alex Graham (RUF1)  
**Kennesaw State University**  
TE Chris Bowen

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	<b>University of Georgia</b> TE Justin Clement
<b>Northern California</b>	<b>Stanford University</b> TE David Jones <b>University of California – Berkeley</b> TE Brent Webster <b>University of Utah</b> TE Bryce Hales
<b>Ohio Valley Presbytery</b>	<b>University of Kentucky</b> TE Brad Rogers
<b>Pacific Presbytery</b>	<b>University of Louisville</b> TE Way Rutherford <b>University of California – Los Angeles</b> TE Joe White <b>University of California – Santa Barbara</b> TE Jaimeson Stockhaus
<b>Pacific Northwest Presbytery</b>	<b>University of Oregon</b> Open campus <b>University of Washington</b> TE Ryan Hughes
<b>Philadelphia Presbytery</b>	<b>Lehigh University</b> TE Scott Mitchell
<b>Piedmont Triad Presbtyery</b>	<b>Wake Forest University</b> TE Kevin Teasley
<b>Pittsburgh Presbytery</b>	<b>University of Pittsburgh</b> Derek Bates
<b>Potomac Presbytery</b>	<b>University of Maryland – College Park</b> TE Chris Garriott
<b>Rocky Mountain Presbytery</b>	<b>Colorado State University</b> TE Ryan Baker
<b>Siouxlands Presbytery</b>	<b>University of Minnesota</b> TE Chad Brewer

**Southern New England Presbytery**

**Brown University**

TE Eddie Park

**Harvard University**

TE Jeremy Mullen

**Rhode Island School of Design**

TE Eddie Park

**University of Connecticut**

TE Joey Pensak

**Yale University**

TE Kevin Nelson

**Southeast Louisiana Presbytery**

**Tulane University**

TE Will Tabor

**Southwest Joint Committee on  
Campus Work** (Houston Metro, North  
Texas, South Texas, and Southwest)

**Arizona State University**

TE Jason Bobo

**Baylor University**

TE Shaynor Newsome

**New Mexico State University**

TE Sid Druen

**Rice University**

TE Billy Crain

**Southern Methodist University**

TE Chad Scruggs

**Texas A&M University**

TE Ben Hailey

**Texas A&M – Corpus Christi**

TE Paul Miller

**Texas Christian University**

TE Rob Hamby

**Texas Technological University**

TE Steve Percifield

**Trinity University**

TE Michael Novak

**UT Tyler & Tyler Junior College**

TE Jeff Jordan

**University of Arizona**

TE Parker Tenent

**University of Oklahoma**

TE Doug Serven

**University of Texas – Austin**

TE Derek McCollum

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>Susquehanna Valley Presbytery</b>	<b>University of Tulsa</b> TE Brent Corbin <b>Oklahoma State University</b> TE Daniel Killian <b>Millersville University</b> TE Rob Ilderton <b>Pennsylvania State University</b> TE Alex Watlington
<b>Tennessee Joint Committee on Campus Work</b> (Nashville and Tennessee Valley)	<b>Belmont University</b> TE Kevin Twit <b>Carson Newman College</b> TE Wes Simmons <b>Covenant College</b> TE Ron Brown <b>Middle Tennessee State University</b> TE Paul Boyd <b>Tennessee Technological University</b> TE Jeff Wilkins <b>University of Tennessee – Chattanooga</b> TE John Craft <b>University of Tennessee – Knoxville</b> TE Brent Harriman TE Lee Ledbetter RUF1 <b>Vanderbilt University</b> TE Stacey Croft <b>Western Kentucky University</b> TE Fritz Games
<b>Virginia Joint Committee on Campus Work</b> (James River and Blue Ridge)	<b>Christopher Newport University</b> TE Dave Latham <b>University of Virginia</b> TE Shawn Slate <b>Virginia Commonwealth University</b> TE Peter Rowan <b>Virginia Tech</b> TE J. R. Foster <b>Washington and Lee University</b> TE Jon Talley <b>William and Mary</b> TE Ben Robertson <b>RUF Lynchburg (Liberty University)</b> Marc Corbett

**Western Carolina**

**Appalachian State University**

TE Matt Howell

**Western Carolina University**

Dave Osborne

**Westminster Presbytery**

**East Tennessee State University**

TE David Balzar

**MTW Affiliations**

**National Autonomous University of Mexico**

TE Peter Dishman

**University of Athens, Greece**

TE Stephen Maginis

**Current Interns and Staff for 2010-2011**

**1<sup>st</sup> Year Interns:**

Alice Mayo – College of Charleston

Amy Scholz – UT –Tyler

Anna Page – Davidson

Aubra Whitten – Middle TN State

Brittany Hogan –UNC Chapel Hill

Chelsea Kelly – Nebraska

Erin Mims – North Carolina State

Grayson Baird – Southern Methodist U

Jordi Gibson – Georgia Southern

Karis Tucker – Mississippi State

Kate Rhodes – Wake Forest

Katie Wilmes - U of South Carolina

Katie Woodruff – UT – Chattanooga

Katy Janicek – Johnson & Whales

Kris Knowles –RUFU U of Georgia

Lori Bailey – Georgia Tech

Mallory Anderson – Vanderbilt

Mary Jett – William & Mary

Molly Murphy – UC –Santa Barbara

Tara Decareaux – Tennessee Tech U

Tiffany Shupanitz – Maryland

Austin Royal – Louisiana State U

Andrew Newman – Rhodes

Andrew Larkins – Davidson

Aaron and Deborah Gray –W Carolina

Will Nettleton – UNC Chapel Hill

Ben Waller – University of Alabama

Stephen Moss – UT – Knoxville

Jonathan Davis – Washington & Lee

Andrew Goyzueta – Duke

Nicholas Jacques – Texas A & M

Stewart Swain –Wake Forest

Mike & Deanna Ford – U of Georgia

Ben Jackson – UT - Chattanooga

Scott Morris – Samford

Phillip Maxwell - Mercer

Elvis Le – Maryland

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**2<sup>nd</sup> Year Interns:**

Abby Hoekstra – Alabama  
Chelsea Plummer – Stanford  
Kristin Samuelson – Samford  
Meggie Taylor – Auburn  
Casey Washington – UA -Huntsville  
Callie Brack – Texas A & M  
Natalie Haynes – U of Oklahoma  
Lauren Johnson – Rice  
Lizzy Morrison – Winthrop  
Leigh Douglas – Clemson  
Kathryn McCreless – Georgia Tech  
Abby Rubottom – U of North Florida  
Elizabeth Parker – RUF Lynchburg  
Libbie Thomas – U of Virginia  
Christin Fitzpatrick – Louisiana State U  
Abby Shackelford – U of Washington

Brandon Pemberton – Belmont  
Nate Bower – Belhaven U  
Creighton Dryden – Southern Methodist U  
Hammond McEver – U of Mississippi  
Matt Mahla – U of Virginia  
Andrew Shank – VA Tech  
Matt Bostrom – U of Florida  
Isaac Gee – Georgia Tech  
Jacob Zoller- Clemson  
Erin Edwards – Emory  
Liz Moore – Furman  
Rosemary Boyle – Duke  
Danielle Johnson – Northwestern  
Maddie Martin – U of Mississippi  
Jessica Shaw – Texas Christian U

**3<sup>rd</sup> Year & Beyond Interns:**

Mary Katherine Dempsey – VA Tech  
Tom Hart – Auburn  
Brett Taylor – Vanderbilt

Katie Palm – U of Kentucky  
Anne Kendrick – UT – Knoxville

**Female Staff:**

Sara Keller – NYC  
Mary Catherine Hewitt – U of Mississippi  
Bekah Stolhandske – Trinity  
Melynn Freeman – John Hopkins  
Mary Jane Davis – Mercer

Sarah Wilkening – UA-Birmingham  
Heather Sparkman – Arkansas  
Katy Trygstad – Baylor  
Ruth Martinez – Mexico

**Part Time Interns:**

Mary Beth Mebane – UT – Knoxville

Nathan Thomas - Winthrop

## APPENDIX L

### REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

*Ridge Haven exists as a camp, conference, retreat center, and residential community to proclaim the gospel to the lost, nurture God's people in the truth of God's word, and provide a place of rest, refuge, and renewal so that God is glorified and God's people are challenged and equipped for service and ministry in His kingdom.*

Our goal and our passion is to collaborate with PCA churches, youth groups, families, and individuals to share the Good News with a lost world. We want to help bring God's people to a deeper, more intimate relationship with their Savior. Ridge Haven's beautiful 902-acre property in the Blue Ridge Mountains of North Carolina serves as a testimony to His greatness. After a number of significant improvements in 2010, Ridge Haven experienced revitalization in every aspect of its ministry, including dramatic growth in our summer camps and greatly renewed interest in our annual conferences and retreats, pointing towards even more exciting possibilities for the future.

**Summer Camps** - Ridge Haven was able to rebound sharply even in light of the struggling economy and nowhere was this more evident than in our Summer Camps, where we more than doubled the number of campers in 2010 from the previous year. Based on early registration numbers in 2011, we are expecting another double-digit increase in campers this summer. Among the factors that have contributed to this upswing are a renewed focus on recruiting, furthering our relationship with campus ministries, and making more effective use of our camp counselor and internship programs. Perhaps most notably, we increased our flexibility when partnering with churches, youth groups, and families so that they could have the type of camp that met their specific needs best. Youth leaders are now given the option of accompanying their youth and receiving as much or as little assistance from Ridge Haven staff and counselors as is necessary. This change in policy has made Ridge Haven a much more viable camp option to many churches and youth groups. We are continuing to broaden the appeal of our Summer Camps this summer by introducing a more focused and exciting program theme, and joining resources with MTW to offer a special "Mission Adventure Camp" dedicated to the importance of the Great Commission.

**Conferences & Retreats** - Ridge Haven experienced significant growth during the rest of the year as well. In the fall, our Retreat Services increased 45% as several churches and organizations held retreats at Ridge Haven for the first time, a trend that has continued in the early part of 2011. During Youth World Awareness Weekend (YoWAW) in February 2011, in conjunction with MTW, CEP, and MNA, we hosted over 300 guests as YoWAW's ministry-minded teens were joined by several additional church groups, resulting in one of our biggest weekends of the year and another big jump over the previous year. We are looking to continue that momentum the rest of this year, particularly during our Covenant Family Conference in July and our Keenagers Conference in October.

**Donor Giving** - God worked through the hearts of many kind and generous supporters of Ridge Haven to provide a 24% increase in donor giving in 2010. One of our supporting families was so encouraged by the Lord's work at Ridge Haven that they initiated another \$50,000 matching gift fund, which resulted in a number of new donors stepping forward.

**Campus Improvements** - Several new features and upgrades were implemented around the Ridge Haven campus to deliver a superior overall experience for our visitors. To better serve big groups, we are expanding our Rec-Shelter facility by adding a stage that will allow exciting new ministry opportunities during large-scale meetings. In the winter months, campers and guests can now enjoy a new snow tubing run, which was a big hit during our 2010 Winter Camp in December, when we hosted over 150 high school students. We have also completely renovated and upgraded our Activity Room and camp store, appropriately named "The Haven," to provide an atmosphere that is more fun and engaging for children and teens.

**Summary** - God has brought us so far over the past year as Ridge Haven dramatically reversed the downward trend of previous years and became the vibrant, thriving ministry that its founders originally envisioned. Guests, campers, residents, and staff alike continue to give testimony of the way lives have been transformed at Ridge Haven by the Lord. Such accounts demonstrate time and again that the good work being done here goes far beyond the efforts of our small group of staff and volunteers. It is truly the hand of the Lord that is guiding Ridge Haven's ministry every step of the way. We greatly appreciate your prayers and support as we go forward during this exciting time.



**Recommendations:**

1. That the Ridge Haven 2012 budget, as presented through the AC budget review committee, be approved.
2. That the 2009 audit dated June 1, 2010, performed by Robins, Smith & Jordan, be received.
3. That February 26, 2012, be designated as a special day to pray for the ministries of Ridge Haven.

Respectfully submitted,  
RE Eugene Friedline, President  
Ridge Haven Board of Directors

This page intentionally left blank

## APPENDIX M

### REPORT OF THE COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The CMC held its annual meeting January 26-27, 2011. All Committees and Agencies were represented as voting members.

Moderators, Advisory Members Present:

- TE Harry Reeder, Moderator of the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly
- TE Paul D. Kooistra, Moderator of the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly
- RE E. J. Nusbaum, Moderator of the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly
- TE Dominic Aquila, Moderator of the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly
- RE Howard Q. Davis, Jr., Moderator of the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly

Advisory Member Absent

- RE Brad Bradley, Moderator of the 37<sup>th</sup> General Assembly

No unresolved issues of inter-agency cooperation, collaboration, or conflict arose (*RAO* 7-3 h.).

Among items discussed and actions taken were:

#### **Ridge Haven Conference Center Sub-committee**

In 2009 the CMC authorized the moderator to appoint a sub-committee (*RAO* 7-3 e.) composed of three former moderators to give advice and counsel to Ridge Haven Conference Center through their leadership transition. The Committee was composed of TE Paul Kooistra, RE Joel Belz, and TE Kennedy Smartt. Paul Kooistra, sub-committee member, and Wallace Anderson, Executive Director of RH, gave a report on the progress of RH. The sub-committee was dismissed with thanks in light of the stabilization and progress that have been made at RH. A motion was adopted to commend RE Wallace Anderson for his leadership as Executive Director of Ridge Haven Conference Center and the RH Board of Directors for the stabilization and progress that have been made at RH.

## **Recommendation to the AC regarding Strategic Plan, Theme #4**

In accordance with its integrated long-range planning responsibility (*RAO* 7-3 c.), the CMC recommended to the AC that Theme #4 “Practical Presbyterianism” (Goal and Means) be added to the Strategic Plan and appropriate actions taken. (See AC Report for AC action and recommendation).

### THEME #4: PRACTICAL PRESBYTERIANISM

Goal: To foster a cordial and practical commitment to the “formal values” of the PCA, i.e., the Doctrinal and Governmental Standards, for *use in ministry*, as opposed to merely theoretical affirmation in the vows of ordination and church membership. Here we reaffirm pursuit of one of the foundational purposes of the PCA:

We wish to develop the idea that the congregation of believers, as visibly organized, is the very society or corporation which is divinely called to do the work of the Lord. We shall, therefore, endeavor to do what has never been adequately done—bring out the energies of our Presbyterian system of government. From the session to the Assembly, we shall strive to enlist all our courts, as courts, in every department of Christian effort. We are not ashamed to confess that we are intensely Presbyterian. We embrace all other denominations in the arms of Christian fellowship and love, but our own scheme of government we humbly believe to be according to the pattern shown in the Mount, and, by God’s grace, we propose to put its efficiency to the test. “Message to All Churches,” *MIGA* (1973).

Means #1: Each year offer a General Assembly seminar on some aspect of (1) the Doctrinal Standards, (2) the *BCO*, and (3) the *RAO* and *Roberts Rules* (an introduction to GA procedure for new commissioners). Encourage the same in the presbyteries.

Means #2: Ensure that all PCA sponsored church plants include denominational funding as a fundamental element of the church budget. Encourage the same in the presbyteries.

Means #3 Produce a curriculum on the doctrinal standards, their history, biblical foundations, and systematic teaching, as well as on the nature of confessionalism, and encourage the use of such curriculum in our churches to the end that every PCA member graduating from college will have a sound basic grasp of the theory and practice of the Constitution of the PCA.

Means #4: Prepare and adopt biblical warrant/proof texts for the *BCO* and require that henceforth amendments proposed to the *BCO* cite the biblical warrant for the proposed language (either as a matter of biblical principle—express or implied—or as a matter of prudence (CF 1.6; 1 Cor. 14:26c; 1 Cor 14:40)).<sup>1</sup>

Means #5: After revision, showing the connection between PCA biblical theology and worship, adopt as constitutional The Directory for the Worship of God.<sup>2</sup>

Means #6: Undertake a thorough revision of The Rules of Discipline, showing the connection between PCA biblical theology and church discipline.<sup>3</sup>

Means #7: Sponsor the production of an accurate and elegant translation of the Confession of Faith and Catechisms, and the *BCO*, into languages of the peoples around the world where we minister.

### **Suggested Topics for Major Seminars at the General Assembly<sup>4</sup>**

The CMC agenda listed all the topics for General Assembly Seminar discussion that had been submitted to the Stated Clerk’s Office. This was in accordance with the action of the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly in approving Strategic Plan:

#### **THEME #1: SAFE PLACES – CIVIL CONVERSATION.**

**Goal:** Establish safe places to enter into civil conversations about the best ways to advance the PCA’s faithfulness to biblical belief, ministry, and mission.

---

<sup>1</sup> The advantage of a book of church order clearly tied to Scripture warrant is that “it so clearly brings out the doctrinal principle involved in the provisions for the administration and government of the Church. The shortest and surest method of getting at the meaning and purpose of a law is to get clearly before the mind the principle upon which the law rests.” Stuart Robinson, “The Revised Book of Church Order,” *The Southern Presbyterian Review* (Jan. 1879): 137. The proposed procedure, if adopted would require a change in the *RAO* 11-5.

<sup>2</sup> “Our Book of Government and Discipline should be so arranged as to adapt it to the purposes of a text-book for students in our Theological Seminaries, so that the professor may connect his instructions in the doctrine and order of the Church directly with the propositions of the Book which is to become their manual in all their future professional life.” *Ibid*, p. 143.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid*.

<sup>4</sup> Effectively Reaching the Next Generation with the Gospel was the topic that received the most votes in the *byFaithOnline* poll.

**Means #1:** Provide public forums at GA to test new ideas without vote, offering charitable judgments among elders in the fellowship of ministry.

The CMC chose the following as the five topics to be listed on *byFaithonline*.

1. Biblical Inerrancy in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century.
2. Effectively Reaching the Next Generation with the Gospel.
3. How the PCA and PCA people may effectively and appropriately communicate with, relate to, and cooperate with fellow Reformed believers, Evangelicals, and other faith communities. (For example dealing with such issues as marriage, sanctity of human life, human trafficking, stewardship of creation, race relations, care for the poor, etc.)
4. How May the AC Be Adequately Funded in Accordance with Our Polity?
5. Prophetic Advice to Civil Government from Ecclesiastical Courts. Christians and Politics: How to engage without compromising the Gospel. Church & State: What role should the church play in local and national politics?

### **AC Funding Plan Adopted by the Thirty-eighth General Assembly**

The major topic for extensive discussion was the AC Funding Plan that was adopted by the Thirty-eighth General Assembly and the likelihood that the enabling *BCO* amendments to *BCO* 14- and 14-2 had not received the required Presbytery votes to move the amendments forward to the Thirty-ninth General Assembly.

- The CMC unanimously agreed that as a connectional Church we must continue to strengthen our commitments to and support of our denominational Committees and Agencies. We believe that the AC fulfills both unique and indispensable roles in and for our denomination. We desire for the AC, working with and listening to both proponents and opponents of the plan previously adopted by the General Assembly, to bring to the denomination through the 2012 General Assembly proposals for a constitutional and more equitable support of the AC and the General Assembly.
- The moderator was authorized to appoint a sub-committee after the adjournment of the meeting to consider possibilities and alternatives for AC Funding, and report to the 2012 CMC meeting (*RAO* 7-3 e.;

## APPENDIX M

*Robert's Rules of Order* [10<sup>th</sup> edition, §13, pp. 167, §50, pp.477-479, §56, p. 561]). The CMC will make recommendations to the AC in order for the AC to make recommendations to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (*RAO* 7-3 c.). The sub-committee will be:

- TE Harry Reeder, Moderator 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly
- RE E.J. Nusbaum, Moderator 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly
- TE Jack Howell, RUM Committee
- RE W. Ross Walters, PCA-RBI Chairman
- RE Martin A. Moore, CC Board Chairman
- RE Niel Nielson, CC President
- TE Stephen Estock, CEP member
- RE Wm. B. French, CTS Board Chairman
- TE David Coffin, Pastor<sup>5</sup>
- TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, *Advisory Member*
- TE John Robertson, AC Business Administrator, *Advisory Member*

### **2012 Meeting**

The 2012 meeting will be January 17-18, 2012.

---

<sup>5</sup> Neither the *Rules of Assembly Operations* nor *Roberts Rules of Order* requires that a person be a member of the body it serves.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank



## APPENDIX N

# REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### **I. Membership**

TE David Hall, 2011 Chairman      RE J. Lee Owen, 2011, Secretary  
TE R. Irfon Hughes, 2012      RE James C. Richardson, 2012, Vice-Chair  
TE Craig Higgins, 2013      RE James D. Walters, Jr., 2013  
                                    TE L. Roy Taylor, *ex officio* (RAO 3-2 j.)  
                                    RE William Goodman (Advisory Member, MTW Consultant)

### **II. Meetings**

The IRC

- October 11, 2010
- March 28, 2011

### **III. Items Discussed and Actions Taken**

- Fraternal Relations
- North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC)
- World Reformed Fellowship (WRF)
- National Association of Evangelicals (NAE)
- Officers Elected for 2011-2012
  - Chairman – TE R. Irfon Hughes
  - Vice-chairman – TE Craig Higgins
  - Secretary – RE James C. Richardson

#### **Fraternal Relations**

- The Committee elected PCA Fraternal Delegates and Ecclesiastical Observers to other denominational assemblies and synods. It is noted that 2011 is the Seventy-fifth General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.
- The Église réformée de Québec (ERQ, Reformed Church of Quebec) has voted to enter into Ecclesiastical Fellowship with the PCA in response to our invitation. The PCA, along with other North America Reformed denominations, had assisted in the formation of the ERQ as a French-speaking Reformed Church.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Presbyterian Church of Brazil (IPB) – The Stated Clerk attended the quadrennial General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Brazil in Curitiba, Brazil July 12-15, 2010. Dr. Davi Gomes (former PCA minister) was re-elected to their Interchurch Relations Committee. Dr. Augustus Lopez was re-elected chancellor of Mackenzie University. The Rev. Ludgero Morais was re-elected as Stated Clerk.
- Presbyterian Churches in Korea – We are in corresponding relations with four denominations in Korea. We invite two delegations in alternating years to our Assembly, Presbyterian Church, Kosin and Presbyterian Church, Reformed in odd-numbered years and Presbyterian Church, Hap Dong and Presbyterian Church, Hapshin in even-numbered years. For 2011 Presbyterian Church, Kosin and Presbyterian Church, Reformed are slated to send delegations to the PCA Assembly.
- Presbyterian Church of Korea (Kosin) – In 1993 MTW gave some property in Daejeon to PCK Kosin. They built several buildings on the property and had a dedication in July, 2010. MTW missionary to South Africa, TE Stan Armes, represented the PCA at Kosin September 28, 2010, since his grandparents had been missionaries to Korea.
- PCA-ERQ Conversations – At the November 16-17, 2010 NAPARC meeting PCA representatives met with representatives of the Église réformée du Québec (Reformed Church of Quebec).
  - The ERQ is a Reformed francophone denomination (four congregations, 300 members) that seeks to minister in Quebec.
  - The ERQ is interested in possibilities of PCA-RUM assisting them in campus ministry.
  - The ERQ is interested working with the PCA in disaster relief in Haiti.
  - The ERQ will seek to send a fraternal delegate to the PCA General Assembly in 2011.
- PCA-OPC Conversations – At the November 16-17, 2010 meeting of NAPARC PCA representatives met with the OPC delegation.
  - Most of the time was spent with PCA representatives answering questions from the OPC regarding the recent Strategic Planning Report to the General Assembly.
  - No discussions took place on Church union between the OPC and PCA in the near future.

- The OPC will hold its 75<sup>th</sup> General Assembly at Sandy Cove Conference Center in Maryland, convening June 11, 2011. The PCA will send a Fraternal Delegate.

## NAPARC

- The North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council met November 16-17, 2010 in Pompton Plains, NJ, hosted by the Free Reformed Church. TE Craig Higgins and TE L. Roy Taylor represented the PCA. The following were elected as NAPARC Officers:
  - Chairman – The Rev. Bart Elshout, Heritage Reformed Congregations
  - Vice-chairman – The Rev. John Bouwers, United Reformed Churches
  - Secretary – The Rev. Ron Potter, Reformed Church in the United States
  - Treasurer – the Rev Maynard Koerner, Reformed Church in the United States
- 2011 NAPARC Meeting
  - Date – November 15-16
  - Place – PCA Offices, Atlanta
  - Host – PCA
  - The PCA Stated Clerk was authorized to give an address on “A Reformed Perspective on the Catholicity of the Church and Church Union” at the 2011 annual meeting of NAPARC as speaker for the host Church.
- Church Reports – The member denominations gave reports of major issues and events in their respective denominations.
- NAPARC Web Site – The Website Committee reported that major improvements have been made in the web site, [www.naparc.org](http://www.naparc.org)
- An International Missions Consultation will be held at the OPC Offices, Willow Grove, PA, September 20-21, 2011.
- The Committee on Review on the Purposes of NAPARC – The committee continued its work from the previous year.
  - Dr. W. Robert Godfrey, President of Westminster Theological Seminary-California was invited to address the 2011 NAPARC meeting on *A Reformed Dream*, an article he wrote in 1997 regarding a coalition of Reformed denominations (as distinguished from a merger).
  - The resignation of the Rev. David Reese (RPCNA) was accepted.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- TE L. Roy Taylor, PCA representative, was added to the committee.
- TE Taylor met with the committee following the adjournment of NAPARC.
- The committee scheduled a conference call meeting for February 2, 2011.
- The committee scheduled a face-to-face meeting in Philadelphia, April 19, 2011 at the OPC Offices.
- The committee recalled that the definition of organic union adopted in 2006 was not simply a council, fellowship, or loose coalition, but,
  - Organic union is defined as two or more NAPARC Churches joining their diverse gifts, heritage and calling on the basis of the Scriptural mandate (Ephesians 4:1-16; Acts 15:1-16:5; John 17; I Corinthians 12:12-31) to become one Church in theology, polity, and ministry. This would require the eventual integration of church courts, and administrative and legal structures.
- A long-term approach was discussed, noting that:
  - NAPARC has two streams that constitute the English-speaking denominations, (1) The Scots-Presbyterian (PCA, ARPC, RPCNA, OPC, PRC) and (2) Continental Reformed (CanRC, FRCNA, HRC, RCUS, URCNA). The Presbyterians use the *Westminster Standards* and have a more connectional polity; Continental Reformed use the *Three Forms of Unity* and have a less connectional polity.
  - NAPARC has two non-English speaking denominations ERQ [French] and KAPC [Korean], with the prospect of another Korean-speaking denomination joining in the near future (KAPC-Kosin).
  - It would be wise to encourage denominations from each stream with the most in common (in theological standards and polity) to have serious conversations regarding Church union. For example, all denominations with Dutch roots (CanRC, FRCNA, HRC, URCNA) have much in common in theology, polity, ethnicity, and history. The ARPC and the RPCNA have common roots in both Scotland and North America. The RPCNA and the Presbyterian Reformed Church (PRC) both use *a cappella* Psalmody exclusively.

## APPENDIX N

- Accommodations could be made for non-English Speaking Presbyteries or Classes (French and Korean).
- Accommodation could be made for exclusive Psalmody presbyteries.
- Non-English-speaking denominations may be concerned that merging with majority English-speaking denominations could divert their attention from reaching their linguistic constituencies.
- Some denominations are concerned about the relative membership size of the PCA (see below) and could lose their unique respective identities in merging with larger denominations. So merger with the PCA would likely be the last merger to be considered.

PCA	346,408
KAPC	70,000
ARPC	35,472
OPC	29,426
URCNA	22,000
CanRC	17,092
RPCNA	5,000
FRCNA	4,512
RCUS	3,900
HRC	2,000
ERQ	300
PRC	300

- The Korean Presbyterian Church in America (Kosin) sent correspondence that they intend to apply for membership in NAPARC in 2011.
- The Protestant Reformed Church in America sent an observer The PRCA has 31 churches, with 7,600 members. They came out of the Christian Reformed Church in 1924 in a controversy over common grace and well-meant free offer of the Gospel (which the CRC affirmed).

### **World Reformed Fellowship**

- PCA-IRC members RE James C. Richardson and the Stated Clerk attended the quadrennial WRF General Assembly in Edinburgh April 13-14, 2010 representing the PCA-IRC. TE Craig Higgins was unable to attend. TE Taylor's term on the Board of Directors ended

at the conclusion of that meeting. IRC member, Craig Higgins was re-elected to the Board.

- The WRF Bylaws were revised. An amendment specifying that official denominational representatives are those certified to be so by their denominational interchurch committees was approved.
- A proposed WRF Statement of Faith was given initial approval.<sup>1</sup> The proposed Statement of Faith is scheduled to be approved at the next quadrennial WRF General Assembly after receiving suggestions from WRF member Churches, member institutions, and individual members. It seeks to represent the Reformed Faith across the spectrum of Reformed evangelical thought. PCA members on the Theology Commission were Dr. Peter Jones, and Dr. Julius Kim, both of Westminster Seminary- California. The Statement on Scripture reflects the PCA position:

### *VII. Holy Scripture*

#### **1. The Scriptures were brought into existence by God the Holy Spirit**

The Scriptures are God-breathed, having been written when men spoke from God, as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit. The Scriptures are God's Word and are completely reliable. As originally given, they are without error in all that they affirm, a doctrine that has been termed 'biblical inerrancy' by many Reformed theologians. God superintended the work of writing them so that they are precisely what he intended them to be. Having chosen to use human beings, God did not overrule their humanity or dictate the Scriptures to them. They therefore display the personal history and literary style of each author and the characteristics of the period in which they were written, while remaining in every respect the Word of God himself.

- The IRC designated TE Craig Higgins as the PCA Assembly's representative to WRF Board, Committees and Task Forces. Grounds: Craig Higgins is now the only PCA elder elected to a General Assembly position, who is now on the Board or Executive Committee.

- Dr. Paul Gilchrist (PCA TE) has resigned as WRF Secretary and was elected to the WRF Board. RE Nick Petronis, a member of the Session of Trinity PCA, Rye, NY was elected Secretary of WRF.
- IRC member, Dr. Craig Higgins, and the Stated Clerk were deputized as the IRC contact persons with the WRF.
- The committee approved International Director of WRF, Dr. Sam Logan, being invited to address the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.

### **National Association of Evangelicals**

- The First General Assembly (1973) approved MTW’s affiliation with the National Association of Evangelicals in order to benefit from their services and expertise of the Chaplains Commission, the World Relief Commission, and the Evangelical Foreign Missions Association. (Presbyterian and Reformed evangelicals were instrumental in the formation of the NAE in 1942 and have had various leadership roles in the NAE throughout its history). In the early years of the PCA, it was through the NAE Chaplains Commission that our military chaplains were endorsed.
- In 1986, after several years of study, the Fourteenth General Assembly approved the General Assembly’s entering into full membership of the NAE. Through the NAE the PCA is also related to the World Evangelical Alliance (formerly called the World Evangelical Fellowship). Under the umbrella of the World Evangelical Fellowship the PCA participated in the formation of the World Fellowship of Reformed Churches in 1994, which later became the World Reformed Fellowship.
- The PCA Stated Clerk serves as the Chairman of the Board of Directors of the NAE and as an *ex officio* member of the Board of Directors of World Relief, (WR) a subsidiary of the NAE.
- The NAE is currently involved as a friend of the court in the defense of the Defense of Marriage Act (DOMA) which was passed by substantial majorities in Congress and signed into law by in 1996. DOMA defines marriage as “only a legal union between one man and one woman as husband and wife,” and specifies that the word spouse refers “only to a person of the opposite sex who is a husband or a wife.” DOMA also stipulates that no state is required to recognize a same-sex “marriage” relationship originating in another state. The United States Attorney General, Eric Holder, announced on February 25, 2011 that the current Administration would no longer defend the Defense of Marriage Act (DOMA) against constitutional challenges in Court.

#### **IV. Recommendations**

1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly.
2. That Dr. Sam Logan, International Director of the World Reformed Fellowship be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly
3. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (*BCO* 13-13).

---

<sup>i</sup> **The Proposed WRF Statement of Faith**

#### ***I. The doctrine of God***

##### **1. The identity of the Creator**

We believe in one God, who is the creator, sustainer and ruler of everything that exists (Gen. 1). By his eternal decrees he has established the universe and governs it according to his sovereign will. No being greater than he exists, and no being has the power to affect, modify or diminish his sovereignty over his creation. God communicates his presence and his power to all his creatures, but in particular to the human race, which he has made in his own image, both male and female (Gen. 1:26-7). Although there is no distinction of sex in God, he reveals himself to us in masculine terms and his Son became incarnate as a male.

God is a personal being and reveals himself in personal terms. In ancient times, he spoke to many different people in many different ways (Heb. 1:1). His words were accompanied and his promises were fulfilled by actions that were signs of his power (Gen. 26:3; Isa. 9:7; Phil. 1:6). In speaking to them, he revealed both himself and his purposes to them in the expectation that they would respond by obeying whatever he commanded them to do (Jn. 15:14).

##### **2. The self-revelation of the Creator to all human beings**

The natural order bears witness to the existence, power and majesty of its divine Creator, so that no-one has any excuse not to believe in him, although the knowledge obtained in this way is not sufficient for salvation from sin and death. General revelation is the term used to describe those ways in which God reveals himself to all human beings without exception, in nature, in history and in conscience. General revelation is sufficient to make us aware of the existence and power of God and even of our responsibilities before him, but not sufficient to bring us to salvation. Special revelation is required because as fallen creatures we are spiritually blind and spiritually dead. True knowledge of God comes about when we are enabled by God to see and understand the truth of his self-revelation.



---

Because man is created in the image of the personal God, both God and human beings are personal. They think and communicate with one another in ways that can be expressed in human language. Because of this connection, human beings can come to a knowledge of both visible and invisible reality and can use concepts derived from the latter to develop and transform the former. As part of the visible creation, human beings live in interdependence with all other material creatures, but because they are also created in the image of God, they are conscious of their status and are able to look for meaning in, and exercise dominion over, the rest of the created order.

Human knowledge is essentially personal and extends from an ability to acquire and catalogue factual details to the capacity for analyzing them in order to come to an understanding of their deeper meaning and purpose. By virtue of this, human beings have a responsibility towards the creation which has been entrusted to them and must answer to God for the way in which they relate to it. Human knowledge is objectively limited by creaturely finitude and subjectively by a rejection of God which has led to a state of radical sinfulness. The objective ability to acquire knowledge and understanding remains in human beings despite their fall into sin, but the effect of that is now so great that it is impossible for any human being or society to fulfill the creation mandate in the way originally intended by God.

### **3. The self-revelation of the Creator to his covenant people**

God makes himself known more fully and completely to his covenant people, with whom he has established a special relationship. God reveals himself to them by his Spirit through his Word, which is spoken (in preaching), written (in Holy Scripture), and living (in Jesus Christ).

God's revelation of himself in the Old and New Testaments is accurate and sufficient for human knowledge. However, such knowledge of God cannot be complete because there is much about God which cannot be known by us and there are some things that can be known by experience but cannot be fully expressed in human language (Ps. 50:12; Isa. 55:8). In himself, God is often so unlike any of his creatures that we can only speak of him by saying what he is not – he is not visible, not mortal, not comprehensible either physically or mentally. However, he has characteristics that human beings can recognize and express, and he has them to an absolute degree, so that he is all-knowing, all-wise and all-powerful. These characteristics are identifiable but they cannot be fully defined within the boundaries of human reason and logic. They can only be truly known and understood through personal relationship with God established by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.

God spoke in a special way to Abraham, to whom he gave the promise that he would become a 'father of a great nation', to whom a land would be given, and which would bring blessing to the whole world. These promises were renewed to his son Isaac and grandson Jacob, to whom the name of Israel was given after he had a deep spiritual encounter with God (Gen. 32:22-32). Through Jacob's descendants, Israel became a

special people whose historical destiny was to receive and transmit God's Word to the world, and to prepare for the coming of a divine Saviour. This Word was given through chosen servants and eventually it was codified in the written texts that we now call the Hebrew Bible, or Old Testament. What was promised and foreshadowed in the Old Testament Scriptures was eventually fulfilled in Christ. While many of the prescriptions in the Old Testament, including temple worship and animal sacrifices, are no longer necessary, its spiritual principles have not been abolished. These remain valid for Christians, who have been united to the people of Israel on the basis of the faith that we share with Abraham. Christian believers form a great family, the kingdom of God extends to the utmost limits of the world, and the preaching of the Christian Gospel brings blessings to all who hear it and believe. Those who are ethnically Jewish, but who have not accepted Christ, have not received the blessings promised to their ancestors, but nevertheless retain a special place in the plan and purposes of God that will be fully revealed at the end of time. Their incorporation into the Christian church is on the same basis as non-Jews.

#### **4. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit form a Trinity of equal persons**

In Jesus Christ, God reveals himself as a Trinity of persons, making Christianity unique among the monotheistic religions of the world. God is not a solitary monad, but a Trinity of Father, Son and Holy Spirit, who dwell in personal communion for ever. It is because of this that human beings, who are created in the image and likeness of God, have a sense of their own personal identity and relationship with both God and other people. The individual distinctiveness inherent in personal identity, whether human or divine is grounded in the distinctions of the three divine persons, who subsist eternally in the one God.

The Father, Son and Holy Spirit are all equally and fully God in their own right, and not by derivation, transfer or inheritance from the Father or anyone else. They share a common divine nature and because there is only one God, it is inadequate to claim to know one of the persons without knowing all three. The divine persons relate to each other in ways which are distinctive to each of them but which are all characterized by the common denominator of love. It is because the Father loves the Son that he has given him all authority in heaven and earth. It is because the Son loves the Father that he voluntarily sacrificed himself for us, so that we might live with him in heaven as the Father wants us to. It is because the Holy Spirit loves both the Father and the Son that he comes into the world, not to speak primarily about himself, but to bear witness to them and to bring their common life to us. Finally, it is because we too are persons, created in the image of God, that we can receive his love, relate to him in that love and manifest that love in all our personal relationships.

#### **5. In the Old Testament God speaks in the person of the Father**

In Old Testament God speaks as one person, whom the New Testament equates with the Father of Jesus Christ, although the term 'Father' was not normally used to speak

---

about God in Israel (Jn. 5:18). However, it is clear that the God of the Old Testament is both sovereign and invisible in a way which is fully in agreement with the person of the Father as revealed to us by Jesus. The Father is the one whose will Jesus (as the Son) has come to obey and fulfill and he is the one person of the Godhead who remains both permanently invisible and transcendent at all times, as he also did in the Old Testament period. The Son and the Holy Spirit are not explicitly revealed in the Old Testament but they are eternally present in God and participate fully in all his acts, especially the great work of creation.

### **6. God has revealed himself fully and finally in Jesus Christ**

God has spoken fully and finally in Jesus Christ, who has fulfilled the ancient covenant made with Israel and with all his elect. He is both prophet and Word, priest and sacrifice, king and kingdom. No further revelation of God is necessary because he is himself God in human flesh. In Jesus Christ God revealed himself as the Son who identified the first person as his Father and promised that after his departure he would send a third person, the 'other Comforter' whom the Scriptures call the Holy Spirit. It is therefore intrinsic to the teaching of Christ that there are three persons in the one God.

### **7. God reveals himself to us in language we can understand**

Because God has condescended to use human language and because the person of the Son became a man, it is possible to speak about him in human terms. The first disciples could have described the physical appearance of Jesus, but did not do so. The New Testament does not give any specific encouragement to make pictures or statues of him, either as aids to worship or as reminders of his presence on earth. No picture or dramatic portrayal of Jesus has any authority in itself, and such things must never become objects of veneration or worship, but may be useful in evangelism.

## ***II. Evil and sin***

### **1. The origin of evil**

God made the entire universe very good (Gen. 1:31). God is not the author of evil, and his holiness is not compromised by its existence. Evil originated in the rebellion of Satan and some of the angels. It appears that pride was at the root of their fall (1 Tim. 3:6). The fallen angels are called demons and are led by Satan. They oppose the work of God and seek to frustrate his purposes. Nevertheless God remains sovereign over the powers of evil and uses their actions to forward his plan of salvation. Demons are not to be worshipped or served in any way. Their activity lies behind false religions (1 Cor. 10:20-22) and Satan blinds human minds to the truth (2 Cor. 4:4).

### **2. Evil and humanity**

Evil intruded into human life through the sin of the first human beings in the Garden of Eden. Adam is the ancestor of the entire human race and so every human being must suffer the consequences of his sin, which included a disordered world and physical death. Adam and Eve set themselves in the place of God, and gave their allegiance to Satan. Succumbing to the temptation of being like God has far reaching consequences. Robbing God of the glory due to him leads to the elimination of the distinctions established by him. It involves the transgression of the domain of the divine, the abrogation of the male-female distinctions ordained by God and the confusion between human beings and animals. By using that which is good for the wrong reasons, chaos, tension and suffering have appeared in the midst of human society.

### **3. The effects of sin in human life**

Human beings join forces with supernatural agents who have brought about such horrific evils as genocides, the abuse of power, world wars, various types of terrorism, psychopathic killing, civil unrest and violence of all kinds. Without underestimating and undermining the significance of the human creature, such outrageous forms of evil are propagated and orchestrated by demonic forces with the result that human beings are divided, destroyed and brought below the level of animals in their thoughts and behaviour. Evil is not only directed towards the destruction of creation and the image of God in the descendants of Adam and Eve, but also towards the suppression of the church and the truth of God. Though demons do not multiply, nor can they be destroyed by humans, we are still called to resist the evil, injustice, oppression and violence that the demons use for their purposes, while awaiting and praying for the return of Jesus Christ, who will bring an end to all these things.

### **4. The universality of sin and its consequences**

In Adam all die (1 Cor. 15:22) and death has spread to everyone because all have sinned (Rom. 5:20). The whole human race is implicated in the fall and its consequences: sin, alienation, violence, war, illness, suffering and death. Spiritually speaking, all human beings are dead because they are in rebellion against God and cut off from his blessings. Although fallen human beings can discover many truths, they lack the framework needed to understand them as aspects of God's truth. As sinners they refuse to accept the consequences of the truth that they do have, and instead suppress it by their wickedness (Rom. 1:18). Bodily death is also at work in them until they return to the dust from which they were taken. Unless God graciously intervenes, spiritual death will become eternal death (Rev. 20:14).

## ***III. The person and work of Christ***

### **1. The incarnate Son of God has one divine person and two natures**

The divine person of the Son of God, the second person of the Holy Trinity, took on a complete human nature in the womb of the Virgin Mary and was born as the man

---

Jesus of Nazareth. He now has two natures, one divine and one human, which remain whole and distinct in themselves but are at the same time united in and by his divine person. Because his divine nature, which he shares with the Father and the Holy Spirit, cannot suffer or die, the Son acquired a human nature in order to be able to pay the price of human sin and reconcile us to God. On the cross, it was the divine person of the Son who suffered and died in his human nature.

## **2. The incarnate Son of God is a true human being**

As the incarnate Jesus of Nazareth, the Son of God became a true human being. He possessed a human mind and a human will, and he had a normal psychological make-up, while retaining his divine nature. He was tempted in the same way as any other human being, but did not fall into sin. At the same time, he could (and on occasion did) use his divinity to perform miracles in and through his human nature.

## **3. The incarnate Son of God was perfectly able to reconcile us to his Father**

The man Jesus Christ was able to take our place on the cross and pay the price of our sin, not because of any natural or objective superiority to us but because he was perfectly obedient to his Father and therefore entirely without sin. In becoming sin for us, he could cancel our debt towards God without incurring any guilt that would have separated him from his Father. The redemptive work of Christ secured the salvation of all who were chosen in him before the foundation of the world.

## **4. The nature of Christ's resurrection body**

After three days in the tomb, Jesus of Nazareth rose again from the dead with a transformed but still recognizable human nature. His resurrection body was capable of transcending natural physical laws but still retained its own physical properties. In his ascension, that body was further transformed into the heavenly state which it still possesses. It has been taken up into God but has not lost its identity by becoming part of the divine nature. Human beings will be resurrected, not as Jesus was on the first Easter morning, but as he is now, in his ascended state.

### ***IV. The person and work of the Holy Spirit***

#### **1. The Holy Spirit as a person of the Trinity**

The Holy Spirit is involved in the work of creation and redemption along with the Father and the Son. In particular, the incarnate Son was conceived by the Holy Spirit, anointed with the Holy Spirit and empowered by the Holy Spirit to perform his public ministry on earth.

#### **2. The work of the Holy Spirit in redemption**

The Holy Spirit applies the Son's work of redemption to individual believers and unites them both to Christ their head and to one another. He is the agent of the

adoption of believers into God's family and gives them the inner assurance that they have been chosen by the sovereign power of God. He helps, teaches, guides and leads believers in accordance with God's revealed will and character. He sanctifies believers by producing his fruit in them and he constantly intercedes for them in prayer to the Father.

### **3. The sending of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost**

The coming of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost was the beginning of a new work of God in the life of believers, which led to the foundation of the Christian church. The extraordinary revelatory gifts given at that time were unique signs of the beginning of the messianic age, but they may not be claimed automatically or required as decisive proof of God's power at work today. The continuing and diverse gifts of the Holy Spirit must be sought for in humility, according to his will and in order to glorify God in service for the common good of the church.

### **4. The Holy Spirit and spiritual revival**

The power of the Holy Spirit continues to be manifested in special ways during times of spiritual revival which occur periodically in the life of the church. These times of awakening and spiritual refreshing further the expansion of God's kingdom by making people more conscious of their sinfulness and turning them to Christ in a new and deeper way. At such times, believers are reminded of the presence of the Holy Spirit as they become more aware of his working in their lives and of his gifts to them. Spiritual revival is especially effective in bringing God's people back to him by reforming the church, which is constantly in danger of going astray. Nevertheless, the work of the Holy Spirit which is evident at times of spiritual revival is always present in the church and believers must eagerly pray for his fruits and his gifts at all times.

### **5. The Holy Spirit and spiritual warfare**

The Holy Spirit actively combats Satan and his demons and protects believers from them. The Holy Spirit delivers men and women from demon oppression and possession and equips them with the spiritual weapons they need to resist the power of the devil. The Bible prohibits believers dabbling with the forces of darkness and their works.

## ***V. God's work of salvation***

### **1. Common Grace**

God exercises a common grace to all humanity as well as the special grace by which people enter into salvation. By this common grace, sin is restrained, sinful human beings receive blessings from God and they are enabled to do good things. This common grace provides a foundation for human society and enables work in the arts and sciences. It is the Holy Spirit who enables this work in the arts and sciences, thus

---

cultural progress and human civilization are good gifts of God, made possible despite the fall of humanity into sin.

## **2. The call and election of God**

God's call to mankind is to repent and believe. No one can respond to this call without the work of the Holy Spirit. Though many may orally receive the message, or read it directly from the Bible, or indirectly in Christian literature, not all are chosen (Matt. 22:14). Rather than abandon the human race in its human condition, God sovereignly and graciously elected some to eternal life. Only those whose hearts and minds are illumined by the Holy Spirit are empowered to accept the promised gifts of forgiveness of sins and acceptance with God.

## **3. The nature of regeneration**

By the work of the Holy Spirit, a previously dead sinner receives life from God, and the implanting of that life results in a new orientation towards God and his righteousness. It is the teaching of Scripture that without that change which produces holiness, none shall see God (Heb. 12:14). While this regenerating work produces character changes, yet Christians are unique persons, for while they all possess the Holy Spirit, they are all different. What they share in common is the implanting of new life, that means that they are now in an indissoluble spiritual union with Christ. The New Testament expresses this by saying that Christians are 'in Christ'. i.e. they become 'heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ' (Rom. 8:17). Because they are so united to Christ in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge, they are complete in him. All Christian believers have the Spirit of Christ, and union with Christ also means that they in a vital relationship with one another. They share a common salvation and have common goals and aspirations.

## **4. The effects of regeneration**

God's work in regeneration needs no repetition. Having been justified with God, the new Christian displays that change in status by a change in his/her spiritual condition. Conversion marks the conscious beginning of a new life so that new believers seek to live in accordance with their new nature (Col. 2:9-12), with affections set on spiritual and eternal issues. At the heart of the new life are repentance and faith, which are bonded together as the expression of conversion.

## **5. Faith**

The grace to believe is the gift of God (Eph. 2:8). Faith, then, is an act of receiving the blessings of salvation by personal belief in, and commitment to, Christ the Saviour. This faith is the instrument by which divine revelation and all the promised blessings are grasped, received and enjoyed. It is a conviction that the Bible's message is true and that personal appropriation of Christ's merits and work is essential. True faith rests on its object, Christ Jesus, and he is embraced as Saviour, and by an act of committal the soul rests on him alone for salvation.

## **6. Justification**

Justification is the act of God which follows effectual calling by the Holy Spirit and the sinner's consequent response of repentance and faith: 'whom he called, these he also justified' (Rom. 8:30). In justification God declares sinners to be righteous in his sight, regarding their sins as forgiven and counting the righteousness of Christ as belonging to them. Justification is not a pretence on God's part that sinners are righteous when in fact they are guilty. For justification to be real and consistent with the holiness of God, it must have a meritorious ground. A real righteousness must exist for God to recognize in his declaration of justification. Sinners are justified on the basis of a righteousness supplied by another, the righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ which is counted as belonging to them. This imputation of the righteousness of Christ is fundamental to the Christian faith.

## **7. The righteousness of Christ is the basis of our justification**

The righteousness of Christ comprises his life of perfect obedience to every commandment of the law of God and his death on the cross by which he bore the penalty of God's holy wrath due to the sins of all his people, a work sealed by his triumphant resurrection. Believers now share the same righteous status as Christ who has satisfied all the demands of God's law in their place and on their behalf. The ground of the sinner's justification is solely the perfect righteousness of Christ.

## **8. The harmony between Paul and James in their teaching about justification**

There is no conflict between the teaching of Paul and that of James regarding justification. Paul writes of justification as pardon and acceptance before God; James insists that if this justification is real, it will show itself in a life of obedience.

## **9. The adoption of believers in Christ**

The position of the Lord Jesus Christ as the eternal uncreated Son of God by nature is unique. Nevertheless he is not ashamed to call those he has saved his brothers (Heb. 2:11-12). These adopted children of God are heirs of the inheritance which Christ has secured for them, the full measure of the blessings of redemption, and so they are described as 'heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ' (Rom. 8:17).

As children of God, believers share in all the blessings provided by God for his family. Springing from the internal witness of the Holy Spirit, they recognize and address God as Father. They are the objects of the love of God, of his compassion, and of his care for their needs. The children of God also have the privilege of sharing in the sufferings of Christ and his subsequent glorification. A further privilege of God's children, which confirms their adoption, is their experience of the fatherly chastening of God. They are assured that: 'God is treating you as sons. For what son is there whom his father does not discipline?' (Heb. 12:7). The unity of the children



---

of God in one body is also a privilege to be enjoyed and a responsibility that requires mutual love and ministry.

The full blessings of adoption will not be enjoyed until the glorious return of the Lord Jesus Christ. Adoption has a present dimension but also an eschatological dimension, which is an element of Christian hope. Thus ‘we ourselves, who have the first fruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies’ (Rom. 8:23). Adoption will not be complete until Christ gives his people new bodies at the resurrection, when believers will enjoy ‘the freedom of the glory of the children of God’ along with the renewed creation.

### **10. The Holy Spirit’s work of sanctification**

The Holy Spirit works in the lives of those who have been justified and adopted to make them holy and to transform them into the likeness of Christ. God’s work in believers includes both willing and doing what he requires. Active obedience to the commandments of the Lord is essential. Sanctification requires the putting to death of all that is sinful in human life. It also requires new godly habits and patterns of thinking and living to be developed.

### **11. The attainment of Christian perfection**

During this present life no believer is entirely free of sin, and sanctification progresses at varying rates. God’s disciplining his beloved children also serves their sanctification. The work of sanctification will be completed by the power and grace of God. The spirit is fully sanctified at death, joining ‘the spirits of the righteous made perfect’ (Heb. 12:23). At the resurrection the body of a believer will share in that perfection, being made like the glorious body of Christ. Ultimately every believer will fully ‘bear the image of the man of heaven’ (1 Cor. 15:49).

## ***VI. The Christian life***

### **1. Authentic spirituality**

Christian spirituality is a life-long process of deep reverence and love for God, which translates into a right relationship with fellow human beings. Christian piety is practical godliness, leading to transformation into the likeness of Christ. It is not directed at the self, nor at seeking after an impersonal force, nor at attaining to a nebulous state of existence, or altered states of consciousness. It is growing in covenantal union with the Triune God, and in ever-increasing fellowship with God’s people in the world. It is the result of genuine spiritual regeneration maintained and governed by the Holy Spirit.

### **2. The means of godliness**

The Holy Spirit produces godliness in us by supervising our intake of the Word of God, teaching us obedience, uniting us in the corporate fellowship of all believers and

in the true worship of God, in our witness to the world, in trials and suffering, and in confrontation with evil.

### **3. The results of godliness**

The results of godliness include transformed minds and hearts, words and actions, prayerfulness, and a life that continually grows into the image of Christ. Godliness produces a lifelong growth in self-denial, a daily taking up of our cross and following Christ by practicing love, patience, forgiveness, gentleness, compassion and kindness to all, especially to those of the Christian family. It involves the continuous yielding of ourselves in total devotion to God, experiencing inexpressible joy, filial fear, deep selfless reverence, glowing love, compassion, and self-controlled boldness, balanced with humility, respect, awe, contentment, childlike trust, obedience, undying hope, and God's peace in the face of trials, grief and pain.

### **4. Spiritual experiences**

A God-centered spiritual life receives these spiritual experiences as a gift from the Holy Spirit. As we seek to draw near to the Triune God, we are reminded that we are always living in his presence wherever we are. We are therefore motivated to fulfill our calling to be instruments of his transforming grace wherever his providence has placed us. Experience of our covenantal union with God in this life is but a foretaste of the glory of communion with God in the age to come.

## ***VII. Holy Scripture***

### **1. The Scriptures were brought into existence by God the Holy Spirit**

The Scriptures are God-breathed, having been written when men spoke from God, as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit. The Scriptures are God's Word and are completely reliable. As originally given, they are without error in all that they affirm, a doctrine that has been termed 'biblical inerrancy' by many Reformed theologians. God superintended the work of writing them so that they are precisely what he intended them to be. Having chosen to use human beings, God did not overrule their humanity or dictate the Scriptures to them. They therefore display the personal history and literary style of each author and the characteristics of the period in which they were written, while remaining in every respect the Word of God himself.

### **2. The Scriptures are recognized through the work of God the Holy Spirit**

The Scriptures display many fine qualities which commend them to us but ultimately our full persuasion and assurance of their infallible truth and divine authority is from the Holy Spirit as he bears witness by and with the Word in our hearts. It is to the believer indwelt by the Holy Spirit, that the Scriptures display their authenticity as the Word of God. The Christian church received the Hebrew canon in this way and was enabled to recognize it as its authoritative canon. The Scriptures do not draw their authority from the church, or from any source other than God himself.

### **3. The Scriptures are understood through the work of God the Holy Spirit**

The Scriptures have a fundamental clarity but only the Christian believer can receive and understand their spiritual meaning and significance, having access to the mind of Christ. Humanity's fall into sin affected the mind as well as the will and the emotions. The spiritual blindness thus incurred left human beings unable to understand the things of God without the work of the Holy Spirit (1 Cor. 2:14). When human beings are effectually called and regenerated, the Holy Spirit begins to open up the Scriptures to their understanding. In his wisdom, the Holy Spirit reveals to us the true meaning of God's revelation.

### **4. The Scriptures are applied by God the Holy Spirit**

God brings men and women to himself through the preaching of his Word. The Holy Spirit uses the preaching, teaching and study of the Scriptures to make us wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus and to give us his mind. Whether preached or read, the Scriptures are profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that we may be equipped for every good work and show forth a God-honouring lifestyle. They thus provide for the foundation, confirmation and regulation of our faith.

### **5. The presuppositions governing the interpretation of Scripture**

Holy Scripture is the Word of God and therefore it cannot contradict itself. Our reading, interpreting, understanding and applying of it is influenced in various degrees and levels by our previous convictions or presuppositions about God and about the Bible. In order to understand it correctly, it is necessary to be aware of our presuppositions and examine them in the light of the Biblical text so that we may reform them and bring them more closely into agreement with the spirit of the text itself. Since the Scriptures claim divine origin and inspiration, only those interpretative methods that take such claims seriously can arrive at their true meaning.

### **6. The clarity of Scripture**

The need for scholarly study of the Bible in its original languages does not undermine the clarity or the divine authority and trustworthiness of Scripture. The truths necessary for salvation are so clearly expressed in Scripture that both learned and unlearned readers may and should understand them. The message of Scripture must be expounded in the light of the philosophies and opinions which challenge and oppose its presuppositions. In defending the biblical worldview against such opponents, the clarity of Scripture's meaning is attained, not only by a careful comparing of one biblical text with another, but also by examining the meaning of its opposite.

### **7. The appropriate methods of interpretation**

The Bible is God's Word and so must be read in humble submission and prayer for the illumination of the Holy Spirit. Since it was written in human languages within specific cultural, social and temporal contexts, its meaning must be sought through the use of general rules of interpretation and the help of related fields, such as archaeology, history, textual criticism, and the study of the original languages. All these methods must take into account its divine origin, infallibility and human character.

### **8. The meaning of a Biblical text**

A biblical text can have many different practical applications and significances, but its primary meaning is usually determined by the careful use of the historical, grammatical, and redemptive historical principles already outlined in the previous paragraph. Allegorical, spiritual and figurative interpretations have no authority unless they are specifically approved by the text itself.

### **9. The universality of truth and its application**

God's truth revealed in Scripture is universal, eternal and relevant for all cultures, ages and peoples. Nevertheless, there can be several and distinct applications of that truth. In contextualizing God's Word, the church should distinguish between biblical principles which are the eternal and universal manifestations of God's truth, and the practical implications of those principles, which can vary in different contexts. It must always make sure that its applications are legitimate and proper extensions of the fundamental and unchanging principles.

### **10. The normative pattern of God's self-revelation in post-Biblical times**

Since the completion of the New Testament canon, the normative pattern has been for God to speak to us in and through the Holy Scriptures with the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit, who dwells in our hearts and reveals both the Father and the Son to us. Those who hear the Spirit's voice receive the inheritance promised to us in the Son, and with his help they do the will of the Father in their lives. It is to teach us what this means and to guide us as we seek to put God's will into practice that the Holy Spirit has given us written texts to inform, challenge and encourage us along the way. In addition to the Old Testament, these texts are the revelation given to the followers of Christ, by or with the approval of the twelve disciples who saw him after he rose from the dead and whom he appointed to lead and instruct the church. The texts were collected by the first Christians, who acknowledged them as bearing the full authority of God himself, and were grouped together as the New Testament. No Christian teacher or church has the right to insist on beliefs which are not contained in those texts or to interpret any one of them in a way which contradicts what God has revealed of himself in the others.

## ***VIII. The Church***

### **1. Its Nature**

The church is both the invisible company of all Christians (known only to God) and the visible church on earth, in its many communities. The church is the spiritual and supernatural Body of Christ, who is the Head of the church. Every Christian is united to Christ and joined to every other Christian by God, thus constituting the church. In the life of the one, holy, catholic and apostolic church, the worship of God, fellowship, the Holy Scriptures, the sacraments and mission, are central.

### **2. The Ministries of the Church**

Scripture indicates a number of ministries which God has given to the church at different times: apostles, prophets, elders, deacons and evangelists. Today, in each local church there are to be elders and deacons. The elders are to be pastors, overseers and examples and some of them are to devote themselves to preaching and teaching. The office of elder is only to be held by men because, just as in the family, there is equality in being but subordination in function. Deacons are to care for the poor and needy, and to see to the practical, financial and fabric needs of the church. Like the eldership, this is a spiritual office requiring spiritual qualities.

### **3. Worship of God**

The primary responsibility of the church is the worship of God. This nature and content of this worship is determined by God himself, as revealed to us in Scripture. This should include the singing of praise to God, the reading and preaching of Scripture and prayer.

### **4. The Autonomy of the Local Congregation**

Each congregation of believers has a degree of autonomy under the rule of the elders but there is also a wider unity with all other congregations. This connectionalism has been expressed in different ways at different times, in different parts of the church.

### **5. The Sacraments**

A sacrament is a visible sign of an invisible grace. It is instituted by Christ and is representative of the work of Christ. Protestant churches recognize only two: Baptism and the Lord's Supper (or Eucharist or Holy Communion). These are often identified with the two sacraments of the Old Testament church: circumcision and the Passover. Baptism is a rite of initiation into the Christian Church. It is to be administered by using water. The Lord's Supper points to the death of Christ on the Cross, using bread and wine as symbols of the body and blood of Christ.

## ***IX. Tradition***

### **1. The existence and validity of apostolic traditions**

Every Christian church lives according to the rule of faith inherited from the apostolic age. The Holy Scriptures are the uniquely authentic and normative form of this rule, by which all other beliefs and practice must be measured. The apostolic churches undoubtedly had customs which are not recorded in Scripture or enjoined by it, but such traditions are not binding on later generations of Christians. Similarly, although it is possible that lost apostolic writings may one day be rediscovered, they will not be regarded as Holy Scripture because they have not been handed down from apostolic times as part of the normative rule.

### **2. The authority of creeds and confessions**

During the course of its history the church has adopted creeds and confessions of faith in order to clarify the teaching of Scripture. These documents and other similar decisions of various ecclesiastical bodies enjoy the authority possessed by those who adopted them and must be so regarded and respected by later generations. However, they are not infallible and where it can be shown that they are not in agreement with the teaching of Scripture or that their teaching can be more clearly expressed in a different way, the church is free to alter them accordingly.

### **3. The Reformers' response to inherited traditions**

The sixteenth-century reformers undertook a thorough revision of the church's traditions and abandoned those beliefs and practices which were clearly contrary to Scriptural teaching. Some went further and discarded traditions which were not supported by Scripture even though they were not necessarily contrary to it either. An example of this was the celebration of Christmas on 25 December, which has no biblical warrant but clearly testifies to the New Testament doctrine of the incarnation of Christ. Traditions of this kind may be retained, modified or discarded at the discretion of the local church, provided that no biblical doctrine is thereby compromised.

### **4. Patterns of worship and church government**

Every church has developed patterns of worship and government which over time have become traditions of their own. As long as these practices are not contrary to the teaching of Scripture and continue to fulfill the task for which they were first devised there is no reason why they should not be retained. Nevertheless, each local church is free to modify such traditions as it sees fit. In particular, churches which have emerged from foreign missionary activity may have inherited practices from those missionaries that are not easily indigenized. Churches of that kind have a special responsibility to examine the relevance and applicability of such transplanted customs and should be encouraged to modify them if by doing so they can make the witness of the Gospel more effective in their circumstances. Nevertheless, no church should

---

abolish, modify or adopt any tradition or practice without considering the effect such a move might have on the witness of the Christian community as a whole.

### **5. The expedient retention of certain traditions**

Some traditions have become so deeply rooted and universal in the Christian world that to alter them would achieve nothing and lead to unnecessary division within the church. A good example of this is the custom of worshipping God on Sunday, which, though clearly practiced in the early church, is not specifically enjoined in the New Testament. There are circumstances where particular Christian bodies, for example in certain Muslim countries, may find it more convenient to worship on another day of the week, but no church should take it upon itself to abandon Sunday worship merely because it is not specifically required by Scripture. In cases of this kind the visible unity of the Christian world should be maintained if no theological principle is compromised thereby.

## ***X. Mission and evangelism***

### **1. Our calling to be God's witnesses through word and deed**

Our mission in the world flows from our passion for the glory of God and our assurance of the coming of his kingdom. The church as the community of Christ, is God's instrument of evangelism, which is the preaching and sharing of the gospel of Jesus Christ, through both words and deeds, that Christ died for our sins and was raised from the dead according to the Scriptures, and that He as the reigning Lord now offers forgiveness of sin, eternal life and gifts of the Spirit to all who repent and believe. In obedience to the commission of our God, we have to present two hands to all people: (1) the hand calling them to repentance, faith and eternal reconciliation with God through Christ, and (2) the hand manifesting deeds of mercy and compassion, extending the goodness of God's kingdom on earth in the name of Christ. This is the example given to us by Christ himself and proclaims that we are conformed to the image of Christ and have received the Holy Spirit as the first fruits and guarantee of God's new creation.

### **2. The extent of the call to mission**

Our proclamation of the Gospel has social consequences as we call people to love and repentance in all areas of life. Likewise, our social involvement has evangelistic consequences as we bear witness to the transforming grace of Jesus Christ. If we ignore the world we betray the great commission by which God sends us out to serve the world. If we ignore this commission we have nothing to bring to the world. Our obedience to God stirs up our zeal for missions by making us trust him totally. This makes our witness both bold and gentle, and attracts the attention of unbelievers.

### **3. The compassion of Christians for the world**

We affirm the great need for Christians to be clothed with compassion in the name of Christ, in the midst of poverty, disease, injustice and all forms of human misery. We are concerned that there are millions of people in this world living in desperate poverty. In calling us to clothe ourselves with compassion we are called to walk with the poor and convey the transforming grace of God with a quality of spiritual life that allows us to enter a suffering community not as saviours, but as servants of Christ the Saviour.

#### **4. The transformation of human community**

We understand the transformation of community to be the comprehensive reversal of the effects of sin over all of life and all the earth that alienated men and women from God, from self, from others and from the environment and the restoration of God's order in creation. It is God's intention that all human beings should be full bearers of his image. This task begins in this life but will only be completed when Christ returns in glory at the end of time. It aims to transform the sinful culture and society in which we live and to construct a new culture and new society in conformity with the nature of the Kingdom of God which has been inaugurated by Christ.

### ***XI. Law and ethics***

#### **1. The natural law**

The law of God is the expression of his love and reveals his righteous requirements for the human race. It was written on man's heart at creation and, despite his fall into sin, he still has an awareness of its requirements through his conscience (Rom. 2:14-15). In Eden God also revealed his will for man in verbal form, in the command not to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

#### **2. The law of Moses**

The Mosaic Law contained ceremonial elements which foreshadowed the person and work of Christ and the life of his church, and which have now been fulfilled. The law also contained judicial elements which shaped the civic life of Israel and which provide principles of justice that are to be reflected in the life and laws of all nations. The moral elements of the law continue to provide the pattern for godly living. God's law shows the sinner his sin and points him to Christ as the only Saviour. The law in addition provides a measure of restraint on the expression of sin in society. It is also the Christian's guide for life as he is renewed in the image of Christ, revealing both the sin to be hated and the righteousness to be pursued.

#### **3. Christ as the fulfillment of the law**

Christ has fulfilled the requirements of the broken law, becoming a curse for his chosen people (Gal. 3:13). Those who have been brought to faith in Christ express their love for the Lord by obeying his commandments by the enabling of the Holy Spirit.



---

#### **4. Matrimony and sexual ethics**

Marriage as heterosexual monogamy was instituted by God, with husband and wife leaving their own families and cleaving to one another in a lifelong relationship. Sexual desires are to be fulfilled within that union, and children born within it are to be cared for and nurtured in Christian knowledge and practice. Owing to human sinfulness, deviations from this pattern occur. The Bible disallows sexual relationships outside the bond of marriage, as it does same sex unions. Dissolution of a marriage by divorce is permissible if adultery has occurred, or if one partner irretrievably deserts the other.

#### **5. Family planning**

Family planning is acceptable, though contraception by such means as taking a pill after conception or by abortion of a foetus is really the destruction of a new life. For couples experiencing difficulty in conceiving, *in vitro* fertilization (IVF) is acceptable, though use of donor sperm or surrogate mothers is not because these practices, though medically possible, intrude into the marriage relationship. Experimentation with human embryos is destructive of human life, as is experimentation with adult humans that may result in illness, disability, or even death. Though cloning of humans ('somatic cell nuclear transfer') may be technologically possible, neither 'reproductive cloning' nor 'therapeutic cloning' fit the biblical model in which sex and procreation are part of the covenantal relationship of marriage. Human scientific discoveries, though intrinsically good in themselves, can be used in defiance of God's moral order for his world. Life, and the ability to bear children, have to be viewed as God's gifts, and they are sovereignly bestowed.

#### **6. The prolongation of life**

Human bodies are subject to various illnesses, and modern medicine is able to assist with appropriate treatments, operations, and medicinal drugs. Organ transplants are a legitimate extension of such medical intervention to cure illnesses or to prolong life.

#### **7. The termination of life**

Just as the creation of a new person is God's action, so it is he who determines the end of a person's life. Both origination and termination of life are in his sovereign control. While drugs may be used to relieve pain, they are not to be used to terminate human life, nor are they intended for use in giving an individual pleasure or to induce extrasensory states. Though modern technology may enable a person to be kept artificially alive, yet when no evidence exists of brain activity, then turning off such equipment is not wrong.

### ***XII. Eschatology***

#### **1. The eternal plan of God**

At the very beginning of time there was a promise of fulfillment in the end of Adam's probation, God's Sabbath rest, and the promise of eternal life from the tree of life. All these anticipated God's intention to perfect what he had made very good. Paul saw the resurrection (or recreation) of the last Adam as the fulfillment of the creation of the first Adam *before* the Fall (1 Cor. 15:45). The history of redemption is the outworking of God's saving purposes, culminating in the life and death of the Saviour, the taking of salvation to the nations, and the eschatological recreation of heaven and earth. In the present time, those who are united to Christ already experience the power of the world to come by the Spirit who lives in them. Even though they will experience death, they already have a taste of the future resurrection.

## **2. The state of the dead**

Immediately after death, the souls of men return to God, while their bodies are destroyed. They do not fall into a state of sleep. The souls of the saved enter into a state of perfect holiness and joy, in the presence of God, and reign with Christ, while they await the resurrection. This happiness is not impeded by the memory of their lives in earth, since now they consider everything from the light of God's perfect will and plan. Their happiness and salvation is solely by God's grace. They have no power to intercede for the living or to become mediators between them and God. The souls of the lost are not destroyed after death, but enter into a state of suffering and darkness, cast away from God's presence, while they await the judgment day. There are no other states besides these two after death. Neither the souls of the saved nor those of the lost can return to the land of the living after death. All experiences attributed to the action of disembodied souls must be attributed either to human imagination or to the action of demons.

## **3. The second coming of Christ**

The resurrection of Christ, followed by the sending of the Holy Spirit, inaugurated the new era, called the last days in Scripture. The Christian in this present time lives in the 'semi-eschatological' reality of the 'already' of Christ's finished work, and the 'not yet' of the future consummation. One day Christ will return to this world in a visible manner, with the glorious body of his resurrection, so that the whole world will see him. He will come in power, with the saints and his angels, to judge all men and bring God's kingdom to completion. The Scriptures strongly exhort us to be ready for Christ's coming; nevertheless, they do not give us a timetable or signs of when that might be. Christ's return remains the highest Christian hope. The church is encouraged to pray for it and to speed it up by preaching the Gospel to the whole world.

## **4. The resurrection of the dead**

The dead who belong to Christ will be resurrected by his power, with a body similar to his, and made fit for the eternal state of fellowship with God and everlasting joy. As for the lost, they will also be resurrected, but for judgment and eternal punishment. This fate should make us tremble and fear and drive us to preach the Gospel of God's saving grace to all nations. The personal identity of both the saved and the lost will be

---

the same as they were on earth, but their bodies will be transformed in their substance and properties.

### **5. The last judgment**

Christ will return to this world as its judge, because he is the Son of Man and the king who reigns over it eternally. He will judge the living and the dead in righteousness and will show no favouritism or partiality. The elect will be declared justified on account of Christ's death and resurrection for them, and invited to enter his everlasting kingdom. The wicked and reprobate will be justly convicted of their sins and iniquities and cast out from his presence, along with Satan and the demons. In the meantime, Christians should support all lawful efforts to bring justice to this world, knowing that full and perfect judgment will be made at the end of time. As to the rewards Christ has promised to his people, Scripture says very little, but enough to give us an additional motivation for obedience and faithfulness.

### **6. The millennium**

The interim between Christ's exaltation and his second coming, that is, the present time when the good news of the Gospel and its blessings are made known to the nations, has been recognized by most of the church as the millennium referred to in Scriptures. Some, however, hold to a literal period of a thousand years of Christ's rule over the earth after Christ has returned. The present time still suffers the effects of man's sin and rebellion and the power of Satan. Manifestations of evil will occur in the world, alongside expressions of Christ's kingdom, until he returns in glory.

### **7. The new creation**

After Christ returns, God will recreate the physical universe, and his resurrected people, vested with immortality and perfection, will live under Christ's rule in this new heaven and earth for ever.

### **8. Different interpretations of eschatological matters**

Christians agree about the main events that constitute the last things, but not always about their sequence and nature. The last things should be discussed with humility, remembering that it was often only after prophecies were fulfilled that God's people fully understood them.

## **SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE**

The IRC meet on June 2, 2011, to prepare a recommendation to the General Assembly regarding Overture 12 from Central Carolina. The IRC makes the following recommendation to the General Assembly along with grounds for the recommendation:

4. That the Assembly receive Overture #12 from Central Carolina Presbytery and direct the IRC permanent Committee to study our participation in the NAE in the coming year, with a report to be given to the 2012 General Assembly, after encouraging and permitting the written comments from any other court of the church by Feb. 1, 2012, on the merits of this partnership.

### **Grounds:**

1. Ordinarily, this motion would be referred to the Permanent Committee for its deliberation and recommendation prior to proceeding directly to the Committee of Commissioners or the Assembly [*RAO* 7-1; 13-5 (f); 13-7 (final sentence)]. Since the IRC has not had opportunity properly to discuss and research this proposal since receiving it on May 5, it would be mere wisdom to permit the Permanent Committee to study these matters before making an unstudied recommendation. To be noted, MTW was authorized by the Assembly to join the NAE in 1973, the PCA has been a member of the NAE since 1986, and it could be unwise to terminate a long-standing relationship hastily or devoid of proper study, regardless of how well informed an overture may be.
2. Since there is no express urgency, it would be prudent to include the entire church, through her courts if wished, for comment for a period not to exceed 12 months.
3. Others may have more or differing information from some of the assertions and conclusions drawn in the overture; the IRC, thus, could play an invaluable role in researching the soundest grounds for retaining or retiring from an ecumenical partnership.
4. From time to time, every organization should review its extracurricular commitments, seeking to ascertain their relative value. The IRC is charged with that responsibility. Directing such a study to the proper committee calls for no additional expense.

**OVERTURE 12** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to IRC)  
“Withdraw from the NAE”

**Whereas** the PCA is a member of the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE); and

**Whereas** Chapter 31 of the Westminster Confession of Faith states that “Synods and councils are to handle, or conclude nothing, but that which is ecclesiastical: and are not to intermeddle with civil affairs which concern the commonwealth, unless by way of humble petition in cases extraordinary; or, by way of advice, for satisfaction of conscience, if they be thereunto required by the civil magistrate.”; and

**Whereas** PCA *BCO* 3-3 states that “3-3. The sole functions of the Church, as a kingdom and government distinct from the civil commonwealth, are to proclaim, to administer, and to enforce the law of Christ revealed in the Scriptures.”; and

**Whereas** the NAE has frequently intermeddled in public affairs, by publically endorsing the idea of Climate Change<sup>1</sup>; testifying on Capitol Hill in support of the Comprehensive Immigration Act (CIR) and strongly indicating they spoke for their members when they did so<sup>2</sup>; and

**Whereas** these are only a few of many examples of the NAE’s continuing practice of intermeddling in civil affairs; and

**Whereas** our sister denomination the RPCNA has already withdrawn from the NAE in 2009 citing “President Leith Anderson’s participation in the meeting between Christians and Muslims where the document ‘Loving God and Neighbor Together: A Christian Response to “A Common Word Between Us and You”’ was approved and signed,” and noting that “the document is clearly based on an unbiblical premise. It falsely assumes that Christianity and Islam approach the same God, but in different ways.”<sup>3</sup>; and

**Whereas** no other NAPARC denominations see the need to be members of the NAE; and

**Whereas** the Presbyterian Church in America, as such, has no need of the principle benefits of membership, as set forth by the NAE, to wit:

- 1) “Use of the NAE member logo, which gives you the credibility of a national organization”

---

<sup>1</sup> “International Adaptation” (<http://www.nae.net/fthn/international-adaptation>)

<sup>2</sup> “Evangelical Group Endorses Liberalized Immigration, Testifies Before Senate” (<http://www.theird.org/Page.aspx?pid=1212>)

<sup>3</sup> *RPCNA IRC NAE Withdrawal Statement* (permission granted to cite by the RPCNA Interchurch Committee)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 2) “Public affirmation of the NAE Statement of Faith, the gold standard of evangelical belief in America since 1942”
- 3) “A recognized voice in Washington championing evangelical concerns and providing a source of information on critical issues facing our nation”<sup>4</sup>; and

Since:

- 1) The PCA has sufficient credibility as a church of the Lord Jesus Christ;
- 2) In the Westminster Standards the PCA has an excellent statement of faith;
- 3) The PCA does not need a voice in Washington championing political concerns that would not even be permitted as a subject of discussion before its councils, let alone be adopted as positions.;

**Therefore,** Central Carolina Presbytery hereby overtures the 39th General Assembly to withdraw the membership of the PCA in the NAE at the soonest possible date.

*Adopted by Central Carolina Presbytery at its 125th stated meeting, April 26, 2011  
Attested by /s/ RE Flynt Jones, stated clerk*

---

<sup>4</sup> “Why Join the NAE?” (<http://www.nae.net/membership/why-join>)

## APPENDIX O

### REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### I. Introduction

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met once prior to the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly on April 18, 2011, in the PCA Administrative Offices in Lawrenceville, GA. Attendance at the meetings was as follows:

##### Teaching Elders

T. David Gordon - Present  
Larry Hoop, Secretary - Present  
Sean Lucas - Present  
Mark Rowden - Present  
Alan Johnson (Alt.) - Present  
Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk) – Present

##### Ruling Elders

John Bise - Present  
Dan Hall - Present  
E. J. Nusbaum - Present  
Ed Wright- Present  
David Snoke (Alt.) - Present

#### II. Advice on Overtures

The Stated Clerk referred the following overtures to the Committee:

- A. Overture 2 from South Florida Presbytery: “Amend *RAO* 4-9 to Set Term Limits for Coordinators of Program Committees and the Stated Clerk”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 2 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- B. Overture 3 from Northwest Georgia Presbytery: “Alternative AC Funding Plan One”

In the opinion of the CCB, while Overture 3 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution; however, in the opinion of CCB, this overture is in conflict with *RAO* 4-11. *Adopted by the CCB*

C. Overture 4 from Nashville Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 19-11 Regarding Transfer of Interns”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 4 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

D. Overture 8 from Iowa Presbytery: “Grant *BCO* Chapter 59, ‘Solemnization of Marriage,’ Full Constitutional Status”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 8 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. CCB notes that full constitutional status may be granted to *BCO* 59 only after the procedure for amendment of the *BCO* outlined in *BCO* 26-2 is followed. In the opinion of the CCB, should this amendment be adopted, the Stated Clerk has the authority to edit the introductory paragraph of the Directory for Worship accordingly. See also *MGA37-43*, pp. 301-302. *Adopted by the CCB*

E. Overture 10 from New Jersey Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 12 to Provide Temporary Governance for Churches without Ruling Elders”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 10 **may be in conflict with the constitution**. The language as proposed is vague and may be interpreted as being prescriptive. If interpreted as prescriptive, it would be in conflict with Preliminary Principles 2 and 6, and possibly *BCO* 12-1. *Adopted 8-0-0*

F. Overture 11 from Pittsburgh Presbytery: “Alternative AC Funding Plan 2, Right of General Assembly to Fees, Amend *BCO* 25 by Addition”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 11 **is** in conflict with the Constitution for the following reasons: (1) the language of certain sections of the proposed overture is irrelevant to the topic of *BCO* 25 which is “Congregational Meetings”; (2) the overture introduces a constitutional ambiguity by proposing a distinction between essential and non-essential services (e.g., distribution of documents, specified as “non-essential” in the overture, is essential to parties in judicial cases and to commissioners at General Assembly); (3) the overture specifies a limit to its annual fee which contradicts the General Assembly’s power in *BCO* 14-6 k “[I]n general to recommend measures for the promotion of charity, truth and holiness through all the churches under its care” (cf. *RAO* 10-4). *Adopted by the CCB*



### **III. Advice to the Stated Clerk**

The Stated Clerk presented no requests for advice from the CCB.

### **IV. Non-Judicial References**

The Committee received no non-judicial references from the Stated Clerk.

### **V. Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission**

The CCB had examined the Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission meetings on June 29, 2010; October 21-22, 2010; and March 3, 2011; that it had also examined the Minutes of the meetings of SJC officers on March 23, April 1, April 8, May 13, June 1, June 11, July 23, September 23, October, 8, November 2, and December 3 of 2010; and February 15 and March 24 of 2011. The Minutes were found to be in order with the following notations:

Minutes of the SJC officers meeting on May 13, 2010: in the fifth paragraph, reference is made to “rebuking” a Presbytery Clerk under the provisions of *BCO* 43-6; elsewhere in the paragraph, the action is referred to by the words “admonish” and “admonition,” which elsewhere in the Constitution (*BCO* 30-1 and 2, 36-3) is identified as a judicial censure. While “admonition” and related words are often used in PCA circles in their less technical sense, use of those words in a context of action against an officer of the Church could be confusing.

Minutes of the October 21-22, 2010 meeting of the SJC: On page 27, line 26, and page 30, line 10, July 2009 is identified as the date of a candidate’s ordination examination, when the actual date was July 2008. This typographical error can lead to confusion in the Record about the timeline of events in the Case.

*Adopted by the CCB*

### **VI. Election of Officers for 2011-2012**

The following were elected as officers of the Committee for 2011-2012:

Chairman - RE E.J. Nusbaum

Secretary - TE Sean Lucas

Submitted by:

/s/ RE E.J. Nusbaum, Chairman

/s/ TE Larry Hoop, Secretary

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT  
OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**I. Introduction**

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met on June 8, 2011, in Conference Room 1 of the Virginia Beach Convention Center. Attendance at the meeting was as follows:

Teaching Elders

T. David Gordon - Absent  
Larry Hoop, Secretary - Present  
Sean Lucas - Present  
Mark Rowden - Present  
Alan Johnson (Alternate) - Present

Ruling Elders

John Bise - Present  
Dan Hall - Absent  
E. J. Nusbaum - Present  
Ed Wright- Absent  
David Snoke (Alternate) - Absent

**II. Advice on Proposed Amendment**

The following matter was referred to the Committee on Constitutional Business by the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly: a proposal to amend Recommendation 10 of the RPR report to require the recording of licensure candidates' stated differences with our Standards in their own words.

In the opinion of the CCB, the proposed amendment *is* in conflict with the constitution (*BCO 19-2*).

*Rationale:* *BCO 19-2* does not require candidates for licensure to state their differences with our Standards. To introduce such a requirement into a subordinate document would create a conflict with the Constitution.

*Adopted by the CCB*

Submitted by:

/s/ RE E. J. Nusbaum, Chairman

/s/ TE Larry Hoop, Secretary

## APPENDIX P

### REPORT OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta, Georgia, at the Westin Atlanta Airport Hotel on Saturday, March 26, 2011. The Chairman, TE Harry Long, called the meeting to order at 9:10 a.m. and opened the meeting with prayer.

Chairman RE Doyle Moorhead was unable to attend this meeting, so immediate election of a new Chairman was necessary. Nominations were entertained and the committee elected TE Harry Long of James River to serve as Chairman. TE Fred Greco was elected as Secretary Pro Tempore.

Introductions of the members of the Committee were made.

TE Harry Long led the committee in singing "The Church's One Foundation" and "Come Thou Fount of Every Blessing."

TE Long offered a brief devotional on Numbers 14, "*You Pray More than You Think You Do.*"

TE Jon Green was elected Secretary Pro Tempore for the meeting of the Nominating Committee to be held at the General Assembly on June 8, 2011.

TE Long gave general directions and information about the meeting and reviewed the agenda.

The Chairman welcomed the Committee and recognized two guests from the PCA Administrative Committee Office – TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, and Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager. Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Forty-seven committee members were in attendance as follows and four additional members submitted initial ballots by mail:

Members attending:

<u>PRESBYTERY</u>	<u>REPRESENTATIVE</u>	<u>CLASS</u>
Ascension	TE Nick E. Protos	2012
Blue Ridge	RE John Bennetch	2012
Central Carolina	TE Giorgio W. K. Hiatt	2011
Central Florida	TE Adam A. Jones	2012
Central Georgia	RE James E. Hildebrand	2011

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Covenant	TE Jeffrey William Lancaster	2012
Eastern Canada	TE Stephen P. Welch	2011
Evangel	TE Thomas A. Saunders	2013
Fellowship	TE David S. Hall	2012
Georgia Foothills	RE Bob Bishop	2012
Grace	TE Norman Bagby Jr.	2011
Great Lakes	TE David M. Sarafolean	2011
Gulf Coast	RE Scotty Robertson	2012
Heartland	TE Eric M. Adams	2011
Heritage	RE Robert Farrar	2012
Houston Metro	TE Fred Greco	2011
Illiana	RE Gerald Koerkenmeier	2013
Iowa	RE Donald Donaldson	2013
James River	TE Harry D. Long	2012
Korean Eastern	TE Hoochan Paul Lee	2013
Louisiana	TE J. Paul Lipe	2013
Metropolitan New York	TE Chris Hildebrand	2011
Mississippi Valley	TE William F. Joseph III	2011
Nashville	TE Caleb Cangelosi	2012
New Jersey	TE Phillip E. Henry	2013
New York State	TE John L. Vance	2013
North Florida	TE Rodney W. Whited	2013
North Texas	RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr.	2013
Northern California	TE Brian Peterson	2013
Northwest Georgia	TE David W. Hall	2012
Ohio Valley	TE Charles Hickey	2012
Palmetto	RE Dean Ezell	2012
Piedmont Triad	TE Brian K. Deringer	2012
Providence	TE Charles M. Wingard	2011
Rocky Mountain	RE David Kliewer	2012
Siouxlands	TE Bart S. Moseman	2012
South Coast	TE Iron D. Kim	2011
South Texas	TE Jon D. Green	2011
Southeast Louisiana	TE Andrew Voelkel	2013
Southern New England	TE Richard E. Downs Jr.	2011
Southwest	TE Mark A. Rowden	2013
Southwest Florida	TE Dwight L. Dolby	2012
Suncoast Florida	TE Paul May	2013
Susquehanna Valley	TE John P. MacRae	2012
Tennessee Valley	RE Robert Berman	2012
Western Canada	TE Herbert E. Gibson	2011
Western Carolina	TE Todd Gwennap	2011

APPENDIX P

TE L. Roy Taylor reviewed the rules and special circumstances for the committee.

The Chairman led a discussion on clarification of the nominations and the ballot.

Subcommittee assignments were made, and the main meeting was divided into sub-committees in order to tabulate the initial ballots and bring recommendations for nominations for the various permanent Committees, Agencies, and Commission to the committee as a whole.

The Nominating Committee reconvened as a Committee of the whole.

Reports of the subcommittees were received and discussed. The Committee approved a slate of nominees for each of the Standing Committees, Agencies, and Commission to be presented to the General Assembly. Lunch was served during this time.

**MSP** that the report of the Committee for the slate of nominees be approved as a whole.

Nominations were entertained for Chairman and Secretary of the 2011-2012 Nominating Committee. The Committee elected TE Harry Long from James River Presbytery to serve as Chairman and RE Jerry Koerkenmeier from Illiana Presbytery as Secretary.

The Chairman announced that the next meeting of the Nominating Committee will be at General Assembly in Virginia Beach, VA, on Wednesday, June 8, 2011, after the conclusion of the Floor Nominations.

**MSP** that in the written report to the General Assembly, the Nominating Committee will include a list of the number of eligible TEs, REs, and Deacons that were nominated by presbyteries for each committee:

<u>Committee</u>	<u>TE</u>	<u>RE</u>	<u>Deacons</u>
AC	9	8	
CCB	6	4	
CC	6	11	
CEP	10	2	
CTS	6	7	
IRC	8	1	
MNA	10	4	
MTW	9	10	
PCAF	2	2	1

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RBI	1	4	1
RH	2	4	
RUM	10	3	
SJC	9	6	
TEC	9	2	
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>97</b>	<b>68</b>	<b>2</b>

The Chairman requested volunteers to help compile the biographical data that is to accompany the Nominating Committee report to the General Assembly.

**MSP** to edit the Floor Nomination Form to include new attention to required information to improve percentage of eligible forms because many forms last year were ineligible due to incomplete submissions.

**MSP** to edit the Floor Nomination Form to include contact information for Nominator.

See new Floor Nomination Form – Attachment 1, p. 424.

**MSP** to allow members of the committee to voluntarily receive copies of the Rainbow Book in electronic (PDF) format and to have the Administrative Committee research options for preliminary ballots by electronic means.

**MSP** that the Committee adjourn.

Chairman Long closed in prayer and adjourned the meeting at 2:15 p.m.

Respectfully Submitted,

TE Harry Long, Chairman

TE Fred Greco, Secretary Pro Tempore

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel**

***Teaching Elders***

***Ruling Elders***

**Class of 2014**

TE John S. Batusic, GA Foothills

RE William L. Hatcher, Savannah R.

TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel

**Class of 2013**

TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac

RE William F. Joseph Jr., SE AL

**Class of 2012**

TE Robert F. Brunson, MS Valley

RE Richard Heydt, Westminster

TE Timothy P. Diehl, Iowa

**Class of 2011**

TE Michael A. Milton, TN Valley      RE Walter G. Mahla, S. New England  
RE Jack Watkins, Nashville

**Alternates**

TE David M. Frierson, North Texas\*      RE E. R. McDaniel, Houston M.\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2015**

1 TE and 2 REs

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2014**

TE David W. Hall, NW Georgia      RE E. R. McDaniel III, Houston Metro  
RE William G. Mitchell, Ascension

**Alternates**

TE Jeffrey D. Ferguson, Fellowship      RE John Pickering, Evangel

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE David W. Hall:** *Northwest Georgia.* M.Div., Covenant Theological Seminary; Ph.D. Whitefield Theological Seminary. Currently Sr. Pastor, Midway Presbyterian Church, Powder Springs, GA. Presbytery committees served: CE, Candidates and Credentials (chairman, 1992-93), ByLaw Revision, MNA, RUF, Administrative, and Missions (chairman, 2006-2011). GA committees served: Presbytery Records, Nominating, SJC, and IRC (chairman 2010-11). A member of the Evangelical and Theological Society, serves as chairman of ETS's "Reformation Studies Consultation." More than 30 years of pastoral ministry, including two capital campaigns. Has published numerous books on polity, church government, and the history of Calvinism. Executive Director of Calvin500 (2006-10).

**TE Jeffrey D. Ferguson:** *Fellowship.* B.S. Mechanical Engineering, Clemson. Currently RUF campus minister, Winthrop University, Rock Hill, SC. Moderator of Fellowship Presbytery, chairman of Membership Committee (2007-2010), AC Committee of Commissioners (2006), ICR Committee of Commissioners 2004, and chairman of Nominations and Sessional Records Committee (2003-2007). Designed and oversaw much

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of the technology infrastructure of RUM and trained campus ministers on the use of internal technologies, and streamlined committee workflow in Fellowship Presbytery, as well as setting up its internal web and e-mail infrastructure and redesigning and installing new web pages.

**RE E. R. (Danny) McDaniel III:** *Houston Metro*. B.S. Accounting, Auburn University, and an additional 35 quarter hour concentration in economics. Since 1986 a self-employed CPA, with previous experience as a manufacturing cost accountant. Ordained a ruling elder in 1986, and served two presbyteries as moderator and stated clerk. Additional presbytery service as treasurer and these committees: nominations (chair), candidates and credentials, ministerial relations, and *ad hoc* committee to host GA. During 2010/11 served the GA Committee on Administration as an alternate member, attending its October meeting.

**RE William G. Mitchell:** *Ascension*. Undergraduate degree in business management with extensive post-graduate studies, obtaining professional designations in Property & Casualty (Insurance) Underwriting, Life Underwriting, and Certified Workers' Compensation advising. A business manager with more than 30 years work experience, including contract consulting and administration, marketing, software development, automation design, and applied technology consultation. Ruling elder for 25 years, including 15 years as clerk of session. Has served various Presbytery committees and as Presbytery moderator, and at GA on various committees of commissioners, as chairman and secretary of the nominating committee, and as an AC interim member and volunteer.

**RE John Pickering:** *Evangel*. BA, MBA, Vanderbilt (1990, 1992); J.D., University of Texas (1995). A partner at Balch & Bingham, Birmingham, Alabama, chairing the firm's real estate and banking law practice group (Associate, 1996-2001, Partner, 2001-present). A ruling elder at Red Mountain PCA, he serves Evangel Presbytery as Administrative Committee chair, and is an advisory member of the GA's Administrative Committee. A founding board member of The Westminster School, a classical school and ministry of Oak Mountain PCA in Birmingham.

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 2014**

TE Sean M. Lucas, Grace

RE John Bise, Providence



**Class of 2013**

TE Mark A. Rowden, Southwest RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship

**Class of 2012**

TE T. David Gordon, Ascension RE E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain

**Class of 2011**

TE Larry C. Hoop, Iowa RE Edward Wright, Chesapeake

**Alternates**

TE Alan H. Johnson, GA Foothills\* RE David W. Snoke, Pittsburgh\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2015**

1 TE and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2015**

TE David Miner, Metro New York RE David W. Snoke, Pittsburgh

**Alternates**

TE Arthur G. Sartorius, Siouxlans RE Philip J. Temple, Calvary

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE David Miner:** *Metro New York*. Ph.D., Philosophy; GA: RE Commissioner, two RPCES Synods; 20 PCA GAs, Committee for Review of Presbytery Records (5 years), GA Judicial Commission (pre-SJC), TEC, Nominating Committee, various Committees of Commissioners. Metropolitan New York Presbytery: Stated Clerk, Facilitating Team, Missions Team, a Judicial Commission, temporary sessions for two missions; commissions to ordain ministers, organize churches. New Jersey Presbytery: Examinations Committee (12 years—chair for several years), Moderator, Respondent in an SJC case, numerous commissions to ordain and install ministers and organize churches. RE since 1976 and Clerk of Session; TE in Covenant PCA, Short Hills, NJ since 1992.

**TE Arthur G. Sartorius:** *Siouxlans*. J.D., Florida, 1982; B.A. Journalism, Missouri, 1976; M.Div., RTS—Orlando, 2006. Ordained RE Christ Church (PCA), Jacksonville, Florida, served 8 years, 4 as session's stated clerk. Member, chair, North Florida Presbytery committee review of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

session records, member administrative committee. Committee for Review of Presbytery Records at GA. Member of Florida Bar Association, admitted to practice in Federal Middle District Court of Florida and Eleventh Circuit Court of Appeals. Left 26-year career as attorney to pursue call to ministry, having litigated civil cases, federal and state court, appellate court, some cases dealing with federal and state constitutional issues. No longer practicing law, now Pastor of Black Hills Community Church, Rapid City, SD. Served past two years as chair on presbytery's committee on administration.

**RE David W. Snoke:** *Pittsburgh.* Post-Doctoral Fellow, Max Planck Institute, Stuttgart, Germany; Ph.D., Physics, University of Illinois, 1990; B.A., Cornell, 1983. Westinghouse R&D intern, Pittsburgh. Aerospace Corporation, Los Angeles. Professor, Tenured, University of Pittsburgh. Member of PCA since 1993. Ordained as RE at Pitcairn PCA, Pittsburgh, in 1998. Pittsburgh Presbytery: Discipleship Committee, RUF Committee, MNA committee, various commissions, moderator, and presently Chair of Credentials Committee. General Assembly: Overtures Committee, 2010. He and his wife have four children: one graduated Covenant College (2007) and is a short-term MTW missionary in Asia. Another is the Music Minister at City Reformed PCA, Pittsburgh, PA.

**RE Philip J. Temple:** *Calvary.* J.D ; M.Ed., Educational Administration; B.A., Education. Admitted to South Carolina Bar for 27 years, practices general litigation, certified court mediator, part-time municipal court judge, contract prosecutor. Ordained RE at Mitchell Road PCA in 1995, served as moderator of session for 6 months during Pastoral Search. General Assembly: Minutes Committee, Bills and Overtures Committee. Calvary Presbytery: Christian Education Committee, Ad Hoc Committee on Presbytery Affairs. Married 37 years, four children, 8 grandchildren.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE**

**A. Present Personnel**

***Teaching Elders***

***Ruling Elders***

**Class of 2014**

TE A. Craig Troxel, OPC

RE Richard T. Bowser, E. Carolina  
RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast FL  
RE David F. Byers Jr., Evangel  
RE Charles R. Cox, Suncoast Florida  
RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri  
RE Martin A. Moore, GA Foothills

APPENDIX P

**Class of 2013**

TE Robert E. Davis, Blue Ridge RE Gary Haluska, Northern Illinois  
TE William Yong Jin, Korean Capital RE Stephen R. Nielson, North Texas  
TE A. Randy Nabors, TN Valley  
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW  
TE T. David Rountree, Calvary

**Class of 2012**

TE J. Render Caines, Tennessee Valley RE Joel Belz, Western Carolina  
TE Michael L. Jones, Evangel RE James R. Jolly, Tennessee Valley  
TE Robert A. Petterson, Suncoast FL RE Peter B. Polk, Chesapeake  
RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake

**Class of 2011**

TE George W. Robertson, Savannah R.\* RE T. March Bell, Potomac\*  
TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant\*  
TE Douglas D. Warren, N. New Engl.\* RE Bruce C. Williams, Nashville  
RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2015**

7 members (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2015**

TE Kenneth E. Klett, Great Lakes RE Thomas March Bell, Potomac  
TE Julian C. Russell, North Texas RE Mark R. Griggs, TN Valley  
TE Stephen E. Smallman Jr., Chesapeake RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant  
RE Timothy Pappas, South Florida

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Kenneth E. Klett:** *Great Lakes*. Bachelors in Political Science, Montclair State College; M.Div., Westminster Theological Seminary. Pastor, Covenant PCA, Holland, MI. Member of the Missions Committee of the New Jersey Presbytery, 1998-2005; one year served as moderator of the Presbytery; member of MNA committee and RUF subcommittee of the Great Lakes Presbytery; involved in regular instruction of high school students with special application to college and the working world, three college-age students, and an interest in Christian education at all levels.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**TE Julian C. Russell:** *North Texas.* Undergraduate degree, College of the Bahamas; graduate studies, British Computer Society; M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary; ThM and DMin, Covenant Theological Seminary. Assistant Pastor, Park Cities Presbyterian Church. Previously served as chairman of the MTW committee and moderator of Covenant Presbytery; experience working with the Christian Community Development Association; and urban church planter in Memphis, TN. He has also served as a mentor with Nexus in Memphis, an organization that encourages the rising generation of leaders.

**TE Stephen E. Smallman Jr.:** *Chesapeake.* Bachelors, Covenant College. Pastor, New Song Community Church, Baltimore, MD. Member of the Baltimore/Annapolis Wilberforce Scholarship Committee for Covenant College. His two sons attend Covenant College (classes of 2011 & 2013) and his wife is also a Covenant College graduate.

**RE Thomas March Bell:** *Potomac.* Ruling Elder, McLean Presbyterian Church, McLean, VA. Undergraduate degree, Covenant College, 1970s. Served four years as a board member of Covenant College. In this capacity, he has hosted recent graduates of the College in his home, met with prospective students at Covenant, identified new financial friends for the college, and cultivated relationships and friendships within the academic world.

**RE Mark R. Griggs:** *Tennessee Valley.* Ruling Elder at Covenant Presbyterian Church (1997-present) and teacher at Covenant Christian School (Economics and Entrepreneurship). Ordained as a Deacon, 1992 and served on the mercy committee for Tennessee Valley Presbytery; on the board of Directors for Hope for Chattanooga; also on the Board of Directors for Chattanooga Christian School (2004-2009); and the Finance Committee for Covenant Christian School (2002-2009). His legal practice has focused on estate and charitable planning.

**RE Bradley M. Harris:** *Covenant.* Undergraduate degree from Wheaton College, 1970; graduate school at the University of Tennessee College of Dentistry; specialty dentist training at Virginia Commonwealth University. Ruling Elder at Riveroaks Reformed Presbyterian Church, Germantown, TN (1992-present). Served as a deacon at First Reformed Presbyterian Church (RPCES), Memphis, TN and at Stony Point Presbyterian Church, Richmond, VA; two-term member of the board of Evangelical Christian School; member of the board at Covenant College (2008) and the board's executive committee and the Memphis-area Wilberforce Scholarship Committee. He has four children; one of his daughters graduated from Covenant.

APPENDIX P

RE Timothy Pappas: South Florida. Bachelors degree in Accounting from Covenant College; CPA license; currently serving as a Ruling Elder, Crossbridge PCA, Miami Florida. In the past, he has served on the board of Westminster Christian School, on the board of the Crisis Pregnancy Center; on the board of an outreach radio station; and most recently on the Covenant College Board of Trustees (2000-2008), including membership on the finance committee and building and grounds committee of the college. He has three children who have either graduated or will graduate from Covenant College.

**COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 2015**

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana  
TE Winston Maddox, Southwest

RE Richard Brown, E. Pennsylvania

**Class of 2014**

TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey

RE Warren Jackson, NW Georgia  
RE Mike Simpson, South Texas

**Class of 2013**

TE W. Michael McCrocklin, Rocky Mtn  
TE Barksdale M. Pullen III, Gulf Coast

RE J. Lightsey Wallace Jr., Potomac

**Class of 2012**

TE Marvin Padgett, Nashville  
TE Scott Barber, Central Georgia\*\*

RE Charles W. Gibson, Evangel

**Class of 2011**

TE Stephen T. Estock, Missouri  
TE Jeffrey W. Godwin, Central Florida

RE Stephen M. Fox, SE Alabama

**Alternates**

TE David L. Stewart, N. New England\*    Vacant

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

(\*\*Scott Barber was ordained as a TE after being elected to serve as an RE in the class of 2012.)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2016**

1 TE and 2 REs

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2016**

TE Don K. Clements, Blue Ridge RE William R. Stanway, Grace  
RE Gary A. White, SE Alabama

**Alternates**

TE David L. Stewart, Northern New England RE FLOOR NOMINATION

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Don K. Clements:** *Blue Ridge* - Evangelist - Five terms on CEP Committee and member of the search committee that hired Coordinator Charles Dunahoo. Four terms on the BOD of Great Commission Publications and on the search committee that hired Tom Patete as Executive Director. Member of the original Standing Judicial Commission as officer and co-author of the SJC Handbook. Served on eleven Committees of Commissioners, as Chairman of four of those committees. Served as Stated Clerk of Blue Ridge presbytery a total of 16 years.

**TE David L. Stewart:** *Northern New England* - Associate Pastor at Christ the Redeemer PCA in ME '07 - Present - Member of Adult Education Committee in Penn. '84-'88, of Scouting Committee in SC '90-'92, of Permanent Christian Ed Committee in the Evangelical Presbyterian Church '97-'99 and CE Committee Chairman of New River Presbytery '00-'04. Taught history, Bible and instrumental music at Faith Christian School in VA '99-'02. Served on the Committee of Commissioners for CEP 2000 and Chaired the 2008 committee. Stated Clerk for Northern New England Presbytery. Passion for Christian Education, having served in two Christian Schools.

**RE William R. Stanway:** *Grace* - Accountant - RE since 1991 at First Presbyterian of Hattiesburg, MS, serving on Christian Education, Worship and Planning & Executive Committees. Also was Clerk of Session for 14 years. Member and Chairman of the Board of Directors of Presbyterian Christian School of Hattiesburg. Served four year term on the CEP Committee of GA ending 2003 followed by another five year term. Has served as Timekeeper at GA from 2001 through 2010.

**RE Gary A. White:** *Southeast Alabama* - Retired Pilot - Associate of Science Degree from State University of New York (now Excelsior College) in 1976. Served 20 years in the Army as a helicopter pilot, retiring in 1988. Various companies flight instructor positions until retiring finally in 2007. Ordained RE in 1987 at DeRidder Presbyterian Church in LA serving until 1989. Served as RE at Grace PCA, Indianapolis, from 1994 until 2004 and at Enterprise First Presbyterian from 2005 until the present.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 2014**

TE John K. Haralson Jr., Pacific NW  
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage

RE Scott M. Allen, Georgia Foothills  
RE Robert E. Hamby, Calvary  
RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro  
RE Gif Thornton, Nashville

**Class of 2013**

TE William L. Boyd, South Texas  
TE Joseph V. Novenson, TN Valley

RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. Valley  
RE Steve Thompson, Rocky Mtn  
RE Frank Wicks Jr., Missouri  
RE John Halsey Wood, Evangel

**Class of 2012**

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel  
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Calvary

RE Mark Ensio, Houston Metro  
RE William B. French, Missouri  
RE Edward S. Harris, Missouri  
RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina

**Class of 2011**

TE J. Michael Higgins, Metro Atlanta\*  
TE C. Scott Parsons, TN Valley\*

RE Samuel Graham, Covenant\*  
RE Miles Gresham, Evangel\*  
RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana  
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2015**

6 members (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2015**

TE Chris Harper, Siouxlands	RE Samuel N. Graham, Covenant
TE C. Scott Parsons, Tennessee Valley	RE Miles E. Gresham, Evangel
	RE S. Fleetwood Maddox Jr., C. GA
	RE Ronald McNalley, North Texas

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Chris Harper:** *Siouxlands*. B.A., history, Butler University. M.Div., Covenant Seminary. RUM minister at Ohio State, 1996-1999. MTW Director of International Campus Ministries, 1999-2002. Associate pastor, Grace PC, Indianapolis, IN, 2002-2008. Senior pastor, Trinity PC, Rochester, MN, 2008-present. Chair of Credentials Committees in Great Lakes, Ohio Valley, and Siouxlands Presbyteries for numerous years. GA Committees of Commissioners for Covenant Seminary, MTW, RUM, PCA Foundation, Covenant College, RBI.

**TE C. Scott Parsons:** *Tennessee Valley*. MDiv, Covenant Seminary. Pastor since 1990. Senior Pastor, New Covenant PC, Monroeville, PA, 1993-2001. Senior Pastor, Westminster PC, Muncie, IN, 2001-2006. Senior Pastor, Grace PC, Dalton, GA, 2006-present. Past Chairman of two presbytery Christian Education committees; past moderator of Ohio Valley Presbytery; served three times on presbytery committee for Covenant Seminary, Chairman in 2003.

**RE Samuel Graham:** *Covenant*. B.S., finance, U. of Tennessee. MBA, U. of Memphis. Charter member of regional "Teach for America" board. Board of Trustees, Memphis University School. Board of Trustees, Covenant Seminary, 2007-present, with membership on that board's Executive and Endowment committees. Member at Independent PCA, Memphis since 1985. Deacon 1993-1999. Elder 1999-present. Chair of Christian Education, Pastoral Search, Missions Committee. Member of committees for Long Range Planning and Racial Reconciliation. Presbytery committees: Credentials, Finance.

**RE Miles Gresham:** *Evangel*. Physician; chief of medical staff, St. Vincent's East hospital; board of directors for surgery center; executive committee of gastroenterology physician group. Ruling elder Briarwood PCA (10 years), Red Mountain PCA (4 years). 1 year Covenant Seminary advisory board. 4 years on Covenant Seminary board of directors, serving currently. Presbytery: 5 years on RUM Committee, 1 year as chairman.



**RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, Jr.:** *Central Georgia.* Physician; medical missions trips to Jamaica. Several MTW trips to Europe. Member First PC, Macon, GA since 1965. Deacon and elder. Chairman, Middle GA Pastoral Counseling Center. Chairman of drive for endowed RTS chair honoring John E. Richards. Board of Trustees, Covenant Seminary, 16 years; committees: Executive, Development, Endowment Investment (chairman), two capital Steering committees.

**RE Ronald McNalley:** *North Texas.* Founded Employee Benefits Resources, 1988. Board member, Missionary Health Plan. Board of Westminster Literature Resources. Member Christ PC since 1986. Elder 1987. Now member at Park Cities PC. Presbytery Committees: Nominating (once), Ministerial Relations (twice), Examining (six times). Appointed by Presbytery to interim session of another church.

## COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

### A. Present Personnel

#### *Teaching Elders*

#### *Ruling Elders*

#### **Class of 2013**

TE Craig R. Higgins, Metro New York RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

#### **Class of 2012**

TE R. Irfon Hughes, Central Carolina RE James C. Richardson, Gulf Coast

#### **Class of 2011**

TE David W. Hall, Northwest Georgia\* RE J. Lee Owen Jr., MS Valley\*

#### **Alternates**

TE John Canales, North Texas\* Vacant

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

### B. To be Elected:

#### **Class of 2014**

1 TE and 1 RE

#### **Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2014**

TE Richard Lints, S. New England RE Christopher Shoemaker, S. New Engl

**Alternates**

TE Sang Yong Park, Korean Eastern RE FLOOR NOMINATION

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Richard Lints:** *Southern New England.* Westminster College (PA); Ph.D., Univ. of Notre Dame. Andrew Mutch Distinguished Professor of Theology, Gordon-Conwell Theol. Seminary. Pastoral staff, City Life PCA, Boston. Service in Southern New England Presbytery – Served on and chaired Executive Team, Shepherding Team, and Candidates Committee over past 25 years. Service on Theol. Examining Committee (2007-2010). Practical and academic interest in interchurch relations – delivered the David Clyde Jones Lectures at CTS (2008) on the topic of ecclesial diversity. Currently working on a book length manuscript on how the church deals with diversity.

**TE Sang Yong Park:** *Korean Eastern.* B.S., Hanyang Univ., Korea; Graduate work, Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, NY; M.Div., Westminster Th. Seminary (PA); Th.M., Korea Theol. Seminary; D.Min. (cand., 2011), Biblical Th. Seminary (PA). Pastor, Korean Saints Presbyterian Church, PA. Service on Presbytery MTW committee (chair, 2009-present), and Examination Committee (2005-present). TE Park has extensive pastoral experience both in Korea and America, having served both types of churches since his ordination in 1989. He is interested in the relationships between Korean and American churches.

**RE Christopher Shoemaker:** *Southern New England.* Software Engineer. He and his family are members of Christ our Hope PCA in Wakefield, RI (particularized - 2009), one of two PCA congregations in Rhode Island. RE Shoemaker has personal experience in and a love for non-PCA churches committed to the Reformed faith and Presbyterianism. He was formerly a member in the RPCNA. Chris actively serves on his presbytery's Leadership Development Team. Given the scarcity of Reformed churches and church planting resources in his area, Chris understands the importance of inter-church cooperation. Chris and his wife of 10 years have two covenant children.

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**A. Present Personnel**

***Teaching Elders***

***Ruling Elders***

**Class of 2015**

TE Terry O. Traylor, Philadelphia

RE Cecil Patterson Jr., North Florida  
RE Robert Sawyer, S. New England

**Class of 2014**

TE Thurman L. Williams, Chesapeake  
TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

RE Don G. Breazeale, MS Valley

**Class of 2013**

TE Jeffrey T. Elliott, MS Valley

RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage  
RE Bill Thomas, North Texas

**Class of 2012**

TE Gary Ransom Cox, Ohio Valley  
TE Douglas C. Domin, N. New Engl

RE Donald German, Houston Metro

**Class of 2011**

TE Frank M. Barker Jr., Evangel

RE Eugene Betts, Savannah River\*  
RE James E. Rish, Gulf Coast

**Alternates**

Vacant

Vacant

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2016**

2 TEs and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2016**

TE Hunter T. Brewer, MS Valley  
TE Jason Mather, Pacific

RE Eugene K. Betts, Savannah R.

**Alternates**

TE Don Ward, Blue Ridge

RE Frank A. Griffith, Calvary

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Hunter Townsend Brewer:** *Mississippi Valley*. Graduated from Samford University and Reformed Theological Seminary, Orlando. Presently working on Doctor of Ministry at RTS, Jackson. Also attended law school at the University of Alabama. Founding minister of Madison Heights PCA in Madison, MS. The church has grown to 400 members and is about to construct its first building. Served on the Shepherding and MNA Committees of presbytery. For the last three years has served as chairman of the presbytery MNA committee, which has an aggressive plan to plant churches in the area. Has had extensive dealings with MNA's mercy arm.

**TE Jason Mather:** *Pacific*. BE from Vanderbilt University. M.Div. from Westminster Theological Seminary, California. Founding pastor of City Presbyterian Church in Long Beach, CA. Began this ministry in 2006 and the church expects to particularize this June. For the past two years has served as Chairman of Pacific Presbytery's MNA Committee.

**TE Don Ward:** *Blue Ridge*. Organizing pastor and now pastor of Grace Community Church PCA in Charlottesville, VA 1997 to present. Was organizing pastor and then pastor of South Dayton Presbyterian Church 1988 – 1997. First chairman of the BRP Church Planting Committee and led in writing of philosophy of Church planting documents and led efforts for site selection and recruitment of first church planters. Acted as advisor and coach to several of our church planters. Great passion for Church Planting. Served on Permanent Committee of MNA concluding in 2008. Was the MNA member of the Administration Committee for two years.

**RE Eugene K. Betts:** *Savannah River*. Physician (pediatric anesthesiologist). 1980-1998 Ruling Elder, Tenth PC, Philadelphia, PA. 2001 to present Ruling Elder, First PC, Augusta, GA. 1986-1997 MNA Committee of Philadelphia Presbytery. 1986 to present MNA Committee of GA and active on subcommittees: secretary 1987-1998 and 2008 to present; Multicultural Church Planting Subcommittee 1986-1994, 1995-2010; Coordinator Search Committee 1994-1995; Evangelism and Revitalization Subcommittee 1994-1995; Korean Advisory Subcommittee 1994-1997; Executive Committee 1996-1998 and 2006-present. 1997 Committee on Administration. 2009 Moderator Savannah River Presbytery.

**RE Frank A. Griffith:** *Calvary*. Attended Jacksonville University. Retired from 45 years of administration and management of construction. Served on these committees of presbytery: Nomination, Candidates, Shepherding, and Adhoc. Served on Committee of Commissioners for Interchurch Relations and for Reformed University Fellowship. Served a previous term on the Permanent Committee of MNA and was the designated

APPENDIX P

representative for the Administrative Committee and the Board of Directors for a year of that term. Served on short-term missions to the Cherokee Indian Reservation and the Sioux Indian Reservation and Haiti.

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 2015**

TE Marvin J. Bates III, Rocky Mtn

RE David L. Franklin, North Texas

RE Edward J. Lang, Chesapeake

**Class of 2014**

TE Ruffin Alphin, James River

RE Norman Leo Mooney, Missouri

TE Joseph L. Creech, Central Florida

**Class of 2013**

TE James Archie Moore Jr., Calvary

RE Bashir Khan, Potomac

RE Joe E. Timberlake III, C. Georgia

**Class of 2012**

TE D. Clair Davis, Western Canada

RE Michael Alston, TN Valley

RE W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel

**Class of 2011**

TE Shelton P. Sanford III, Fellowship

RE Robert V. Massengill, Grace

TE Patrick J. Womack, W. Carolina

**Alternates**

TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage\*

RE Jim Froehlich, GA Foothills\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2016**

2 TEs and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2016**

TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage

RE James A. Froehlich, GA Foothills

TE Bruce A. McDowell, Philadelphia

**Alternates**

TE Troy Albee, S. New England

RE Keith R. Bucklen, C. Carolina

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE James O. Brown Jr.:** *Heritage.* Senior Pastor, Faith Presbyterian Church, Wilmington, Delaware. Served on Mission to the World Committee as alternate in 2003-2004 and as an elected member 2004-2009; served as advisor to the committee 2009-2010 and as alternate 2010-2011. Chairman of the Church Planting and Revitalization Committee of Heritage Presbytery. Board member of the Gospel Growth Fund, a foundation supporting national and world missions. Jim and his wife Patricia feel called to nurture and encourage missionaries and have visited MTW missionaries in the Ukraine, Turkey, Australia, the Czech and Slovak Republics, Sweden, Latvia, and Lithuania.

**TE Bruce A. McDowell:** *Philadelphia.* B.A. Alderson Broaddus College; M.A.T.S. Gordon Conwell Theological Seminary; graduate studies at Wheaton, Temple, Princeton Seminary; D.Min in Urban Mission, Westminster Theological Seminary. Minister of Global Outreach, Tenth Presbyterian Church. Has served on pastoral staff of Tenth Presbyterian for 28 years, working in International Student Ministry and Global Outreach. Has led numerous teams on overseas cross-cultural mission trips and traveled to 41 countries. Has taught at theological schools and conferences in Romania, Turkey, Colombia, Kyrgyzstan, Nigeria, Liberia, Thailand, Taiwan, and Hong King. Published 5 books in multiple languages. Has mentored MTW missionaries. Vice-President of Gospel Through Colombia, a mission which trains church leaders in Reformed theology and ministry and mentors church planters.

**TE Troy Albee:** *Southern New England.* Graduate of Furman University and Reformed Theological Seminary, Orlando. Currently Church planter near Boston with Christ the King Presbyterian Church and Southern New England Presbytery. Served for four years as Missions Pastor of Mitchell Road PCA in Greenville, SC and as Associate Pastor at Church of the Good Shepherd in Durham, N.C. Served on Presbytery MTW committees in Calvary and East Carolina presbyteries. Has experience in facilitating short-term missions, coordinating missions budgets and committees, planning missions conferences, and interacting with MTW missionaries itinerating and on the field. His wife, the former Krista Deutschmann, is the daughter of long-term MTW missionaries in the Czech Republic.

**RE James A. Froehlich:** *Georgia Foothills.* Board Certified Anesthesiologist, Lawrenceville, GA. Ruling Elder, Westminster Presbyterian Church, Gainesville GA. Missions Committee Chairman,

Westminster Presbyterian (2007-present); served on Missions Committee at Chestnut Mountain Presbyterian and on budget committee of Westminster Presbyterian. Has led over 30 medical mission trips to South and Central America, Haiti, Africa, and Southeast Asia. Served as Medical Missionary through MTW for ten months in Belfate, Honduras, and has also participated in multiple medical mission trips through Samaritan's Purse.

**RE Keith R. Bucklen:** *Central Carolina.* B.A. Johns Hopkins; M.D. Penn State University. Studies in Bible and Missions, Columbia Bible College and Seminary, 1983-1986. Has practiced surgery and served as Assistant Professor of Surgery in Macon, GA; practiced surgery in Pennsylvania and in North Carolina and is currently Faculty Physician with Carolinas Healthcare System, Lincoln NC. Served on Mission to the World Committee 1999-2003, 2005-2009, and appointed as advisor 2010-2011. Was approved for missionary service with MTW in 2004 and served as MTW Church Planter, working as volunteer surgeon and professor for evangelistic contacts among Muslims and Team Leader in Abidjan, Cote d'Ivoire, West Africa 1986-1991. Author of Making Medicine Serve the Gospel chapter in *Global Medical Missions: Preparation, Procedure, and Practice*. Workshop presenter on medical missions at MTW Global Outreach Conferences and regular contributor to MTW *Network*.

## **BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

### **A. Present Personnel**

#### ***Teaching Elders***

#### ***Ruling Elders***

#### **Class of 2014**

TE Steven D. Froehlich, NY State

RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE AL

#### **Class of 2013**

TE Dave Clelland, North Texas

RE Eric H. Halvorson, Pacific

RE Robbin Morton, Central Georgia

#### **Class of 2012**

DE James Ewoltdt, Missouri

RE Russell Trapp, Providence

#### **Class of 2011**

TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta

DE David E. Pendery, Ohio Valley

RE William O. Stone, MS Valley\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2015**

3 members (TE, RE or DE)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2015**

DE John F. Schoone, Metro Atlanta

RE William O. Stone Jr., MS Valley

RE Daniel M. Wykoff, GA Foothills

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**DE John F. Schoone:** *Metro Atlanta.* University of Illinois, Finance. Financial services, Genworth Financial. Senior account manager for Genworth's largest back clients (Bank of America and Chase). Responsible for growing sales through marketing initiatives and the introduction of new products. Has FINRA Series 7, 63, 24 licenses. For over two years led the Crown Financial Committee at Perimeter Church, Duluth, GA.

**RE William O. Stone, Jr.:** *Mississippi Valley.* B.S. Mississippi State University. Principle, WO Stone Advisors, LTD. Previous professional experience includes Vice President/ Financial Advisor, The Stanford Group. Professional licenses include FINRA Series 7, 66, 63, Mississippi Resident Life Insurance. Served on Christian Education Committee for MS Valley Presbytery. Currently serves on GA PCA Foundation Board of Directors.

**RE Daniel M. Wykoff:** *Georgia Foothills.* B.A. Business Administration, Covenant College. Masters of Accountancy, Georgia State University. Certified Public Accountant. Current practice has a continued focus on serving non-profit organizations, including churches and church-related ministries. Regularly engaged to provide consultation to non-profit organizations related to internal controls, accounting best practices, presentations to the Board about the role of Board members, and a variety of other consultation services. Recently completed a 6-year commitment as an Alumni Advisor to the Covenant College Board of Trustees. In that role, served as a voting member of the Business Services and Facilities Oversight Committee, as well as the Audit Committee.



**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

**A. Present Personnel**

***Teaching Elder***

***Ruling Elder***

**Class of 2014**

RE William H. Brockman, Potomac  
RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Savannah R.  
RE Mark Miller, Evangel

**Class of 2013**

RE M. Ross Walters, Calvary  
RE Paul A. Fullerton, S. New Engl  
RE Glenn Fogle, Heartland

**Class of 2012**

TE Craig L. Branson, South Florida      RE Carl A. Margenau, W. Carolina  
TE Jon Medlock, N. California

**Class of 2011**

RE Thomas W. Harris, Evangel\*  
RE John M. Mardirosian, New Jersey  
RE J. Scott Schanen, Metro Atlanta\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2015**

3 Members (TE, RE, or DE)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2015**

RE Jeff Hinkle, Metro New York  
RE J. Kenneth McCarty, N. Texas  
RE John A. Williamson Jr., Evangel

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**RE Jeff Hinkle:** *Metro New York.* B.S. Chemistry, Ursinus College. Ph.D. Princeton University, Medicinal Organic Chemistry. M.B.A., Rutgers, Marketing (Finance minor). In 2008 established a consulting company doing business with process optimization, marketing and business development, but primarily working with investments, retirement and financial planning. Previous 18 years experience includes working with Degussa and predecessor company (now Evonik, Technical, Procurement/ Sourcing, and Business), 3 years with Merck and 5 years with Johnson and Johnson. Serves as a Trustee and Treasurer of Grace Community Church, Bridgehaven, NJ.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**RE J. Kenneth McCarty:** *North Texas.* B.A and M.P.A, University of Texas, Arlington. Chief Financial Officers o the fund and trading operations, Sid. R. Bass in Ft. Worth, TX. Member of the Management Committees for the hedge funds of Sid. R. Bass. Member of the Risk Compliance Committee overseeing compliance with the hedge fund’s risk management guidelines. Previous experience includes 8 years, Director of Internal Audit for Sid R. Bass and 9 years with the international accounting firm KPMG. Ruling Elder at Ft. Worth PCA since 2002

**RE John A. Lex Williamson Jr.:** *Evangel.* Graduated from Vanderbilt with a degree in engineering. Financial Representative, Northwestern Mutual. Managing Partner for Alabama with Northwestern Mutual (1995-2010). Attained CLU, ChFC, AEP designations passing Series 7, 8, 60, 63, 65 and other NASD requirements to trade securities in the market. Board member of the Fixed Point Foundation.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**A. Present Personnel**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2015**

TE Benjamin Robertson, James River RE Kim Conner, Calvary

**Class of 2014**

TE Cornelieus J. Ganzel Jr., C. Florida TE Richard O. Smith, C. Georgia

**Class of 2013**

TE Howard A. Eyrich, Evangel RE Eugene H. Friedline, James River

**Class of 2012**

TE Richard J. Lindsay, Fellowship

TE J. Paul Poyner III, Palmetto

**Class of 2011**

RE James De Ruiter, South Florida

RE Dan Neilson, Savannah River

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2016**

2 members (either TE or RE)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2016**

TE Henry Andrew Silman, W. Carolina RE Dan Nielsen, Savannah R.

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Dan Nielsen:** Savannah River. Engineer/Businessman. Member of Westminster PCA in Martinez, GA since 1996. Currently serving a 2-year term as a replacement member of the Ridge Haven Board since 2009. Service on the RH Board includes: leading efforts to recruit the new Exec. Director; serving on the Executive Committee; chairing the Finance and Audit Committee. Prior to retirement, RE Nielsen had a 35-year career in design, manufacturing, legal affairs, and corporate management for a Global 500 company. He has been married for 31 years, and he and his wife have two grown daughters.

**TE H. Andrew Silman:** Western Carolina. B.A., Columbia International University; M.Div., Covenant Theol. Seminary; D.Min., Reformed Theol. Seminary. Pastor, Cornerstone PCA, Brevard, NC, where many of the Ridge Haven staff and residents worship. Service on MNA (92-96), CTS (97-03); MNA regional coordinator for Mid-South (93-98). Andy is keenly aware of and interested in the strategic importance of Ridge Haven for the PCA. As pastor to many RH staff and residents, Andy has a vested interest in promoting and fostering the ministry of Ridge Haven, with in the PCA and beyond, for the glory of God.

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**A. Present Personnel**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2015**

TE Martin S.C. Biggs, North Texas RE Scott P. Magnuson, Pittsburgh  
RE Jon Richards, Georgia Foothills

**Class of 2014**

TE Paul L. Bankson, Central Georgia RE Melton Duncan, Calvary  
TE Thomas K. Cannon, Evangel

**Class of 2013**

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary RE Niles McNeel, MS Valley  
RE Wes Richardson, NW Georgia

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Class of 2012**

TE Joe P. Easterling, Central Georgia RE Mark Saltsman, N. New England  
TE Tony Phelps, S. New England

**Class of 2011**

TE L. Jackson Howell, James River RE Howard Q. Davis Jr., Covenant  
RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri

**Alternates**

TE Edward W. Dunnington, Blue Ridge\* RE Guice Slawson Jr., SE Alabama\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2016**

2 TEs and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2016**

TE Melville Marshall Brown, Pacific RE Guice Slawson Jr., SE Alabama  
TE Edward Dunnington, Blue Ridge

**Alternates**

TE William F. Joseph III, MS Valley RE Mark Bakker, Calvary

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Melville Marshall Brown:** *Pacific*. BA, Vanderbilt University, 1996; MDiv, RTS-Jackson, 2002. Assistant Pastor of Pacific Crossroads Church in Los Angeles, CA. Formerly the RUF Campus Minister at University of Alabama from 2002-2008. A part of starting RUF at Birmingham Southern, UA-Huntsville, and UA-Birmingham. Oversaw the recruiting and hiring of the RUF minister at UCLA. Currently the chairman of the RUF committee in Pacific Presbytery, overseeing the RUF ministries at UC-Santa Barbara and UCLA.

**TE Edward Dunnington:** *Blue Ridge*. BS, Mathematics, Virginia Military Institute, 1991. Army Field Artillery Officer, 1991-1994. MDiv, Covenant, 1998. Formerly the RUF Campus Minister at University of Washington, 1998-2006. Chairman of the Administration Committee in Pacific Northwest Presbytery from 2000-2006. Campus Minister representative on the RUM Permanent Committee from 2005-2006. Member of the Blue Ridge Presbytery Joint Virginia Campus Committee since 2007, and actively overseeing the ministry at Virginia Tech. Since 2007, chairman of the Church Planting Committee of Blue Ridge Presbytery.

**TE William F. Joseph:** *Mississippi Valley*. Minister of Congregational Care at First Presbyterian Church in Jackson, MS. Formerly the Campus Minister at University of Alabama from 1980-2002. Son-in-law is currently the RUF Campus Minister at Holmes Community College in Goodman, MS. Has attended 25 General Assemblies, and served on various Committees of Commissioners, as well as on the Nominating Committee and the Administration Committee (2001 as an Alternate, and in the class of 2006).

**RE Mark Bakker:** *Calvary*. Graduated from Furman University, as well as law school. Attorney, Greenville, SC. Founding member and elder of Downtown Presbyterian Church. A part of the search committee which eventually called Brian Habig, former RUF Campus Minister. Alternate for Calvary Presbytery’s Shepherding Committee. Member of Worldwide Discipleship Association at Furman University, which later became RUF there.

**RE Guice Slawson, Jr.:** *Southeast Alabama*. Member of the Trinity Presbyterian Church Diaconate from 2001-2004, and the Trinity Presbyterian Session from 2004-2007 and from 2010-present. Member of the Trinity Presbyterian School Board from 2004-2008. Member of the Alabama state RUM committee from 2010-present.

## STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

### A. Present Personnel

#### *Teaching Elders*

#### *Ruling Elders*

#### **Class of 2014**

TE Bryan S. Chapell, Illiana  
 TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville  
 Vacancy

RE Daniel Carrell, James River  
 RE Bruce Terrell, Metro New York  
 RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

#### **Class of 2013**

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mtn  
 TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro  
 TE Danny Shuffield, South Texas

RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., N. Texas  
 RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel  
 RE Jeffrey Owen, Pittsburgh

#### **Class of 2012**

TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac  
 TE Grover E. Gunn III, Covenant  
 TE Jeffrey D. Hutchinson, W. Carolina

RE E. C. Burnett, Calvary  
 RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri  
 RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension

**Class of 2011**

TE William R. Lyle, Suncoast Florida\* RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace\*  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake\* RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Louisiana\*  
TE Brian Lee, Korean Eastern\* RE Calvin Poole, SE Alabama\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2014**

1 TE

**Class of 2015**

3 TEs and 3 REs

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2014**

TE Paul B. Fowler, Gulf Coast

**Class of 2015**

TE Brian S. Lee, Korean Eastern RE Howard Donahoe, Pacific NW  
TE Bill Lyle, Suncoast Florida RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake RE Dave Haigler, Louisiana

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Paul B. Fowler:** *Gulf Coast.* He is honorably retired by Gulf Coast Presbytery. Forty-two years of ordained service with the Presbyterian Church. Ph.D. from University of Edinburgh, with substantial teaching experience (RTS, New Geneva, other seminaries). Has served pastorates in NW Georgia, Hollywood, FL, Augusta, GA, and Fairhope, AL. Has served at the GA level on numerous occasions including two terms on the SJC, chairman of the ad interim committee on divorce and remarriage, and chairman of the ad interim committee on federal vision; and has served as Moderator of Gulf Coast Presbytery. Former member of Voice of Calvary Ministries Board (1976-84), and CareNet Board in DC (1980-1997). Author of *Abortion: Toward an Evangelical Consensus*.

**TE Brian S. Lee:** *Korean Eastern.* Senior Pastor, New England Grace PC in West Hartford, CT. Served in several churches as Senior Pastor since 1993. Received a BS in Engineering from Columbia University in NY and an MDIV from Gordon-Conwell in 1993. Serves as President of the East Asia Missions (EAM) America. NAPARC representative for KAPC from 1997-1999. From 1985-1991 he served as Deputy Director of the New York City Department of Housing and Preservation. He is fluent in English and Korean.

**TE Bill Lyle:** *Suncoast*. Senior Pastor Marco Island PC in Marco Island, FL. Served different presbyteries as moderator, as member of several Judicial Commissions, as parliamentarian, and as a member of several Presbytery Committees including Examination, Shepherding, MTW, and Church Planting. Served the General Assembly by attending 21 General Assemblies and being a member of several Com. of Commissions notably AC, MTW, RUF, Overtures, MNA, RH, and CC, some of which he chaired. Served on the Strategic Planning Committee 1999-2004 and on the Com. of Constitutional Business. He has served two terms on the SJC with three years serving as Vice-Chairman. He currently serves as the Chairman of the Standing Judicial Commission.

**TE D. Steven Meyerhoff:** *Chesapeake*. Senior Pastor Grace Evangelical PC in Davidsonville, MD. Served the Presbytery as Stated Clerk of the Rocky Mountain, Siouxlans and Westminster Presbyteries. Served as moderator in the Chesapeake Presbytery. Served the General Assembly as a member of the Administrative Committee (1993-1997); Theological Examining Committee (1999-2003); Recording Clerk (1993-Present). Served as member of Standing Judicial Commission (2003-present) and as Secretary (2006-2007) and Assistant Secretary (2010-2011).

**RE Howard Donahoe:** *Pacific Northwest*. A former Air Force pilot and for the last 26 years a pilot for US Airways. Served as ruling Elder for the last 25 years in 3 different churches in 3 different states. Served as moderator of Pittsburgh and Central Carolina Presbyteries, as Stated Clerk of the Central Carolina Presbytery. Served the General Assembly on several Committees of Commissioners and as a delegate to 17 General Assemblies. Served 2 terms on the General Assembly Nominating Committee and also served on General Assembly Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. B.S. from the U.S. Air Force Academy and an M.A. from Arizona State. Has served 3 terms (12 years) on the SJC.

**RE Samuel J. Duncan:** *Grace*. Ruling Elder, FPC, Hattiesburg, MS. Retired Attorney and Bankruptcy Trustee. Served as moderator of Grace Presbytery 4 different years. Served on various Presbytery Judicial Commissions and twice represented Grace Presbytery before the SJC. Served as Moderator of the 25<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. Served the General Assembly as Chairman of the Creation Study Committee, member of the Constitutional Business Committee, served as the Assistant Parliamentarian for many years. Currently he is a member of the SJC and has served the SJC for many years as member, Vice-Chairman, and currently as its Secretary.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**RE Dave Haigler:** *Louisiana.* Holds BA and JD degrees. Practiced law in Abilene, TX for 23 years before being named a Federal Disability Judge for Social Security in 2006. Served in a variety of ways in the LA Presbytery including Presbytery Judicial Commissions, and Moderator. Served the General Assembly as a member of the Nominating Committee (2008-10) and on Overtures (2008-10). He served as a qualified Texas mediator, securities arbitrator for the National Association of Securities Dealers, and volunteer Teen Court Judge. From 1973-83 he practiced law in Dallas and served as a briefing clerk for the Texas court of Appeals. He has been active in mediating major disputes for non-profit organizations. He is finishing a one year term on the SJC.

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel**

***Teaching Elders***

***Ruling Elders***

**Class of 2013**

TE Guy Richard, Grace

RE Terry Eves, Calvary

**Class of 2012**

TE Joel Keith Kavanaugh, Westminster

RE Andrew Belz, Iowa

**Class of 2011**

TE Guy Prentiss Waters, MS Valley

RE Forrest Marion, SE Alabama

**Alternates**

TE Jonathan Kim, Korean Eastern\*

Vacant

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2014**

1 TE and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2014**

TE Derek W. H. Thomas, MS Valley

RE Elbert N. Mullis Jr., Evangel

**Alternates**

TE Clay Holland, Houston Metro

RE Philip Shroyer, Grace



**D. Biographical Sketches:**

- TE Clay Holland:** *Houston Metro* . BA Millsaps College 1993, MA University of Mississippi, 1996, Covenant Theological Seminary MDiv 2000; Assistant Minister, Associate, Executive and Acting Senior Minister, July 2010 to present at Christ the King, PCA Houston; Houston Metro Presbytery Moderator 2006-7, Candidates and Credentials Committee and RUM Committee to present; GA Committee of Commissioners, CTS 2001, MNA 2003, Bills and Overtures 2005, and Overtures 2009-2010. Ordained STPres. 11/2000.
- RE Elbert N. Mullis Jr.:** *Evangel*. BBA University of Georgia, MBA University of Alabama at Birmingham, MRE Birmingham Theological Seminary and Certified Public Accountant. Retired Executive Vice President and CFO, Coca Cola Bottling Co. United. Currently serving on Board of Directors and Chairman of the Audit Committee. Member of Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Deacon, Elder, Sunday School teacher. Regular attendee of Evangel Presbytery and past member of TEC. Vice Chairman of the Board of BTS.
- RE Phillip Shroyer:** *Grace*. Educational background includes Masters of Education Counseling. Retired after 30 years Dept. of Veterans Affairs, ordained RE 11-1992. Attended GAs 36, 37, 38, C of C, MTW, CE and CC. Currently Clerk of Session of his church.
- TE Derek W. H. Thomas:** *Mississippi Valley*. MDiv RTS 1978, PhD University of Wales, (Lampeter) 2000. Minister of Teaching at First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS, and the John E. Richardson, Professor of Systematic and Practical Theology at RTS, Jackson. Served as Minister of Stranmillis Presbyterian Church in Belfast, Northern Ireland 1979-1966. MVP Credentials Committee. Member of ICR of the GA. Is now Editorial Director for the Alliance of Confessing Evangelicals and has been involved in the production of 25 books.

**Attachment 1**

**FLOOR NOMINATION FORM**  
**General Assembly Committees and Agencies**

**Due at Floor Clerk's desk at close of afternoon session on second day of Assembly.**

TE  
 RE  
 DE Nominee Name \_\_\_\_\_

Nominee's Presbytery \_\_\_\_\_

Nomination for Committee/Agency \_\_\_\_\_

**\*In opposition to** \_\_\_\_\_

**\*For the class of** \_\_\_\_\_

Nominee has been contacted  Yes  No      Nominee is willing to serve  Yes  No  
*Note: RAO 8-4, i. "The nominee is to give consent to only one nomination."*

Biographical sketch (positions held/reasons why he should be elected):

Print name of person making nomination \_\_\_\_\_

On-site Contact Telephone # \_\_\_\_\_

**(The Nominator is responsible for completing the form. The Nominating Committee shall have no responsibility to ensure form is completed.)**

Signed \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

**\*Required Information – if not completed, nomination will not be considered.**

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE  
TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Virginia Beach, Virginia, at the Virginia Beach Convention Center on Wednesday, June 8, 2011. Acting Chairman, RE Doyle Moorhead, called the meeting to order at 5:00 p.m. and TE Mark Rowden opened the meeting in prayer.

Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Twenty (20) Committee Members were in attendance:

**Presbytery**

Eastern Canada  
Fellowship  
Heartland  
Illiana  
Korean Eastern  
Mississippi Valley  
Nashville  
New Jersey  
Ohio Valley  
Palmetto  
Piedmont Triad  
Providence  
South Florida  
South Texas  
Southern New England  
Southwest  
Susquehanna Valley  
Warrior  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

**Representative**

TE Stephen Welch  
TE David S. Hall  
TE Eric Adams  
RE Jerry Koerkenmeier  
TE Hoochan Paul Lee  
RE Doyle Moorhead  
TE Caleb Cangelosi  
TE Phillip Henry  
TE Charles Hickey  
RE Dean Ezell  
TE Brian K. Deringer  
TE Charles M. Wingard  
TE Andrew DiNardo  
TE Jon D. Green  
TE Richard E. Downs Jr.  
TE Mark A. Rowden  
TE John MacRae  
TE Thomas G. Kay Jr.  
TE Todd Gwennap  
TE W. Dennis Griffith

Visitors: No Visitors present

Ten floor nominations were reviewed for eligibility. Ten floor nominations were found to be eligible.

**MSP** that the Chairman and the Secretary be empowered to prepare and edit the final report, including biographical sketches for floor nominees.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Supplemental Report, as set out below, was approved, and TE Caleb Cangelosi closed the meeting in prayer.

**Recommendations**

1. That all uncontested nominees nominated by the Nominating Committee be declared elected to their respective positions.
2. That the following uncontested floor nominee be declared elected to the position below:

**CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**Alternate**

1 RE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

Vacant

**Floor Nominees**

RE Jerry Koerkenmeier, Illiana

**RE Jerry Koerkenmeier:** *Illiana.* Jerry Koerkenmeier has served on the Session of two churches in Edwardsville, Illinois. He was the chairman of the Christian Education Committee at Center Grove Presbyterian Church. Now he serves as the Clerk of the Session at Providence Presbyterian Church and as Deputy Moderator of Illiana Presbytery. At the General Assembly level, RE Koerkenmeier has served multiple times on the Administration Committee of Commissioners, and currently serves on the General Assembly’s Nominating Committee as its Secretary-elect. He has a passion for the work of Christian Education and its importance in the life and health of the Church.

3. That the following floor nominees be placed on the ballot for the respective positions below:

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

**Class of 2014**

1 TE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE David W. Hall, NW Georgia

**Floor Nominee**

TE Rod Whited, North Florida

**TE David W. Hall:** *Northwest Georgia.* M.Div, Covenant Theological Seminary; Ph.D. Whitefield Theological Seminary. Currently Sr. Pastor, Midway Presbyterian Church, Powder Springs, GA. Presbytery committees served: CE, Candidates and Credentials (chairman, 1992-93), ByLaw Revision, MNA, RUF, Administrative, and Missions (chairman,

2006-2011). GA committees served: Presbytery Records, Nominating, SJC, and IRC (chairman 2010-11). A member of the Evangelical and Theological Society, serves as chairman of ETS's "Reformation Studies Consultation." More than 30 years of pastoral ministry, including two capital campaigns. Has published numerous books on polity, church government, and the history of Calvinism. Executive Director of Calvin500 (2006-10).

**TE Rod Whited:** *North Florida.* Pastor Emeritus, Pinewood Presbyterian Church in Middleburg, Florida. Formerly Pastor and Senior Pastor at Pinewood 1981-2005. Prior to ordination worked at AT&T and affiliated companies serving in many administrative and management positions. Retired with 30 years' service in 1987. Has served for six years on MTW GA Permanent Committee, 14 years as a co-opted member of the MNA GA Permanent Committee, served several years as Chairman of the Presbytery MNA Committee, and also served presbytery as Moderator and on Standing Judicial Commissions. Served on several GA committees of commissioners including as chairman. Has been on vision/mission trips to Monterrey, Mexico, several times as well as trips to Germany, Sweden, Latvia, Ukraine, and South Africa. Currently serving as Chairman of the MTW Northern Mexico Partnership.

## **BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF PCA RETIREMENT AND BENEFITS, INC.**

### **Class of 2015**

1 TE or RE to be elected

#### **Nominating Committee Nominee**

RE Jeff Hinkle, Metro New York

#### **Floor Nominee**

RE Thomas W. Harris Jr., Evangel

**RE Jeff Hinkle:** *Metro New York.* B.S. Chemistry, Ursinus College. Ph.D. Princeton University, Medicinal Organic Chemistry. M.B.A., Rutgers, Marketing (Finance minor). In 2008 established a consulting company doing business with process optimization, marketing and business development, but primarily working with investments, retirement and financial planning. Previous 18 years experience includes working with Degussa and predecessor company (now Evonik, Technical, Procurement/Sourcing, and Business), 3 years with Merck and 5 years with Johnson and Johnson. Serves as a Trustee and Treasurer of Grace Community Church, Bridgehaven NJ.

**RE Thomas W. Harris, Jr.:** *Evangel.* BBA: University of Georgia. Tom Harris, CFA, has over 30 years of professional investment experience as an investment analyst and portfolio manager for Lincoln National Life Insurance Company and investment specialist and CEO with City Federal S&L Association. Tom attended the Indiana Graduate School of S&L, earned the Chartered Financial Analyst Designation, is a fellow of the Life Office Management Association and received a degree of Distinction from the Institute of Financial Education. He has a deep background in the PCA which includes host committee chairman for the 2002 GA and past chairman of PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI). He is presently serving on the investment committee of the RBI safeguarding assets for PCA Retirement Plan participants. Tom is a Ruling Elder of Briarwood PCA.

## COVENANT COLLEGE

### Class of 2015

1 RE to be elected

#### **Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE Kenneth Klett, Great Lakes

#### **Floor Nominee**

RE Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

**TE Kenneth E. Klett:** *Great Lakes.* Bachelors in Political Science, Montclair State College; M.Div., Westminster Theological Seminary. Pastor, Covenant PCA, Holland, MI. Member of the Missions Committee of the New Jersey Presbytery, 1998-2005; one year served as moderator of the Presbytery; member of MNA committee and RUF subcommittee of the Great Lakes Presbytery; involved in regular instruction of high school students with special application to college and the working world, three college-age students, and an interest in Christian education at all levels.

**RE Craig Wood:** *Blue Ridge.* JD Washington Lee 1984; MEd in Administration University of Virginia 1975; BBA University of Virginia 1973. Mr. Wood has served as a College trustee since 2008 and is being nominated to a second term as an active and effective trustee at Covenant College. He is the Chairman of the Business Services Committee and Vice Chairman of the Audit Committee. In 2010, he was appointed to serve as Treasurer and on March 18, 2011 Mr. Wood was unanimously appointed to serve as Vice Chairman of the Board of Trustees pending his nomination by the General Assembly. The role of an officer is vital to the success of the Board of Trustees and it is paramount to the College that his leadership continues. Mr. Wood has made valuable contributions to the overall mission and vision of the College through his service on the Board of Trustees.

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**Alternate**

1 TE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE William Joseph III, MS Valley

**Floor Nominee**

TE Bryan Counts, Rocky Mtn

**TE William F. Joseph:** *Mississippi Valley.* Minister of Congregational Care at First Presbyterian Church in Jackson, MS. Formerly the Campus Minister at University of Alabama from 1980-2002. Son-in-law is currently the RUF Campus Minister at Holmes Community College in Goodman, MS. Has attended 25 General Assemblies, and served on various Committees of Commissioners, as well as on the Nominating Committee and the Administration Committee (2001 as an Alternate, and in the class of 2006).

**TE Bryan Counts:** *Rocky Mountain.* Assistant Pastor Village Seven Presbyterian Church, Colorado Spring, CO. RUM Chairman of RMP. Excellent visionary of campus ministry in the strategic west. Great experience in the establishment and maintenance of campus ministry. Some of this experience includes the lessons learned from failure.

**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

**Class of 2015**

1 TE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE Brian S. Lee, Korean Eastern

**Floor Nominee**

TE Christopher Vogel, Wisconsin

**TE Brian S. Lee:** *Korean Eastern.* Senior Pastor, New England Grace PC in West Hartford, CT. Served in several churches as Senior Pastor since 1993. He received a BS in Engineering from Columbia University in NY and an MDIV from Gordon-Conwell in 1993. He serves as President of the East Asia Missions (EAM) America. He was a NAPARC representative for KAPC from 1997-1999. From 1985-1991 he served as Deputy Director of the New York City Department of Housing and Preservation. He is fluent in English and Korean.

**TE Christopher Vogel:** *Wisconsin.* Moderator of Northern Illinois Presbytery 1996. Moderator Wisconsin Presbytery 2009. MNA Chair of Northern Illinois Presbytery 2000-2004. Served on Candidates and Credentials of Northern Illinois Presbytery 2000-2004. Candidates and Credentials Chair Wisconsin Presbytery 2005-present. Serves on

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Missions Committee of Wisconsin Presbytery 2005-present. Served on Committee of Commissioners of GA various years since 1991. Faithful and godly man! Intelligent, personable, and articulate.

**Class of 2015**

1 RE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

RE Dave Haigler Jr., Louisiana

**Floor Nominee**

RE Robert J. Wilson, GA Foothills

**RE David W. Haigler, Jr.:** *Louisiana.* Holds BA and JD degrees. Currently a federal disability judge for Social Security (appointed in 2006). Practiced law in Abilene, TX from 1983-2006, serving as a qualified Texas mediator, securities arbitrator for the National Assn. of Securities Dealers, and volunteer Teen Court judge. From 1973-83, he practiced law in Dallas and served as briefing clerk for the Texas Court of Appeals. During 2008, he was active in the resolution of the Federal Vision dispute in the LA presbytery and was the swing vote of the new majority there that opposed the FV. In GA, he was on the Nominations committee (2008-10) and on Overtures (2008-10). He served on the LA Presbytery judicial commission in 2009 dealing with an alleged unbiblical divorce challenging the PCA GA's 1982 report of the Ad-Interim committee on Divorce and Remarriage.

**RE Robert Jackson Wilson:** *Georgia Foothills.* Education – BA with honors University of Georgia 1988; JD UGA Law School 1991. Admitted to practice before the United States Supreme Court in 1996. A partner in Webb, Tanner, Powell, Metz & Wilson. Experienced in transactions and litigation on local, state, and federal levels. He is Ruling Elder since 1994 and Clerk of Session since 2000 at Old Peachtree PCA in Duluth GA. A member of Credentials (Theological Examinations) Committee of GA Foothills Presbytery since 2007. The Moderator of GA Foothills Presbytery, 2011. Jack is a man of character, experience, objectivity, competence, and wisdom, knowledgeable in the BCO and Westminster Standards.

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**Class of 2014**

1 TE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

Position vacated by TE Derek Thomas

**Floor Nominee**

TE David Owen Filson, Nashville  
TE Kenneth A. Pierce, MS Valley  
TE Dr. Joseph A. Pipa, Calvary



**TE David Owen Filson:** *Nashville.* David received his BA at Oakland City College in 1988, his MDiv at Covenant Theological Seminary in 1997, and is currently working on his PhD in Historical Theology at Westminster Theological Seminary. He was the founding pastor of Good Shepherd PCA 1998-2010 and the teaching pastor of Christ Presbyterian Church in Nashville. He has the chairman of the Examining/Candidates and Credentials Committee of the Nashville Presbytery since 2004, and has served on numerous GA committees of commissioners. He is a visiting professor in Historical Theology, Church History and Systematic Theology at RTS-Charlotte and Covenant Theological Seminary. He is regularly involved in theological education in Nashville Presbytery.

**TE Kenneth A. Pierce:** *Mississippi Valley.* Kenneth A. Pierce has been the Senior Minister of Trinity Presbyterian Church in Jackson, MS since 2007. Ken has also served as Pastor of First PCA of Greensboro, AL, as Assistant Pastor under Cortez Cooper and then Pastor of Draper's Valley PCA of Draper VA. He was ordained by the Great Lakes Presbytery in 1997 after receiving his MDiv from Reformed Theological Seminary in 1996. Ken has served on a variety of presbytery committees, of which he served as the Chairman of the Leadership Development Committee and the Ad Hoc Committee on the Federal Vision and New Perspective on Paul in Blue Ridge Presbytery. He has served on General Assembly's Review of Presbytery Records Committee and the Overtures Committee twice including this year. Ken and his wife Missy have four children and reside in Madison, Mississippi.

**TE Dr. Joseph A. Pipa:** *Calvary.* President of Greenville Theological Seminary. Dr. Pipa is eminently qualified to serve on this committee.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Doyle Moorhead, Chairman

/s/ TE Jon D. Green, Secretary

This page intentionally left blank

## APPENDIX Q

### REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS

May 2011

- I. A list of Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See V below):**
- II. A list of the Presbyteries that have not submitted Minutes and/or responses to exceptions of previous General Assemblies:**

Blue Ridge  
Gulfstream  
Iowa  
Korean Capital  
Korean Northwest  
North Texas  
Ohio  
Siouxlands  
South Florida  
Southeast Alabama  
Warrior

- III. A list of the Presbyteries that have submitted Minutes after the 60-day deadline required by *RAO* 16-4.d:**

Central Georgia  
Grace  
Heartland  
Heritage (second occurrence)  
James River (second occurrence)  
Korean Central  
Louisiana  
Metropolitan New York  
Missouri  
New River  
Northern California  
Piedmont Triad  
Rocky Mountain (second occurrence)  
Suncoast Florida  
Westminster  
Wisconsin

#### IV. General Recommendations:

That the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, meeting in Virginia Beach, VA:

1. Thank Dr. Roy Taylor, Angela Nantz, Carla Schwartz, Karen Cook (and the AC staff that covered their other responsibilities) and Mission to the World and their staff for the use of their facilities and their outstanding help and support for the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. *Adopted*
2. Commend every Presbytery and each Stated Clerk who submitted minutes for their hard and important work in recording Presbytery minutes, with special commendation to those who met the submission deadline. *Adopted*
3. Commend TE Scott Phillips, TE Per Almquist, TE Todd D. Gothard, and TE Jon Anderson for their hours of dedicated service and excellent leadership as the 2011 officers of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. *Adopted*
4. Urge all presbyteries and their clerks to have their minutes submitted to the Stated Clerk's office by the deadline prescribed in *RAO* 16-4.d or earlier, if possible. The deadline for next year, 60 days before the Assembly meets, is April 20, 2012. *Adopted*
5. Cite the following presbytery to appear before the Standing Judicial Commission according to the provisions of *RAO* 16-4.e and *BCO* 40-1, 4, and 5 for repeatedly failing to submit minutes and/or responses to exceptions of substance:  
Warrior (Responses to 36th GA Exceptions) *Adopted*
6. Cite the following presbytery to appear before the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records at its 2012 meeting (date to be determined by the Administrative Committee) with the stated records according to the provisions of *RAO* 16-4.e and *BCO* 40-1, 4, and 5 for repeatedly failing to submit minutes and/or responses to exceptions of substance: Korean Capital (Minutes from 2009 and 2010) *Adopted*
7. Exhort all the presbyteries to appoint representatives to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. Note that 52 of 79 presbyteries had representatives appointed to the committee this year, with only 43 present for the meeting. In addition, of the 41 RE slots on the committee, six (6) REs were present for the meeting. *Adopted*
8. Remind Presbyteries and Stated Clerks of the following exceptions that the committee has found in multiple sets of minutes:
  - A. *BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 19-2; *BCO* 19-5; *BCO* 21-4 – Each part of an exam of any kind must be recorded.

APPENDIX Q

- B. *BCO* 13-7 – Presbytery is to cause all ministers admitted to membership to sign a form of obligation and to state that in the minutes.
  - C. *RAO* 16-3.e.6 – Minutes of executive session meetings are not exempt from review by the higher court. Record must be kept of any action taken during the executive session. The presbytery is still required to submit a copy of these minutes even if it is a confidential matter. If no confidential action was taken, record the lack of confidential action in the regular minutes.
  - D. *BCO* 19-12, *BCO* 18-6, and *BCO* 8-7 – Reports of interns are to be received at each meeting of presbytery and reports from candidates and men serving out of bounds to be received at least annually.
  - E. *BCO* 40-1, 2, 3 – Presbyteries are required to review the sessional records of each member congregation at least once a year and to record its findings;
  - F. *BCO* 23-1 – When a minister seeks to resign from his call, Presbytery must require the church's response to the proposed resignation. *Adopted*
9. Remind presbyteries and their clerks of basic principles for keeping records:
- A. Documents referenced in minutes should be attached; calls and records of commission are required to be included.
  - B. While *RAO* 16-3.b requires only "an official copy" be dated and bound and have page numbers, yet the RPR Committee would be greatly assisted in its labors if ALL copies of minutes submitted for review also be clearly dated, numbered, and bound (e.g. 3-ring binder, comb binding, etc.; NOT staples, binder clips, or rubber bands).
  - C. When taking actions based on respective presbytery's Standing Rules or previous actions of presbytery, minutes should reference the relevant section of rules or minutes. This is especially important when, for example, an element of an exam has been covered and approved in a previous meeting of presbytery. *Adopted*
10. Due to the fact that there are frequent exceptions to presbytery minutes regarding *RAO* 16-3.e.5, amend as follows: "Presbytery minutes shall record ministers' and ministerial candidates' stated differences with our standards in their own words ~~in the following manner~~. Each Presbytery also shall record whether: ..." *Adopted*

**V. A Report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery:**

1. That the Minutes of **Ascension** Presbytery: *Adopted*
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 6, 2010; May 8, 2010; August 14, 2010; and September 11, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That the following response to the 38th GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 31, 2009:** BCO 13-7 – No record of ministerial obligation form being signed.

**Response:** We reviewed two teaching elders at our January 31, 2009, meeting (see 09-04.1 and 09-09.1). We are not sure if the exception references both of the exams or only one of them, and, if the latter, which one. Both men were received pending actions by the bodies of which they were previously members. Our practice in such cases is to have the men sign the covenant of obligation at the time of their installation. With regard to the man received at 09-04.1, the minutes of the Installation Commission note that they did not have a form available, and the minutes of the next meeting of Presbytery record that the man signed his Covenant of Obligation at that time as directed by the Installation Commission. (See 09-31.2 and Attachment 12 of those minutes.) The man referenced in 09-09.1 signed his Covenant of Obligation before the Installation Commission. However, that fact was inadvertently omitted from the minutes of the Commission and the minutes of presbytery. We apologize for that oversight.
  
2. That the Minutes of **Blue Ridge** Presbytery: *Adopted*
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required**
  
3. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery: *Adopted*
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 23, 2010; July 24, 2010; and October 28, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 23, 2010 (BCO 21-9)** – Questions for installation not asked

**Exception: January 23, 2010** (BCO 5-9.3) – Less than 30 days elapsed between examination of elder candidates and election

**Exception: April 22, 2010** (RAO 16-3 and 6) – No record of minutes of executive session

**Exception: October 28, 2010** (BCO 36-1, 5, 6, 7) – No record of commission actions in judicial case. Appears the commission failed to observe proper procedure by censuring TE as a commission. No record of conviction by presbytery or confession of accused. No record of presbytery approval of commission actions.

d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required**

4. That the Minutes of **Central Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **April 27, 2010**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 23, 2010; July 24, 2010; and October 26, 2010**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**

d. **That the following responses to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: July 25, 2009:** BCO 18-8 – No record of man under care becoming member of a PCA church

**Response:** Central Carolina Presbytery acknowledges that it erred in taking under care a man who was not a member of a PCA church (BCO 18-8). On July 24, 2010 the Presbytery took corrective action to revoke the candidacy and internship of Mr. [name omitted] until he becomes a member of a PCA church. Presbytery regrets the error and promises to be more careful in the future.

5. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 1, 2007; August 27, 2007; October 29, 2007; January 28, 2008; April 15, 2008; May 22, 2008; August 19, 2008; November 11, 2008; January 27, 2009; May 12, 2009; August 18, 2009; and November 17, 2009**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: General** (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of review of sessional records

d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required**

6. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 8-9, 2010; May 8, 2010; and September 11, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 11, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Candidate’s stated differences with the standards not recorded  
**Exception: May 8, 2010** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of sessional endorsement of the candidate
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required**
7. That the Minutes of **Central Indiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **September 10, 2010 and November 12, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required**
8. That the Minutes of **Chesapeake** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 16, 2010; February 20, 2010; May 18, 2010; September 18, 2010; November 9, 2010; and December 6, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: February 21, 2009:** *BCO* 19-13 – No record of approved internship  
**Response:** We examined two men for ordination at the 21 Feb 09 meeting: [name omitted] and [name omitted]. The attached excerpts confirm that Chesapeake Presbytery approved the internship of teaching elder [name omitted] on 17 Feb 07 (bottom of page 181) and approved the internship of teaching elder [name omitted] on 21 Feb 09 (item 10 on page 265). We trust this response addresses adequately the exception of substance found in the minutes of our 21 Feb 09 meeting. We appreciate your diligence in reviewing our records and will strive from now on to include in our minutes confirmation that candidates for ordination have completed an approved internship.
9. That the Minutes of **Chicago Metro** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 20, 2010; July 21, 2010; November 9, 2010; and December 8, 2010**



- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 14, 2010**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: July 29, 2009:** *BCO* 13-12 – No record of purpose of called meeting. Ten-day advance notice not recorded

**Response:** Having reviewed the approved minutes of July 8, 2009, there was a motion and approval for a called meeting on July 29, 2009 for the explicit purpose described in the header of the July 29 minutes. Please accept these minutes as an acceptable response to this exception:

### 1. Administrative Business

1.1 Greetings from [name omitted], Orthodox Presbyterian Church and Mid-America Seminary.

1.1.1. Updates on the OPC's General Assembly and present items of interest: amendments to the directory of public worship, and others

1.1.2. Two new church plants: in Cicero and in Chicago South Loop

1.1.4. Diaconal Conference

1.2. Treasurer's Report (see attached)

1.3. TE [name omitted] addressed the need to "clean up" the rolls of committees and to receive a slate of committee members at the October 21, 2009 meeting

1.4 Motion of the Admin Committee that RE [name omitted] serve as the vice-moderator for the remainder of 2009. **Approved**

1.5 Motion: from Admin Committee to have a called meeting on July 29 at 3:00 pm at Covenant Chicago to examine and process the call of TE [name omitted] and TE [name omitted], and to clarify the terms of call for TE [name omitted] and the future of Cityview Presb (Mission). **Approved**

**Exception: October 21, 2009:** *BCO* 13-2 – Presbytery cannot extend minister's without-call status "indefinitely"

**Response:** In review of the minutes of 2009 and 2010, it was found that TE [name omitted] was in the process of considering leaving the PCA for the ECC. When the call was extended "indefinitely" it was with a view to meeting with TE [name omitted] and wanting to meet with him, having him attend a presbytery meeting and communicate to the brothers his plan for departure. Please review the following

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

minutes from April 2010 and July 2010 when these meetings took place. TE [name omitted] was dismissed to the ECC in July 2010 in good standing. The clerk of CMP notes the error of an “indefinite” call, please accept this response as an apology and as acceptable response to this exception:

From April 2010

1.6. *Shepherding Committee*

1.6.1 Motion: TE [name omitted] presented a motion to accept and allow TE [name omitted]’s dismissal to the ECC. Seconded, after discussion on the floor, and that TE [name omitted] was not present to discuss the matter of his departure from the PCA, the motion was put to a vote and voted down.

1.6.2. Motion: A alternate motion was presented to the floor that TE [name omitted] be invited to appear at the July 21, 2010 stated meeting of CMP to share his reasons for leaving the PCA before a formal dismissal is considered. **MSA**

From July 2010

1.1 *Shepherding Committee* – TE [name omitted], Chairman, opened the report in prayer.

1.1.1 TE [name omitted] on behalf of RE [name omitted], Review of Session Minutes, shared that some churches have yet to submit their minutes from 2008 to the present:

1.1.1.1.1 Grace Presbyterian NS (Mission)

1.1.1.1.2 Living Waters Presbyterian Mission (Mission)

1.1.1.1.3 Triumph Community Church (Mission)

1.1.2 TE [name omitted] welcomed TE [name omitted] to share his recent change from Cityview Presbyterian Church to working with the Evangelical Covenant Church and the ministerial, familial, and ecclesiastical implications, regarding changes over the past several months. TE [name omitted] shared his growing desire to be part of the ECC and its multicultural, multiracial denomination to plant a new church in the ECC. TE [name omitted] offered prayer.

1.1.3 Motion: from the floor to dismiss TE [name omitted] to the ECC. **MSA**

e. **That the following response to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: October 15, 2008:** *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded

**Response:** may the committee receive this response as a complete record of the specific ordination examination requirements addressed in the exceptions from the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:

On October 15, 2008, I (Mr. [name omitted], Clerk of the Chicago Metro Presbytery), was examined in the areas delineated in *BCO* 21-4:

- (1) A careful examination as to:
  - (a) his acquaintance with experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7, and Titus 1:6-9),
  - (b) his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages,
  - (c) Bible content,
  - (d) theology,
  - (e) the Sacraments,
  - (f) Church history,
  - (g) the history of the Presbyterian Church in America, and
  - (h) the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the church.
- (2) A Presbytery may accept a seminary degree which includes study in the original languages in lieu of an oral examination in the original languages.
- (3) He shall prepare a thesis on some theological topic assigned by Presbytery.
- (4) The candidate shall prepare an exegesis on an assigned portion of Scripture, requiring the use of the original language or languages.
- (5) He shall further be required to preach a sermon before the Presbytery or committee thereof, upon three-fourths (3/4) vote.

This notation of examinations was an oversight by the acting clerk. After forming the roles of this stated meeting, TE [name omitted] (see signature) was elected acting clerk. TE [name omitted], the stated clerk of the Chicago Metro Presbytery quit his duties earlier that same month.

- f. **That the following response to the 36<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found unsatisfactory. Response should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: October 17, 2007:** *BCO* 13-10 – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolving a church

**Response:** Having reviewed the case with members of the Chicago Metro Presbytery commission to dissolve Redeemer Presbyterian Church, it was found that the members of RPC were encouraged by the commission to request the transfer or dismissal of membership to other churches, as described in the minutes of the called meeting of September 11, 2007 (excerpt below taken from minutes, under Actions Report from the commission):

2. The families and individuals of RPC who are so led will be encouraged to find one of several specific places to worship.
  - a. the OPC church plant in Lake of the Hills.
  - b. to Westminster Presbyterian Church.
  - c. to any other nearby Particular churches within CMP (Spring Valley or Lakeview).
  - d. Those who do not find the above possible would be helped to investigate other local bodies where the gospel is taught, sacraments administered, and discipline performed.
  - e. Perhaps, if God so leads over time, some members might become the core of a future church plant by the PCA in this area. Those wishing to do so would be encouraged to attend Westminster and be nourished and developed over time, accruing resources and leadership and vision.

In reviewing this case with TE [name omitted] (Administrative Committee), TE [name omitted] (Missions Committee), TE [name omitted] (Shepherding Committee), it has been found that no members of Redeemer Presbyterian Church requested the transfer or dismissal of their membership to another church as suggested by the commission, either within or outside Chicago Metro Presbytery, nor did any give their consent to the transfer of membership (*BCO* 13-10.1).

As the Administrative Committee of CMP, we believe that the commission acted in full accordance with *BCO* 13-10 in the dissolution of RPC and care for its members. Since none of the members of PC requested transfer or dismissal, and since the supervisory role and pastoral oversight for these members (stated in the provisions of *BCO* 13-10.3) extend only for one year past the dissolution of the church, we ask the RPR Committee receive this response to the exception noted as *satisfactory*. The Chicago Metro Presbytery will learn from this situation and continue to seek the best pastoral

care in a situation like this, heaven forbid, it should happen again.

**Rationale:** Presbytery states that the commission acted in full accord with *BCO* 13-10, but the presbytery did not follow any of the three (3) options in *BCO* 13-10 (cf. *RAO* 16-10.b).

g. **That the following response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 25, 2006:** Incomplete record of ordination exams. *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** *We don't have a copy of the RAO. When we get one we will comply.*

**Rationale:** Response does not address the exception of substance cited.

**Response:** *not sure what the RPR is referring to and how the examination record is incomplete. The presbytery found the examination acceptable, he was sustained and to receive the candidate for ordination (pages 3 and 4 of 8). Please accept this response, or please reply with more detail as to the problem with the record (see copies), name of individual, what discrepancy, and how out of accord with *BCO* 21-4.*

**Rationale:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5 requires that all specific requirements and trials be recorded e.g. including the nature of the papers, examinations in theology and English Bible, the original languages and the Differences with *Confession*, *Catechisms*, or *Book of Church Order*.

**Response:** May the committee receive this response as a complete record of the specific ordination examination requirements for both TE [name omitted] and TE [name omitted]. After reviewing the minutes, though not explicitly stated, it is evident that Mr. [name omitted] and Mr. [name omitted] were examined in accordance with the requirements of *BCO* 21-4:

- (1) A careful examination as to:
  - (a) his acquaintance with experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7, and Titus 1:6-9),
  - (b) his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages,
  - (c) Bible content,
  - (d) theology,
  - (e) the Sacraments,
  - (f) Church history,
  - (g) the history of the Presbyterian Church in America, and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (h) the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the church.
- (2) A Presbytery may accept a seminary degree which includes study in the original languages in lieu of an oral examination in the original languages.
- (3) He shall prepare a thesis on some theological topic assigned by Presbytery.
- (4) The candidate shall prepare an exegesis on an assigned portion of Scripture, requiring the use of the original language or languages.
- (5) He shall further be required to preach a sermon before the Presbytery or committee thereof, upon three-fourths (3/4) vote.

The ruling of the court regarding **Mr.** [name omitted]:

Mr. [name omitted] took two exceptions; *WCF* 21.8. After reviewing the exceptions and thorough dialog with the licentiate, the court after prayer and due consideration, judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but not “out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4); the court was pleased with the papers, the examinations, and with Mr. [name omitted]’s call to ministry. The court supported the letter of call from Mission to the World and voted to give Mr. [name omitted] the liberty to preach the full counsel of God as contained in the Scriptures.

The ruling of the court regarding **Mr.** [name omitted]:

Mr. [name omitted] took two exceptions; *WCF* 21.8 and 24.3 (see included minutes for reference). After reviewing the exceptions, the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4). These are common exceptions that have been taken within our presbytery and have been sustained as acceptable exceptions for those ordained by CMP. The court was pleased with the papers, the examinations, and with Mr. [name omitted]’s call to ministry, giving him liberty to preach the full counsel of God as contained in the Scriptures.

**To the Committee:** Please understand that beyond this record of the events, as recorded in the minutes, and from my personal memory of being present at these examinations, there is little more evidence that can be provided that shows these two men were examined in accordance with our constitution and are serving in gospel ministry. I

APPENDIX Q

request that the committee receive these notations as acceptable and to receive this description as satisfactory.

10. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery: *Adopted*
  - a. Be approved without exception: **February 2, 2010; May 25, 2010; October 5, 2010; and October 12, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required**
  
11. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada** Presbytery: *Adopted*
  - a. Be approved without exception: **March 5-6, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 21, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: October 21, 2010 (BCO 21-4) – All specific requirements for ordination not listed**
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required**
  
12. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 23, 2010 and September 14, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 17, 2010; July 17, 2010; July 31, 2010; September 15, 2010; and October 16, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required**
  
13. That the Minutes of **Eastern Pennsylvania** Presbytery: *Adopted*
  - a. Be approved without exception: **February 13, 2010; April 10, 2010; and September 25, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: June 17, 2010 (BCO 13-12) – Business transacted outside the stated purpose of the called meeting**  
**Exception: November 13, 2010 (BCO 22) – Man being examined for licensure is already noted as being an assistant pastor**
  - d. **That the following response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA Exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: July 25, 2009: BCO 21-4 – Incomplete record of ordination requirements**

**Response:** Our minutes are incomplete on recording the ordination requirements for TE [name omitted]. We are happy to report that we believe he did meet all ordination requirements. We did not examine his acquaintance with experiential religion at this meeting because we had just done that extensively when he was received as a candidate during our meeting on September 9, 2008. He was examined extensively on the history of the PCA, but it was wrongly assumed this was covered when we reported that he was examined on church history. We did cover at his examine the principles and rules of government and discipline of the church, but failed to record this. Again, we did accept a seminary degree which included study in the original languages in lieu of an oral examination in the original languages and he did prepare a satisfactory thesis on a topic assigned by the presbytery and did exegesis on an assigned portion of Scripture, all of which we did fail to record. We did fail to require a  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote for approving his sermon before the presbytery. It was only a simple majority. In the future, we will do all we can to avoid an incomplete record for all aspects of examining a candidate for the gospel ministry and we thank you for this opportunity to set the record straight.

14. That the Minutes of **Evangel** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **November 9, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 9, 2010; May 11, 2010; and August 10, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 

**Exception: February 9, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of examination in original languages

**Exception: May 11, 2010** (*BCO* 19-2) – No record of sermon begin preached for licensure

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 13-2) – Ministers continuing on the roll of presbytery without call for a period longer than three years
  - d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: August 11, 2009:** *BCO* 15-1 – No minutes of the judicial commission

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with this exception and notes that it was an error of record and not of action. The minutes of the Judicial Commission were submitted to the presbytery and approved by the presbytery at its August 11, 2009 meeting, but not included in the minutes of that presbytery meeting. The presbytery has corrected its



recording omission by amending by the required two-thirds majority its previously adopted minutes of the August 11, 2009 meeting. This action to amend the previous minutes was taken at the May 10, 2011 meeting of Presbytery. Presbytery will endeavor in the future to take greater care in its review and approval of previous minutes, especially in the inclusion of commission minutes in presbytery's minutes.

**Exception: August 11, 2009:** *BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3 – Transfer from another denomination. All categories of transfer exam not recorded.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with this exception and notes that it was an error of action and not of record. The man being examined for membership in our presbytery was examined as if he was transferring from another presbytery of our denomination rather than as an ordained minister of another denomination, which was in fact the case. Because this man was received into our presbytery as a full member, and because he continues to serve capably as a member in good standing, we see no way to correct our omission. Presbytery has instructed its Credentials Committee to remember in the future to examine all ordained ministers coming to us from outside the PCA in accordance with the requirements of *BCO* 21-4.

15. That the Minutes of **Fellowship** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 23, 2010 and September 23, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 24, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: June 19, 2010** (*RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Candidate's stated differences not recorded or judged by the court
  - d. **That the following response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA Exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: September 17, 2009:** *BCO* 23-1 – No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship  
**Response:** Presbytery failed to enter into the Minutes the record of the congregational meeting in which the Zion Church concurred with the request of TE [name omitted] to dissolve the call and to recommend that he be given Honorable Retirement status. We will endeavor to be more diligent in the future and ask for the assembly's forgiveness.

16. That the Minutes of **Georgia Foothills** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 21, 2009**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2009; September 15, 2009; January 16, 2010; April 15, 2010; and September 21, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 17, 2009** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – No record of requiring statement of differences with the standards  
**Exception: November 15, 2009** (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of all session minutes being reviewed  
**Exception: January 16, 2010; April 15, 2010; and September 21, 2010** (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of session minutes being reviewed
  - d. **That the following responses to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 19, 2008; April 15, 2008:** *BCO* 19-3 – Questions of licensure not propounded  
**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its records by amending the January 19, 2008 minutes, adding the sentence: “The moderator propounded the licensure questions to [name omitted] and [name omitted], and [name omitted] charged them.”  
**Exception: January 19, 2008:** *BCO* 18-3 – Questions of candidacy not propounded  
**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its records by amending the January 19, 2008 minutes, adding the sentence: “The moderator propounded the licensure questions to [name omitted] and [name omitted], and [name omitted] charged him.”  
**Exception: January 19, 2008:** *BCO* 21-4 and 13-6 – No record of transfer exam  
**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its records by adding the following sentence after “**MSP** Approve the transfer of [name omitted] to Georgia Foothills Presbytery from Metro Atlanta Presbytery pending His dismissal by Metro Atlanta.” Since [name omitted] is transferring as a part of the formation of the three new Presbyteries from the former North Georgia Presbytery, he does not need to be re-examined.
  - e. **That the following response to the 36<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found unsatisfactory. Response should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: July 21, 2007:** *BCO* 18-3. Candidate received “in absentia” and no record of examination or Session endorsement  
**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its

records by amending the July 21, 2007 minutes as follows: The original reads “MSP (name omitted) received as a candidate for the ministry in absentia.” Strike the words “in absentia.” Replace them with “(Name omitted) was unable to attend the meeting. His testimony and sense of call given to the credentials committee, as well as his session recommendation were accepted by the presbytery  
**Rationale:** *BCO* 18-3 requires that the candidate appear in person before the Presbytery.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its minutes by striking the sentence “MSP [name omitted] received as a candidate for the ministry in absentia.”

**Rationale:** Presbytery may not change its minutes so as not to reflect an action already taken (*RAO* 16-10.b.1).

17. That the Minutes of **Grace** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 12, 2010; February 16, 2010; May 11, 2010; and September 14, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That as no response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA was received, responses should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception:** **May 12, 2009; September 8, 2009:** *BCO* 13-11; *BCO* 14-6; *BCO* 40-1 – Minutes of executive session not recorded.
  - e. **That as the response to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA was found unsatisfactory, responses should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception:** **January 8, 2008:** *RAO* 16-3.e.6 – Executive session minutes not submitted for review  
**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges the exceptions of form and substance listed and pledges to attempt to do better in the future.  
**Rationale:** While GA is thankful for the Presbytery’s acknowledgment and pledge, Presbytery needs to submit the minutes from the executive session meeting on January 8, 2008, so that GA can provide proper review for those minutes (*RAO* 16-3.e.6).
18. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 23, 2010; March 13, 2010; May 1, 2010; September 17-18, 2010; and November 13, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA’s exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: March 13-14, 2009:** *BCO* 15-2 – Commission appointed with less than two REs

**Response:** GLP erected this commission to provide pastoral oversight for church members following the closure of one of our works per *BCO* 13-10.3.

GLP apologizes for its haste in erecting this commission without the required two Teaching Elders and two Ruling Elders. We will be more careful in the future.

**Exception: May 2, 2009:** *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – Licentiate’s difference with WLC 109 appears to be more than semantic

**Response:** Presbytery discussed his exceptions both in committee and on the floor of presbytery. While some might find his exceptions more than semantic we did not think so. Furthermore, he was granted permission to teach these exceptions. Since that time our presbytery has divided and he is in a new presbytery. We will be more thorough in the future.

**Exception: March 13, 2009:** *BCO* 13-7 – No record of ministerial obligation form being signed

**Response:** GLP failed to have this man sign the ministerial obligation form. Since that time, our presbytery has divided and he is in a new presbytery. We will be more careful in the future.

e. **That the following responses be found unsatisfactory:**

**Exception: May 2, 2009:** *BCO* 13-11 – Complaint not recorded in the minutes

**Response:** Complaint was ruled out of order per *BCO* 43-1 (it came from a Session not an individual). Hence, this did not need to be entered into the minutes because the matter was not acted upon by the court.

**Rationale:** The minutes state, “on amended motion, the complaint was denied...” Regardless of its disposition (upheld, denied, or ruled out of order) Presbytery has acted upon the complaint and it should be included in the minutes for the reasons cited in *RAO* 16-3.e.1.

**May 28, 2009:** *BCO* 13-7 – No record of ministerial obligation form being signed

**Response:** May 28, 2009: We do not have enough information to respond. Please be more specific.

**Rationale:** Presbytery approved a call and appointed a commission to ordain and install a licentiate with no record that he signed his ministerial obligation form.

f. **That as no responses to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**

APPENDIX Q

**Exception: March 1, 2008:** *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – No action by presbytery on stated differences

**Exception: November 8, 2008:** *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – No action by presbytery on stated differences

**Exception: November 8, 2008:** *RAO* 16-3.e.6 – Minutes from executive session not included

19. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 11, 2010, and November 18, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: February 8-9, 2010** (*BCO* 34-10) – TE demitted without record of 2/3 vote or that provisions of *BCO* 34-10.2 were followed  
**Exception: May 11, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4) – Incomplete record of exam (no record of approval of exegetical/theological papers)  
**Exception: May 11, 2010** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership  
**Exception: October 12, 2010** (*BCO* 32-2) – Judicial commission erected without record of charge against TE  
**Exception: November 18, 2010** (*BCO* 32-4 and *BCO* 32-3.3) – No record of serving of indictment and charges 10 days prior to the meeting; no record of specifications that were removed
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
20. That the Minutes of **Gulfstream** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
21. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **August 1, 2009; March 5-6, 2010; and August 7, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 9, 2009; March 27, 2009; November 6-7, 2009; and November 5-6, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: November 5-6, 2010** (*BCO* 34-10) – Man divested from office without required 2/3 vote

**Exception: November 5-6, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership

d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

22. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 30, 2010; May 11, 2010; September 11, 2010; and November 13, 2010**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 30, 2010 (BCO 13-11 and BCO 23-1)** – No record of congregational meeting for dissolution of pastoral relationship

**Exception: May 11, 2010 (BCO 19-16)** –  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote for waiving intern requirement not included

**Exception: May 11, 2010 and September 11, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership

**Exception: May 11, 2010 (BCO 18-3)** – Constitutional questions not propounded or charge given to candidate

**Exception: September 11, 2010 (BCO 21-5)** – Installation commission not appointed for ordinand

**Exception: September 11, 2010 (BCO 21-4.f and RAO 16-3.e.5)** – Stated differences with standards not properly recorded

**Exception: September 11, 2010 (BCO 21-4.c)** – No evidence of examination in polity for man coming for ordination

**Exception: September 11, 2010 (BCO 13-6)** – Specific portions of transfer exam not recorded

**Exception: General (BCO 13-11, BCO 15-1 and BCO 40-2)** – Appendices referenced in minutes not attached (Appendices include actions of presbytery and must be included in the minutes)

**Exception: General (RAO 16-3.c.8)** – No record of January 30, 2010 minutes being approved by presbytery

**Exception: General (RAO 16-4.c, d)** – The lower court is required to submit minutes for the review of the higher court sixty (60) days prior to the beginning of the GA. The neglect of this requirement presents difficulties for the RPR Committee to accomplish the duties given to it by GA.

d. **That as no responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exception was received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: January 31, 2009: BCO 38-2** – Action taken to divest TE at same meeting request was made

- e. **That as no responses to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: May 13, 2008: BCO 13-6 – No record of transfer exam**
23. That the Minutes of **Houston Metro** Presbytery:1 *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 15, 2010; April 16, 2010; August 16, 2010; and November 15, 2010**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: April 17, 2009: BCO 21-4 – No record of requiring candidate to state differences with the Standards.**  
**Response:** Presbytery regrets to the confusion but disagrees that this is an exception of substance. Please refer to Presbytery minutes from October 17, 2008 which show that the candidate was examined and approved for licensure and was required at that time to state his differences with the Standards. In future we will seek to clarify this in our minutes.
24. That the Minutes of **Illiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 9, 2010; February 25, 2010; April 17, 2010; and October 16, 2010**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: April 17, 2010 (RAO 16-3.c.8) – Approved presbytery minutes (October 2009 called meeting) not submitted to RPR for review in 2010. If this meeting occurred, these minutes must be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA.**
- d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
25. That the Minutes of **Iowa** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
26. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 16, 2010**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 15, 2010**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: May 15, 2010** (*BCO* 40-1 and *RAO* 16-4.b) – Minutes of October meeting not submitted. These minutes must be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA.  
**Exception: General** (*RAO* 16-4.c, d) – The lower court is required to submit minutes for the review of the higher court sixty (60) days prior to the beginning of the GA. The neglect of this requirement presents difficulties for the RPR Committee to accomplish the duties given to it by GA.
- d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 17, 2009:** *BCO* 21-4 – No record of candidate stating differences with Standards  
**Response:** The two candidates for ordination who were examined in January were licentiates. The James River Presbytery requires candidates for licensure to state any differences to the Standards in the same way that it does for candidates for ordination. The two candidates had previously stated whether or not they had differences and these were spread across the minutes of the meeting and Presbytery's response was given in the proper form per *RAO* 16-3.e.5 as recorded in 08-143. During the examination for ordination Presbytery asked the candidates if their views had changed or whether they held any new differences since their licensure examination. The response from both candidates was negative as noted in the minutes (09-26).  
Presbytery believes it acted in accordance with *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 in the examinations. However, Presbytery acknowledges that it neglected to explain the additional requirement for the licensure examination in the January 2009 minutes. Since the examination for licensure and the examination for ordination occurred in different years and members of the RPR responsible for reviewing the 2009 minutes did not have access to the 2008 minutes, it is understandable that the members of the RPR questioned the procedures followed by the James River Presbytery. In the future, Presbytery will endeavor to clarify its requirements for the licensure examination when licentiates are being examined for ordination.  
**Exception: January 17, 2009:** *BCO* 15-1 – Presbytery approved the report of a commission acting without a quorum. Commission's report indicates a quorum was present.  
**Response:** As noted in the January minutes, Presbytery was aware of the error in the commission's report regarding the lack of a quorum at



the installation service (09-21). A quorum was present moments before the installation service began. However, as the service began, a member of the commission had to leave in order to take his child to the emergency room. It should be noted that the commission was charged with installing an associate pastor who had been an assistant pastor at the same church. The chair of the commission decided to proceed with the service. Presbytery unanimously concurred with his action and approved the commission's report noting the irregularity. Presbytery believes it acted in accordance with the *BCO* in handling this matter.

27. That the Minutes of **Korean Capital** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That as no responses to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: October 6, 2008:** *BCO* 13-7 – Ministerial obligation not shown to be signed
28. That the Minutes of **Korean Central** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 13-14, 2010, and October 11-14, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: April 13-14, 2010 and October 11-14, 2010** (*BCO* 20-1)  
 – No record of call to a definite work; terms of call not included  
**Exception: April 13-14, 2010 and October 11-14, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4)  
 – No record of requiring statement of differences  
**Exception: April 13-14, 2010 and October 11-14, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded or judged by the court  
**Exception: April 13-14, 2010 and October 11-14, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exams not listed  
**Exception: April 13-14, 2010** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of sessional endorsement and 6-month membership  
**Exception: General** (*BCO* 8-7) – No annual report from TEs laboring out of ecclesiastical bounds
  - d. **That as no responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: April 14-15, 2009; October 13-14, 2009:** *BCO* 18-1 to 3  
– Each element of under care exam must be listed

**Exception: April 14-15, 2009; October 13-14, 2009:** *BCO* 19-1 to 4  
– Each element of licensure exams must be listed

**Exception: April 14-15, 2009; October 13-14, 2009:** *BCO* 21 –  
Each element of ordination exams must be listed

**Exception: April 14-15, 2009; October 13-14, 2009:** *BCO* 21-4.e –  
Must record differences with Standards and presbytery’s judgment  
upon them

29. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **February 2, 2010; March 22, 2010; June 1, 2010; August 2, 2010; and October 5, 2010**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
30. That the Minutes of **Korean Northwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
31. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: General (BCO 8-7)** – No annual report of TE laboring  
out of bounds  
**Exception: General (BCO 20-1)** – No record of call to a definite  
work  
**Exception: General (BCO 21-4)** – No record of requiring statement  
of differences with our standards  
**Exception: General (BCO 18-2)** – No record of 6-month  
membership or sessional endorsement  
**Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b)** – No record of review of sessional  
records  
**Exception: April 3, 2006 (BCO 21-4)** – No record of ordination  
exam  
**Exception: April 3, 2006 (BCO 15-2)** – No ruling elders included in  
commission

**Exception: April 3, 2006 (BCO 37-1)** – Removal of censure without record of declaration

**Exception: June 12, 2006; February 4, 2008; July 21, 2008; and May 18, 2009 (RAO 16-3.c.1)** – Purpose of called meeting not stated

**Exception: June 12, 2006 (BCO 23-1)** – No record of dissolution of pastoral relationship

**Exception: October 8, 2007 (BCO13-4)** – Quorum not present for presbytery meeting

**Exception: April 5, 2010 (BCO 13-10)** – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolution of church

- d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

32. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern Presbytery:** *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**  
 b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 12, 2009, and April 12, 2010**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: October 12, 2009 (BCO 21-4)** – Stated differences with the standards not specified

**Exception: October 12, 2009 (BCO 13-6)** – No record of examination of TE transferring into presbytery

**Exception: October 12, 2009 (BCO 13-8)** – No record of examination of REs of a church received into presbytery

**Exception: April 12, 2010 (BCO 13-12)** – No specific dates given for required minimum of two meetings per year

- d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 1, 2007; October 27, 2007; April 14, 2008; October 13, 2008; April 13, 2009: BCO 20-1** – No record of call for TE being ordained

**Response:** All candidates or licentiates in the Presbytery submitted a written form of call to the ministry work to the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery, through the Church which they were called. This is recorded implicitly in the expression “Membership Application for TE” or “TE Test Request from Licentiate” in the item named “Report of the Stated Clerk” in all records of the Presbytery meetings. The detailed documents in Korean is kept separately by the Stated Clerk.

**Exception: April 1, 2007; October 27, 2007; April 14, 2008; October 13, 2008; April 13, 2009: BCO 21-4** – No record of requiring statement of differences with the Standards

**Response:** Because there were no different statements to be mentioned, particularly, the Presbytery has just followed the standard regulations of *BCO* 21-4.

**Exception: October 13, 2009:** *BCO* 13-4 – No quorum for presbytery meeting (no REs present)

**Response:** At the very next Presbytery Meeting on April 13, 2009, the Presbytery approved the actions taken which had been decided on October 13, 2008. This was shown in the item, “Reading of the Presbytery Record.” In the Record of the 54<sup>th</sup> Stated Presbytery Meeting.

**Exception: General:** *RAO* 16-3.c.7 – Churches with no RE representation not listed as excused or unexcused

**Response:** From the 2010 Fall Presbytery Meeting, the Presbytery will surely keep the record of churches with no RE representation as “excused” or “unexcused.” Up to now, the Stated Clerk did not know this requirement.

**Exception: April 13, 2009:** *BCO* 13-12 – Presbytery only met once in 2009

**Response:** The presbytery did meet on October 12, 2009 and the Record of the 55<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting was submitted to the Stated Clerk of PCA on June 28, 2010.

33. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 16, 2010, and September 15, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
    - Exception: March 16, 2010** (*BCO* 20-1) – Terms of call not included
    - Exception: March 16, 2010 and September 15, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded and judged by the court
    - Exception: General** (*BCO* 8-7) – No annual reports of TE laboring out of bounds
    - Exception: General** (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of sessional records
    - Exception: General** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of sessional endorsement and 6-month membership
    - Exception: General** (*BCO* 18-3) – No record of charge given to candidate
    - Exception: General** (*BCO* 13-4) – Quorum not present for presbytery meeting

**Exception: General (BCO 20-1)** – No record of call to definite work

**Exception: General (BCO 21-4)** – Stated differences not recorded or judged by the court

**Exception: General (BCO 5-3)** – No record of temporary government being established for mission church

**Exception: General (BCO 15-1)** – No record of formation of commission

**Exception: General (BCO 13-6)** – No record of transfer exam

d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

34. That the Minutes of **Louisiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 17, 2010, and September 25, 2010**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: May 17, 2010 and September 25, 2010 (RAO 16-3.e.6)**

– Executive session minutes not included for review. These minutes must be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA.

d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

35. That the Minutes of **Metro Atlanta** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 23, 2010; May 4, 2010; July 13, 2010; and September 21, 2010**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: May 4, 2010 (BCO 23-1)** – No record of congregational or sessional (as appropriate) concurrence with dissolution of call, and no record of Presbytery approval of new terms of call.

**Exception: May 4, 2010 and September 21, 2010 (BCO 38-2)** – Presbytery cannot act on the request to divest until the next meeting. No record of why BCO 38-2 was set aside.

**Exception: January 23, 2010; May 4, 2010; and September 21, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership

**Exception: September 21, 2010 (BCO 20-1)** – Terms of call not included

**Exception: General (BCO 40-1 through 3)** – No evidence that Presbytery took any action on minutes of sessions that were submitted for review

**Exception: September 21, 2010** (*BCO* 8-7) – TEs are approved to labor outside the ecclesiastical bounds of Presbytery with no evidence that the assurances required by *BCO* 8-7 have been received

- d. **That the following response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Response should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: April 21, 2009:** *BCO* 9-7 – (In reference to practice #4 of the resolution) *BCO* 9-7 “It is often expedient that the **Session of a church should select and appoint** godly men and women of the congregation to assist the deacons...” Also, election by the congregation encroaches on the means designated in the *BCO* (24-1) for selection of officers.

**Response:** The resolution dated April 21, 2009 did not seek to, or in fact, violate *BCO* 9-7, 7-2 or 24-1. Specifically:

In reference to #4: we see no conflict here, as the *BCO* does not *prohibit* the election of women as deaconesses. Further, 9-7 is still valid; the Session can select and appoint godly men and women to assist the deacons.

**Exception: April 21, 2009:** *BCO* 7-2; *BCO* 9-2 – (In reference to practice #5 of the resolution) Given the means of selection (election by the congregation, rather than appointed by the elders), and the end result that men and women would be “equal partners in diaconal ministry”, choosing to use the word “commissioned” rather than “ordained” appears to be a distinction without a difference.

**Response:** In reference to #5, we see no conflict with the *BCO* in the area of prohibition against the electing of or commissioning of women to missions or ministry including diaconal ministry. Ordination is distinctive from commissioning and has been historically noted as such. Further, we see that, as in marriage, men and women are equal partners but have differing roles and differing God given authority.

**Exception: April 21, 2009:** *BCO* 9-2 – (In reference to practice #6 of the resolution) This practice again denies the *BCO* provision for **men** leading the diaconal ministries of the church as Deacons and further denies men their Biblical and constitutional right to ordination.

**Response:** In reference to #6: We see no conflict with the *BCO* here, as the *BCO* does not require a church to have ordained deacons. Please note that our resolution put the words deacon and deaconess in quotes, attempting to differentiate the role from the office of Deacon. We would humbly request further insight from the court as to their concern. WE stand with the historical church in affirming that men

are to be ordained for both the office of deacon and the office of elder.

**Rationale:** No court of this Church is authorized to issue an authoritative decree outside of the proper exercise of its jurisdiction. (See, e.g., *BCO* 11-4, *BCO* 12-5, 13-9, 14-6, 31-1, 40-1). No decree of a court of this Church has binding effect except over those who are expressly under the jurisdiction of the court when it issues the decree. (See, e.g. *BCO* 14-7). See SJC Ruling in case #2009-25 and #2009-26.

In addition, with regard to the responses dealing with practices #4 and #5 of the resolution in question, *BCO* 9-7 is clear that the session must be the body that appoints assistants to the deacons (whether male or female). Also, *BCO* 9-7 specifies that these appointees “assist the deacons”; they are not to serve as “equal partners in diaconal ministry” as stated in #5. This would not prohibit a session from asking the congregation to “nominate” such assistants, but it is the session that must be the appointing body.

With regard to practice #6 of the resolution, it is true that God may not call or equip men in a particular congregation to the office of deacon. However, that is very different from a church or session prohibiting qualified men from serving as deacons by virtue of a general rule/practice. To institute such a general prohibition undercuts the fact that the office of deacon is “ordinary and perpetual” (*BCO* 7-2 and *BCO* 9-1), it runs counter to our doctrine of vocation (*BCO* 16), and it impinges on the rights of the congregation (*BCO* 24-1).

- e. **That the following response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory.**

**Exception: March 21, 2009:** *BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1 – Called meeting not in order. Ten-day notice of called meeting not noted in minutes. No record of elders/ churches as excused or unexcused.

**Response:** Please forgive the omission. We did give notice and only recorded those present. At all stated meetings we have recorded absent E and U and present. We will be more circumspect in the future.

- f. **That the following response to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory.**

**Exception: April 15, 2008:** *BCO* 21-9 – Two TEs transferred into presbytery, calls approved, but explicit note that no installations were required. (The committee recommends Metro Atlanta Presbytery either include these men as laboring out of bounds in their presbytery

until they receive a call to plant a church or install these two TEs in their respective churches.)

**Response:** Agreed. All TEs need to be installed except those coming to church plant.

**Rationale:** If a TE is called to a work at a definite church, he needs to be installed as a minister in that church (*BCO* 21-9). If a TE is called to a non-definite work, then he must be noted as laboring out of bounds (*BCO* 8-7).

**Response:** We will take the committee's recommendation and install men in the future.

36. That the Minutes of **Metropolitan New York** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **May 8, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 9, 2010; March 12, 2010; September 10, 2010; November 5, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 9, 2010 and September 10, 2010** (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship  
**Exception: November 5, 2010** (*BCO* 5-9 and *BCO* 24-1) – No record of elder exam in Bible content
  - d. **That the following response to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: General: BCO 8-7** – No record of reports from TEs laboring out of bounds  
**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges its error and will attempt to keep the requirements of the *BCO* in this matter
37. That the Minutes of **Mississippi Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **Executive session portions of May 5, 2009**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 2, 2010; May 4, 2010; August 3, 2010; and November 2, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory**  
**Exception: February 3, 2009; May 5, 2009; August 4, 2009:** *BCO* 19-16 – No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote to approve previous experience for internship.  
**Response:** Mississippi Valley Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception (see *RAO* 16-10.b.2) on the following grounds:



*BCO* 19-6 speaks of approving an internship. The minutes cited deal with interns as they are enrolled as interns of the Presbytery. Specifically, our minutes reflect our longstanding practice of enrolling interns and requiring them to fulfill a rather lengthy set of requirements (*BCO* 19-12). Among those requirements is the stipulation that an intern must complete 52 teaching sessions as an intern (see MVP Standing Rules, Appendix A.7.D.1); however, we allow up to half of those teaching sessions to have occurred before they were technically enrolled as an intern. We do not believe this practice is inconsistent with *BCO* 19-12 nor 19-16, as our requirements are significantly more robust than what the *BCO* requires. It may be that the review of our records was based on the idea that we were approving a finished internship for something less than what the *BCO* requires when in fact we were simply enrolling men as interns and setting out their responsibilities to fulfill a complete, *BCO* approved internship.

Because MVP's actions are not approving the internships, thus not falling within the bounds of *BCO* 19-16, and further not approving any internship with less than the ordinary requirements set forth in *BCO*, and the "previous experience" clause in MVP's minutes only pertains to our own (additional) standards, we believe the  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote does not apply in this case.

**Exception: May 5, 2009:** *RAO* 16-3.e.6 – Minutes of executive session are not exempt from being submitted.

**Response:** Mississippi Valley Presbytery agrees with the exception and apologizes for the oversight, we will send the minutes from executive sessions from 2009 and 2010 with our representative to the Committee on the Review of Presbytery Records for review at the committee's meeting prior to the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.

38. That the Minutes of **Missouri** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 19, 2010; April 20, 2010; September 20, 2010; and October 19, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: April 20, 2010** (*BCO* 13-11) – Minutes of March 15, 2010 called meeting not included in the record. These minutes must be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA.
  - d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 20, 2009:** *BCO* 21-5 – No record of presbytery ordaining or appointing a commission to ordain men called as chaplains

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. The chaplains were ordained and commissions were appointed by the Moderator. The Clerk erred in the recording of the minutes and will make the necessary changes and endeavor to be more careful when recording such information in future minutes.

**Exception: General:** *BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4 – Minutes of commissions not entered into presbytery minutes

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. Although the minutes have been kept on file, they were not included in the minutes. The Clerk erred in the recording of the minutes and will make the necessary changes and endeavor to be more careful when recording such information in future minutes.

**Exception: April 21, 2009; October 20, 2009:** *BCO* 23-1 – No record of congregation or session meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. The details of the congregational/ sessional meetings were not included in the minutes. The Clerk erred in the recording of the minutes and will make the necessary changes and endeavor to be more careful when recording such information in future minutes.

**Exception: July 21, 2009:** *BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.e.7 – Text of referred complaint not included in the minutes

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. Although the complaint was received and kept on file, it was not included in the body of the minutes. The Clerk erred in the recording of the minutes and will make the necessary changes and endeavor to be more careful when recording such information in future minutes.

**Exception: July 21, 2009:** *BCO* 18-3 – Applicant coming under care did not appear before presbytery

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. Presbytery notes the extraordinary issues related to this man coming under care as: “Presbytery appoints the Session of Old Orchard Church to ask the questions of Mr. [name omitted] according to *BCO* 18-3. Presbytery acknowledges the irregularity of this action, but agreed to this action due to the fact that Mr. [name omitted] was leaving the country for an extended period of time and would not be available for the upcoming stated meetings of Presbytery.” Although the man in question did not meet with the presbytery as a whole, presbytery did not feel it was

APPENDIX Q

lowering the standards. The circumstances were deemed extraordinary and this is NOT the practice of presbytery.

39. That the Minutes of Nashville Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 9, 2010; April 13, 2010; June 28, 2010; August 10, 2010; and November 9, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None**
  - d. **That as no response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: November 10, 2009: BCO 23-1** – No record of church concurrence with dissolution of pastoral relation  
**Exception: General: BCO 13-9.b** – No record of review of session records
40. That the Minutes of New Jersey Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **November 20, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 20, 2010, and May 15, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 18, 2010 (BCO 15-2)** – Quorum was not established for a commission to oversee a mission work; also, only one TE on commission  
**Exception: September 18, 2010 (BCO 21-4.a.2 and BCO 21-4.c)** – Explanation of usage of extraordinary clause not included in the minutes  
**Exception: September 18, 2010 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** – Stated differences not recorded or judged by the court
  - d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Response should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA.**  
**Exception: November 11, 2009: BCO 3-1; BCO 13-9** – Presbytery cannot assign a temporary session without the concurrence of the congregation  
**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the first exception. As the data below shows the action of presbytery was in direct response to a request for help from the congregation of the Locktown Church.  
The following is a quotation from the minutes of November 11, 2009:  
Request for assistance from Locktown:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a. The members of Locktown Church at a special called congregational meeting voted on Sunday, October 18, 2009, to request that the Presbytery of New Jersey offer to Locktown Church its assistance and guidance as the church seeks to determine the viability of continuing to remain a particular church within this presbytery. (Quoted from the letter from the session.) It was moved and carried to appoint the Church Revitalization Committee to work with church.
- b. As the church has considered what it will do once Pastor [name omitted] resigns as of December 31, 2009 we would ask the presbytery to appoint Mr. [name omitted] as a student pulpit supply for Locktown Church from January 2010 to June 2010. This arrangement would be open to an ongoing review by the congregation and [name omitted] with the supervision and guidance of the Presbytery of New Jersey. (Quoted from the letter from the session.) It was moved and carried to appoint [name omitted] as student supply effective January 2010 to June 2010.
- c. It was moved and carried that Church Revitalization Committee along with RE [name omitted] be assigned as a temporary session of the church. (Minutes of November 11, 2009, page 5, last paragraph)

**Rationale:** It is not clear from the original request from the congregation that the appointment of a provisional Session was explicitly requested.

**Exception: November 11, 2009:** *BCO* 3-1; *BCO* 13-9 – Presbytery assigned RE from a church to the session of another church without concurrence of congregation

**Response:** The second exception falls into the same category as the first and the action taken by presbytery was as the data below shows in response to a request from the New Life Church for help in dealing with a problem. The difference in this instance is that the request came from the session and not the congregation.

The following is a quotation from the minutes of November 11, 2009:

“C. New Life Church status:

Presbytery considered the request for assistance from New Life. It was moved and carried to appoint TE [name omitted] and TE [name omitted] to assist the session. It was moved and carried to assign RE [name omitted] as a temporary member of the New Life session. (Minutes, pages 6, last paragraph)”

It is noteworthy that each of these exceptions arises from a lack of direction in the *BCO* for dealing with problems of staffing an adequate session by smaller churches. New Jersey Presbytery has always handled these situations consistent with the laws of the RPCES of which it was a part before “Joining and Receiving.” To more adequately address this problem presbytery is presently addressing the advisability of amending its Standing Rules with an amendment in the following spirit.

“Proposed Amendment to the Standing Rules of Presbytery:

Churches without sessions: should a previously organized church find itself without a session per *BCO* 12-1 it shall notify presbytery of such development. Upon receiving notification the presbytery shall proceed to establish a temporary system of government for the church in one of the ways describe in *BCO* 5-3. The church shall remain a particular church per *BCO* 12-1.”

It is also worthy of note that in neither case has the congregation objected or refused the solution taken by presbytery.

**Rationale:** It is not clear from the original request from the congregation that the appointment of an additional elder was explicitly requested.

41. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 23, 2010; May 15, 2010; August 21, 2010; and September 18, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 

**Exception: January 23, 2010** (*BCO* 18-2) – No reason given for granted exception for church membership requirement

**Exception: January 23, 2010** (*RAO* 16-10.a, b) – Text of response to exception of substance from GA not included in minutes

**Exception: January 23, 2010; May 15, 2010; August 21, 2010; and September 18, 2010** (*BCO* 13-9.b and *BCO* 40-1, 2, 3) – No record of review of session minutes
  - d. **That the following response to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 26, 2008:** *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in proper manner

**Response:** The minutes should have stated “the court judged the stated Differences to be more than semantic, but...” according to *RAO* 16-3e 5c. This was an oversight and has been corrected...I will endeavor to be more careful in the future with such matters.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Rationale:** Because the response is stated in the first person, it is unclear that it was approved by presbytery (RAO 16-10.b).

**Response:** First the response to that exception was voted on by presbytery at our 108<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting on January 23, 2010. The use of the First person was an oversight by the stated clerk of Presbytery. It should have stated “we will be more careful...”

42. That the Minutes of **New York State** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 16, 2010; May 22, 2010; and September 17, 2010**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
43. That the Minutes of **North Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **January 23, 2010; April 8, 2010; and October 14, 2010**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 10, 2010**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
44. That the Minutes of **North Texas** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
45. That the Minutes of **Northern California** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **June 30, 2010, and October 8-9, 2010**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: June 30, 2010 (BCO 10-3)** – Moderator not elected by presbytery  
**Exception: October 8-9, 2010 (BCO 13-9.b)** – No record of review of session minutes  
**Exception: October 8-9, 2010 (RAO 16-3.c)** – Spring meeting referenced but minutes not submitted for review  
**Exception: October 8-9, 2010 (BCO 21-4)** – No specific statement regarding differences with the standards

- d. **That as no responses to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** *BCO* 13-9.b – No record of review of sessional records

- e. **That as no responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: March 3-4, 2006:** Diaconate of new church includes 2 Deaconesses commissioned contrary to *BCO* 9-3.

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception (*RAO* 16-10.b.2). Presbytery approved the organizing pastor's exception with respect to the diaconate (provided below) upon transfer into Presbytery. The action, thus recorded, is not a matter of substance, but consistent with the approved exception, viz., commissioning of the diaconate.

ORDINATION AND OBEDIENCE TO DEACONS (specifically *BCO* 24-5, 24-6) Whereas the *BCO* correctly identifies Deacons as an office in the church, I believe it misinterprets Scripture regarding their ordination. The question to the congregation in 24-5 asks them to yield obedience to Deacons. In 24-6 (and various other places) the Deacons are referred to as ordained in the same manner as Elders.

Until the *BCO* is amended, I intend to not ordain deacons, but elect and install them. I also intend to elect and install unordained deaconesses. This is allowable under *BCO* 9-7.

**MOTION:** Presbytery approves the proposed response to GA. MOVED/ SECONDED/ PASSED

**Rationale:** Presbytery's response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA. The newly installed Session of the particularized church "commissioned" unordained men and women for a body which the Presbytery minutes called the "diaconate" (*BCO* 9, 19-15, 24-10). However, *BCO* 9 is clear that only ordained and elected men can be members of a "diaconate." The appeal to *BCO* 9-7 is flawed because 9-7 addresses people appointed by the Session, not members of a diaconate (Board of Deacons, 9-4). According to *BCO* 9-3 and 9-4, a diaconate may only include men who are elected, ordained and installed. Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate. In addition, this practice, coupled with the minister's expressed view that he intends not to ordain deacons "until the *BCO* is amended,"

denies qualified men their constitutional and biblical right to be considered for this office.

**Response:** Presbytery responds to these exceptions by clarifying its record. The originally stated position (March 2000) of the TE in question was mistakenly recorded. Additional sentences were mistakenly included as being part of the stated position. In addition, the TE in question has withdrawn his stated position.

**Rationale:** As advised by the CCB: Presbytery's response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA - namely, that a diaconate (synonymous with the expression "Board of Deacons" [see BCO 19-15 and 24-10]) may only include men who are elected, ordained, and installed.

**Exception: March 3-4, 2006:** Deacons are commissioned as part of organizing a particular church without record of election, ordination, and installation. *BCO* 5-9, 10.

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception (*RAO* 16-10.b.2). Presbytery approved the organizing pastor's exception with respect to the diaconate (provided below) upon transfer into Presbytery. The action, thus recorded, is not a matter of substance, but consistent with the approved exception, viz., commissioning of the diaconate.

ORDINATION AND OBEDIENCE TO DEACONS (specifically *BCO* 24-5, 24-6) Whereas the *BCO* correctly identifies Deacons as an office in the church, I believe it misinterprets Scripture regarding their ordination. The question to the congregation in 24-5 asks them to yield obedience to Deacons. In 24-6 (and various other places) the Deacons are referred to as ordained in the same manner as Elders.

Until the *BCO* is amended, I intend to not ordain deacons, but elect and install them. I also intend to elect and install unordained deaconesses. This is allowable under *BCO* 9-7.

**MOTION:** Presbytery approves the proposed response to GA. MOVED/SECONDED/ PASSED

**Rationale:** Presbytery's response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA. The newly installed Session of the particularized church "commissioned" unordained men and women for a body which the Presbytery minutes called the "diaconate" (*BCO* 9, 19-15, 24-10). However, *BCO* 9 is clear that only ordained and elected men can be members of a "diaconate." The appeal to *BCO* 9-7 is flawed because 9-7 addresses people appointed



by the Session, not members of a diaconate (Board of Deacons, 9-4). According to *BCO* 9-3 and 9-4, a diaconate may only include men who are elected, ordained and installed. Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate. In addition, this practice, coupled with the minister’s expressed view that he intends not to ordain deacons “until the *BCO* is amended,” denies qualified men their constitutional and biblical right to be considered for this office.

**Response:** Regarding the specific findings:

Page 1233 Lines 2 & 3: “Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate.”

Page 1233 Lines 34 & 35: “Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate.”

At the Fall 2008 Stated Meeting, Presbytery formed a committee to study the practices regarding the diaconate among churches in the Northern California Presbytery. That committee was appointed to report to our 2009 Spring Stated Meeting. The Presbytery looks to potential overtures to General Assembly from various presbyteries for clarification of *BCO* chapter 9.

**Rationale:** As advised by the CCB: Presbytery’s response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA - namely, that a diaconate (synonymous with the expression “Board of Deacons” [see *BCO* 19-15 and 24-10]) may only include men who are elected, ordained, and installed; and that the practice in question denies qualified men their constitutional and biblical right to be considered for this office.

46. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 12, 2010; May 8, 2010; and September 14, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
47. That the Minutes of **Northern New England** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 16, 2010; April 17, 2010; July 17, 2010; October 16, 2010; November 20, 2010; and December 11, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

48. That the Minutes of **Northwest Georgia** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 16, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 4, 2010; May 22, 2010; and September 11, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None**
  - d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
    - Exception: General:** *BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.c.7 – No approval of minutes of previous meeting
    - Response:** Presbytery acknowledges with regret the error made by Presbytery and promises to be more careful in handling matters like this in the future.
    - Exception: September 19, 2009:** *BCO* 13-6; *RAO* 16-3.c.5 – Requirements of transfer from another denomination not met
    - Response:** Presbytery remembers examining [name omitted] in the required manner according *BCO* 13-6; however, the minutes incorrectly do not record that fact. Presbytery acknowledges with regret this error and promises to be more thorough with the minutes in the future.
    - Exception: January 17, 2009:** *BCO* 13-7 – No record of signing of ministerial obligation
    - Response:** Presbytery acknowledges with regret the error made by Presbytery and promises to be more careful in handling matters like this in the future.
    - Exception: May 5, 2009:** *BCO* 19-5 – No record of proper transfer of licensure examination
    - Response:** Presbytery remembers examining Mr. [name omitted] in the required manner according to *BCO* 19-5; however, the minutes incorrectly do not record that fact. Presbytery acknowledges with regret this error and promises to be more thorough with the minutes in the future.
    - Exception: September 19, 2009:** *BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.c.5 – No record of meeting of specific requirements for licensure
    - Response:** Presbytery remembers examining Mr. [name omitted] in the required manner according to *BCO* 19-2; however, the minutes incorrectly do not record that fact. Presbytery acknowledges with regret this error and promises to be more thorough with the minutes in the future.
  - e. **That the following responses to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA be found satisfactory:**
    - Exception: February 2, 2008:** *BCO* 13-11, *RAO* 16-3.e.7. No record of complaint in minutes

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges with regret the error made by Presbytery and promises to be more careful in handling matters like this in the future.

**Exception: February 2, 2008:** BCO 15-2. Only 1 RE on commission

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges with regret the error made by Presbytery and promises to be more careful in handling matters like this in the future.

**Exception: September 20, 2008:** BCO 21-4. Use of extraordinary clause not explained

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges with regret the error made by Presbytery and promises to be more careful in handling matters like this in the future.

**Exception: September 20, 2008:** BCO 21-4. ¾ vote for extraordinary clause not recorded

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges with regret the error made by Presbytery and promises to be more careful in handling matters like this in the future.

49. That the Minutes of **Ohio** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
50. That the Minutes of **Ohio Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 9, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 8, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance:  
**Exception: May 7, 2010** (WCF 29.3 and BCO 58) – Presbytery approved practice of TEs administering communion via web video conferencing for members of a congregation who live at a great distance from the meeting place of the congregation (with a RE present to dispense the elements)  
**Exception: October 8, 2010** (BCO 13-6 and BCO 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded  
**Exception: October 8, 2010** (BCO 18-2) – No record of session endorsement or 6-month membership for candidates
  - d. **That the following response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 10, 2009:** *BCO* 15-1 – Presbytery amended their Standing Rules to delegate the powers of a commission to its Candidates and Credentials Committee without clothing the Committee with the powers of a commission (see Winter 2009 minutes, p.2 and Standing Rules V.A.2.b)

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully notes that the only amending of the Bylaws was to combine two existing sections of the Bylaws, and that the provision in question has been in the Bylaws for several years. However, we will further amend our Bylaws either to comply with *BCO* 15-1 and cloak the committee with the powers of a commission or will remove the powers of a commission from the Committee. NOTE: We voted in Oct and will vote in Jan to remove this provision from our bylaws.

51. That the Minutes of **Pacific** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 23, 2010; May 1, 2010; and September 25, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance:  
**Exception: January 23, 2010** (*BCO* 32-3) – Insufficient record of charges and their dismissal against a presbyter  
**Exception: May 1, 2010** (*BCO* 13-6 and *BCO* 21-4) – Ordained minister from another denomination was taken under care  
**Exception: May 1, 2010** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of sessional endorsement and 6-month membership
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
52. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 22-23, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance:  
**Exception: January 14-15, 2010** (WLC 177 and *BCO* 58-4) – Presbytery granted an exception which is out of accord “that is, hostile to the system or striking at the vitals of religion” (*RAO* 16-3.e.5.d) specifically [the following text is from the January 14-15, 2010 minutes of Pacific Northwest]:  
WLC 177 – I disagree with the following sentence: “The sacraments of baptism and the Lord’s Supper differ, in that baptism is to be administered but once, with water, to be a sign and seal of our regeneration and ingrafting into Christ,

and that even to infants; whereas the Lord’s Supper, is to be administered often, in the elements of bread and wine, to represent and exhibit Christ as spiritual nourishment to the soul, and to confirm our continuance and growth in him, and that only to such as are of years and ability to examine themselves.”

I believe that scripture nowhere prohibits young children from coming to the Lord’s Table. If they have been baptized, I think that the only thing that should prevent an infant from coming to the table is the very obvious issue of those able to take solid food. We are nowhere invited to speculate as to whether others are truly in the covenant of grace, except through church discipline.

My exception is to the phrase “and that only to such as are of years and ability to examine themselves.”

Recommendation No. 3: that Presbytery find [name omitted’s] exceptions to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (BCO 21-4), and that he be given full liberty to preach and teach them.

*Adopted*

**Exception: October 7-8, 2010** (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded or judged by the court

d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

53. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 22, 2010, and October 28, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 28, 2010, and July 22, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly or previous assemblies is required.**
54. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 15, 2010, and September 8, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: General** (BCO 8-7) – No annual report from TE laboring out of bounds

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 13-9.b and *BCO* 40-1 through 3) – No record of review of sessional records

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership

**Exception: March 13, 2010** (*BCO* 18-2) – No reason given for waiving 6-month membership requirement

- d. **That as no responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: May 9, 2009:** *BCO* 21-4 – Incomplete record of ordination exam

**Exception: May 9, 2009:** *BCO* 21-4.d – Reason for invoking extraordinary clause not recorded

55. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia Metro West** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 21, 2009; November 21, 2009; January 16, 2010; March 20, 2010; and May 15, 2010**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: May 15, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4.f and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – No evidence that presbytery asked about differences with the standards  
**Exception: May 16, 2009** (*BCO* 13-11) – Complaint sent to presbytery not recorded in minutes

**Exception: September 19, 2009** (*BCO* 13-2) – TE laboring out of bounds without concurrence of presbytery in whose bounds he is laboring

**Exception: March 20, 2010** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of 6-month membership

**Exception: November 20, 2010** (*BCO* 13-11 and *BCO* 14-6.c) – No record regarding actions or lack thereof taken during executive session

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements for ordination exam not recorded

- d. **That the following response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: March 15, 2008:** *BCO* 19-2 – No Record of approval of sermon or Christian experience of a candidate for licensure

**Response:** The pastor, [name omitted], was an existing Teaching Elder working as a teacher at a Christian School. The approval of the sermon and Christian experience happened many years ago. The Shepherding Team was appointed as a result of a Judicial

Commission. The actions are documented in the January 19, 2008 meeting.

- e. **That the following response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found unsatisfactory:**

**Exception: November 15, 2008:** *BCO* 13-5, 6 – No record of call for TE transferring into presbytery

**Response:** [name omitted] had left the church in the Free Presbyterian Church denomination and was working as a layman. He had no call at the time. He has since been accepted as a Teaching Elder in the PCA and now has a call to a church in Ohio.

**Rationale:** *BCO* 13-5 reads “Ordinarily, only a minister who receives a call to a definite ecclesiastical work within the bounds of a particular presbytery may be received as a member of that presbytery except in cases where the minister is already honorably retired or in those cases deemed necessary by the presbytery subject to the review of General Assembly.”

56. That the Minutes of **Piedmont Triad** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 23, 2010; July 24, 2010; and October 23, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**  
**Exception: April 24, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Candidate’s stated differences not recorded or judged by the court
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
57. That the Minutes of **Pittsburgh** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 30, 2010; April 24, 2010; July 24, 2010; and October 16, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That the following response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 31, 2009:** *BCO* 19-2, 21-4 – Incomplete record of licensure exam  
**Response:** The licensure exam in question was conducted by a commission, an unusual situation dictated by the circumstances of the man being examined. The minutes declaring the completion of the licensure failed to make reference to the report of the commission, which was included as an attachment to the minutes of January 31 as attachment 5. This reference has been added to the minutes [see

attached copy of the corrected minutes.] In addition, we acknowledge that while the commission report speaks of the written sermon and Christian experience exams, it otherwise refers to the licentiate being ‘examined according to BCO 19-2.’ The licentiate was successfully examined with reference to basic knowledge of Biblical doctrine, practical knowledge of the Bible content, and basic knowledge of the government of the PCA. Our stated clerk regularly delineates these exams in our minutes, but our commission did not, and if we should ever again use a commission for the purpose of licensure, we will make sure that they are properly instructed in the recording of the exam and will more carefully examine their reports to insure that the exams are properly recorded.

58. That the Minutes of **Platte Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 6, 2010; April 24, 2010; July 30-31, 2010; and November 5, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 

**Exception: November 6, 2009 (BCO 8-7)** – No indication that TE laboring out of bounds has full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our church

**Exception: November 5, 2010 (BCO 13-4)** – Quorum not present for presbytery meeting
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
59. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 26, 2010; September 20-21, 2010; and November 20, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 20, 2010; June 1, 2010; and June 17, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 

**Exception: June 1, 2010 (BCO 3-1, BCO 13-9, BCO 16-1 and BCO 25-8 through 11)** – Presbytery appointed a commission to act as the interim session of a congregation. There is no evidence of congregational concurrence with this action.
  - d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: September 15, 2009: BCO 13-7** – No record of ministerial obligation form being signed



**Response:** The Presbytery agrees that the signing of the Ministerial Obligation form should have been recorded in the minutes of Presbytery (BCO 13-7) or in some other place of record in the case of ordination of TE [name omitted], however:

1. We would point out that the minutes cites, September 15, 2009, was not the correct location for the record as the September 2009 meeting was adjourned before TE [name omitted] was ordained on October 4, 2009.

2. The standard form for reporting on the action of a commission to ordain a pastor (form 042 of the Clerk’s Handbook), does not address the issue of recording the signing of the Obligation Form.

The Presbytery has undertaken to revise its own commission reporting form and to add its Bylaws a requirement, in the case of a newly ordained Teaching Elder, that the signing of the Obligation form be recorded in the minutes of the meeting of Presbytery which acknowledges the work of the commission and dismisses it.

TE [name omitted] has since signed the form and that fact will be recorded in the minutes of the Stated Meeting of November 2010.

60. That the Minutes of **Providence** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **May 11, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **August 3, 2010 and November 9, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
    - Exception: February 9, 2010** (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded or judged by the court
    - Exception: February 9, 2010 and November 9, 2010** (BCO 21-4) – Incomplete record of ordination exam
    - Exception: November 9, 2010** (BCO 5-9.2) – No record that organizing commission examined ruling elders before their election
  - d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
    - Exception: February 10, 2009:** BCO 13-11 – TE’s stated differences not included in the minutes
    - Response:** The TE did state his differences to the Candidates and Credentials and was reported and stated by the candidate to the presbytery during his examination yet, it was not properly recorded, for this the Presbytery apologizes and agrees with the exception and corrects it record and promises to be more careful in the future.
    - Exception: May 12, 2009:** BCO 22-5 – RE Supply was not licensed by the presbytery

**Response:** The candidate was a recent seminary graduate and a PCA ruling elder in a Central Georgia Presbytery Church who was transferring in to our presbytery and was called as the Sr. Pastor of a congregation in our presbytery. Since he was beginning his examinations the Candidates and Credentials Committee believed he should be approved as Ruling Elder Supply since he would preach with regularity. *BCO 22-5* was misread and thus he was not given a licensure exam. The Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future.

**Exception: August 4, 2009:** *BCO 13-6* – Incomplete exam of TE transferring into the presbytery

**Response:** The TE was examined by the Candidates and Credentials Committee and given a full views examine, which was reported by the chairman of the committee. On the floor examine the TE gave his testimony, Christian experience and call to the ministry. At this time he was asked questions pertaining to Theology, Sacraments, and the PCA's rules of governing and discipline. He stated no change in his views as they pertain to our Standards, others than his original view concerning the Sabbath from the Westminster Confession of Faith 21.8. We have corrected our records and corrected how we follow the floor examination to verify that all components are followed more carefully and promise to be more careful in the future.

**Exception: August 4, 2009:** *BCO 21-4* – No record of ordination exam

**Response:** Mr. [name omitted] was examined for ordination and was part of a three man group. His name was left out of the exam by accident and was not properly recorded, for this the Presbytery apologizes and agrees with the exception and corrects it record and promises to be more careful in the future.

**Exception: August 4, 2009:** *BCO 21-4* – Incomplete record of ordination exam

**Response:** The exam of the licentiates for ordination was conducted but was not properly recorded, for this the Presbytery apologizes and agrees with the exception and corrects it record and promises to be more careful in the future.

61. That the Minutes of **Rocky Mountain** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 21, 2010, and April 15, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **September 30, 2010**

APPENDIX Q

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 30, 2010** (*RAO* 16-3.e.6) – No minutes of executive session submitted for review. These minutes must be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA.
- d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
  - Exception: April 23-24, 2009:** *BCO* 18-7 – No record of where or to what work TE [name omitted] was dismissed  
**Response:** Candidate [name omitted] was incorrectly identified as a Teaching Elder. As he no longer believed God was calling him to the gospel ministry he withdrew as a candidate. He was not dismissed to another work or another location. Presbytery acknowledges its mistake in not clearly identifying the situation and promises to do better in the future.
  - Exception: April 23-24, 2009:** *BCO* 13-11 – Complaint not included in the minutes  
**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges this omission and promises to do better in the future.
  - Exception: October 1-2, 2009:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – No record of examination in PCA History  
**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges its failure to record the examination in PCA History, but assures the RPR that such an exam was held, and that Rocky Mountain Presbytery is a firm believer in Church history and we add to it each day. Rocky Mountain Presbytery regrets this failure promises to do better in the future (when there will be even more history.)
  - Exception: General** (*RAO* 16-4.c, d) – The lower court is required to submit minutes for the review of the higher court sixty (60) days prior to the beginning of the GA. The neglect of this requirement presents difficulties for the RPR Committee to accomplish the duties given to it by GA.

62. That the Minutes of **Savannah River** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **March 23, 2010; June 29, 2010; July 16-17, 2010; and October 19, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 15-16, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: April 20, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded or judged by the court
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

63. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
64. That the Minutes of **South Coast** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 22-23, 2010; April 24, 2010; and September 25, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 22-23, 2010 and September 25, 2010 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship**
  - d. **That the following response to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: April 26, 2008: BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5 – Stated differences with Standards not recorded in proper form**  
**Response:** South Coast Presbytery acknowledges that it is quite possible that the stated differences with the Standards were not recorded in proper form. In an e-mail conversation with [name omitted] in the Stated Clerk’s office in the week of September 20, our stated clerk was informed that “proper form” wording can be “dicey.” While South Coast Presbytery will make every effort to comply, it also believes that if the Stated Clerk’s Office would issue “standard” wording for these situations there could be greater uniformity.  
**Rationale:** Proper form for recording of presbytery’s judgment of a candidate’s stated differences is found in *RAO 16-3.e.5*.  
**Response:** South Coast Presbytery acknowledges that it has erred in not properly recording candidates’ stated differences with the Standards. South Coast Presbytery will make every effort to ensure that the proper form for recording presbytery’s judgment of a candidate’s stated differences according to *RAO 16-3.e.5* will be followed.
65. That the Minutes of **South Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That as no responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: January 20, 2009; April 21, 2009:** *RAO* 16-3.e.6 – Minutes of executive session not included

**Exception: October 20, 2009:** *BCO* 13-11 – Complaint not recorded in the minutes

66. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 29-30, 2010; April 23-24, 2010; August 13-14, 2010; and October 29-30, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required**
67. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That as no responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: January 27, 2009:** *BCO* 13-11 – Complaint sent to presbytery not recorded in minutes
68. That the Minutes of **Southeast Louisiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 23, 2010; April 24, 2010; July 25, 2010; and October 23, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That the following responses to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: April 26, 2008:** *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – Presbytery did not note a judgment on two candidates' stated differences.  
 2) With regard to the other candidate (TE [name omitted]-minutes 62.16-24) Presbytery agrees that our wording in 62.23, while intending to communicate the Presbytery's judgment regarding TE [name omitted]'s differences, was somewhat vague. The Presbytery's judgment regarding the matter of TE [name omitted]'s views on paedocommunion was that his view is, in fact, an exception to our Standards. However, Presbytery further notes, as made clear in the minutes, that TE [name omitted] has agreed to submit to the denomination's views and practices in this area and will not promote or practice paedocommunion while serving as a TE in our denomination.

**Rationale:** The presbytery’s judgment of candidates’ differences with Standards must be recorded using one of the four options listed in *RAO* 16.e.3.5.

**Response:** In light of the rationale given for finding our previous response unsatisfactory—the Southeast Louisiana Presbytery, at its 23 Oct 2010 meeting, took the following action: “Amended minute 62.23 to read: “it was moved, seconded and agreed that Mr. [name omitted] differences with the Standards are more than semantic, but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine.”

69. That the Minutes of **Southern New England** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 24, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 16, 2010; April 24, 2010; and September 17-18, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Candidate’s stated differences with the Westminster Confession of Faith are not listed with sufficient specificity to allow the higher court to accomplish its obligations under *BCO* 40-2, 3
  - d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: April 25, 2009; September 18-19, 2009:** *BCO* 13-7 – No record of ministerial obligation being signed  
**Response:** All candidates ordained or licensed by SNEP are required to sign the ministerial obligation and we apologize for the oversight in our Minutes. The referenced candidate(s) did in fact sign the Ministerial Obligation form.  
**Exception: April 25, 2009; September 18-19, 2009:** *BCO* 23-1 – No record of congregational meeting for dissolution of pastoral relationship  
**Response:** A Congregational vote was taken during a properly called Congregational Meeting by the church/Session regarding the TE in question. Presbytery did take notice of this fact while voting to approve the dissolution of the pastoral relationship, though we did not make notation of this oversight in the Minutes. Please accept our apology as we will make certain to record this in future cases.  
**Exception: September 18-19, 2009:** *BCO* 46-8 – TE divested without censure was not assigned membership in a local church  
**Response:** [names omitted] (the TE divested without censure, together with his wife, as referenced in the above Exception per the

date indicated) were transferred to Trinity Presbyterian Church in Charlottesville, VA. Please forgive the Clerk for failing to record this notation in the Minutes of SNEP. Great care was taken in providing ongoing pastoral oversight for this man and his family during their transition both by their Session, the Session of Christ Presbyterian (New Haven, CT), and the Southern New England Presbytery.

70. That the Minutes of **Southwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 23, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 5, 2010, and September 24, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 22, 2010 (BCO 21-5.8)** – No record of specific elements of ordination services  
**Exception: January 22, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership
  - d. **That the following response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: September 24, 2009: BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5** – No record of requiring candidate to state differences with the Standards  
**Response:** “The Committee recommended that the proposed dispositions to the findings of the Committee for the Review of Presbytery Records regarding the 2009 minutes of the Presbytery of the Southwest be approved. MP (see Attachment 1)”

Attachment 1

Proposed Dispositions

RPR Item 1

Exception of Substance: September 24, 2009 (*BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5* - No record of requiring candidate to state differences with the Standards)

Reference from September 24, 2009 Minutes

(B) CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE  
 (Chairman, TE [name omitted])

(1) Chairman [name omitted] opened his committee’s report with prayer.

(2)

(3) [name omitted], candidate under care of Southwest Presbytery, was then introduced. The Chairman reported that Mr. [name omitted] was coming to be examined for licensure - and that he was being recommended by the committee without

reservations. It was MSC to accept the sermon he preached earlier in the afternoon as fulfilling the requirements for licensure found in *BCO* 19-2-d. It was then MSC to accept his earlier testimony regarding Christian Experience and Inward Call (*BCO* 19-2-a) given at the time of coming under care.

(4) [name omitted] led the floor examination of [name omitted] in area of basic knowledge of bible doctrine (*BCO* 19-2-b-1). After presbyters had an opportunity to ask questions, it was MSC to arrest this portion of [name omitted] licensure examination.

(5) [name omitted] led the floor examination of [name omitted] in the area of his practical knowledge of bible content (*BCO* 19-2-b-2). After presbyters had an opportunity to ask questions, it was MSC to arrest this portion of [name omitted] licensure examination.

(6) [name omitted] led the floor examination of [name omitted] regarding his basic knowledge of the government of the PCA as defined in the Book of Church Order (*BCO* 19-2-b-3). After presbyters had an opportunity to ask questions, it was MSC to arrest this portion of [name omitted] licensure examination.

**[EXCEPTIONS TO STANDARDS NOT ADDRESSED (C. BELL 8/19/10)]**

(7) It was MSC to arrest [name omitted] licensure examination as a whole. [name omitted] then left the floor of Presbytery.

(8) An omnibus motion was then MSC to sustain all portions of [name omitted] licensure examination as a whole. Afterwards, [name omitted] returned.

(9) Moderator [name omitted] ask [name omitted] the four questions for licensure found in *BCO* 19-3. [name omitted] answered them all in the affirmative. [name omitted] then led presbyters in prayer for [name omitted]. Afterward, the Moderator read the declaration of licensure found in *BCO* 19-4.

(10) Licentiate [name omitted] came forward to be examined for ordination. He has a call from the RUM committee of Southwest Presbytery to be the campus pastor at New Mexico State University in Las Cruces, NM. Chairman [name omitted] informed presbyters his committee was recommending [name omitted] for ordination without reservations. It was MSC to approve his previous examination in the areas of Christian Experience (*BCO* 21-4-1-a-1), Bible content (*BCO* 21-4-a-3), and Theology (*BCO* 21-4-a-4) at the time of his licensure examination as fulfilling the requirements for ordination. It was MSC to



approve the sermon [name omitted] preached at the time of his licensure examination as fulfilling the requirement for ordination found in *BCO* 21-4-d.

(11) It was MSC to approve his Exegetical paper on Revelation 20:1-10, his Theological Paper on Justification (*BCO* 21-4-b and c), and his seminary transcripts in Greek and Hebrew (*BCO* 21-4-a-2) as fulfilling those requirements for ordination.

(12) [name omitted] led the floor examination of [name omitted] regarding the Sacraments (*BCO* 21-4-a-5). After presbyters had an opportunity to ask questions, it was MSC to arrest this portion of [name omitted] ordination examination.

(13) [name omitted] was then examined regarding his knowledge of Church History, and the History of the PCA (*BCO* 21-4-a-6 and 7). After presbyters had an opportunity to ask questions, it was MSC to arrest this portion of [name omitted] ordination exam.

(14) [name omitted] led the floor examination of [name omitted] regarding the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the church (*BCO* 21-4-a-8). After presbyters had an opportunity to ask questions, it was MSC to arrest this portion of [name omitted] ordination examination.

(15) It was MSC to arrest the examination of [name omitted] as a whole. [name omitted] then left the floor.

**[EXCEPTIONS TO STANDARDS WAS NOT ADDRESSED. HOWEVER, THE MATTER WAS ADDRESSED IN HIS LICENSURE EXAMINATION OF APRIL 23, 2009 AS FOLLOWS (C. BELL 8/19/10).]**

“It was noted that [name omitted] had an exception to the WCF regarding recreation on the Sabbath (WCF XXI). After discussion, it was MSC that the exception is one of substance, but not out of accord with the fundamentals of the faith, and therefore ought to be granted. (A question was raised as to whether granting exceptions to the WCF was necessary during a licensure exam. The Moderator ruled that it was appropriate. His ruling was then challenged, but sustained by a voice vote.)”

(16) An omnibus motion was then MSC to sustain all portions of [name omitted] ordination examination as a whole. [name omitted] then returned to the floor.

**[EXCEPTIONS TO STANDARDS WAS ADDRESSED, HOWEVER, DURING THE ORDINATION EXAMINATION**

**OF [NAME OMITTED] AT THIS SEPTEMBER 2009 AS  
FOLLOWS (C. BELL 8/19/10).]**

Chairman [name omitted] reported that [name omitted] had one exception to the Westminster Confession of Faith - i.e. that recreation is permissible on the Lord's Day (WCF Chapter XXI, paragraph 8). It was then MSC that this is an exception to the standards, but not one that is out of accord with the fundamentals of our system of doctrine.] The exception of substance is duly noted. The Presbytery shall exercise special diligence in the future to ensure that the matter of exceptions to the Standards is fully addressed and that it is incorporated into the minutes by the Recording Clerk and Stated Clerk.

71. That the Minutes of **Southwest Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 13, 2010; May 11, 2010; September 11, 2010; and November 9, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: February 13, 2010 and May 11, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership  
**Exception: May 11, 2010 (BCO 13-8)** – No record of examination of ruling elders of church being received into presbytery  
**Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b)** – No record of review of sessional records  
**Exception: General (BCO 8-7)** – No annual report of TEs laboring out of bounds
  - d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required**
72. That the Minutes of **Suncoast Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 15, 2010; April 13, 2010; September 10, 2010; and November 9, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 15, 2010 (BCO 38-2)** – Presbytery should not have acted upon TE's letter of request for demission until next stated meeting  
**Exception: September 10, 2010 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** – Stated differences with our standards not recorded in proper form or judged by the court

APPENDIX Q

- Exception: September 10, 2010 (BCO 20-1)** – No record of reason why work out of bounds is considered valid Christian ministry
- d. **That as no responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: January 10, 2009: BCO 13-6** – No record of examination of TE transferring into presbytery
73. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **August 9, 2010**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 20, 2010; May 15, 2010; September 18, 2010; and November 20, 2010**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: May 15, 2010; September 18, 2010; and November 20, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of 6-month membership  
**Exception: February 20, 2010 (BCO 21-4)** – Not all required elements of ordination exam included in the minutes
- d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
74. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 17, 2010; July 13, 2010; and October 12, 2010**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 9, 2010**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
75. That the Minutes of **Warrior** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That as no responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: January 20, 2009: BCO 22-5 and 6** – No record of TE’s membership in Warrior Presbytery or licensure required to serve as Stated Supply  
**Exception: October 20, 2009: BCO 13-11** – Minutes of two meetings (July 21, 2009 and August 17, 2009) not sent for review
- e. **That as no responses to the 36<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions have been received, they should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: April 17, 2007:** BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5. Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner

**Exception: General:** BCO 13-9.b. Review of sessional records incomplete

**Exception: April 17, 2007:** BCO 20-1; BCO 8-6. Despite identifying the man as an evangelist, no record of call to a definite work

76. That the Minutes of **Western Canada** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 5-6, 2010**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: October 1-2, 2010 (BCO 13-10)** – Church dissolved without due process

**Exception: October 1-2, 2010 (BCO 21-4)** – No indication of candidate’s knowledge of original languages

d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: March 6-7, 2009:** BCO 13-9, BCO 3-1 and Preface II.6 – Presbytery may not appoint a session for a church without congregational approval prior to action.

**Response:** *Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future in provision of temporary governance in the event of the resignation of all the REs from a Session.*

**Exception: March 6-7, 2009:** BCO 13-6 – Minister transferring from outside PCA not examined as such. Siouxlands Presbytery had previously divested him from office and not restored his credentials.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future.

77. That the Minutes of **Western Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **February 27, 2010; August 7, 2010; September 9, 2010; and November 12, 2010**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 4, 2010**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: May 4, 2010 (BCO 21-4)** – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded

**Exception: May 4, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of 6-month membership for candidate

d. **That the following response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: February 28, 2009:** BCO 19-2 – No record of specific licensure exam requirements

**Exception: May 5, 2009; August 1, 2009:** BCO 21-4 – No record of specific ordination exam requirements

**Exception: May 5, 2009:** RAO 16-3.e.5 – Candidate’s stated differences not listed in proper form

**Response:** Western Carolina Presbytery agrees that it failed three times to correctly record the noted specific exam requirements. We shall strive to do so in the future. Also, Western Carolina Presbytery agrees that it failed to record the candidate’s stated differences in proper form. We shall strive to do it properly in the future.

78. That the Minutes of **Westminster Presbytery:** *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 23, 2010; April 10, 2010; July 10, 2010; and October 9, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 9, 2010 (BCO 21-4)** – Use of extraordinary clause not explained  
**Exception: January 9, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership
  - d. **That as no responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: January 10, 2009:** BCO 40-3; RAO 16-3c.7 – Complaints not attached to the minutes

79. That the Minutes of **Wisconsin Presbytery:** *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 24, 2010**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 20, 2010 and November 13, 2010**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 11, 2010 (BCO 20-1)** – Call to TE not included in minutes
  - d. No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required

**VI. Members Present**

**Presbytery**

- Ascension
- Blue Ridge
- Calvary
- Central Carolina
- Central Georgia

**Commissioner**

- RE Jay Neikirk
- TE Rob Edwards
- TE Benjamin Shaw
- RE Flynt Jones
- TE Dean Conkel

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Chesapeake	RE Douglas Johnson
Chicago Metro	TE Aaron Baker
Eastern Carolina	TE Andy Jones
Evangel	TE Todd Gothard
Fellowship	TE Richard Wheeler
Grace	TE Stan Layton
Great Lakes	TE Douglas Graham
Heartland	RE Jerry Keen
Houston Metro	TE Andrew Matthews
James River	TE Ken Christian
Korean Capital	TE Paul Bang
Korean Central	TE Luke Kim
Korean Eastern	TE Sam Sung
Metro Atlanta	TE Ken Thompson
Metropolitan New York	TE Chris Hildebrand
Mississippi Valley	TE Scott Phillips
Missouri	TE Joshua Anderson
New York State	TE Kenneth McHeard
North Florida	TE Joe Greer
North Texas	TE John Kelley
Northern California	TE Thomas Brown
Northern New England	TE Per Almquist
Northwest Georgia	RE Julius Davis
Ohio Valley	TE Glenn Durham
Piedmont Triad	TE Kirk Blankenship
Pittsburgh	TE Frank Moser
Rocky Mountain	TE Milan Norgauer
Savannah River	TE David Sanders
Siouxlands	TE Arthur Sartorius
South Coast	TE David Juelfs
South Texas	TE Jon Anderson
Southeast Louisiana	TE Shane Gibson
Southwest	TE Tom Troxell
Southwest Florida	TE Freddy Fritz
Susquehanna Valley	TE Jediah Slaboda
Tennessee Valley	TE Dan Gilchrist
Western Canada	RE Lloyd Reid
Western Carolina	TE Skip Gillikin

Respectfully submitted  
/s/ TE Scott Phillips, Chairman

/s/ TE Todd Gothard, Secretary

**MINORITY REPORT  
COMMITTEE ON REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS**

We move the following be adopted as a substitute motion so that committee's report on the minutes of Pacific North Presbytery be amended as follows:

52. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: January 14-15, 2010
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: April 22-23, 2010
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance:  
Exception: October 7-8, 2010 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded or judged by the court
  - d. No response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.

**Rationale:**

- 1) Presbytery is the proper court for judging whether a candidate's difference is "out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine" and whether a candidate's difference is "hostile to the system [or] strikes at the vitals of religion" (*BCO* 21-4).
- 2) When General Assembly reviews the actions of Presbyteries it is to note exceptions of substance in cases of "apparent violations of the Scripture or serious irregularities from the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, actions out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, and matters of impropriety and important delinquencies" (*RAO* 16-6.c.1), and when the committee for Review of Presbytery Records presents its report, it is to "provide the committee's rationale for finding the exception of substance" (*RAO* 16-7.c.3).
- 3) By failing to give a detailed and explicit rationale for *why* the action taken by the Presbytery in question is being cited as an exception of substance, the committee seems to assume that the stated exception to WLC 177 is *prima facie* "out of accord 'that is, hostile to the system or striking at the vitals of religion.'"
- 4) However the theological question of paedocommunion is one that has been collegially debated in our denomination for at least 23 years, as evidenced by the "Report of the Ad-Interim Committee to Study the Question of Paedocommunion" in 1988 and the minority report that was

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

presented by that study committee in favor of the practice of paedocommunion. In addition, the 16<sup>th</sup> General Assembly adopted the following statement: “That the Committee on Paedocommunion prepare an annotated bibliography of sources both for and against the practice, and that resources be collected by the Committee for distribution to those who request them (at the requesters’ cost) to study this matter further.” In addition, the difference with WLC 177 in question is one that is stated and approved with some regularity by teaching elders in various presbyteries in our denomination.

- 5) The 16<sup>th</sup> General Assembly also seems to explicitly entrust presbyteries and sessions with the authority to judge the views of elders on the question of paedocommunion by issuing the following statement in its adoption of the report of the study committee on the question of paedocommunion: “That those ruling and teaching elders who by conscience of conviction are in support of the minority report concerning paedocommunion be notified by this Assembly of their responsibility to make known to their presbyteries and sessions the changes of their views since their ordination vows.”
- 6) Given the diversity of opinion in our denomination on the question of paedocommunion and that presbytery is the proper court to judge a man’s views on this question, it is our opinion that the committee has erred in noting an exception of substance regarding this action of Pacific Northwest Presbytery.

Signed:

TE Joshua Anderson  
TE Aaron Baker  
TE Kirk Blankenship  
TE Ken Christian  
TE Shane Gibson

TE Daniel Gilchrist  
TE Chris Hildebrand  
TE David Juelfs  
TE Jedidiah Slaboda



## APPENDIX R

# REPORT OF THE THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

### I. Introduction to the Committee's Work

#### A. Purpose and Scope of Examinations

According to our *Book of Church Order*, Teaching Elders should seek office “out of a sincere desire to promote the glory of God in the Gospel of his Son.” In this same spirit, the Theological Examining Committee (comprising 3 Teaching Elders, 3 Ruling Elders, and 2 alternates) serves the General Assembly by ensuring that candidates for positions of influence in our denomination are both gifted for and committed to promoting the glory of God by promoting the biblical gospel of Jesus Christ. Our task according to the *Book of Church Order*, chapter 4, section 1.14, is to examine “all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards, and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment.”

#### B. Nature of Examinations

The examinations we administer resemble those for the ordination of Teaching Elders in the PCA, covering the following areas: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, church government and the *BCO*, Bible content, church history, and the history of the PCA. Our standard procedure is to administer a 30-question written examination covering theological views, followed by an intensive oral examination which covers not only views but knowledge in these areas.

### II. Summary of the Committee's Work

In the past year, our committee has conducted one examination. On May 19, 2011 we examined Ruling Elder Brad Voyles for the second-level post of Vice President for Student Development and Dean of Students, Covenant College. All areas of RE Voyles's exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee. The only reservation that RE Voyles expressed with respect to the constitution of the PCA was a scruple related to Sabbath-keeping previously reported to both his session

and his employer. The committee commends RE Voyles to the Assembly as one whose gifts and experience have well equipped him to serve students at Covenant College.

### **III. Committee Correspondence**

As the current chairman rotates off of the committee this year, Ruling Elder Terry Eves (Calvary) has been elected to serve as Convener. Teaching Elder Guy Richard (Grace) has been elected to serve as secretary. After new members are elected by the Assembly, RE Eves will lead the committee through the process of electing a new chairman. The committee's minutes may be obtained through the Office of the Stated Clerk.

For the glory of God in the gospel,  
TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Chairman

## APPENDIX S

### ATTENDANCE REPORT THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA June 7-10, 2011

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Ascension</b>			
Aliquippa, PA	New Life	Dale Szallai	
Beaver Falls, PA	Christ	Larry Elenbaum	
Ellwood City, PA	Berean	Bruce Gardner	
Erie, PA	West Erie	Marc Miller	Ken Peterson
Harrisville, PA	Rocky Springs	Scott Fleming	
Industry, PA	Fairview Reformed	Richard Raines	
Valencia, PA	Gospel Fellowship	Nick Protos	Harry Paraska
Volant, PA	Hillcrest	Stephen Tipton	Jay Neikirk Steven Morley
		Carl Bogue, Jr. Bob Peterson Thomas Smith	
<b>Blue Ridge</b>			
Blacksburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Christopher Hutchinson Brian Waters	
Charlottesville, VA	Grace Community Trinity	Don Ward, Jr. Greg Thompson Wade Bradshaw John Cunningham, Jr. Mark Hutton C. Todd Johnson	
Culpeper, VA	Christ Covenant	Joe Holland, Jr.	
Draper, VA	Draper's Valley	Roland Mathews	
Floyd, VA	Harvestwood Covenant	Theo van Blerk	
Forest, VA	Mercy	Rob Edwards	
Harrisonburg, VA	Christ Covenant	Bill Leach John Kuebler	Milton Matter J. D. Patton Mark Hogan
Pulaski, VA	Pulaski	David Dennis	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Blue Ridge (continued)</b>			
Roanoke, VA	Christ the King	Ed Dunnington	
	Westminster	John Furman	Arthur Bailie
Winchester, VA	Eagle Heights	Clenton Ilderton	
		Terry Burns	
		Don Clements	
		John Pearson	
		Shawn Slate	
		Andy Wood	
<b>Calvary</b>			
Abbeville, SC	New Hope	John Fastenau	John Cook
Anderson, SC	New Covenant	Mark Burchette	
		David Rountree	
Clinton, SC	Westminster	Jim Roberts	
Conestee, SC	Reedy River		Bill Boney
Easley, SC	Covenant		Ross Walters
Greenville, SC	Calvary	Decherd Stevens	
	Mitchell Road	William Castro	Ray Anderson
		Andy Lewis	Ashby Davis
		Mark Reed	Philip Temple
	Redeemer	Corey Pelton	
	Second	Robert Spears	Mel Duncan
		Seth Starkey	Ken Safford
	Shannon Forest	Mark Auffarth	
Laurens, SC	Friendship	Robert Cathcart, Jr.	
Newberry, SC	Smyrna	Scott Hill	
Roebuck, SC	Mount Calvary	Richard Thomas	Butch Rambish
			E. C. Burnett
Seneca, SC	Crossgate	Tom Musselman	
Simpsonville, SC	Christ Community	Paul Sanders	
	Palmetto Hills	Joseph Franks, IV	
	Woodruff Road	Dan Dodds	
		Scotty Anderson	
		J.R. Foster	
		Rod Mays	
		Joey Pipa	

APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Central Carolina</b>			
Belmont, NC	Goshen	Mike Moreau	
Charlotte, NC	Christ Central	Howard Brown	
	Cross Park	Jeff Hardy	
	Prosperity	Berry Stubbs	
	StoneBridge	Kevin Burrell	
		Doug Falls, Jr.	
		Richard Harper	
	Uptown	Michael Kruger	Bob Dyar
		Dave Kulp	
China Grove, NC	New Hope	James Byers	
Ellerbe, NC	First	James Watson	Robert Mabe
Fayetteville, NC	Cross Creek	Monty Kirk, III	Miguel del Toro
	Providence	Irfon Hughes	
		Andy Webb	
		Tim Weldon	
Harrisburg, NC	Grace		
Huntersville, NC	Southlake		Bob Menzel
Locust, NC	Carolina		Ray Parnell
Matthews, NC	Christ Covenant	Bruce Creswell	Jim Sutton
		Bernie Lawrence	
		Steffen Mueller	
		Mike Ross	
Monroe, NC	Ch of the Redeemer	Dean Faulkner	Derly Cothron
		David Yoran	
Mooresville, NC	Harbor	Wes James	
Mount Ulla, NC	Back Creek	Bill Thraillkill	
Norman, NC	Norman	Jack Bowling	
Southern Pines, NC	Sandhills	Kevin Skogen	Gene Fuzy
Stanley, NC	First	Dan King	Clyde Haley
Waxhaw, NC	Grace Community		Scott Herring
		Tyler Dirks	
		Bruce Fiol	
<b>Central Florida</b>			
DeLand, FL	Immanuel	Michael Francis	
Lake Mary, FL	River Oaks		Tom Nelson
Lecanto, FL	Seven Rivers	Ray Cortese	
Melbourne, FL	Northside	Jeffrey Godwin	
Orlando, FL	Christ Kingdom	Scott Puckett	
	Lake Baldwin Comm	Dave Abney	
		Mike Tilley	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Central Florida (continued)</b>			
	St. Paul's University	Frank Cavalli Seth Hammond Mike Osborne Matthew Ryman	
Ormond Beach, FL	Coquina	Neal Ganzel, Jr.	Wolf Unger
Palm Bay, FL	Covenant	Jonathan Culley	
Vero Beach, FL	Christ the King	Mike Malone	Zach Aills
		John Frame	
		Ande Johnson Burk Parsons	
<b>Central Georgia</b>			
Albany, GA	Northgate	Richard Smith, Jr.	
Eatonton, GA	Lake Oconee	Joe King David Ridenhour	
Forsyth, GA	Dayspring	Dean Conkel	
Kathleen, GA	Houston Lake	Paul Bankson	
Macon, GA	First	Eric Ashley John Kinser Hunter Stevenson	Don Blackburn
Milledgeville, GA	North Macon Covenant		Doug Pohl
Perry, GA	Perry	Parker Agnew	Steven Howard
		Ric Cannada, Jr.	
<b>Central Indiana</b>			
Indianapolis, IN	Grace	Dave McKay	
	Redeemer	Jason Dorsey	
Muncie, IN	Westminster	Gary Cox Kristofer Holroyd	
Yorktown, IN	New Life	Bob O'Bannon	
<b>Chesapeake</b>			
Abingdon, MD	New Covenant	Andrew Gretzinger	
Annapolis, MD	Evangelical	Bruce O'Neil Dan Smith Thomas Wenger, II	

APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Chesapeake (continued)</b>			
Arnold, MD	Broadneck Evangelical	Seth Richardson	
Baltimore, MD	Aisquith	Robert Bell	
		John Ceselsky	
	Faith Christian Flwshp	Craig Garriott	
		Stan Long	
	Inverness	Bob Dillard, Jr.	
	New Song Comm	Thurman Williams	
Columbia, MD	City of Hope	Irwyn Ince, Jr.	
Davidsonville, MD	Grace Evangelical	Kevin Ball	Ronald Burns
		Steve Meyerhoff	
Jarrettsville, MD	Gateway Comm Faith	Tom Frech	
Lutherville, MD	Valley	Chris Donnelly	
Marriottsville, MD	Chapelgate	Mike Khandjian	Richard Eckert
Millersville, MD	Severn Run Evangl		Timothy Persons
		Arch Van Devender	Joe Mackes
Mount Airy, MD	Mount Airy	David Durant	
Pasadena, MD	Pasadena Evangl	Tom Wenger	
	Severna Park Evangl	Glenn Parkinson	
Reisterstown, MD	Covenant of Grace	John Aldrich	
Stevensville, MD	Safe Harbor	Todd Williams	
Timonium, MD	Timonium	Nicholas Ganas	
		Daniel Iverson, III	
		Paul Kim	
		Gregg MacDougall	
		Michael Stephan	
<b>Chicago Metro</b>			
Chicago, IL	Cityview	Dan Adamson	
	Covenant	Aaron Baker	
	Lincoln Square	Chad Lewis	
	Living Hope	Brad Beier	
Naperville, IL	Naperville	Nate Conrad	
Roselle, IL	Spring Valley	Dave Vosseller	
Wilmette, IL	Grace	Stuart Latimer, Jr.	
		Jason Little	
		Ted Powers	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Covenant</b>			
Clarksdale, MS	First	Bill Gleason	John Barnes
Cleveland, MS	Covenant	Michael Hart	
Columbus, MS	Main Street	Chad Watkins	
		David Strain	
Conway, AR	Christ	Kevin Hale	
Eads, TN	Hickory Withe	Ed Eubanks, Jr.	
Greenwood, MS	Westminster	Jeff Warren	
Hernando, MS	Christ Covenant	Clint Wilcke	
Indianola, MS	First	Rob Thacker	
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Tim Reed	Paul Bush
Memphis, TN	Independent	Ed Norton	
		Richie Sessions	
		Parker Tenent	
	Redeemer	Jeremy Jones	Gil Brandon, III
		Jeffrey Lancaster	
Munford, TN	New Life Reformed		James Miller
Olive Branch, MS	Christ	Robert Browning	
Oxford, MS	Christ	Jeff Hooker	
	College Hill	Alan Cochet	
Rogers, AR	Trinity Grace	Chris Miller	
Sherwood, AR	Trinity Fellowship	Tom Mirabella	
Union City, TN	Grace Community	Billy McGarity	
Water Valley, MS	First	Harold Spraberry	Clyde Herron, Jr.
Winona, MS	First	Grover Gunn, III	
<b>Eastern Canada</b>			
Port Hawkesbury, NS	Sovereign Grace	Stephen Welch	
Toronto, ON	Grace Toronto	Kyle Hackmann	
		Dan MacDonald	
<b>Eastern Carolina</b>			
Carrboro, NC	Grace Community	William Sofield	David Smith
Cary, NC	Peace	Andy Jones	
		Jerry McFarland	
Chapel Hill, NC	Christ Community	Rick Gervais	
Durham, NC	Ch of Good Shepherd	David Bowen	
		Jerry Currin	
		Sean Radke	
		Nathan Scholl	



APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Eastern Carolina (continued)</b>			
Garner, NC	Sovereign King PCA	Gordon Duncan	John Etheridge
Goldsboro, NC	Antioch	Kelley Buffaloe	
Morrisville, NC	Trinity Park	Corey Jackson	James Sutton
New Bern, NC	Village Chapel	Norman Evans	
Raleigh, NC	Christ The King	Geoff Bradford	
	Midtown Community	Lindsey Williams	
	Redeemer	Daniel Seale	
Wilmington, NC	Christ the King	Robert Hamilton	
Winterville, NC	Christ	John Estorge	
		Drew Jones	
<b>Eastern Pennsylvania</b>			
Dresher, PA	New Life	John Gullett	Ralph Ruth
Emmaus, PA	West Valley	Jim Powell	
Levittown, PA	Evangelical	Tom Cox	
Quakertown, PA	Providence		
Scranton, PA	Hope	Stephen Wilson	
Warminster, PA	Christ Covenant	Mark Herzer	
Willow Grove, PA	Calvary	Rick Tyson	
Yardley, PA	Faith	Jules Grisham	
		Jonathan Eide	
		David Green	
		Tom Patete	
<b>Evangel</b>			
Alabaster, AL	Evangel	David Maginnis	Roger Butts Doug Haskew Tom Leopard Matt Moore Bert Mullis Jr. Tommy Saunders Bob Sproul Lamar Thomas
Birmingham, AL	Altadena Valley	Brad Allison	
	Briarwood	Frank Barker Jr.	
		Tom Cheely	
		Mark Cushman	
		Lynn Downing	
		Howard Eyrich	
		Brad Taylor	
		Benny Youngblood Jr.	
		Ronnie Garcia	
		Todd Gothard	
		Dave Matthews	
		Harry Reeder III	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Evangel (continued)</b>			
	Cahaba Park	Casey Giddens Murray Lee	Roger McElroy
	Covenant	Marty Crawford Bill Hay	
	Faith	Martin Wagner	
	Lake Crest	Thomas Joseph	
	Red Mountain	Tom Cannon Adam Young	Miles Gresham John Pickering Levoy Bankson
	Third		
Hoover, AL	Cross Creek	Chris Peters	
Moody, AL	Community	Burt Boykin Jr.	
Pleasant Grove, AL	Pleasant Grove	Jim Maples	
Rainbow City, AL	Rainbow	Robbie Hendrick	
<b>Fellowship</b>			
Chester, SC	Trinity	Richard Wheeler	
	Zion	Al Ward, Jr.	
Clover, SC	Bethel	John Gess	Don Johnson
Fort Mill, SC	Christ Ridge	Michael Dixon	
Lake Wylie, SC	Scherer Memorial	Aaron Morgan	Gene Godfrey
McConnells, SC	Olivet	Chip McArthur Jr.	Jimmy Hawley
Rock Hill, SC	Westminster	William McCutchen	John Robinson Shaun Ballard John Gabrenas Robert Jolly
Van Wyck, SC	Trinity	Dieter Paulson	
York, SC	Filbert	David Hall	Randy
Gieselmann			
		Wallace Tinsley Jr. Bob Sprinkle Jr.	
	Temple	Jeff Ferguson	
<b>Georgia Foothills</b>			
Athens, GA	Resurrection	Don Aldin	
Buford, GA	East Lanier Comm	Alan Foster	
Chestnut Mtn, GA	Chestnut Mountain		Jack Sweeney Gordon Wells Benny Hurley Dan Wykoff
Duluth, GA	Old Peachtree	Alan Johnson Jon Richards	

APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Georgia Foothills (continued)</b>			
Lawrenceville, GA	Ivy Creek	Charles Garland	Richard Dolan
Watkinsville, GA	Faith	Steven Brooks Bob McAndrew Jr.	
		Jack Beall Parker James Woody Lajara Bruce Owens L. Roy Taylor	
<b>Grace</b>			
Brookhaven, MS	Faith	Pat Davey	
Centreville, MS	Thomson Memorial	Eric Greene	
Crystal Springs, MS	First	Jim Shull	Bob Lee
Gulfport, MS	First	Guy Richard	Doug Leavengood
Hattiesburg, MS	Bay Street	Brian Davis	Mike Smith
	First	Sean Lucas	Bill Stanway
			Frank Aderholdt Jr.
			Sam Duncan
McComb, MS	New Covenant	Lane Stephenson	Stewart Robison
<b>Great Lakes</b>			
Harrison Twnshp, MI	Knox	Doug Graham Ryan McVicar	
Holland, MI	Covenant	Ken Klett	Otto Buist Drew Jelgerhuis
Lansing, MI	Providence PCA	Jason Helopoulos	
Midland, MI	Christ Covenant	Dave Sarafolean	Wes Reynolds
Traverse City, MI	Redeemer	Dan Millward	
<b>Gulf Coast</b>			
Atmore, AL	First	Jim Thorpe	
Cantonment, FL	Pinewoods	David Anderegg Jr.	Frank Drew
Destin, FL	Cornerstone	Dewey Roberts	
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	Westminster		Jim Richardson
Gulf Breeze, FL	Concord	Jonathan Becker	
Gulf Shores, AL	Grace Fellowship	Rick Fennig	
Mobile, AL	Christ	Dennis Eide	
	Grace Community	Scott Moore	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Gulf Coast (continued)</b>			
Niceville, FL	First	Joe Grider Dennis Shackelford	
Panama City, FL	Covenant	Cory Colravv	
Pensacola, FL	McIlwain Memorial	Rob Looper	
Tallahassee, FL	Wildwood		Ben Brown
		Mack Griffith Bob Hornick	
<b>Gulfstream</b>			
Boca Raton, FL	Spanish River	Dan Myers	Ron Tobias
Lake Worth, FL	Lake Osborne	Omar Ortiz	David Wade
Stuart, FL	Grace	Bernie van Eyk	
	Treasure Coast	David Richardson	
Wellington, FL	Wellington	Eric Molicki	
<b>Heartland</b>			
Kansas City, MO	Christ Covenant	Eric Adams	
Kansas City, MO	Christ	Andrew Barnes	
Olathe, KS	New Hope	Jim Baxter	
Wichita, KS	Heartland Comm	Rick Franks George Granberry III	
<b>Heritage</b>			
Dover, DE	Grace	Kenny Foster Jonathan Seda	
Easton, MD	Shore Harvest	Dale Kulp	
Kemblesville, PA	Cornerstone		Bruce Boone
Lewes, DE	New Covenant	Robert Dekker Gareth Tonnessen	Peter Glover
New Castle, DE	Heritage Manor	Glenn Evans	Howard Perry
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Joshua Knott	
Salisbury, MD	Providence	Justin McGuire Jason Shelton	
Wilmington, DE	Faith	Jim Brown Jr.	
		Will Metzger	

APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Houston Metro</b>			
Beaumont, TX	Reformed	Mark Gibson Clifton Rankin	
Houston, TX	Christ the King Covenant	Jared Huffman Lou Veiga	Tim Brown
Katy, TX	Christ	Fred Greco John Terrell	Daryl Brister
Lufkin, TX Spring, TX	Covenant Spring Cypress	Mark O'Neill Dennis Hermerding Dave Muntsinger	Danny McDaniel Ray Rhoades
Sugar Land, TX The Woodlands, TX Webster, TX	Redeemer Sugar Land Grace Bay Area	Bradley Wright Kyle Bobos Andrew Matthews  Jim Bland Billy Crain	Raleigh Johnson
<b>Illiana</b>			
Edwardsville, IL	Center Grove Providence	Don Hulsey Aaron Myers	Jerry
Koerkenmeier Marissa, IL Waterloo, IL	Marissa Concord	James Ryan Will Hesterberg  Bryan Chapell	
<b>Iowa</b>			
Des Moines, IA Holland, IA	Redeemer Colfax Center	Wayne Larson Larry Doughan Larry Hoop	
Hospers, IA Iowa City, IA Orange City, IA	Hospers One Ancient Hope Harvest Community	Brian Janssen Michael Langer James Hakim	Fred Van Schepen
<b>James River</b>			
Chesapeake, VA Chester, VA Fredericksburg, VA	Grace Centralia Agape Korean New City Fellowship  New Life in Christ	Bob Willetts Dan Lipford Sung Lee Bob Becker  Douglas Kittredge Sean Whitenack	Doc Murdock Gene Rivers Larry Plating Robert Rumbaugh

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>James River (continued)</b>			
Hampton, VA	Calvary Reformed	Pete Hurst	
Hopewell, VA	River's Edge Bible	Andy Paul	
	West End	Kevin Collins	Robert Blount Chick Harrison Jr. Pat Maddox
King George, VA	West Hopewell		
	Grace	Dave Bentz Jason Schubert	
Mechanicsville, VA	Grace Community	Clint Dowda Matt Lorish	
	Knox Reformed	Clyde Bowie	Jimmy Rudkin
Jr. Midlothian, VA	Covenant Spring Run Sycamore	John Neal Andrew Conrad Harry Long Gary Ogrosky	
Norfolk, VA	Calvary	Mark Bender	Albert Lee
	Immanuel	Bill Harrell, Jr. Ryan Speck	Ed Whealton Dale White
	Trinity	Jack Howell Ben Lyon Seth Nelson	
Powhatan, VA	Evergreen Comm	Leonard Liu	
Richmond, VA	All Saints Reformed	Dennis Bullock	Rick Trumbo
	City	Erik Bonkovsky	
	Stony Point Reformed		Dan Carrell
	West End	Joe Brown	
Smithfield, VA	Hope	George Boomer	Ben Shear
Stafford, VA	Hope of Christ	Leonard Bailey	Rich Leino
Suffolk, VA	Westminster Ref	Brett Carl	Dennis Bridger
		David Dickson	Mike Fee
		Dan Kerley	Lynn Writtenberry
Virginia Beach, VA	Church of Redeemer	Carlos Rodriguez	
	Eastminster	David Zavadil	Joe Williams Blair Allen Eric DeGroff
	New Covenant		
	New Life	Ken Christian Wally Sherbon Jr.	
	Grace Covenant	Camper Mundy Jr.	Bryan Simperts
Williamsburg, VA		Bob Fiol Cal Frett Ben Robertson	

APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Korean Capital</b>			
Baltimore, MD	Baltimore Cent Comm	Edward Kim	
Centreville, VA	Christ Central	Young Park	
Chantilly, VA	Korean	Yongho Cha	
		Paul Kim	
<b>Korean Central</b>			
Glenview, IL	First Korean	Sun Sik Park	
St. Louis, MO	Korean	John Chung	
Vernon Hills, IL	Highland Korean	Luke Kim	
<b>Korean Eastern</b>			
Manhasset, NY	New Heart	Paul Chung	
State College, PA	State College Korean	Jonathan Kim	
Union City, NJ	Hudson Korean	Sam Sung	
West Hartford, CT	New England Grace	Brian Lee	
		Seog Woo Sun	
		Hoochan Paul Lee	
<b>Korean Northwest</b>			
		Byong Il Cho	
<b>Korean Southwest</b>			
Burbank, CA	Burbank Korean	Bongho Choi	
Fullerton, CA	Anaheim New Life	Jaymes Jung	
<b>Louisiana</b>			
Shreveport, LA	Grace		Dave Haigler Jr.
<b>Metro Atlanta</b>			
Atlanta, GA	Atlanta Westside	Walter Henegar	
	ChristChurch	Carson Pittman	
	City	Paul Gardner	
		Scott Armstrong	
		Bryan Buck	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Metro Atlanta (continued)</b>			
	Intown Community Village Westminster	Steve Yang Matthew Armstrong	Jim Wert
Covington, GA	Trinity	Rob Rienstra	John White Jr.
Duluth, GA	Perimeter	Bob Cargo Bob Carter Charles Hooper Jr. Randy Pope Randy Schlichting Jerry Schriver Chip Sweney	Dan Case Terry Jones Jay McDevitt John Purcell III Bill Wood
Fayetteville, GA	Covenant	Jamie Lambert Thomas Myers	
Norcross, GA	Christos Community	Alex Villasana	
Peachtree City, GA	Carriage Lane	Brian Cosby Timothy Gwin	Bob Burgess Vic Gaylor
Snellville, GA	Brookwood	Gary Elliott	Ray Holton
Stockbridge, GA	The Rock	Chad Bailey  William Boyd Charles Dunahoo Al LaCour Bruce McRae Ken Thompson	
<b>Metropolitan New York</b>			
Astoria, NY	Astoria Community	Jon Storck	Blaine Hicklin
Brooklyn, NY	Brooklyn	Matthew Brown Chris Hildebrand	
Columbia, NJ	Knowlton	Andrew Graham	
Forest Hills, NY	Ascension	Stephen Leung	
Lawrenceville, NJ	Hope	Blake Altman David Rowe	
Montclair, NJ	Redeemer	Erik Swanson	
Nanuet, NY	All Souls Community	John Hanna William Reinmuth	
New York, NY	Redeemer	David Bisgrove Matthew Buccheri Abraham Cho Scott Crosby Tim Keller John Lin Scott Sauls Leo Schuster III	Alexander Chou Glen Kleinknecht Jeffrey Rutledge Steve Tan Bruce Terrell



APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Metropolitan New York (continued)</b>			
Short Hills, NJ	Covenant	David Miner	
Teaneck, NJ	Grace Redeemer	David Anderson	
		William Iverson	
<b>Mississippi Valley</b>			
Brandon, MS	Brandon	Tim Muse	
Byram, MS	Grace	Roger Collins	
Carthage, MS	Carthage	Steve Jones	
Clinton, MS	Providence	Matt Giesman	
		John Reeves	
Jackson, MS	First	Ligon Duncan	Dick Johnson
		Billy Joseph	Doyle Moorhead
		Jeremy Smith	Bill May
		Gene McRoberts Jr.	
	North Park	Chris Wright	
	Redeemer	Michael Campbell	
	St. Paul	Robert Hill	
	Trinity	Kenneth Pierce	
Louisville, MS	First	Scott Phillips	John Fair
Macon, MS	Macon	Ricky Glenn	
Madison, MS	Madison Heights	Hunter Brewer	Matt Vines
		Josh Kines	
Ridgeland, MS	Highlands	Wilson Shirley	
		Joseph Wheat	
		Bradford Mercer	Kevin Russell
	Pear Orchard		Rod Russ
		Carl Kalberkamp	John Kwasny
Yazoo City, MS	First	Sam Smith	
	Second	David Gilbert	
		Jim Baird	
		Mark Lowrey, Jr.	
		Fred Marsh	
		Joshua Rieger	
		Guy Waters	
<b>Missouri</b>			
Ballwin, MO	Twin Oaks		Leo Mooney
			Terry Jones
Chesterfield, MO	Chesterfield		Carl Gillam

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Missouri (continued)</b>			
St. Charles, MO	Grace	Jason Polk	
St. Louis, MO	Covenant	Ryan Laughlin	
	Good Shepherd	Bill Wade Jr.	
	Kirk of the Hills	Stephen Estock	Lowell Pitzer
		Mark Kuiper	Phil
VanValkenburg			
	Providence Ref	Joshua Anderson	John Tubbesing
	Trinity	Chris Polski	
Webster Groves, MO	Old Orchard	Ron Lutjens	
		Wilson Benton	
		Terrance Clarke	
		Mark Dalbey	
		Eric Larsen	
		Craig Pohl	
		William Yarbrough	
		Seima Aoyagi	
		Ron Steel	
		Paul Woodard	
<b>Nashville</b>			
Columbia, TN	Zion	Paul Joiner	
		Chad Middlebrooks	
Cookeville, TN	Grace	Caleb Cangelosi	Darryl Richards
Franklin, TN	Christ Community	Scott Roley	
	Parish	Nathan Shurden	Greg Wilbur
Nashville, TN	Christ	David Filson	Paul Richardson
	City	Craig Brown	
		Tom Darnell	
	Covenant	Matthew Bradley	Jack Watkins
	Grace	Ian Sears	
Tullahoma, TN	Covenant		Frank Wonder
		Charles McGowan	
<b>New Jersey</b>			
Allenwood, NJ	Calvary		Ric Springer
Fairton, NJ	Fairfield	Mike Schuelke	
Glassboro, NJ	Mercy Hill	Phil Henry	

APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>New Jersey (continued)</b>			
Mount Laurel, NJ	Evangelical Village	Ted Trefsgar Jr.	John Mardirosian
Sergeantsville, NJ	Locktown	Scott Sempier	
		Jim Smith	
<b>New River</b>			
Charleston, WV	Faith	Mike Hall	Barry Sheets
Morgantown, WV	Mercy	Curtis Stapleton	
Pliny, WV	Pliny		
<b>New York State</b>			
Duanesburg, NY	Reformed	Kenneth McHeard	
Homer, NY	Church on the Green	Mick Leary	
Ithaca, NY	New Life	Steve Froehlich	
Rochester, NY	Grace	Marc Swan	
Rock Tavern, NY	Westminster	John Vance	
Schenectady, NY	First	Larry Roff	
Wellsville, NY	Presbyterian	Tom Kristoffersen	
<b>North Florida</b>			
Fernandina Beach, FL	Grace Community	David Bradsher	Ron Diamond Ernie Jennings
Gainesville, FL	Faith	Laurie Vidal	
Jacksonville, FL	Christ	Keith Dickerson	
Middleburg, FL	Pinewood		
Palm Coast, FL	Grace	Mark Pearson	
<b>North Texas</b>			
Arlington, TX	Arlington	Jeremy Fair	Brad Bradley Steven Vanderhill Bill Thomas
Dallas, TX	Bethel	Anton Heuss	
	Cristo Rey	Craig Sheppard	
	Park Cities	Joshua Geiger	
		Pete Deison	
		Jeffrey White	
Denton, TX	Denton	David Wilson	
Edmond, OK	Heritage	Wesley O'Neill III	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>North Texas (continued)</b>			
Flower Mound, TX	Christ	John Canales	
Fort Worth, TX	Grace Community	Kyle Oliphint	
Gordonville, TX	Sherwood Shores Chpl	David Frierson	
Harker Heights, TX	Hill Country PCA	Lou Best	
		Adam Viramontes	
Mansfield, TX	Christ	Bryce Waller	
McKinney, TX	Redeemer	Bryant McGee	
		Rolf Meintjes	
Norman, OK	Christ the King	Bobby Griffith	Matt Oliver
Paris, TX	Faith	John Kelley	
Richardson, TX	Town North	David Rogers	
Southlake, TX	Lakeside	David Boxerman	
Stillwater, OK	Grace	Jonathan Dorst	
Tulsa, OK	Christ	David O'Dowd	
		Craig Weaver	
		Keith Berger	
		Dave Clelland	
		Charles Cobb, Jr.	
		Doug Serven	
		Paul Settle	
		Jeffrey Weir	
<b>Northern California</b>			
Danville, CA	Danville	Dave Brown	
Elk Grove, CA	Soaring Oaks	Reddit Andrews	
Fresno, CA	Sierra View	Brian Peterson	
Livermore, CA	Grace	Thomas Brown	David M. Brown
San Luis Obispo, CA	Trinity	Jon Medlock	
		Mark Fairbrother	
		Bryce Hales	
		Robby Plemmons	
<b>Northern Illinois</b>			
Aledo, IL	Trinity	Daren Dietmeier	
Champaign, IL	All Souls	Dave Thomas Jr.	
Forreston, IL	Forreston Grove	Jeremy Cheezum	
Normal, IL	Christ	David Keithley	Gary Haluska
		Bob Smart	
Paxton, IL	Westminster	Steve Jones	
Peoria, IL	Redeemer		Craig Ruffolo

APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Northern New England</b>			
Concord, NH	First	Doug Domin	
Lewiston, ME	Free Grace	Per Almquist	
St. Albans, VT	Trinity	Seth Anderson	
Westbrook, ME	Christ the Redeemer	David Stewart	
		Doug Warren	
		Joseph Pensak	
<b>Northwest Georgia</b>			
Douglasville, GA	Grace	Clif Daniel	Joe Fowler
		Jon Payne	
Marietta, GA	Christ Hope	Legree Finch Jr.	Tom Bryan
Powder Springs, GA	Midway		George Calvert
			Scott Peterson
			Wes Richardson
			Warren Jackson
Smyrna, GA	Smyrna	Jason Davis	
Summerville, GA	First	Gregory King	
<b>Ohio</b>			
Akron, OH	Faith	Mark Scholten	George Caler
Cleveland-Parma, OH	Pleasant Valley	Jeffrey Fartro	
Dublin, OH	Northwest	Dave Schutter	
		James Kessler	
Hudson, OH	Grace	Rhett Dodson	
Medina, OH	Harvest	David Wallover	
		Brett Wirebaugh	
Toledo, OH	Christ the Word	David Bayly	
Youngstown, OH	Cornerstone	Mark Bell	
		D. Blair Smith	
<b>Ohio Valley</b>			
Cincinnati, OH	New City	Josh Reitano	
Covington, KY	Grace and Peace	Lee Veazey	
Cynthiana, KY	Covenant	David Sabella	
Elizabethtown, KY	Grace Reformed	David Atkisson	Michael Piscatello
Florence, KY	Trinity	Charles Hickey	Shay Fout
			Tom Hill

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**City/State**                      **Church**                      **Teaching Elder**                      **Ruling Elder**

**Ohio Valley (continued)**

Lexington, KY	Tates Creek	Robert Cunningham Mark Randle	
Louisville, KY	Redeemer	Dave Dively	
Mason, OH	N. Cincinnati Comm	Marc Champagne Michael Craddock Walter Wood Jr.	
		Don Aven	

**Pacific**

Glendale, CA	Calvary	Philip George	
Los Angeles, CA	Pacific Crossroads	Marshall Brown	
North Las Vegas, NV	City-Wide Redeemer	Eric Phillips	
Ojai, CA	Christ	Roy Bennett	
Santa Barbara, CA	Christ	Kyle Wells	Bob Nisbet
Torrance, CA	Redeemer	Geoff Shaw	

**Pacific Northwest**

Anchorage, AK	Faith	John Jones	
Beaverton, OR	Evergreen	Eric Costa Nathan Lewis	
Lake Stevens, WA	The Crossroads @ Lake Stevens	Mike Cara	Bruno Cecchetto
Portland, OR	Intown	Brian Prentiss	
Poulsbo, WA	Liberty Bay	Andrew Krasowski	John Thomas Sr.
Seattle, WA	Hillcrest	Matt Bohling	
Tacoma, WA	Faith	Rick DeMass	
Woodinville, WA	Exile	Jason Stellman	

**Palmetto**

Aiken, SC	New Covenant	Michael Phillips	
Charleston, SC	Church Creek		Rob Moller Dean Ezell
Cheraw, SC	Faith	Jason Van Bommel	
Columbia, SC	Eau Claire	Tim Burden	
Conway, SC	Grace	Ryan McGraw	
Dillon, SC	First	John Bumgardner	
Florence, SC	Faith		Joseph Garris
Hartsville, SC	Hartsville	David McIntosh	

APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Palmetto (continued)</b>			
Irmo, SC	Faith St. Andrews Paul Poynor	Karl McCallister Ralph Kelley	Bryan Clifton
Lexington, SC	Lexington	Kevin Thumpston Clay Werner	
Mount Pleasant, SC	Eastbridge		Ron Hemingway
Myrtle Beach, SC	Surfside	Justin Woodall	
Okatie, SC	Grace Coastal	Bob Bates Jr.	
St. Matthews, SC	St. Matthews	John Mark Patrick	
Sumter, SC	Westminster	Stuart Mizelle	
Winnsboro, SC	Lebanon		Danny Caldwell Stephen Gantt
		Louis Hodges Jim Riley William Schweitzer	
<b>Philadelphia</b>			
Glenside, PA	New Life	David Goneau Terry Traylor	Robert Lyon
Philadelphia, PA	City Korean United Pilgrim Tenth	Tuck Bartholomew  Erik Larsen Marion Clark Liam Goligher	Tae Yun Kim  Pat Canavan Brian Esterly
		Philip Ryken	
<b>Philadelphia Metro West</b>			
Boothwyn, PA	Reformed	Dwight Dunn	
Bryn Mawr, PA	Proclamation	Paul Karlberg	
Coatesville, PA	Olive Street	Dale Van Ness	Eric Vannoy
Conshohocken, PA	Christ The King	Eric Huber	
Harleysville, PA	Covenant	John Muhlfeld	
Pottstown, PA	Grace & Peace	Bill Mayk	
West Chester, PA	Reformed	Stan Gale	
		Dave Garner	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Piedmont Triad</b>			
Burlington, NC	Northside	Jim Mitchell	
Kernersville, NC	Grace	Randy Edwards	
Lexington, NC	Meadowview Ref	Chris Bitterman	Paul Koeppel
		Kirk Blankenship	Steve McKinzie
Winston-Salem, NC	Redeemer	Ben Milner	Josh Kwasny
		Tripp Sanders	
		Brian Deringer	
<b>Pittsburgh</b>			
Bovard, PA	Laurel Highlands	Adrian Armel	
Eighty Four, PA	View Crest	Shaun Nolan	
Johnstown, PA	Trinity	Rodney Henderson	
		David Karlberg	
LaVale, MD	Faith	Lee Capper	
Leechburg, PA	Kiski Valley	David Milligan	Tom Marshall
Ligonier, PA	Pioneer	David Kenyon	
Monroeville, PA	Grace Reformed	Richard Lang	
	New Covenant		Jeff Owen
Murrysville, PA	Murrysville Comm	Kevin Labby	
N. Huntingdon, PA	Calvin	Aaron Garber	
		Chris Malamisuro	
Pittsburgh, PA	City Reformed	Matt Koerber	David Snoke
	First Reformed	Jim Spitzel	
		John Tweeddale	
	Grace & Peace	Sam DeSocio	
Robinson Twnshp, PA	Providence	Mitchell Haubert	Ryan Hannas
		Ray Heiple Jr.	Jim Stuart
Washington, PA	Washington	Don Waltermeyer Jr.	
Wexford, PA	Covenant Comm	Jonathan Price	Chris Close
			Jason McCormick
		Harold Kelley	
<b>Platte Valley</b>			
Lincoln, NE	Zion	Stuart Kerns	
Omaha, NE	Grace Reformed	Eric Olson	
	Harvest Community	Alan Mallory	



APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Potomac</b>			
Alexandria, VA	Alexandria	Tom Holliday	
Arlington, VA	Christopher Sicks		Robert Mattes
	Christ	Young Lee	James Johnson
Bowie, MD	Emmanuel		
	Scott Seaton	Mike Coleman	
California, MD	Reformed		
	Stephen Fix	Terry Baxley	Patrick Shields
College Park, MD	Cornerstone		
	Walt Nilsson		Bashir Khan
Derwood, MD	Wallace	Charlie Baile	
Fairfax, VA	Shady Grove	David Coffin, Jr.	
	New Hope		
Falls Church, VA	Paul Wolfe		
	Chinese Christian	John Tam	
Frederick, MD	Faith Reformed	John Armstrong, Jr.	Bruce Brierly
Fulton, MD	Good Hope	Jack Waller	
Gainesville, VA	Gainesville	Jack Lash	
Herndon, VA	Grace Christian	Jeff Rickett	Wei-han Chang
	Zhiyong Wang		
Laurel, MD	Christ Reformed	J.D. Dusenbury	
Leesburg, VA	Potomac Hills	Dave Dorst	
	Dave Silvernail, Jr.		
Lusby, MD	Harvest Fellowship	Rich Good	
Manassas, VA	Crossroads	Don Sampson	Aaron Root
	Spriggs Road	Michael Mang	Britt McNeill
Martinsburg, WV			Brian Groft
	Pilgrim		Michael
McLean, VA			VanDerLinden
	McLean	Jerry Mead	Jim Fink
Springfield, VA			Hugh Whelchel
	Harvester	Ron Bossom	
Warrenton, VA	Heritage	Robert Amsler	
		Larry Yeager	
Washington, DC	Grace	David Noble	
		Russell Whitfield	
		Howard Griffith	
		Palmer Robertson	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Providence</b>			
Albertville, AL	Grace Fellowship	Jackie Gaston Jr.	
Decatur, AL	Decatur	Tommy Lee Jr.	
Florence, AL	Redeemer	Scott Barber	
Huntsville, AL	Southwood		Kriss Preston
		Jean Larroux III	Mark Baginski
		Ken Leggett	John Bise
	Westminster	Charles Wingard	
		Eric Zellner	
Meridianville, AL	North Hills	Adam Tisdale	
Tuscumbia, AL	First		Terry Malone
		Joel Linton	
<b>Rocky Mountain</b>			
Castle Rock, CO	Cornerstone	Shawn Young	Dennis Helsel
Centennial, CO	Skyview	Rick Vasquez	
Cheyenne, WY	Northwoods	Milan Norgauer	
Colorado Springs, CO	Cheyenne Mountain	Jim Alexander	
	Village Seven	Mark Bates III	E. J. Nusbaum
		Bryan Counts	Ed Kuiper
		Drew Lints	
		Kevin Allen	
Denver, CO	Denver	Bill Connors	
Ft. Collins, CO	Grace Church	Scott Lowe	
Wheat Ridge, CO	Covenant	Kevin Carroll	
		Dominic Aquila	
		Bill Nikides	
		Don Pegler	
<b>Savannah River</b>			
Augusta, GA	Cliffwood	Michael Cannon Jr.	Johannes Hubenthal
	First	George Robertson	Gene Betts
	Lakemont	Noah Kiser	William Hatcher
Martinez, GA	Westminster	Larry Gilpin	Ron Gates
Pooler, GA	First	Matthew Fray	
Richmond Hill, GA	New Covenant	Nicholas Batzig	
Savannah, GA	Grace	Brannon Bowman	
		Curtis McDaniel III	

APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Savannah River (continued)</b>			
St. Simons Island, GA	Golden Isles	Alexander Brown	
Statesboro, GA	Trinity	Roland Barnes	
		Craig Rowe	
		Robert Wagner	
		Timothy Foster	
		Duncan Rankin	
<b>Siouxlands</b>			
Minnetonka, MN	Good Shepherd	Joshua Moon	
Rapid City, SD	Black Hills Comm	Arthur Sartorius	
Rochester, MN	Trinity	Chris Harper	Tom Hoag
		David Richter	Karl Pasch
Spearfish, SD	New Covenant	Wes White	
		Lane Keister	
<b>South Coast</b>			
Brea, CA	Mission	Martin Hedman	
Encinitas, CA	North Coast	Doug Swagerty	
Escondido, CA	New Life	Dennis Johnson	
Fullerton, CA	Trinity	Iron Kim	
Irvine, CA	Christ Church	Robert Marshall	Donald Bakke
		Michael Preciado	
La Mesa, CA	New Life	Brian Tallman	Brian Scott
La Quinta, CA	Providence	Clayton Willis	
Lake Forest, CA	Aliso Creek	Tom Gastil	
Murrietta, CA	Christ	Eric Landry	
Newport Beach, CA	Redeemer	David Juelfs	
Poway, CA	North City	David Nutting	
San Diego, CA	Harbor Chula Vista	Russell Kapusinski II	
	New Life	James Lee	Joel Norris
Yorba Linda, CA	Grace	Ron Gleason	
<b>South Florida</b>			
Coral Gables, FL	Granada	Worth Carson	
		Jamid Jimenez	
		Michael Woodham	
Ft. Lauderdale, FL	Coral Ridge	Paul Hurst	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>South Florida (continued)</b>			
Hollywood, FL	St. Andrews	T.J. Campo	
Homestead, FL	Redlands Community	Paul Manuel	
Margate, FL	First	Andrew DiNardo	Jay Meyer
		Addison Soltau	
		Michael Weltin	
Miami, FL	Old Cutler	Craig Branson	
	Pinelands	Kevin Smith	
<b>South Texas</b>			
Austin, TX	All Saints	Tim Frickenschmidt	
		Greg Grooms	
		Benjie Slaton	
	Redeemer	David Cassidy	
		Danny Shuffield	
		Jack Smith	
Beeville, TX	Providence	Mark Spence	
Bryan, TX	Westminster	Wade Coleman	
		Jon Anderson	
Corpus Christi, TX	Southside Comm	Kyle Livingston	
Harlingen, TX	Covenant	Al Henderson	
New Braunfels, TX	Christ		Floyd Johnson
San Antonio, TX	Oakwood	Jon Green	
	Redeemer	Brandon Eggar	
		Steve Cairns	
		Derek McCollum	
<b>Southeast Alabama</b>			
Auburn, AL	Covenant		Steve Dowling
	Plains	Rick Stark	
Brewton, AL	First	John Mathieu Jr.	
Dothan, AL	Westwood	Lynn Miley	
Enterprise, AL	First	Todd Baucum	Gary White
Greenville, AL	First	Jeffery Hamm	
Millbrook, AL	Millbrook	Steve Muzio	
Monroeville, AL	Monroeville	Michael MacCaughelty	
Montgomery, AL	Trinity		Mark Anderson
			Bill Joseph
Opelika, AL	Trinity	Bruce Bowers	
Troy, AL	First	Michael Alsup	
Wiesbaden, Germany	Wiesbaden	Phil Gelston	
		Henry Lewis Smith	

APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Southeast Louisiana</b>			
Baton Rouge, LA	South Baton Rouge	Scott Lindsay Andrew Voelkel	
Clinton, LA	Faith	Kelly Dotson	
New Orleans, LA	Redeemer	Ray Cannata Shane Gibson	
	St. Roch Comm	JB Watkins	
Slidell, LA	Trinity	Todd Smith	George de Bram
<b>Southern New England</b>			
Cambridge, MA	Christ The King	Richard Downs Jr. Troy Albee John Standridge	Bob Sawyer
Concord, MA	Redeemer	Jerry Maguire	
Enfield, CT	Grace Chapel	Steve LaValley	
New Haven, CT	Christ	Tolivar Wills	
Wakefield, RI	Christ Our Hope		Steve Swenson
		Tony Phelps	Chris Shoemaker
West Hartford, CT	Christ Community	Al Baker	
		Jeremy Mullen	
<b>Southwest</b>			
Albuquerque, NM	Providence	Randy Steele	
Las Cruces, NM	Grace Covenant	Adam Shields	
Mesa, AZ	Immanuel	Mark Rowden	
Sun City West, AZ	Covenant	Tom Troxell	
Tucson, AZ	Catalina Foothills Rincon Mountain	Allen Cooney Philip Kruis	
<b>Southwest Florida</b>			
Indian Shores, FL	Christ the King PCA	Steven Sinclair	
Lakeland, FL	Christ Community	Lyle Caswell Jr. Dax Gibson	
	Covenant	David McWilliams	
	Trinity	Tim Rice	Justin Wilson
			Timo Strawbridge
Lutz, FL	Cornerstone	Robert Byrne	
Tampa, FL	Holy Trinity	Stephen Casselli Dustyn Eudaly	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Southwest Florida (continued)</b>			
Venice, FL	Tampa Bay Auburn Road	Freddy Fritz Dwight Dolby	Rodney Edwards
Winter Haven, FL	Ch of the Redeemer	Drew Bennett Jonathan Winfree	
		Ken Matlack	
<b>Suncoast Florida</b>			
Ft. Myers, FL	North Ft. Myers Westminster	Dann Cecil Bob Brunson	Stephen Durand
Marco Island, FL	Marco	Bill Lyle	
Naples, FL	Cypress Wood	Jonathan Loerop	
<b>Susquehanna Valley</b>			
Carlisle, PA	Carlisle Reformed	King Counts	Jim Wall William Arnold Keith Mitchell Jr. Robert Hayward Jr.
Dillsburg, PA	First Korean	Paul Hyunkook Kim	
Harrisburg, PA	Second City Trinity	Jedidiah Slaboda Bob Eickelberg David Kertland	
Lampeter, PA	Harvest	William Massey	
Lancaster, PA	Westminster	Troy DeBruin John Light	
	Wheatland	Luke Le Duc Bruce Mawhinney	
Quarryville, PA	Faith Reformed	Jim Bates Chris Bennett John MacRae	
Shippensburg, PA	Hope Reformed	David Fidati	
State College, PA	Oakwood	Aaron Anderson	
York, PA	City New Life	Dale Buettner	
		Kenneth Fagerheim	
<b>Tennessee Valley</b>			
Chattanooga, TN	Brainerd Hills Covenant First	Daniel Steere Tim Tinsley Joel Treick	Vaughn Hamilton  Pete Austin, IV Loren Hartley

APPENDIX S

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Tennessee Valley (continued)</b>			
	New City Fellowship	Daniel Mitchell Randy Nabors	Oliver Trimiew
	North Shore Flwshp	Robby Holt Gary Purdy	
	St. Elmo	Cal Boroughs III	Jeff Hall
Crossville, TN	First	Michael Quillen	Robert Berman
Dalton, GA	Grace	Scott Parsons	
Ft. Oglethorpe, GA	First	Doyle Allen	
LaFayette, GA	Highlands	Travis Hutchinson	Dan Hudson
Lookout Mtn, TN	Lookout Mountain	Frank Hitchings III Brian Salter Len Teague Aaron Tolson	Marc Erickson Bob Holt Don Kent Niel Nielson Billy Long
Maryville, TN	Maryville Evangelical Trinity	David Anderson	
Oak Ridge, TN	Covenant	Nick Willborn	
Rising Fawn, GA	Rock Creek Flwshp	Hutch Garmany Eric Youngblood	
Signal Mountain, TN	Wayside	Marshall St. John  Aaron Messner Gerald Morgan John Stone	
<b>Warrior</b>			
Aliceville, AL	First	Tom Kay Jr.	David Stokes
Tuscaloosa, AL	Riverwood	Timothy Lien  Paul Kooistra Earl Adams John Robertson	
<b>Western Canada</b>			
Edmonton, AB	Crestwood	Jeff Kerr	
Lethbridge, AB	Westminster Chapel	Ian Crooks Brad Jones	
Vancouver, BC	Faith Reformed		Douglas Spratt
<b>Western Carolina</b>			
Arden, NC	Arden	Todd Gwennap	
Asheville, NC	Covenant Reformed Grace & Peace Trinity	Jonathan Inman  Joe Mullen III	Joel Belz  Stephen Todd Conley Brown

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elder</u>	<u>Ruling Elder</u>
<b>Western Carolina (continued)</b>			
Black Mountain, NC	Friendship	Craig Bulkeley	
Boone, NC	CrossPoint Comm	Chuck Berry	
Brevard, NC	Cornerstone	Andy Silman	Allen Monroe
Elizabethton, TN	Memorial	Dwight Basham	Bob Thomas
Hazelwood, NC	Hazelwood	Patrick Womack	
Hendersonville, NC	Covenant	Chip Vining Jr.	
Hickory, NC	Grace Covenant	Ray Kruntorad	
Murphy, NC	Providence	Lawrence Bowlin	
Newport, TN	Fellowship	Jim Loftis	
Swannanoa, NC	Swannanoa Valley	Ed Olson Jr.	
Weaverville, NC	First	Skip Gillikin	
		Josiah Bancroft IV	
		Morton Smith	
<b>Westminster</b>			
Bristol, TN	Edgemont	Aaron Bartmess	
	Walnut Hill	Dennis Griffith	
Greeneville, TN	Grace Reformed	Carl Van Der Merwe	
	Meadow Creek	Jeffrey Neikirk	
Haysi, VA	Dickenson First/ Big Ridge	Daniel Jarstfer	Kerry Belcher
Johnson City, TN	Christ Community	Stephen Perkins	Joe Street
	Princeton		Robert Kline
	Westminster	Joel Kavanaugh	Greg Hill
		Jim Richter	Frank McCollum
Kingsport, TN	Arcadia	John Irwin	
<b>Wisconsin</b>			
Delafield, WI	Cornerstone	Chris Vogel	
La Crosse, WI	Christ Covenant	James McCune	
Madison, WI	Lake Trails	Shaun Spencer	
Pardeeville, WI	Grace	Charles Walton	Steve Woxland
<b>Total Number of Teaching Elders:</b>		<b>901</b>	
<b>Total Number of Ruling Elders:</b>		<b>282</b>	
<b>Total Enrollment:</b>		<b>1,183</b>	
<b>Churches Represented:</b>		<b>667</b>	
<b>Presbyteries Represented:</b>		<b>77</b>	



## APPENDIX T

### REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

#### I. INTRODUCTION

The Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) held a Called Meeting June 29, 2010, a Fall Meeting October, 21, 2010, and a Spring Meeting March 3, 2010.

#### II. JUDICIAL CASES

The following Cases were before the Commission since the last General Assembly:

- 2009-12 Mr. Paul Armes vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery
- 2009-21 Mr. Paul Armes vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery
- 2009-22 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- 2009-23 RE Jerry Koerkenmeier vs. Illiana Presbytery
- 2009-24 RE Roger Phelps vs. Pacific Presbytery
- 2009-25/26 TE David Brown/Grace Pleasanton Session vs. Northern  
California Presbytery
- 2009-28 Mr. Matt Ruff vs. Nashville Presbytery
- 2009-29 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- 2009-30 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- 2009-31 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- 2010-01 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- 2010-03 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- 2010-04 TE Art Sartorius, et al vs. Presbytery of the Siouxlans
- 2010-06 Mr. Peter Yuan vs. Pacific Presbytery
- 2010-07 Mr. Sang Chui Choi, et al vs. Korean Central Presbytery
- 2010-08 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- 2010-09 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- 2010-10 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- 2010-11 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- 2010-12 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- 2010-13 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- 2010-14 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- 2010-15 TE Carpenter, et al vs. Siouxlans Presbytery
- 2010-16 Mr. Kirk D. Lyons vs. Western Carolina Presbytery

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 2010-17 Request to General Assembly/Standing Judicial Commission by TE David M. Sarafolean to cite Siouxlans Presbytery, per *BCO* 40-4 and -5
- 2010-18 Gulfstream Presbytery – Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records
- 2010-19 Korean Central Presbytery – Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records
- 2010-20 Korean Northwest Presbytery – Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records
- 2010-21 Korean Southeastern Presbytery – Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records
- 2010-22 Korean Southwest Presbytery – Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records
- 2010-23 Pacific Presbytery – Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records
- 2010-24 Ms. Laura Wood vs. NW Georgia Presbytery
- 2010-25 Mr. Peter Yuan vs. South Coast Presbytery
- 2010-26 TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- 2010-27 Mr. Matt Ruff vs. Nashville Presbytery
- 2010-28 TE Stephen Gonzales vs. Great Lakes Presbytery
- 2011-01 Mr. Sang Chul Choi vs. Korean Central Presbytery
- 2011-02 TE Stephen Gonzales vs. Great Lakes Presbytery
- 2011-03 TE Grover Gunn Et Al vs. Covenant Presbytery
- 2011-04 TE Paul Sagan, et al vs. Covenant Presbytery
- 2011-05 Mr. Young Bae Kim vs. Korean Capital Presbytery

Of these, Cases 2009-29; 2009-30; 2009-31; 2010-06; 2010-07; 2010-17; 2010-25 were found to be Administratively Out of Order, Cases 2010-08; 2010-09; 2010-10; 2010-11 2010-12; 2010-13; 2010-14 were found Judicially Out of Order, Cases 2010-01; 2010-24; 2010-26; 2010-27; 2010-28; 2011-02; 2011-03; 2011-04 are with Panels (at time of writing this report), and Case 2010-15 was withdrawn. The Standing Judicial Commission has completed its work on 2009-12; 2009-21; 2009-22; 2009-23; 2009-24; 2009-25; 2009-26; 2009-28; 2010-03; 2010-04; 2010-16; 2010-18; 2010-19; 2010-20; 2010-21; 2010-22; 2010-23.

The report on these Cases follows.

**III. REPORT OF THE CASES**

**COMPLAINT 2009-12 AND 2009-21  
PAUL ARMES  
VS.  
SW FLORIDA PRESBYTERY**

**Case 2009-12**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

On 2/15/09, Paul Armes was Excommunicated by the Session of Covenant Presbyterian Church of Lakeland, Florida. On 3/8/09, Armes filed a Complaint against this action with the Session of the Church. The Session denied this Complaint on 3/15/09. Armes complained of this action to Southwest Florida Presbytery on 3/31/09. On 4/1/09, the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery wrote a letter to Mr. Armes advising him that since he had been Excommunicated, he was not afforded the privilege of having a Complaint heard by the Presbytery. At a Stated Meeting of the Presbytery on 5/12/09, Mr. Armes was recognized by the Moderator and asked to be heard on his Complaint, but his request to be heard was ruled Out of Order, on the grounds that his Complaint had not been timely filed. The Parties and the Panel met by way of tele-conference on December 6, 2010, for the hearing. Prior to the beginning of the hearing, however, the Respondent, Southwest Florida Presbytery, conceded that the Presbytery had erred in denying the Complaint on grounds that the Complainant, having been Excommunicated, no longer had standing in the Presbyterian Church in America. With that concession, all Parties agreed that a hearing was not necessary and that a judgment would be drafted to remand the Case back to the Presbytery for a hearing.

**II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE**

Did Southwest Florida Presbytery err, by its actions on April 1, 2009 (through its Stated Clerk) and on May 12, 2009, when it ruled Out of Order the Complaint of Paul Armes and denied a hearing to Paul Armes with respect to his Complaint of March 8, 2009, filed against the Session of Covenant Presbyterian Church of Lakeland, Florida, complaining of the Session's action of February 15, 2009, Excommunicating Paul Armes?

**III. JUDGMENT**

Yes. This Case is remanded to Southwest Florida Presbytery.

#### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

The Parties stipulated to the Panel that this Case should be remanded to Southwest Florida Presbytery in accordance with the Judgment set forth above. The Panel agreed to confirm such stipulation and enter an order in accordance therewith.

Pursuant to the stipulation of the Parties, this Case is remanded to the Southwest Florida Presbytery.

The Panel Decision was drafted by RE Calvin Poole. It was adopted as the unanimous Decision of the Panel (RE Calvin Poole, TE Charles McGowan, and RE Jeff Owen), and amended by the full SJC.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2009-12:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	TE Brian Lee, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Disqualified	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur	RE John B. White Jr., Concur

Adopted: 23 concurring, 1 disqualified, 0 absent

In accord with SJCM 2.10(e), a Member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the Member's disqualification. RE D. W. Haigler, Jr was disqualified based on a computer failure and was unable to read the documents.

#### Case 2009-21

#### I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

On April 9, 2009, Paul Armes filed a Complaint against the Session of

Covenant Presbyterian Church of Lakeland Florida, complaining against the action of the Session in sending a letter, dated March 16, 2009 through legal counsel, instructing Armes not to enter the grounds or the facilities of the Church, and that if he did so, they would contact the police and have him arrested for trespassing after warning.

The Session, noted in its Minutes of May 5, 2009, made the following notations:

**Armes Complaints**

- The Clerk of Presbytery has ruled Mr. Armes' Complaint of March 8, 2009 Out of Order and it will not be brought to the floor of Presbytery.
- M/S/P that we will not force the issue with Presbytery.
- M/S/P that we deny Mr. Armes Complaint of April 11, 2009<sup>[1]</sup> (The Clerk will communicate the Session's Decision via letter.)

By letter, dated May 8, 2009, the Session informed Mr. Armes "at the stated meeting of Session on Tuesday, May 5, 2009 your complaint of April 11, 2009 was considered and denied."

By letter, dated May 21, 2009, addressed to the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery of Southwest Florida, Mr. Armes complained against the action of the Presbytery in denying his Complaint.

At the Stated Meeting of the Southwest Florida Presbytery, occurring on September 12, 2009, the following was spread on the minutes relative to Mr. Armes' Complaint:

**VII. Miscellaneous Non-docketed business:**

Mr. Paul Armes asked to be heard. He said that a second Complaint filed with Covenant/Lakeland was denied and that his mailing to the Stated Clerk of the SWFP on May 22, 2009 should be heard by the Presbytery. The Stated Clerk informed the Moderator that this second Complaint was of the same substance as the First which is now SJC 2009-12 and that the SJC was going to establish a Panel to hear Mr. Armes Complaint and that since the second Complaint is the same in substance as the first Complaint, that it would be wise for Presbytery to deny this second Complaint and allow the SJC to properly deal

---

<sup>1</sup> It appears that the "April 9" Complaint was styled the "April 11" Complaint by the Presbytery, running from the date it was received.

with the issue under SJC 2009-12. The Moderator asked Mr. Armes to speak to the substance of both of his Complaints and to show how the second one was different than the first one. It was moved and seconded to deny the second Complaint of Mr. Armes as being Out of Order in that it was simply a restatement of his original Complaint now under consideration as SJC 2009-12. **Carried.**

The determination of the Southwest Florida Presbytery was then brought before the SJC on Appeal.

## **II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE**

Did Southwest Florida Presbytery err, by its actions on September 12, 2009, when it denied the second Complaint of Mr. Armes as being Out of Order in that it was simply a restatement of his original Complaint then under consideration as SJC 2009-12?

## **III. JUDGMENT**

Yes. This Case is remanded to Southwest Florida Presbytery.

## **IV. REASONING AND OPINION**

The second Complaint contains allegations against the actions of the Session which occurred after the filing of the initial Complaint, and after that Complaint was in process. Specifically, the second Complaint deals primarily with the action of the Session giving notice of trespass, and directing Mr. Armes not to come onto the Church property under threat of arrest. Those actions occurred on March 15, 2009 and thereafter. The previous actions complained of had occurred in February of 2009 and dealt primarily with a Determination of Excommunication. Under these circumstances, the second Complaint cannot be denied as being “of the same substance” as the first.

In making our finding, we do not preclude the possibility that the hearings on the matters complained of as SJC 2009-12 and SJC 2009-21 might be heard simultaneously, as they do contain issues that are overlapping and related in their focus upon the relationship between Mr. Armes and the Session of Covenant Church. Nor do we wish to imply that the Session of a Church is not permitted to issue a notice of trespass against a Member of the Congregation or other person(s) should it believe that it is necessary to do so. However, this matter is properly subject to

APPENDIX T

Complaint and is properly the subject of a hearing upon a timely filing and showing of standing.

For the reasons set forth herein, the Complaint is sustained, and the matter is remanded to the Southwest Florida Presbytery with direction to proceed in accordance with *BCO* 43-8 to hear the Complaint, or appoint a Commission to do the same.

The Panel Decision was drafted by RE Jeff Owen. It was adopted as the unanimous Decision of the Panel (RE Calvin Poole, TE Charles McGowan, and RE Jeff Owen), and amended by the full SJC.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2009-21:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Dissent	TE Brian Lee, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Abstain
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Disqualified	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur	RE John B. White Jr., Concur

Adopted: 21 concurring, 1 dissenting, 1 abstaining, 1 disqualified, 0 absent

In accord with SJCM 2.10(e), a Member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the Member's disqualification. RE D. W. Haigler Jr was disqualified based on a computer failure and was unable to read the documents.

**CASE 2009-21**  
**COMPLAINT OF MR. PAUL ARMES**  
**VS.**  
**COVENANT PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF LAKELAND, FLORIDA**  
**AND SOUTHWEST FLORIDA PRESBYTERY**  
**DISSENTING OPINION**

I respect the Decision of the Commission in this matter, but believe it was decided incorrectly. I believe the Decision should have been rendered as follows.

## **I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. Following a season of interaction with the Session and Shepherding Commission of Covenant Presbyterian Church (“CPC”), Mr. Armes signed a confession of sin authorizing the Session to proceed against him under *BCO* 38-1.
2. On February 15, 2009, the Session of CPC imposed the Censure of Excommunication upon Mr. Armes. Mr. Armes filed a Complaint against that action with the Session on March 8, 2009. The Session denied the Complaint on March 15, 2009. Mr. Armes then brought his Complaint to SW Florida Presbytery on April 1, 2009. SW Florida refused to hear his Complaint because he was not a Member in Good Standing of his Church. That action is the subject matter of SJC 2009-12. At no time was there a vote pursuant to *BCO* 43-4 to lift the Censure imposed against Mr. Armes by the CPC Session.
3. On March 15, 2009, the Session of CPC also voted to inform Mr. Armes that he would be trespassing if he entered onto Church property. A letter from legal counsel for CPC informed Mr. Armes of this action. Mr. Armes brought a second Complaint, dated April 9, 2009, to the CPC Session as to this action. The Session of CPC denied the second Complaint on May 5, 2009. Mr. Armes brought this second Complaint to SW Florida Presbytery on or about May 26, 2009. SW Florida Presbytery denied his Complaint at its next Stated Meeting (Sept. 12, 2009), finding that it was nothing more than a restatement of his original Complaint.
4. Mr. Armes brought this second Complaint (as to the March 15, 2009 vote to deny him access to CPC property) to the General Assembly on September 29, 2009.

## **II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES**

Did SW Florida Presbytery err by denying Mr. Armes’ Complaint as to the actions of the CPC Session on March 15, 2009?

## **III. JUDGMENT**

No. Mr. Armes retained a right pursuant to *BCO* 38-1 to complain against the imposition of Censure against him, but he is not a Member in Good Standing and has no right to bring a Complaint as to any other matters (*BCO* 43-1).



#### **IV. REASONING AND OPINION**

A Complaint as to an action of a Church Court may only be brought by a Member in Good Standing. (*BCO* 43-1). An individual under the Censure of Excommunication is not a Member in Good Standing and has no access to Church Courts. *BCO* 38-1 recognizes a limited exception to this standard by granting an individual who has submitted to the imposition of Judgment without process the right to Complain against that Judgment. However, that right does not render the individual a Member in Good Standing once a Censure has been imposed against him. *BCO* 38-1 simply allows Judicial Review of the Censure since no avenue of Appeal would otherwise exist.

*BCO* 43-4 allows for the suspension of an action complained against if one third of the Members of the Court vote to suspend the action until a Final Judgment is rendered. No such action was ever taken in this matter. Therefore, Mr. Armes remains under the Censure of Excommunication with no access to the Courts of the Church except the limited access granted him under *BCO* 38-1 as to the Judgment rendered by the CPC Session on February 15, 2009.

For the reasons stated, I believe the Decision of SW Florida Presbytery should have been affirmed.

/s/ TE Howell (Howie) A. Burkhalter

**CASE 2009-22**  
**COMPLAINT OF MR. MICHAEL A. MCNEIL**  
**VS.**  
**CHESAPEAKE PRESBYTERY**

#### **I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

Michael and Sarah McNeil's marital problems occupied the Session of Severna Park Evangelical Presbyterian Church (SPEP) over an extended period of time and led to charges against Complainant. A trial was conducted intermittently over several months. In a letter dated November 18, 2008, the SPEP Session pronounced its Judgment and found Complainant guilty of abusive, selfish and controlling behavior against his wife and children and imposed the Censure of Admonition.

On November 13, 2008, shortly before the SPEP Session delivered its Judgment to Complainant, Mrs. McNeil filed a "Complaint for Limited

Divorce” in Civil Court. Subsequently, on November 29, 2008, Complainant filed Charges with the SPEP Session against his wife alleging that she was guilty of “perjury, infidelity, initiating a legal divorce without Biblical grounds, taking a believer to Court without first being tried by the Church, and conducting malicious actions against his person and his children.” On December 4, 2008, the SPEP Session considered Complainant’s charges against his wife, but did not receive them. The SPEP Session reasoned in its determination that it had previously found Complainant was guilty of abusive, selfish and controlling behavior against his wife and children and had imposed the Censure of Admonition. (*BCO* 31-8) The SPEP Session made further attempts to break the marital deadlock, to no avail.

On January 2, 2009, Complainant complained to CP against the SPEP Session’s action of December 4, 2008. At its Stated Meeting of February 21, 2009, CP established a Judicial Commission to adjudicate Complainant’s Complaint. The CP Judicial Commission issued its report denying Complainant’s Complaint, and at its September 19, 2009 Stated Meeting, CP approved the report of its Judicial Commission. Complainant filed a timely Complaint to Standing Judicial Commission.

## **II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE**

Did the Lower Court err in denying the Complaint against the September 19, 2009 action of Chesapeake Presbytery?

## **III. JUDGMENT**

No.

## **IV. REASONING AND OPINION**

First, in accordance with *BCO* 39-3.2, “a Higher Court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a Lower Court regarding those factual matters which the Lower Court is more competent to determine, because of its proximity to the events in question, and because of its personal knowledge and observations of the Parties and witnesses involved. Therefore, a Higher Court should not reverse a factual finding of a Lower Court, unless there is clear error on the part of the Lower Court.” (Emphasis added)

Second, in accordance with *BCO* 39-3.3 “a Higher Court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a Lower Court regarding those matters of Discretion and Judgment which can only be addressed by a Court with familiar acquaintance of the events and Parties. Such matters

of Discretion and Judgment would include, but not be limited to: the moral character of candidates for sacred office, the appropriate Censure to impose after a disciplinary trial, or Judgment about the comparative credibility of conflicting witnesses. Therefore, a Higher Court should not reverse such a Judgment by a Lower Court, unless there is clear error on the part of the Lower Court.”

Third, the Constitution states that “[g]reat caution ought to be exercised in receiving accusations from any person who is known to indulge a malignant spirit towards the accused; who is not of good character; who is himself under Censure or process; who is deeply interested in any respect in the conviction of the accused; or who is known to be litigious, rash or highly imprudent.” (*BCO* 31-8) Here, the Lower Courts have found Mr. McNeil “guilty of being abusive” and imposed a Censure.

The Record demonstrates no clear procedural error on the part of the Lower Court. Moreover, we find no error in the Lower Courts’ conclusion that Mrs. McNeil did not sin in her Decision to Appeal to the Civil Magistrate for the purpose of protecting herself and her children. Therefore, the Complaint is denied.

The Summary of Facts was written by RE Terry Jones. The Statement of the Issue, Judgment, and Reasoning and Opinion were written by TE Bill Lyle, with the aid of TE Greco, with amendments by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2009-22:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Disqualified	TE Brian Lee, Concur
RE E. C. Burnett III, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Absent
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Bryan S. Chapell, Absent	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur	TE Steven Meyerhoff, Disqual.
RE Marvin C. (Cub) Culbertson, Absent	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Concur	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
TE Jeffrey D. Hutchinson, Concur	RE John B. White Jr., Absent

Adopted: 18 concurred, 2 disqualified, 4 absent

In accord with SJCM 2.10(e), a Member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the Member's disqualification. TE Steve Meyerhoff was disqualified based on being a Member of Chesapeake Presbytery. TE Howie Burkhalter believed he was disqualified based on having been contacted by a Member of Chesapeake Presbytery for procedural advice in this case.

**CASE 2009-23**  
**COMPLAINT OF RE JERRY KOERKENMEIER**  
**VS.**  
**ILLIANA PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. At the July, 2009 Stated Meeting of the Session of Center Grove Presbyterian Church ("CGPC"), TE Anthony Casoria was directed to provide the Session, by August 21, 2009, with his written response to the concerns raised about his performance as Pastor of CGPC. These concerns had been known for some time, but due to various circumstances and delays, had not yet been considered by the Session.
2. On August 17, 2009, TE Anthony Casoria, Pastor of CGPC, with the required number of concurring Elders, including RE Willard Smyth of CGPC, requested a Special Meeting of Illiana Presbytery "for the purpose of inquiring into and redressing evils which have arisen in Center Grove Presbyterian Church (*BCO* 13-9f)."
3. The August 21, 2009, deadline passed without TE Casoria responding to the concerns raised about his performance as Pastor of CGPC.
4. On August 22, 2009, TE Curt Rabe, the Stated Clerk of Illiana Presbytery, sent out a Notice for a Called Meeting of Presbytery on September 3, 2009 "for the purpose of inquiring into and redressing evils that have arisen in Center Grove Presbyterian Church (*BCO* 13-9f)."
5. In response to an objection from one of the Complainants herein, the Stated Clerk of Illiana Presbytery, on September 3, 2009, sent out a reworded Notice, to wit:

I need to clarify the purpose of our meeting, lest there be even a hint of presumed guilt on the part of anyone or a rush to Judgment on the part of Presbytery. The content of the emailing calling for a meeting of Presbytery was my responsibility alone and I ask the forgiveness of Presbytery for any misunderstanding. I have added language (highlighted in red) which I hope will clarify the purpose of our meeting.

And the purpose of the meeting was changed to read "for the purpose of inquiring into and redressing evils alleged to have arisen in Center Grove Presbyterian Church (*BCO* 13-9f)." [underlining added to reflect the highlights]

6. At the September 3, 2009 Called Meeting of Illiana Presbytery:
  - a) A motion to rule the meeting Out of Order was defeated.
  - b) A motion to appoint a Commission to investigate passed, to wit:  
M/S/C to authorize the Moderator to appoint a Commission to deal with matters at Center Grove Presbyterian Church. The Commission's investigation and duties will consist of, but are not limited to, the following:
    - 1) Meeting(s) with the Session of Center Grove Presbyterian Church.
    - 2) Interviews with individual(s), including REs and TEs serving currently or furloughed from the GCPC [sic] Session, whom necessarily may be a Party to the investigation, or whom may become a person(s) of interest through the investigation.
    - 3) Review of all records and documents deemed appropriate by the Commission to assure a factual, complete investigation.
    - 4) Preparation of a memorandum consisting of the finding of facts relative to the allegations cited above.
    - 5) Preparation of a "Memorandum of Recommendation(s)" based on the finding of facts, which will be submitted to Illiana Presbytery for review and consideration at the next Stated Meeting of Illiana Presbytery, October 17, 2009.
7. On September 12, 2009, RE Jerry Koerkenmeier (CGPC), RE Steve Heil (CGPC) and TE Aaron Myers (CGPC) complained to Illiana Presbytery about the actions at the September 3, 2009, Called

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Meeting of Presbytery relating to the "appointment of a Commission on the purported basis of *BCO* 13-9(f)."

8. On September 14, 2009, the required number of concurring Elders requested a Called Meeting on September 24, 2009, for the purpose of rescinding the Decision of Illiana Presbytery at the September 3, 2009, Called Meeting appointing a Commission to investigate evils alleged to have arisen in CGPC for the reasons in the attached Complaint. Of those requesting the Called Meeting, four were from CGPC (TE Aaron Myers, RE Steve Heil, RE Mitchell Horsley and RE Jerry Koerkenmeier).
9. On September 14, 2009, TE Curt Rabe, the Stated Clerk of Illiana Presbytery, sent out a Notice for a Called Meeting of Presbytery on September 24, 2009, for the purpose as set forth in the above request and the Complaint.
10. On September 24, 2009, Illiana Presbytery held a Called Meeting pursuant to said Notice. The purpose of the Called Meeting, as reflected in the Minutes, was to consider the September 13 [sic], 2009 Complaint (see I.7. above). A motion to rescind the action taken at the September 3, 2009 Called Meeting to appoint a Commission for the reasons in the Complaint failed. Illiana Presbytery considered the failure of this motion to be the denial of said Complaint.
11. On October 13, 2009, the CGPC Session, including the Complainants herein, met with the Commission to hear and respond to their Report. The Session adopted the following statement, in part, to wit: "We, the Session, agree with the wisdom in the findings and recommendations of the report made by the Illiana Presbytery Commission on CGPC."
12. At the October 17, 2009 Stated Meeting of Illiana Presbytery:
  - a) The Commission reported.
  - b) The CGPC Session submitted its October 13, 2009 Response to the Commission Report.
  - c) The Presbytery adopted the Commission Report, thanked the Commission for its work, and retained the Commission for a period of one year to minister to the CGPC Session, as it requested.

13. On October 19, 2009, RE Jerry Koerkenmeier (CGPC), RE Steve Heil (CGPC) and TE Aaron Myers (CGPC) sent their Complaint to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.

### **III. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE**

Did Illiana Presbytery err when it appointed a Commission to “deal with matters at Center Grove Presbyterian Church” and in adopting the Commission Report on October 17, 2009?

### **IV. JUDGMENT**

Yes, but it was harmless error for which no remedy is necessary.

### **V. REASONING AND OPINION**

#### **A. The Complainants’ Argument**

In general, the Complainants contend the appointment of a Commission to investigate a Church (on the basis of *BCO* 13-9(f)), without the consent of the Session/Congregation, is unconstitutional pursuant to Preliminary Principle 6 and *BCO* 11-4. The Complainants believe, with some justification, that the Commission was empowered to assume jurisdiction of Members of CGPC, i.e. interview individual(s), including REs and TEs serving currently or furloughed from the CGPC Session, whom necessarily may be a Party to the investigation, or “whom may become a person(s) of interest through the investigation.” (emphasis added). The Complainants point out that the Congregation of CGPC has not elected the Members of the Commission, nor given their consent to relinquish jurisdiction of the Session (neither has the Session consented). The Complainants contend that the CGPC Session, not Illiana Presbytery, has Original Jurisdiction in regard to the investigation of evils alleged to have arisen within it, since there has been no showing that the Session cannot exercise its authority.

It should be noted that the Respondent for Illiana Presbytery did not file a Brief, so the Presbytery’s arguments are not set out.

## B. Analysis

TE Casoria requested, along with a Ruling Elder from CGPC, a Called Meeting of Presbytery "for the purpose of inquiring into and redressing evils that have arisen" in CGPC. Two reasons were given for this request: a) there has been an effort to promote partisanship that can lead to schism and the Session is split and unable to deal with this serious issue, and b) TE Casoria requested a thorough investigation in regard to his reputation and false reports about him. The Commission was formed "to deal with matters at Center Grove Presbyterian Church" and given a charge to investigate and assigned specific duties consisting of, but not limited to the foregoing tasks.

Presbytery erred in appointing a Commission with such broad powers "to deal with the matters" at CGPC. Such broad language appears to empower the Commission to take Original Jurisdiction over any matter within the local Congregation, contrary to *BCO* 11-3 & 4, 33-1. What Illiana Presbytery could have and should have done was to have appointed a Committee to investigate the matters raised in the paragraph above under the duties set out in *BCO* 13-9(f) and 31-2.

Moreover, had the Commission's charge been limited to an investigation of TE Casoria's reputation and false reports about him (*BCO* 31-2) and also to inquire into alleged problems in the Church and Session (*BCO* 13-9(f)), as opposed to the general charge to "deal with matters at CGPC," the Constitution would not have been violated. Further, none of the specific duties assigned to the Commission would violate the Constitution, with the possible exception of the heretofore referenced assignment regarding "person(s) of interest."

In this Case, the Complainants concede that the Commission did not exercise this broad grant of power (to deal with the matters). There is no evidence in the Record that the Commission exercised this broad grant of power and authority and only acted as would be expected of any Committee, i.e. investigate and make recommendations to the Court.

Accordingly, any errors committed by Presbytery are harmless, especially in light of the Response of the Session of CGPC (including the Complainants) to the Commission Report that the Session was in agreement with the "wisdom" of the Commission's findings and recommendations. Complainants specified that this Response was crafted to agree with the "wisdom" contained therein, without necessarily agreeing with the manner and process by which the same were developed.



APPENDIX T

The Summary of Facts was written by TE Grover Gunn, the Statement of the Issue and Judgment was written by the Panel, and the Reasoning and Opinion was written by RE Samuel J. Duncan, with the concurrence of RE Tom Leopard and with amendments by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2009-23:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	TE Brian Lee, Concur
RE E. C. Burnett III, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Absent
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Bryan S. Chapell, Absent	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE Marvin C. (Cub) Culbertson, Absent	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Concur	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
TE Jeffrey D. Hutchinson, Concur	RE John B. White Jr., Absent

Adopted: 20 concurred, 4 absent

**CASE 2009-24**  
**COMPLAINT OF RE ROGER PHELPS**  
**VS.**  
**PACIFIC PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

March 1, 1998	Lee Irons (Irons) was ordained as a Teaching Elder (TE) in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC) on March 1, 1998. Irons was a Member of the Presbytery of Southern California (PSC) of the OPC.
July 2002	The PSC brought the charge against Irons of "violating your ordination vows by teaching, contrary to the Scriptures and the <i>Westminster Standards</i> , that the Decalogue is no longer binding on believers as a standard of holy living."
January 2003	Irons was found guilty of the charge by the PSC and the Censure of Indefinite Suspension from the Office of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Pastor was approved but awaited Irons' Appeal to the OPC General Assembly. Irons' Appeal was denied and Censure was affirmed.

- October 2003 In accordance with the provisions of the OPC *Book of Discipline* Irons declared himself independent of the jurisdiction of the OPC.
- Feb. 7, 2004 At its Stated Meeting, the PSC erased the name of Charles Lee Irons from its role of Ministerial Members because he had renounced the jurisdiction of the OPC by declaring himself independent.
- March 14, 2004 Irons was received into the Membership of New Life Burbank Church, PCA (NLB) by Reaffirmation of Faith.
- December 2007 Irons applied to come under care of Pacific Presbytery (PP) as a candidate for the gospel ministry. At the May 3, 2008, Stated Meeting of PP, the Presbytery denied Irons' application.
- June 7, 2008, The NLB Session recommended Irons as an approved candidate for the Office of Ruling Elder (RE), and on July 6, 2008, Irons was elected subsequently by the NLB Congregation to the Office of RE. The NLB Session installed Irons on September 14, 2008.
- January 27, 2009 PP established a Committee of Review and Control (Committee) to examine the records of the NLB Session in order to determine whether any Constitutional irregularities were present. The Committee presented its report to PP on May 2, 2009, in which the Committee recommended that no Constitutional irregularities were present. A Minority Report was also filed. PP adopted the Report of the Committee.
- May 14, 2009 The Complainant complained against the action of PP in adopting the Committee's report. The Complaint was denied by PP on September 26, 2009. Complainant subsequently complained against the action of PP in denying his Complaint dated May 14, 2009, alleging that PP erred when it adopted the resolution stating "Pacific Presbytery does not find any Constitutional infractions with regard to the nomination, examination, election, ordination of Mr. Lee Irons by New Life Burbank Session."

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did PP err when it denied the Complaint of RE Roger Phelps, dated May 14, 2009?

## III. JUDGMENT

No.

## IV. REASONING AND OPINION

The central issue of this Case is whether PP erred when it took no action opposing the ordination of Irons to the Office of Ruling Elder by the NLB Session. The Complainant contends that because PP declined to accept Irons as a candidate for the gospel ministry (per *BCO* 18-3), Irons was disqualified for the Office of Ruling Elder at NLB. This contention is incorrect. PP was not required to find Irons unqualified for the Office of Ruling Elder in this specific instance.

As an initial matter, it is important to establish the Standard of Review that is relevant for this Court in this matter. The Standard of Appellate Review is of fundamental importance in determining whether a Lower Court has erred in its Decision. In this Case, the appropriate Standard of Review is one of "great deference to a Lower Court." The Standard is clearly spelled out in *BCO* 39-3.3:

A Higher Court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a Lower Court regarding those matters of Discretion and Judgment which can only be addressed by a Court with familiar acquaintance of the events and Parties. Such matters of Discretion and Judgment would include, but not be limited to: the moral character of candidates for sacred Office, the appropriate Censure to impose after a Disciplinary Trial, or Judgment about the comparative credibility of conflicting witnesses. Therefore, a Higher Court should not reverse such a Judgment by a Lower Court, unless there is clear error on the part of the Lower Court.

A central claim of the Complainant in this matter is that because the Office of Elder constitutes "one class of office" and because "ruling elders possess the same authority and eligibility to Office in the Courts of the Church as teaching elders" (*BCO* 8-9), there must be an identical standard for eligibility of a man to the Office of Ruling or Teaching Elder. But this is simply not the case. While Ruling Elder and Teaching Elder constitute one office, such singularity of office does not require an

identical process or standard for each. For example, Ruling Elders are examined and ordained by the Session (*BCO* 24-1, 24-6), but Teaching Elders are examined and ordained by the Presbytery (*BCO* 21-4, 21-5). Further, while both Ruling and Teaching Elders are examined in Bible content and the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the Church, only Teaching Elders are examined in their knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages and Church history.

The fact that a man may be approved for the Office of Ruling Elder and not for the Office of Teaching Elder (or vice versa) is not *prima facie* evidence of error by a Court. Each Court of the Church has discretion with respect to whom the Court admits into its membership. A Lower or Higher Court is not required to grant (or deny) admission to a man merely because another Court has granted (or denied) admission to that man. This is true regardless of whether the question of a man's fitness is related to doctrinal or moral concerns. Respondent is incorrect when it attempts to bifurcate the standard applied for admission to Office in two categories – doctrinal and moral, and imply that there is a different standard for each of the two categories; in both doctrinal and moral instances, the Court in question has discretion to make its determination of a man's fitness for Office. In many instances, it would appear impossible to separate the doctrinal and moral categories. A Court may reject the man who holds completely Orthodox views for any number of reasons: because of the manner in which he holds such views, because of perceived character flaws, or even because of a lack of readiness for the ministry. In any event, the Court of Original Jurisdiction is entitled to great deference in its determination of whether or not to ordain a man to sacred office. This does not amount to a bifurcation of the Office of Elder in any way, since both Sessions and Presbyteries have such discretion.

In this Case, we find that the Session of NLB had the appropriate jurisdiction to make a determination of whether Irons should stand for election to the Office of Ruling Elder. The PSC voted to accept Irons' renunciation of its jurisdiction on February 7, 2004. Upon PSC's taking this action, Irons ceased to be a Member of the PSC and was no longer subject to its jurisdiction. He was free to join with any other Church, and in fact he did so when he was received into the Membership of NLB. As a Member in Good Standing of NLB, Irons was eligible for nomination and election to the Office of Ruling Elder just as any other male Member in Good Standing of NLB. The PSC explicitly admits this, when it responded to NLB upon notification of Irons' ordination to the Office of Ruling Elder by stating: "[w]e acknowledge your judicatory's right to evaluate the doctrine of Mr. Irons and to duly call him to ordained

APPENDIX T

service." (Letter from PSC to the Session of NLB, dated February 8, 2010) Because of this explicit recognition by PSC of the right of the Session of NLB to call Irons to ordained service, we do not need to address the issue of the relationship of the NAPARC Agreement to our Constitution.

The Complaint is denied.

The Statement of Facts was written by RE Cub Culbertson. The Issues, Judgment, and Reasoning and Opinion were written by TE Fred Greco, with amendments by the full SJC.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2009-24:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	TE Brian Lee, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Disqualified	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur	RE John B. White Jr., Concur

Adopted: 23 concurring, 1 disqualified, 0 absent

In accord with SJCM 2.10(e), a Member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the Member's disqualification. RE D. W. Haigler Jr was disqualified based on a computer failure and was unable to read the documents.

**CASE 2009-25**  
**COMPLAINT OF TE DAVID BROWN**  
**VS.**  
**NORTHERN CALIFORNIA PRESBYTERY**  
**AND**  
**CASE 2009-26**  
**COMPLAINT OF SESSION OF GRACE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**VS.**  
**NORTHERN CALIFORNIA PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

At its Stated Meeting on March 7, 2009, Northern California Presbytery adopted a recommendation from its Procedural Committee that six different, written views related to the Diaconate may be held and practiced by Ministers, Sessions, and Member Churches. According to the Committee report, each of the six views was already being practiced in some Churches in the Presbytery. Two Complaints against that Decision were considered at the Stated Meeting on October 9, 2009 and were denied. The Grace Session alleged error regarding views 3, 4, 5, and 6 and the second Complainant, TE Brown, alleged error regarding views 5 and 6. TE Brown agreed to combine his Complaint (2009-25) with the Grace Session Complaint (2009-26) for Standing Judicial Commission review.

2008

Oct 3 At its Stated Meeting, Presbytery appointed a five-man Procedural Committee (Stated Clerk TE Lee, TE Wheatley, and REs Cavin, Hall, Donohue) and tasked it to:

1. Recommend a response to the 36th GA RPR finding.
2. Prepare an Overture to the 37th GA regarding disparate practices of Churches in N. California regarding the Diaconate.
3. Recommend action on Overture from Sierra View PCA.

2009

Jan 24 Presbytery called meeting to discuss preliminary report of the Procedural Committee.  
Several documents attached to preliminary Committee report (“Attach 8A”)

Mar 7 At its Stated Meeting, Presbytery:

- ~ Appointed the Moderator and Stated Clerk to respond on behalf of Presbytery to the RPR exceptions noted by the 35th and 36th GAs.
- ~ Appointed a Committee of five TEs to draft an Overture for consideration at the next Stated Meeting (TEs Peterson, Andrews, Barton, Field, and Wheatley).
- ~ Adopted three recommendations from the Procedural Committee, as shown in their final amended forms below (with votes):
  - A) “Recognizes that the diversity of practices listed above do exist and have for some time among Churches of good standing in our Presbytery.” (MSP)
  - B) “Acknowledge that while certain tensions exist between this diversity of practice and the *BCO*, these practices are within the historic breadth allowed by this Presbytery.” (MSP)
  - C) “Acknowledge that ministers or Sessions may hold and practice the following views referred to in the committee’s report above while being “in conformity with the general principles of Biblical polity” (3rd ordination vow, *BCO* 21-5 and 24-6).”

[Presbytery voted on each view separately, then adopted Recommendation C as a whole.]

1. “Only men are ordained as deacons and they conduct the diaconal ministries of the congregation.” (vote 30-0)
2. “Only men are ordained as deacon, yet Sessions select and appoint others – men and/or women – to assist the deacons in their work.” (vote 30-0)
3. “Only men are ordained as deacons and women are selected and appointed by the Session to serve as deaconesses who assist the male deacons.” (vote 29-3)
4. “Only men are ordained as deacons, yet the congregation elects women, with the approval of the Session, to serve as deaconesses who assist the male deacons.”(vote 26-4)
5. “Men are ordained as deacons and women are commissioned as deaconesses without ordination, though both the men and the women are elected by the congregation and serve as equal partners in diaconal ministry.” (vote 21-9)

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6. “Both men and women serve as equal partners in diaconal ministry and are often described as “deacon” or “deaconess” though no one is ordained to this ministry.” (vote 21-9)

Mar 26 The Grace Session files Complaint with Presbytery Clerk alleging: “The last four views are contrary to the *BCO* and therefore should not be permitted to be practiced and/or taught by any Member congregation or Presbytery in the PCA.” The Complaint outlines why it believes views 3, 4, 5 and 6 are “in violation of the *BCO*.”

Mar 26 TE Brown files Complaint with Presbytery Clerk alleging views 5 and 6 are in violation of the *BCO*.

Oct 9 Presbytery Stated Meeting in Hawaii.

Motion to sustain Complaint of Grace Session (Attachment 9.F.i) failed.

Motion to sustain Complaint of TE Brown (Attachment 9.F.ii) failed.

Nov 3 PCA receives TE Brown Complaint (David R. Brown is an Honorably Retired TE)

Nov 9 PCA receives Grace Session Complaint

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Northern California Presbytery err when it adopted an abstract statement of what views with respect to the Office of Deacon that Ministers or Sessions may hold and practice while being “in conformity with the general principles of Biblical polity”?

## III. JUDGMENT

Yes.

## IV. REASONING AND OPINION

At the heart of this matter is the belief that Northern California Presbytery, by adopting the recommendations of its Procedural Committee, determined which views related to the Diaconate may be held and practiced by Ministers, Sessions, and Member Churches of Presbytery. This belief is incorrect.

No Court of this Church is authorized to issue an authoritative decree outside of the proper exercise of its jurisdiction. (See, e.g., *BCO* 11-4, *BCO* 12-5, 13-9, 14-6, 31-1, 40-1). No decree of a Court of this Church



has binding effect except over those who are expressly under the jurisdiction of the Court when it issues the decree. (See, e.g. *BCO* 14-7 and *SJCM* 19.3). For example, during an examination of a candidate for ordination, Presbytery may properly exercise its jurisdiction over that candidate by declaring a view stated by that candidate to be out of accord with our Constitution. However, the declaration concerning that candidate's view has no power or effect upon any other person and cannot be used as a basis to prohibit or require any action by any other person or Congregation. Similarly, in a judicial proceeding against a Teaching Elder, a Presbytery may declare that a view held by the Teaching Elder is out of accord with our Constitution and may impose sanctions against that Teaching Elder. However, the verdict cannot be used as a basis to impose sanctions against anyone other than the person who was the subject of the proceeding. In order to issue a binding and conclusive decree, a Court must first have a legitimate basis upon which to assert jurisdiction over a specific person or persons. Then it must properly exercise that jurisdiction through powers granted to it by our Constitution.

In answer to the question "What views and practices are to be regarded as 'in conformity with the general principles of Biblical polity?'" the Presbytery should have adopted a statement such as the following: "It would be unwise, improper, and unconstitutional for the Presbytery to determine abstractly apart from the proper processes afforded by our constitutional standards what would disqualify a man from holding office or bring an Elder or Session under judicial scrutiny. As the result of proper judicial processes, Judgments may be made by the Presbytery which determinately interpret what may or may not be in accord with our standards, subject always to the procedures of review and control, Complaint and Appeal. Any other procedure of setting forth or compiling a list of essential or nonessential doctrines or practices would, in effect, amend the standards by an unconstitutional method." [cf. *M10GA* (1982), p. 103, III. 25.]

The rationale for this position is plain: were the Presbytery, in the abstract, to declare either more or less than the express statements of the *BCO*, it could not in that declaration either add to, or take away from, what is constitutional with respect to these doctrines and duties; nor could such a declaration infringe upon the right and responsibility of Sessions and Elders to interpret and apply the Constitution as they see best, subject always to the Procedures of Review and Control, Complaint and Appeal. [cf. *M22GA* (1994), p. 233.]

Accordingly, the actions of Presbytery against which the Complaints were made are annulled (*BCO* 43-10). This Judgment neither expressly,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

nor by implication, renders Judgment on the fidelity, or lack thereof, of the six views set forth in the actions of Presbytery.

The Roll Call vote on Cases 2009-25/26:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
TE Howell A. (Howie) Burkhalter, Concur	TE Brian Lee, Concur
RE E. C. Burnett III, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Absent
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Bryan S. Chapell, Absent	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE Marvin C. (Cub) Culbertson, Absent	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Concur	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
TE Jeffrey D. Hutchinson, Concur	RE John B. White Jr., Absent

Adopted: 20 concurred, 4 absent

**CASE 2009-25**  
**COMPLAINT OF TE DAVID BROWN**  
**VS.**  
**NORTHERN CALIFORNIA PRESBYTERY**  
**AND**  
**CASE 2009-26**  
**COMPLAINT OF SESSION OF GRACE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**VS.**  
**NORTHERN CALIFORNIA PRESBYTERY**  
**CONCURRING OPINION**

We Concur in the result reached by the majority; however, this Case demonstrates the need for our Courts to directly address specific issues and situations, rather than adopting broad *in thesi* statements in hopes that, by doing so, the disputes or disagreements within the Church will be resolved. This hope is often misplaced, as is demonstrated by the failure of the adoption of the *in thesi* statement on the Federal Vision/New Perspectives on Paul to bring peace on this issue to the PCA. No charge can be brought, or discipline imposed, based solely on such an *in thesi* statement or a pastoral letter. In reaching Decisions, based on specific issues and situations, it is believed that

the following analysis will be helpful to Courts considering the specific issues rising from this Case.

In this Case, Northern California Presbytery adopted recommendations from its Procedural Committee, including but not limited to six (6) different views related to the Diaconate that may be held and practiced by Ministers, Sessions, and Member Churches, to wit:

- A) “Recognizes that the diversity of practices listed above do exist and have for some time among Churches of good standing in our Presbytery.” (*MSP*)
- B) “Acknowledge that while certain tensions exist between this diversity of practice and the *BCO*, these practices are within the historic breadth allowed by this Presbytery.” (*MSP*)
- C) “Acknowledge that ministers or Sessions may hold and practice the following views referred to in the committee’s report above while being “in conformity with the general principles of Biblical polity” (3<sup>rd</sup> ordination vow, *BCO* 21-5 and 24-6).”

*[Presbytery voted on each view separately, then adopted Recommendation C as a whole.]*

- 1. “Only men are ordained as deacons and they conduct the diaconal ministries of the congregation.” (vote 30-0)
- 2. “Only men are ordained as deacon, yet Sessions select and appoint others – men and/or women – to assist the deacons in their work.” (vote 30-0)
- 3. “Only men are ordained as deacons and women are selected and appointed by the Session to serve as deaconesses who assist the male deacons.” (vote 29-3) [*hereafter called the “Appointed Deaconess” view = AD*]
- 4. “Only men are ordained as deacons, yet the congregation elects women, with the approval of the Session, to serve as deaconesses who assist the male deacons.” (vote 26-4) [*the “Elected Deaconess” view = ED*]
- 5. “Men are ordained as deacons and women are commissioned as deaconesses without ordination, though both the men and the women are elected by the congregation and serve as equal partners in diaconal ministry.” (vote 21-9)  
*[the “Equal Partners” view = EqP]*

6. “Both men and women serve as equal partners in diaconal ministry and are often described as “deacon” or “deaconess” though no one is ordained to this ministry.” (vote 21-9) [*the “Nobody Ordained” view = NORD*]

Two Complaints against that Decision were considered by Presbytery at the Stated Meeting on October 9, 2009, and were denied. The Grace Session alleged error regarding views 3 (AD), 4 (AP), 5 (EqP), and 6 (NORD) and the second Complainant, TE Brown, alleged error regarding views 5 (EqP) and 6 (NORD).

While most would agree that views 1 and 2 are specifically authorized and approved by the *BCO*, there is much debate within the PCA as to the practice and propriety of views 3, 4, 5, and 6.

Even so, the *BCO* does not explicitly prohibit the practice of any of the views and therefore none are unconstitutional *per se* (*BCO* 39-3.4). However, certain aspects of the Elected Deaconess and Equal Partners views are not “wise, equitable and suited to promote the welfare of the Church” (*BCO* 40-2.3) and constitute a clear error in judgment and discretion (*BCO* 39-3.3) and therefore should not be practiced. Furthermore, one aspect of the Equal Partners view could be unconstitutional depending on how it is defined. And the Nobody Ordained view could be practiced, but only if the Church avoided the potential errors listed herein.

### **Holding the Views**

Each of the views, as briefly and specifically worded, can be held by a Minister.

The *Westminster Standards* are silent on Deacons and the Diaconate (Board of Deacons). Thus if none of the views are differences with our Confessional Standards, then plainly none can be considered out of accord with a fundamental of our Confessional System of Doctrine. None of these views are “hostile to the system of doctrine” nor do any “strike at the vitals of religion.”

Furthermore, even if one of the views was clearly contrary to our *BCO*, a Presbytery would not necessarily err by allowing the view to be held. Two recent Judicial Cases demonstrate this point. In Case 2008-01 (*Crossroads Community Church v. Philadelphia Presbytery*), the Presbytery licensed a candidate who believes in, but would not practice, the ordination of female deacons. In Case 2008-10 (*Grasso v. Philadelphia Presbytery*), the Presbytery ordained a licentiate who believes in, but would not practice, the ordination of female deacons.

Nonetheless, if a Presbytery determined a man's view on this or any other polity question arose from a significant deficiency in exegesis, that exegesis or hermeneutic could be the basis on which Presbytery debated whether to sustain an ordination or transfer exam (rather than the polity view, *per se*). In other words, a man could fail an exam if his exegesis is seriously flawed, regardless of whether the particular matter in question is addressed in the *Confession*. For example, Presbyteries have the liberty and responsibility to judge if any particular exegesis of 1 Timothy 3:11 or 5:9-10 or Romans 16:1 constitutes significant error. In addition, a man's stated differences with the *Book of Church Order* may be so offensive to general principles of Biblical polity that a Presbytery may rightly conclude that he cannot credibly affirm the third ordination vow.

### **Practicing the Views**

#### Appointed Deaconess (AD)

***Only men are ordained as deacons and women are selected and appointed by the Session to serve as deaconesses who assist the male deacons.***

As specifically described, there is nothing in the *Constitution* that prohibits the practice of this view. It matches closely the provision of *BCO* 9-7:

It is often expedient that the Session of a Church should select and appoint Godly men and women of the Congregation to assist the Deacons in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need.

The main question is whether a Congregation or Session may call these appointees "deaconesses." The *BCO* does not prohibit such a title. In a recent and similar case involving titling, a Minister complained against a Mission Church publicly titling a female staff member as "Minister of Church Life" (Case 2007-13: Kniseley v. Rocky Mountain). She was not ordained, but had an M.Div. The Standing Judicial Commission denied the Complaint, sustaining Presbytery's Decision to permit the Mission Church to do so, and ruled as follows:

Issue: Did Rocky Mountain Presbytery err, that it also acknowledged that the title 'minister' has been used in a general or generic manner and in this

general way may be used for unordained Church staff members?

Judgment: No. The PCA *BCO* is silent on the general use of the title “minister” for non-ordained staff.

Reasoning (excerpt): . . . Any title given to a non-ordained staff member that would lead a competent observer to conclude that the person had the same authority as one who is ordained and/or to conclude that the word “minister” in the staff member’s title was being used with reference to the use of that term in the *BCO* would not be “wise, equitable and suited to promote the welfare of the Church.” The use of the term “minister” (or other such terms from the *BCO* that could be used in a generic sense outside their specific use in the Constitution) for non-ordained Church staff members would be proper only where the generic use is made plain to the competent observer by other terms included in the title (e.g., “Minister of Music”), by employing a distinctive means of appointing and commissioning such staff members, and by the way such staff members are publicly acknowledged in relation to the ordained officers of the Church. (*Underlining added.*)

This decision deals only with the Constitutional issue and does not address the *wisdom* or *propriety* of using the title “minister” in a general manner. Our Decision is limited to a Decision which is based upon the Record of the Case and the Constitutional Documents of the PCA. We are not at liberty to decide Cases based upon what activities or theological assertions might or might not cause confusion. (For example, our position on Predestination is confusing to many, but we certainly would not retreat from our position as a result.) If the PCA *BCO* is silent, then the Lower Court may use its discretion and wisdom subject to *BCO* 40-2(3).

The Kniseley ruling established three standards by which to evaluate whether similar practices are “wise, suitable, or suited to promote the welfare of the Church”:

- a) generic use made plain (the GUMP standard)
- b) distinctive means of appointing
- c) manner of public acknowledgment

If the *BCO* is “silent on the general use of the title ‘minister’ for non-ordained staff,” it is even more silent on the use of the title “deaconess.” Using the Reasoning in Kniseley, giving the title “deaconess” to a non-ordained volunteer would not *necessarily* lead a competent observer to conclude that the woman had the same authority as an ordained Deacon or to conclude that the word “deaconess” in the woman’s title was being used with reference to the use of the term “deacon” in the *BCO*. It is possible for a session to do this in such a way as to ensure the “generic use is made plain” (GUMP). And it is incumbent on the Session to do so clearly, since, as the Complainants rightfully point out, the meaning and implications of the word “deaconess” could easily be misunderstood by the Congregation. A Session must take care to insure that there is a clear distinction between the ordained Deacons and the unordained female deaconesses or deacon assistants and that no one would be misled into believing that they were the same office or position.

We would not sustain the Complaint against the practice of the AD view, as specifically described above. Applying the GUMP standard from Kniseley, We would hold the following regarding the use of the term “deaconess”:

Any title given to a woman appointed by the Session to assist the Deacons that would lead a competent observer to conclude the woman had the same authority as a Deacon who is ordained, and/or to conclude the word “deaconess” was being used essentially the same as the title Deacon used for an ordained officer in the *BCO*, would not be “wise, equitable and suited to promote the welfare of the Church.” (*BCO* 40-2.3)

The use of the term “deaconess” would be proper only where its use for a non-ordained person is made plain to the competent observer by employing a distinctive means of appointing such women, and by the way such women are publicly acknowledged in relation to the ordained officers in that Church and in the PCA.

Assuming a Church followed these guidelines, there would be no clear error in discretion or judgment by practicing the AD view, as described above. However, an actual practice in a particular Church could have elements that raise questions about whether that practice met the Kniseley standard, but that question would need to be adjudicated separately from this Case.

It should be noted the Complainants rightly point to a potential problem. *BCO 9-7* describes the appointment of both women *and men* to assist the Deacons. If male assistants are thus appointed, it is unclear what title would be given to them, and this could be confusing. However, Sessions are competent to answer this question and address this potential problem.

Elected Deaconess (ED)

***Only men are ordained as deacons, yet the congregation elects women, with the approval of the Session, to serve as deaconesses who assist the male deacons.***

While not explicitly prohibited by the *BCO*, this practice is problematic because of the general nature and purpose of any election. Using Congregational election instead of Session appointment, which is authorized by *BCO 9-7*, to pick or select diaconal assistants fails the “distinctive means” standard of Kniseley and therefore is not “wise, equitable or suited to promote the welfare of the Church” (*BCO 40-2.3*) and its practice would be a clear error of discretion and judgment (reviewed under *BCO 39-3.3*).

An election is no small thing. Normally, a group elects someone to whom they delegate some degree of authority, and this is reflected in *BCO* Preliminary Principle 6. (Underlining added):

Though the character, qualifications and authority of Church Officers are laid down in the Holy Scriptures, as well as the proper method of officer investiture, the power to elect persons to the exercise of authority in any particular society resides in that society.

The importance of election is also highlighted in *BCO 16-2*.

The government of the Church is by officers gifted to represent Christ, and the right of God’s people to recognize by election to office those so gifted is inalienable. Therefore no man can be placed over a Church in any office without the election, or at least the consent of that Church.

In other words, election would be unnecessary (and confusing), if the Congregation was not delegating any authority to the person it was electing. Each person who is elected by a Congregation is granted some degree of authority. There would be no need or reason to elect someone to serve in a position that did not have, and did not need, authority bestowed by the



Congregation. But when a Congregation elects a “deaconess” to assist in diaconal ministry, it does not delegate to her any authority *by that election*.

A Congregation is free to elect a woman and give her the authority needed for the position (e.g., Pulpit Committee, Clerking Congregational Meeting, and Trustee). However, a non-ordained volunteer serving in diaconal ministry (or in the nursery, or choir, etc) needs no authority from the Congregation to do her/his job. So it is unnecessary for a Congregation to nominate or to elect a non-ordained volunteer to serve in diaconal ministries (or any ministry for that matter). Election, instead of Session appointment, would be confusing.

Furthermore, the Congregation would be choosing these volunteers (including “deaconesses”) the same way it chooses the Deacons, Elders and Pastor - but without adequate reason. A Session can hire an Assistant Pastor or a variety of staff members (men and women) to whom it delegates authority over some important aspect of congregational life, without the election or even the approval of the Congregation. So it is incongruous to ask a Congregation to elect a non-ordained volunteer to assist in diaconal ministries.

Harkening back to the Kniseley ruling, if a Church does not use “distinctive means” for choosing ordained Deacons and non-ordained “deaconesses,” a competent observer would likely have difficulty recognizing the differences in authority and roles. The ED view fails to achieve the “distinctive means” standard.

Complainants rightly contend that electing “deaconesses,” or any diaconal assistants, is highly likely to confuse the Congregation and could reasonably lead many to mistakenly believe an elected “deaconess” had the same status as an elected Deacon (Officer). Therefore, absent compelling reasons, this practice would not be “wise, equitable or suited to promote the welfare of the Church” (BCO 40-2.3) and Churches should not practice the ED view as described above. Doing so would be a clear error of Judgment and discretion.

### Equal Partners (EqP)

***Men are ordained as deacons and women are commissioned as deaconesses without ordination, though both the men and the women are elected by the congregation and serve as equal partners in diaconal ministry.***

Because “deaconesses” are also elected in this view, the previous reasoning and ruling for the ED view applies as well. Absent compelling reasons, we do not believe this practice would be “wise, equitable or suited to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

promote the welfare of the Church” (*BCO* 40-2.3) and Churches should not practice the EqP view, as described above. In addition, though the use of the phrase “equal partners” is not prohibited in the *BCO*, it is vague and easily confusing. Depending how it is defined and practiced, it could even be contrary to the *Constitution*.

If the phrase only means that assistants to the Diaconate (referred to as “deaconesses” in this view) share equally with the Deacons in the load of accomplishing various ministries of the Church, then the phrase could be harmless (assuming that was the meaning understood by the Church). In that sense, it would be permissible to say the Diaconal Assistants appointed by the Session, per *BCO* 9-7, serve as “equal partners” with the Deacons in accomplishing these ministries.

However, the Complainants accurately assert: “*The term “equal partners” infers that both the men and women referred to as deacons or deaconesses have equal authority.*” Absent any other details in the Record, that is a reasonable inference. Furthermore, if the phrase means non-ordained assistants/deaconesses have the same vote as Ordained Deacons on the Diaconate, then it is clearly improper and should not be practiced in our Churches. The *BCO* limits voting Membership on the Diaconate to only those men who are elected, ordained, and installed, per *BCO* 24. Thus, Deacons and diaconal assistants/deaconesses (regardless of what they are called) could not be considered “equal partners” in all respects, and these respects should be very clear to the Congregation. Perhaps a better phrase than “equal partners” could be found to express the importance that diaconal assistants/ deaconesses contribute to the work.

When a Congregation elects a man to serve as an Ordained Deacon, they make the following promise prior to his installation. A similar promise is not made, and should not be made, to a non-ordained person.

Do you, the Members of this Church, acknowledge and receive this brother as a deacon, and do you promise to yield him all that honor, encouragement and obedience in the Lord to which his office, according to the Word of God and the Constitution of this Church, entitles him? (*BCO* 24-6)

At the same time, and contrary to the Complainants arguments, we do not find the use of the verb “to commission” to necessarily be problematic. The primary English-dictionary definition connotes the imparting of some authority. And this is how the noun form is consistently used throughout the *BCO*. But the verb form is only rarely used in the *BCO* (8-6, 15-1 and PCA Bylaws Article 2.1). Normally, Commissions are “appointed” or “elected” and they are essentially just small quorums of the appointing body. But in

many PCA Churches “commissioning” has a colloquial and generic meaning and is commonly used when publicly acknowledging, or praying for, Sunday School Teachers, Mission Teams, etc. Thus it might not necessarily be understood as the imparting of authority. However, if a Church uses this verb when installing non-ordained *pseudo* officers (deaconesses), then its use in such circumstances would not be “wise, equitable or suited to promote the welfare of the Church” and would likely fail all three parts of the Kniseley standard (generic use made plain, distinctive means, and type of public acknowledgment.) Again, it would depend on the facts of the specific case.

### Nobody Ordained (NORD)

***Both men and women serve as equal partners in diaconal ministry and are often described as “deacon” or “deaconess” though no one is ordained to this ministry.***

We do not find that Presbytery necessarily erred in ruling that this view could be practiced. The *BCO* does not prohibit a Congregation from choosing not to use the Office of Deacon. With certain cautions and limitations, as outlined below, this view could be practiced in a way that could be considered “wise, equitable and suited to promote the welfare of the Church.”

However, if this view is practiced by a Church in order to circumvent the requirement that only men should be ordained to the Office of Deacon or to allow unordained men and/or women to function as Deacons or a Diaconate, pursuant to or under *BCO* 9, then the practice of this view would most certainly violate the *Constitution*.

At the same time, the *BCO* clearly assumes a Congregation will normally choose to nominate, elect, ordain and install a plurality of Deacons as Church Officers on a Board of Deacons/Diaconate. And that is undoubtedly the most common practice in the PCA. This assumption is reflected in *BCO* 9-1 (and 7-2):

“The office of deacon is set forth in the Scriptures as ordinary and perpetual in the Church.”

The *BCO* stipulates how a Diaconate is formed, and how a Deacon (Officer) is nominated, trained, examined, elected, ordained, installed, and if necessary, removed. It stipulates generally how a Diaconate functions (meets at least quarterly, determines its own quorum, reports annually to Session, etc). And the *BCO* prohibits a woman from being ordained as a Deacon.

However, the *BCO* does not explicitly require a Congregation to have a Diaconate. It is constitutionally permissible for a Congregation to choose to

have only one Deacon. It is constitutionally permitted for a Congregation to have no Deacons, if, and only if, it is *impossible* to secure Deacons (*BCO* 9-2 “In a Church in which it is impossible for any reason to secure deacons, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the ruling elders”). Implicit in this is the mandate to ordain qualified and duly elected men to the Office of Deacon.

What reasons might make it “impossible” to secure Deacons?

- a. Jesus calls no man to be a Deacon (possible, but unlikely).
- b. No man is found qualified by the Session to be a Deacon.
- c. The Congregation recognizes no man as called of God to be a Deacon (no man receives a majority vote in the election).

But according to the *BCO*, the Pastor and/or the Session (or the Congregation) cannot decide, as a matter of policy, that there shall be no (ordained) Deacons. This is to violate the rights of Jesus, the rights of men called by Him to the office, and the rights of Members severally, and of the Congregation as a whole. Further, the required remedy in each case of *impossibility* is to pray that the Lord would provide what is “*necessary* for the edification of His Church and the perfecting of His saints,” and to *labor diligently* to see to it that the means of grace are so employed that men become suitably spiritual, are recognized as such by the people, and thus are nominated, trained, elected and ordained to serve as Deacons.

Because no one is ordained in the *NORD* view, and therefore there is no voting Diaconate, there is no problem with men and women serving as “equal partners” in various ministries. Because no one is ordained and there is no Diaconate, the Congregation should not vow obedience to these people. Likewise, since there is no Diaconate, it would be improper to commission anyone to serve on a Diaconate or as a Deacon. Presumably, they would simply be appointed by the Session (*BCO* 9-7), similar to other volunteers and even paid staff. Also, under the *NORD* view, no one is allowed to vote or serve as chairman or secretary, since only men ordained to the Office of Deacon are allowed to vote on the Diaconate or serve as its chairman or secretary.

Granted, most Churches, even small ones, will probably have some men who demonstrate the character traits and gifts outlined in the Pastoral Epistles, and who could be trained, nominated and elected by a majority of the Congregation to be ordained as Deacons. It would be an unusual Church that could reasonably and legitimately assert that it practiced *NORD* because it did not have any men who were ordainable. Nevertheless, a Congregation may

practice the NORD view, as specifically described and with the limitations described herein. A Church may accomplish mercy ministry, maintain its property, and administer congregational finances through means other than using ordained Deacons or a Diaconate, so long as it is impossible to secure qualified men, who are elected by the Congregation to serve (and be ordained) as Deacons.

In their Brief, Complainants allege the NORD view “denies qualified men their Constitutional and Biblical right to be considered for this office.” They even go so far as to call it a “sin of omission” and a violation of *BCO* 17-1: “Those who have been called to office in the Church are to be inducted by the ordination of a Court.” But the Complainants seem to misinterpret 17-1. Men are called to office *by the Church*. And the Church is not obliged to call any particular man to office – regardless of how qualified he is. For example, if ten men are qualified and gifted for the office, the Congregation could (for any reason, or for no reason), choose to limit their Diaconate to five men. In that case, the same situation would exist. There would be five qualified men who are not “called to office.” Being qualified does not mean a man is called, nor does it automatically require him being called. And if a Church can decline to call half of the men, it can decline to call any. There is no sin of omission.

In their Brief, Complainants also cite the following from *Grasso v. Philadelphia* (Case 2008-10):

In the absence of clear evidence that the candidate [for ordination] intends to ordain women to the office of Deacon, or that he does not intend to encourage his congregation to nominate qualified men to the office, or that he will refuse to ordain qualified men to the office of Deacon when women may not also be ordained.

They argue “the SJC has clearly made the inverse point that if the candidate had intended to refuse to ordain qualified men to the office of Deacon it would be a violation of the *BCO*.” However, there is a difference between a Minister refusing to ordain or install men called by the Congregation to be Deacons, and the Congregation itself choosing not to call anyone to be a Deacon. The present Complaint did not review any Presbytery ruling that permitted a Minister to actually refuse to ordain a man called to be a Deacon by a Congregation. If such a case arose in which a Congregation attempted to call Deacons, but the Minister interfered with the Session’s plan to ordain/install them, then the Minister’s behavior should be investigated by his Presbytery.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This difference between Grasso and the NORD view also applies to the exception cited by two General Assemblies to Northern California's Minutes. The 35<sup>th</sup> GA cited Presbytery with an exception of substance in their Minutes of March 2006, describing the exception as follows: "The Diaconate of a new Church includes two Deaconesses commissioned contrary to *BCO* 9-3." The following year, the 36<sup>th</sup> GA found their response unsatisfactory, expanding on the reasoning from the 35<sup>th</sup> GA as follows:

"The newly installed Session of the particularized Church "commissioned" unordained men and women for a body which the Presbytery minutes called the "diaconate" (*BCO* 9, 19-15, 24-10). However, *BCO* 9 is clear that only ordained and elected men can be Members of a "diaconate." The appeal to *BCO* 9-7 is flawed because 9-7 addresses people appointed by the Session, not Members of a Diaconate (Board of Deacons, 9-4). According to *BCO* 9-3 and 9-4, a Diaconate may only include men who are elected, ordained and installed. Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a Diaconate. In addition, this practice, coupled with the Minister's expressed view that he intends not to ordain Deacons "until the *BCO* is amended," denies qualified men their constitutional and biblical right to be considered for this office."

Allowing the NORD view to be practiced does not necessarily contradict the actions of those two Assemblies. We agree the term "diaconate" should exclusively be used for the Board of (ordained male) Deacons. To do otherwise would fail the GUMP test of Kniseley ("generic use made plain.") At the same time, the present Complaint does not review an actual case of a Minister refusing to ordain/install men whom the Congregation is attempting to call as Deacons.

If a Church uses the designations "deacon" and "deaconess" in a generic, non-ordained sense, it must thoroughly ensure these designations are not confused with the Ordained Office of Deacon used in other PCA Churches. Otherwise, the GUMP test is failed. Therefore, and again in keeping with the reasoning in the Kniseley case:

Any title given to a man or woman appointed by the Session to serve in diaconal-type ministry that would lead a competent observer to conclude that the person had the same authority as a Deacon who is ordained in other

Churches, and/or to conclude that their title was being used essentially the same as the title Deacon used for an ordained officer in the *BCO*, would not be “wise, equitable and suited to promote the welfare of the Church.” (*BCO* 40-2.3)

The significant difference between a non-ordained person and an ordained officer should be made plain to the competent observer by employing a distinctive means of appointing and commissioning such non-ordained persons, and by the way such persons are publicly acknowledged in relation to the ordained officers in that Church and elsewhere in the PCA.

In a Church seeking to practice the NORD view (or the AD, ED, or EqP views) it would not be “wise, equitable, or suited to promote the welfare of the Church,” and would be a clear error of judgment and discretion, if any of the following is practiced:

- a) Session unilaterally institutes the NORD (or the ED, or EqP) practice, rather than the Congregation voting.
- b) The Congregation is asked to elect these men and women.
- c) These men and women are said to be on a “diaconate” or “board of deacons” or a deacon “team” or to occupy the “office of deacon.”
- d) The Congregation is asked to promise something like that promised to Deacons (*BCO* 24-6).
- e) These men and women are commissioned or installed in a manner or in a service not sufficiently distinct from that used for ordained officers.
- f) These men and women are afforded the right to vote on any matters coming before the Diaconate or Board of Deacons or hold the office of chairman or secretary.

### Conclusion

During this case, the Parties raised questions about the role of the *BCO*. While the *Westminster Standards* do not speak directly to the questions in this Case, the *BCO* addresses many – though perhaps less directly than some hoped. In general, sometimes the *BCO* is clear and sometimes it is less clear. Sometimes it is silent and sometimes it simply offers guidelines. But sometimes it prohibits things from being done or commands things to be done. And in those latter instances, our Members, Congregations, Ruling Elders, and Ministers are obliged by their membership or their ordination

vows to abide by those prohibitions and those commands - *BCO* 5-8.3; 57-5(5); 24-6(#3, 5, 6); and 21-5(#3, 4, 6). But they are also free and welcome to seek to clarify, change, or delete prohibitions or commands through constitutionally-provided avenues (Overtures seeking to amend the *BCO* to allow and permit [or specifically prohibit] any of the foregoing practices). And they are free and welcome to seek the mind of the broader Church if a Constitutional question arises (via Reference, *BCO* 41).

In summary, we would not find that Presbytery clearly erred when it ruled that the Appointed Deaconess and the Nobody Ordained views, as specifically and uniquely described in this Case and with the limitations and conditions set forth herein, can be practiced in their Churches. However, we find that it would be a clear error of discretion and judgment for a PCA Church to practice the Elected Deaconess or the Equal Partner views, as specifically described in this Case and for the reasons outlined above.

The Complainants might very well ask: how do we directly address the specific issues and situations of which we are aware and believe violate the Constitution? The answer of course is to conduct a trial, as set out in the Rules of Discipline contained in our *Book of Church Order*.

There are two (2) basic ways for such concerns to be resolved by a trial.

First, a trial may result from a *BCO* 31-2 investigation, which leads to a finding of a strong presumption of guilt. Upon such a finding, a Prosecutor is appointed, an indictment drawn, Parties cited, and a trial is conducted.

Second, a trial may result when someone, who believes an offense has occurred and after practicing Matthew 18:15, files "charges" under *BCO* 32-2.

It is at this point that some err in understanding how our Constitution instructs us to proceed. Some, incorrectly, believe that when *BCO* 32-2 "charges" are made, the Constitution requires (1) a *BCO* 31-2 investigation and (2) a finding of a strong presumption of guilt, before proceeding to trial. The correct interpretation of the Constitution is that when *BCO* 32-2 "charges" are made out (and Matthew 18:15 has been practiced and *BCO* 31-8 does not apply), there is NO investigation under *BCO* 31-2, but rather the Court goes directly to appoint a prosecutor, an indictment is drawn, the Parties are cited, and a trial is conducted (*BCO* 32-3).

It is within this context that we suggest that the better way in this Case, and other Cases where the views, beliefs, and practices of men (or Courts) are called into question, would be for the Party who is concerned about these views, beliefs, and practices to make such inquiries as are necessary and practical (*cf.* Matthew 18:15) to ascertain exactly what these views, beliefs, and practices are; then, assuming they are contrary to Scripture or our Constitution, formally file a "charge" pursuant to *BCO* 32-2 and 32-3. This



procedure not only removes the question of whether or not a strong presumption of guilt exists (*BCO* 31-2), but also allows a Court to directly try the issue raised in the “charge.” (*BCO* 32-3) Furthermore, this procedure will require an accurate record of the questions and answers, in that all testimony shall be recorded and become a part of the Record, should any person desire further review of the Lower Court’s Decision. (*BCO* 35-7) This will eliminate the problem of not having a complete or accurate Record upon which to judge and decide the Case.

/s/ Samuel J. Duncan

/s/ Grover Gunn

/s/ E. C. Burnett III

**CASE 2009-28**  
**COMPLAINT OF MATT RUFF**  
**VS.**  
**NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. In July of 2008 Matt Ruff forwarded a letter to Nashville Presbytery (“NP”) asking the Presbytery to undertake an investigation of alleged offenses committed by TE George Grant. The letter addressed a series of conflicts between Mr. Ruff and TE Grant while Mr. Ruff was a Member of Parish Presbyterian Church (“PPC”). It also reported similar conflicts between TE Grant and third Parties. The letter and supporting materials exceeded 45 pages.
2. The Shepherding Committee (“SC”) of Nashville Presbytery undertook an investigation of the matters raised by Mr. Ruff. The work of the Committee included individual meetings with Mr. Ruff and TE Grant, as well as meetings with the Sessions of Parish Presbyterian Church and Christ Community Church (which Mr. Ruff and his family began attending after leaving PPC). SC Members interviewed some, but not all, of the third Parties mentioned by Mr. Ruff in his July 2008 letter to Presbytery.
3. In a letter dated May 11, 2009, Mr. Ruff filed a Complaint alleging that Nashville Presbytery had failed to take adequate action in response to the matters presented in his letter of July 2008. This Complaint was subsequently denied by Presbytery at its Stated Meeting on August 11, 2009 (see No. 6, below), but is not the subject of the matter pending before the Standing Judicial Commission.
4. On or about August 4, 2009, the Shepherding Committee wrote to the Session of Parish Presbyterian Church concerning its “findings”

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

regarding TE Grant. The letter stated that many of the concerns raised regarding TE Grant were “serious” and came from “credible sources.” It also noted that SC Members had witnessed TE Grant offer what seemed to be “humble and sincere apologies” to some of the offended Parties during meetings arranged by the SC. The letter concluded by listing four specific areas of TE Grant’s conduct that continued to be of concern to the Members of the SC. The letter made no statement as to whether the SC found a “strong presumption of guilt” as to whether one or more offenses had occurred.

5. The Shepherding Committee presented a verbal report regarding its investigation during an Executive Session at the Stated Meeting of Nashville Presbytery on August 11, 2009. The letter of the SC to the Session of PPC was read to Presbytery as a part of this report. No written report was prepared or presented by the SC. The verbal report of the SC concluded that it found “no chargeable offenses against TE Grant.” Presbytery voted to approve the report/findings of the SC.
6. Presbytery took two other actions during this Executive Session on August 11, 2009. First, it voted to deny the May 11, 2009 Complaint brought by Mr. Ruff which alleged the Presbytery failed to act on the Preliminary Charges submitted July 2008 because Presbytery had acted. Second, Presbytery instructed the Moderator to send a letter to Mr. Ruff stating that Presbytery “found no chargeable offenses against TE George Grant.”
7. September 9, 2009, Mr. Ruff complained against the actions of Nashville Presbytery on August 11, 2009, asserting: (1) Presbytery acted contrary to the evidence before it when it found that there were no chargeable offenses against TE Grant; (2) Presbytery, through its Shepherding Committee, failed to conduct an adequate investigation of the matters alleged against TE Grant; and, (3) the letter from the Shepherding Team to the Session of Parish Presbyterian Church was an inadequate and private response to a series of public offenses.
8. November 10, 2009, Nashville Presbytery denied Mr. Ruff’s September 9, 2009, Complaint without comment.
9. December 7, 2009, Mr. Ruff brought his Complaint (of September 9, 2009) to the General Assembly by filing it with the office of the Stated Clerk.

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did Nashville Presbytery err by failing to conduct an adequate investigation pursuant to *BCO* 31-2 after receiving an adverse report concerning the character of one of its Members?
2. Did Nashville Presbytery err when, on the basis of the evidence before it, it failed to find a strong presumption of guilt as to offenses allegedly committed by one of its members?

## III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes.
2. Yes.

## IV. REASONING AND OPINION

Church discipline has two aspects – the first consists of the general pastoral oversight the Church “maintains over its members, its officers, and its Courts” and the second exists within a “restricted and technical sense, signifying judicial process.” (*BCO* 27-1). Under the Standing Rules of Nashville Presbytery, the Shepherding Committee is charged with exercising both aspects of Church discipline – the general pastoral oversight of Presbytery Members and the judicial investigation of those Members when warranted. In its desire to deal “pastorally” with the matters raised in this Case, Nashville Presbytery failed to fulfill its equally important judicial responsibilities. Therefore, for the reasons stated below, we sustain the Complaint and remand this matter to Nashville Presbytery for further proceedings consistent with this opinion. (*BCO* 43-10).

1. The evidence in the Record of the Case concerning the *BCO* 31-2 investigation undertaken by the Shepherding Committee is incomplete and internally inconsistent.

Mr. Ruff presented his concerns to Nashville Presbytery in July of 2008. More than a year later, while a Complaint was pending before Nashville Presbytery concerning its failure to bring the investigation of those concerns to a conclusion, the Shepherding Team finally made an oral report to Presbytery. No written report was prepared or presented explaining or detailing the work of the Committee. The Minutes simply state that the Committee “found there were no chargeable offenses against TE Grant.”

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ordinarily, the Standards of Appellate Review set forth in the *Book of Church Order* require a Higher Court to exhibit great deference to the factual findings of a Lower Court (*BCO* 39-3(2)). In such cases the Higher Court should only reverse the Lower Court where there is clear error. The well-documented *BCO* 31-2 investigation of a Lower Court would typically fall within this Standard.

However, the Record of the Case in this matter establishes that no written information was presented to Presbytery concerning the work of the Shepherding Committee. Thus there is no Record of the Facts leading Presbytery to conclude that the investigation had been satisfactorily completed. The Record of the Case contains a written timeline constructed by the Shepherding Committee laying out the work it performed. But that written timeline was not prepared until January of 2010, after Mr. Ruff's September 2009 Complaint had been denied by Nashville Presbytery and he had brought the matter to the General Assembly. Further, the written timeline dated January 2010 acknowledges that the Shepherding Committee did not meet with all the witnesses identified by Mr. Ruff, while the letter written by the Moderator to Mr. Ruff at the direction of Presbytery following the August 2009 Stated Meeting asserts that every witness identified by Mr. Ruff had been contacted. We do not suggest that *BCO* 31-2 requires the investigating Parties to contact everyone who might know something about allegations that have been made. We do assert that the deference required by *BCO* 39-3 toward a Lower Court's findings assumes that those facts will be present in the Record and that they will not be contradicted by the Court's own documents.

The only written document regarding the Report of the Shepherding Committee is the letter to the Session of PPC dated August 4, 2009, which was read to the August 11, 2009 Meeting of Presbytery during Executive Session. That letter affirmed the existence of serious ongoing issues continuing to plague the life and ministry of TE Grant. The statements were considered serious enough that Presbytery voted to apologize for allowing the letter to be read. That action explicitly contradicts the express responsibility of a Court to undertake a serious examination of a Member's conduct in fulfillment of its duties under *BCO* 31-2.

In the absence of a clear and uncontradicted Record of what was reported to Presbytery concerning the *BCO* 31-2 investigation conducted by its Committee, we cannot find that the Presbytery fulfilled its responsibilities to investigate the reports of Mr. Ruff

concerning TE Grant. A Presbytery must document, either through a written report or in its Minutes, the work conducted by its investigating body in order to satisfy its duties under *BCO* 31-2.

2. The work of a *BCO* 31-2 investigation is to determine whether there is a strong presumption of guilt that an offense has occurred.

*BCO* 31-2 requires a Presbytery to “with due diligence and great discretion demand from [those under their authority] satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character.” Further, if “such investigation, however originating, should result in raising a strong presumption of the guilt of the Party involved, the Court shall institute process...” (*BCO* 31-2). The purpose of this investigation is not to convict or absolve the person accused of a wrong. Its sole purpose is to determine whether or not there is a strong presumption of guilt that an offense has occurred.

Whether the offense alleged is great or small is also not the question at issue in a *BCO* 31-2 investigation. An offense is “anything in the doctrines or practice of a Church member that is contrary to the Word of God.” (*BCO* 29-1). If the investigating body determines that there is a strong presumption of guilt that an offense has occurred, *BCO* 31-2 requires the body to draw an indictment against the accused and to proceed with judicial process.

Nashville Presbytery appears to have operated under two mistaken assumptions as it proceeded in this matter. First, Presbytery’s representative asserted that Nashville Presbytery elected to proceed “pastorally” in this matter by seeking reconciliation among estranged Parties rather than proceeding “judicially”. We affirm Presbytery’s desire to act in a pastoral manner towards all who are under its care. However, the duty to proceed pastorally does not relieve the Presbytery of its responsibility to act Judicially as well. The two responsibilities are parallel and complementary, not contradictory and mutually exclusive.

The second mistaken assumption relates to what constitutes a “chargeable offense”. Presbytery’s representative correctly asserted that Nashville Presbytery could not be expected to search out and bring process against every possible sin in its boundaries. *BCO* 31-2 does not suggest that is required. *BCO* 32-2, in conjunction with *BCO* 31-2, does require for the “honor of religion”, that a Presbytery investigate alleged offenses reported to it and bring process when it is determined that a strong presumption of guilt exists. Presbytery’s representative also claimed that small offenses were not worthy of judicial process. Ministers are not to be screened for sins nor are they

to be subjected to process on “slight grounds.” (*BCO* 34-2). However, when a concern is brought to the attention of Presbytery and the investigation shows that there is a strong presumption that in the particular matter alleged the life of the Member of Presbytery does not conform to the Word of God, Presbytery is required to begin process against that Member by drawing an indictment against the Member and proceeding to trial.

As stated earlier, the Record of the Case does not provide a full account of the Report of the Shepherding Committee to Presbytery. However, the letter of the August 4, 2009, Shepherding Committee was read during the Report, and that letter states:

- (1) “the Complaints against Dr. Grant are serious: deceit, manipulation, and schism ... many come from credible sources, well known in our Presbytery...”;
- (2) “we seriously doubt Dr. Grant would have pursued these alienated Parties without being required to do so...”; and,
- (3) “Dr. Grant never apologized to our committee [Nashville Presbytery’s Shepherding Committee] for labeling us ‘Sanballat and Tobiah,’ i.e. Nehemiah’s enemies....”

The chairman’s summary of the Shepherding Committee’s work, dated January 8, 2010, states, “Dr. Grant has sinned. You can see our letter dated Aug.4th, 2009, for a summary of his sins and weaknesses.” It then continues, “we did not think his sins rose to the level of charges.” Sin is “any lack of conformity unto, or transgression of, the law of God.” (*WSC* 14). Neither the Shepherding Committee nor the Presbytery provides any explanation as to how a Member’s conduct could be described as “sin”, yet there be no strong presumption of guilt that an offense (i.e. any practice contrary to the Word of God) had occurred.

As stated earlier, the Record of the Case does not provide a clear account of what the Shepherding Committee reported to the Presbytery concerning its investigation. However, the Shepherding Committee’s letter dated August 4th, 2009, makes it plain that, at a minimum, there was evidence before the Presbytery raising a strong presumption of guilt that could not be dismissed without explanation. In the absence of any explanation by Presbytery as to why behavior described as sin was not an offense, the Complaint must be sustained.

For these reasons, the Complaint is sustained and the matter is remanded to the Presbytery for further proceedings consistent with this Opinion.

APPENDIX T

This Proposed Panel Decision was drafted by TE Howie Burkhalter. It was amended by the Panel and adopted as the Decision of the Panel, TE Dominic Aquila, RE E.C. Burnett, and TE Howie Burkhalter, with amendments by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2009-28:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
TE Howell A. (Howie) Burkhalter, Concur	TE Brian Lee, Concur
RE E. C. Burnett III, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Absent
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Bryan S. Chapell, Absent	TE Charles McGowan, Disqualified
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE Marvin C. (Cub) Culbertson, Absent	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Concur	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
TE Jeffrey D. Hutchinson, Concur	RE John B. White Jr. ,Concur

Adopted: 20 concurred, 1 disqualified, 3 absent

In accord with SJCM 2.10(e), a Member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the Member's disqualification. TE Charles McGowan was disqualified based on being a Member of Nashville Presbytery

**CASE 2009-28**  
**RUFF VS. NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY**  
**CONCURRING OPINION**

I concur in the result reached by the majority on the narrow issue whether this Case must be remanded for further information from the Presbytery, but do not concur with the majority's rationale.

The majority notes there was a Presbytery finding of sin, without saying what the sin was, but the Presbytery held this unspecified sin did not rise to the level of an offense that warranted process.

*BCO* Chapter 34 allows a Presbytery discretion to determine a range of seriousness with sins by Ministers, all the way *from* "base & flagitious," requiring suspension or deposition, despite repentance, *BCO* 34-7, to not "striking at the vitals of religion" or "not likely to do much injury," *BCO* 34-5, in which case no adverse action might be taken.

The problem with this Record is that we do not really know what sins, if any, were committed by the accused. The Record of the Case shows a letter of Aug. 4, 2009 of the Presbytery's Shepherding Committee was read to the Presbytery, stating that serious complaints were made against the accused, "deceit, manipulation, and schism ... many come from credible sources, well known in our presbytery..." (emphasis added) Page 5, lines 6-7. The Majority Opinion quotes the Presbytery Committee's Chairman's summary of Jan. 8, 2010, saying the accused "has sinned. You can see our letter dated Aug. 4, 2009, for a summary of his sins and weaknesses." Page 5, lines 14-15. So all we have is a summary of a summary.

I would rather view the accusations of "deceit, manipulation, and schism" as legal conclusions, not accusations of specific acts or beliefs that might violate the Word of God. For example, an allegation that might constitute deceit or heterodoxy might be, "the accused said or wrote X, and X is not true, or out of accord with the Constitution," and if a majority of the Presbyters felt that X was in fact true, or in accord with the Constitution, they could find no strong presumption of guilt of deceit or heterodoxy, and no process would issue. For all we know, there may have been a genuine difference of opinion on some theological issues over which reasonable Calvinists might differ, where the discussions got heated and names were called – which may have been imprudent, but not necessarily the kinds of things we would want endless trials over.

There may have been specific things alleged during the Executive Session of the Presbytery Meeting that those Presbyters felt were too shameful to even speak of in a public meeting or the Minutes. Eph. 5:12. It seems to me that our Presbyteries should have the discretion to make that determination. E.g., if a Minister is accused in Executive Session of something that DNA evidence shows conclusively is not the case, but the Elders feel that the bare accusation is salacious to the point of ruining his ministry and scandalizing the Church, never mind that the accusations are clearly not true, they should be able to seal such comments from public view, provided the rules on Executive Session are followed, and subject to appellate review.

Thus I feel that the preservation of meaningful appellate review would be the better rationale for this remand. I would rather have asked the Nashville Presbytery to supplement this record, pursuant to *BCO* 42-5 & 7, within a stated reasonable period of time, to provide the SJC with clear statements of what the accused was alleged to have done or said, so that we could make some informed judgment as to whether there was strong presumption of guilt and thus whether process should have issued.

/s/ Dave Haigler



**CASE 2010-3**  
**APPEAL OF MICHAEL MCNEIL**  
**VS.**  
**CHESAPEAKE PRESBYTERY**

1. The following facts are found in the Record of the Case:
  - (a) A Judicial Commission (per BCO 15-3) was appointed by Chesapeake Presbytery (“CP”) at its Stated Meeting on September 19, 2009, and empowered to determine any strong presumption of guilt regarding Michael McNeil (“McNeil”) and draw up an indictment and initiate judicial process against McNeil if a strong presumption of guilt is determined.
  - (b) The Judicial Commission met several times, culminating in the finding of a strong presumption of guilt of McNeil at its November 5, 2009 meeting.
  - (c) The Judicial Commission reported its action at CP’s November 10, 2009 Meeting, and issued a citation to McNeil (per BCO 32-4) on November 23, 2009.
  - (d) The citation was acknowledged by McNeil on December 1, 2009, and McNeil indicated in correspondence on December 10, 2009 that he did not consider the Judicial Commission a “lawful court” and that he had “good reasons for not attending.”
  - (e) The Judicial Commission met a second time and issued a second citation to McNeil (per BCO 32-6) on December 10, 2009, reminding McNeil that he had “the ability to enter [his] plea in writing” and that if a plea was not entered he would be dealt with for contumacy.
  - (f) On December 16, 2009, McNeil acknowledged the second citation, and refused to enter a plea, stating that the Judicial Commission did not have “any constitutional authority to summons me” because “CP has to ratify [sic] your presumptions of guilt first prior to me being compelled giving answer [sic].”
  - (g) On December 17, 2009, the Judicial Commission met. McNeil did not make a plea in person or in writing, and the Judicial Commission imposed a censure of suspending McNeil from the sacraments.
  - (h) The action of the Judicial Commission was approved by CP at a Called Meeting and those actions were communicated to McNeil on January 16, 2010.
  - (i) On January 19, 2010 McNeil filed a Notice of Appeal (the “Appeal”) with the SJC.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. The Appeal is Judicially Out of Order because “only those who have submitted to a regular trial are entitled to an Appeal” (BCO 42-2).
3. If the Appeal is properly understood to be a Complaint, it is Judicially Out of Order because it was not first made to the Court (i.e. CP) whose act or Decision is alleged to be in error (BCO 43-2). The defect of such Complaint cannot be cured, as the time limit of thirty (30) days (per BCO 43-2) has already passed.
4. Because McNeil is no longer a Communing Member of the Church in Good Standing (BCO 43-1), any Complaints, other than a Complaint related to the highest censure (BCO 30-4), received after the date the notification of McNeil’s Censure (January 16, 2010) will be Judicially Out of Order. This will remain so until the Censure is removed (per BCO 37-3) and McNeil is once again a Communing Member of the Church in Good Standing.

**Rationale:**

With regard to items 2 and 3 of the Decision;

The record demonstrates that Mr. McNeil repeatedly asserted his familiarity with the *BCO*, and his desire that all aspects of his Case be conducted in accordance with the provisions of that document. As such, it cannot be argued that Mr. McNeil was unaware of the specific Constitutional requirements and limitations that were relevant to his filing. Moreover, the Record shows that the implications of his failure to enter a plea (even if only in writing if that were more convenient for him) were made clear by the CP Commission in their communications to him.

With regard to item 4 of the Decision;

If an individual is found guilty by a Court and is Censured by Suspension from the Sacraments or Excommunication then that person is no longer “a communing member of the Church in good standing.” As such, the individual may no longer Complain “against an act or decision of a Court of the Church.” (*BCO* 43-1)

Of course, as the individual was in good standing at the time the Censure was imposed, he or she has the right to Complain (or Appeal, as appropriate) against the Censure and/or the acts of the Court that lead to that Censure. However, *BCO* 43-1 is clear that no Complaint from the one under Censure against any action of a Court that occurred after the imposition of the Censure can be in order unless or until the Complaint

APPENDIX T

(or Appeal, as appropriate) is upheld then the subsequent Complaint(s) may proceed, with the time limits of *BCO* 43-2 being calculated from the date of notification of the Decision of the Higher Court. (SJCM 20.9 and 20.10)

Finally, if the original Censure was Suspension from the Sacraments, and if the Court later determines to impose the Censure of Excommunication (see *BCO* 30-4, 33-3, 34-4) then Biblical Standards of Justice would demand that the individual be allowed to Complain (or Appeal, as appropriate) against that Decision. This is because the Excommunication would necessarily involve additional action by the Court against the individual. (see *BCO* 33-3, 36-3)

This Decision was drafted by the Panel (TE Bill Lyle, TE Fred Greco, and RE Terry Jones) and amended by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

The Roll Call vote for Case 2010-3:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Howell A. (Howie) Burkhalter, Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe, Absent
RE E. C. Burnett III, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE David F. Coffin, Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Disqual.
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Absent	TE Timothy G. Muse, Absent
RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe, Concur	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Absent
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts, Absent
RE Terry L. Jones, Absent	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur	RE John B. White Jr, Concur

Adopted: 15 concurred, 1 disqualified, 6 absent

In accord with SJCM 2.10(e), a Member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the Member's disqualification. TE D. Steven Meyerhoff was disqualified based on being a Member of Chesapeake Presbytery.

**CASE 2010-04**  
**TE ART SARTORIOUS, ET AL**  
**VS.**  
**SIOUXLANDS PRESBYTERY**

**I SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. At its 79th Stated Meeting in January 2007, the Presbytery of the Siouxlands (SLP) approved a series of affirmations and denials comparing unfavorably the distinctive teachings of “the New Perspective(s) on Paul, the theology of Norman Shepherd and the Federal Vision” to the teaching of the *Westminster Standards*.
2. At its 82nd Stated Meeting in January 2008, SLP examined Dr. Joshua Moon for licensure. Presbytery approved the differences he expressed with respect to the doctrinal standards. He had previously submitted a five page paper listing and explaining his differences, as well as 27 pages of answers to questions on theology and sacraments. SLP sustained TE Moon’s licensure exam by a vote of 18-7 (secret ballot). No Complaint was filed.
3. At a Special Meeting in July 2009, SLP sustained Dr. Moon’s ordination exam by a vote of 15-7. During the examination Dr. Moon withdrew one of the differences he had expressed at his Licensure exam, noting that he had come to a clearer understanding of the *Confession of Faith* in 7.1. No Complaint was filed.
4. At its 86th Stated Meeting in April 2009, SLP formed its first Committee to investigate the views of TE Gregory Lawrence. TE Joshua Moon was a Member of this Committee.
5. At the 87th Stated Meeting of SLP in September 2009, the first Committee to investigate TE Lawrence reported and recommended “that the Presbytery find that there is a strong presumption of guilt that TE Lawrence is teaching contrary to the *Standards* in a way that strikes at the fundamentals of the system and/or the vitals of religion in its doctrine of baptism.”
6. At the same Stated Presbytery Meeting, TE Moon made the following motion for the Minority of the Committee: “that the Presbytery reject (not adopt) the Report of the Committee with its motion to find a strong presumption of guilt in the teaching of TE Lawrence on baptism.” The motion passed 25 to 13.
7. TE Moon then made another motion for the Minority of the Committee: “that the Presbytery of Siouxlands finds no strong presumption of guilt in the preaching/ teaching views of TE Lawrence

APPENDIX T

- with respect to any doctrines associated with the so-called Federal Vision that are contrary to the doctrinal standards of the PCA.” The motion passed 20 to 13 with one abstention. The Presbytery then voted to include in its Minutes a paper by TE Moon entitled “In Defense of the Above Motion concerning TE Greg Lawrence.”
8. At a Special Meeting in October 2009, the Presbytery responded to a Complaint by TE Wes White by repenting of acting in haste regarding its Decisions relative to the report of the first Committee to investigate TE Lawrence and by committing the Report of the first Committee to a second Committee appointed by the Moderator of Presbytery to report at the 88th Stated Meeting of SLP.
  9. At the same Special Meeting, SLP considered an Overture from the Foothills Community Church (FCC) asking Presbytery to investigate TE Moon based on statements in his paper “In Defense of the Above Motion concerning TE Greg Lawrence.”
  10. At the same Special Meeting, TE Moon responded to the FCC Overture. Presbytery allowed, and TE Moon answered, questions for clarification and concern from the floor in response to the Overture. The Presbytery voted to find no strong presumption of guilt in TE Moon and to include in its Minutes TE Moon’s testimony given on the floor of Presbytery concerning the FCC Overture.
  11. On November 19, 2009, TE Brian Carpenter, Pastor of the FCC, complained against the Presbytery response to the FCC Overture.
  12. At the 88th Stated Meeting of SLP in January 2010, SLP approved TE Moon’s request to amend his paper “In Defense of the Above Motion concerning TE Greg Lawrence” which was included in the Minutes of the 87th Stated Meeting. TE Moon said that the changes involved “statements I either changed on the spot, did not read, or did not approve of as misleading or unhelpful.”
  13. At the same Stated Meeting, the second Committee appointed to investigate TE Lawrence recommended that Presbytery find a strong presumption of guilt in the preaching and teaching of TE Lawrence with respect to the so-called Federal Vision Theology. The Presbytery postponed consideration of the report of the second Committee until the 90th Stated Meeting and appointed a new Committee to instruct TE Lawrence. TE Moon was appointed to serve on the new Committee.
  14. At the same Stated Meeting, TE Moon responded to the Complaint made by TE Brian Carpenter. This response was included in Presbytery Minutes as an appendix. The Presbytery denied the Complaint.

15. On January 25, 2010, TEs Art Sartorius, Brian Carpenter and Wes White forwarded the Carpenter Complaint to the General Assembly.

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. With respect to certain reports concerning TE Joshua Moon, was Siouxlands Presbytery sufficiently diligent and careful in compliance with its responsibilities under *BCO* 31-2?
2. With respect to certain reports concerning TE Joshua Moon, did Siouxlands Presbytery err in finding TE Moon's testimony a satisfactory explanation concerning the reports and finding no strong presumption of guilt in TE Moon related to the reports?

## III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes.
2. No.

## IV. REASONING AND OPINION

This Complaint is brought against Siouxlands Presbytery (SLP) for its alleged failure to properly conduct and conclude a *BCO* 31-2 investigation into the Christian character of a Member of Presbytery, TE Joshua Moon. The provision in question reads as follows:

It is the duty of all Church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character. This duty is more imperative when those who deem themselves aggrieved by injurious reports shall ask an investigation.

If such investigation, however originating, should result in raising a strong presumption of the guilt of the Party involved, the Court shall institute process, and shall appoint a prosecutor to prepare the indictment and to conduct the Case. . . .

Presbytery acted upon the Overture from the Session of Foothills Community Church regarding TE Moon in open session during its October Called Meeting. Arguably, Presbytery should have proceeded under *BCO* 32-2, treating the Overture not as a Report (*BCO* 31-2) but as specific charges against TE Moon. However, the Complainants did not

object to Presbytery's method of proceeding before Presbytery or in this Complaint, so that question is not properly before us. Process against TE Moon could still be instituted by some person or persons who would undertake to make out a proper charge pursuant to *BCO* 32-2. Upon such a charge being laid before the Presbytery, the Presbytery must follow *BCO* 32-3, subject to *BCO* 31-8.

During Presbytery's consideration of this matter, TE Moon specifically denied that he held the heterodox views alleged by the Overture. Following his denial, Presbytery allowed, and TE Moon answered, questions for clarification and concern from the floor. After a motion to close debate Presbytery found that "having hear [sic] testimony from TE Moon, we deem TE Moon's testimony a satisfactory explanation concerning the report and find no strong presumption of guilt in TE Moon related to the report."

In coming to this Judgment the Record shows that SLP was sufficiently diligent and careful in compliance with its responsibilities under *BCO* 31-2. In January of 2008 and again in July 2009 Presbytery had considered at length TE Moon's views through the licensure and ordination processes, and thus Presbytery's understanding of his views was recent and familiar. In the September 2009 meeting Presbytery itself witnessed the expression of TE Moon's views that were the subject of the FCC Overture and had the same recorded in its Minutes. In its consideration of the FCC Overture SLP heard a direct response to the allegations from TE Moon and allowed questions from the floor.

Having complied with its responsibilities under *BCO* 31-2, did SLP then err in finding TE Moon's testimony a satisfactory explanation, in finding no strong presumption of guilt? This Court is bound to rule on this question according to the standards of review set forth in *BCO* 39-3:

3. A Higher Court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a Lower Court regarding those matters of discretion and Judgment which can only be addressed by a Court with familiar acquaintance of the events and Parties. Such matters of discretion and Judgment would include, but not be limited to: the moral character of candidates for sacred office, the appropriate Censure to impose after a disciplinary trial, or Judgment about the comparative credibility of conflicting witnesses. Therefore, a Higher Court should not reverse such a Judgment by a Lower Court, unless there is clear error on the part of the Lower Court.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Complainants hold that TE Moon's defense of certain views of TE Lawrence, as views within the permissible latitude afforded by the PCA's standard for subscription, implies that TE Moon shares in the alleged errors of TE Lawrence. But this is a non sequitur. It may be illustrated as follows: it is widely held that paedocommunion is a permissible minority view within the PCA, but it does not follow that all who consider it permissible, hold to the position of paedocommunion.

Complainants hold that certain views expressed by TE Moon, capable of a heterodox interpretation, must be so interpreted. But this violates the Judgment of charity, that if a view can be interpreted in an orthodox fashion, it ought to be so interpreted until one is forced to do otherwise.

Complainants hold that certain of TE Moon's views imply heterodox doctrines, and therefore impute those doctrines to TE Moon. But this is a non sequitur as well. One cannot properly impute implications that are drawn from a position to a person who expressly denies the implication.

Against this reasoning stand TE Moon's express and specific denials of the heterodoxy alleged in the Overture, and his affirmations of orthodoxy. The only question, then, is with respect to TE Moon's credibility. The Standing Judicial Commission must defer to Presbytery's Judgment, unless there is a finding of "clear error" (*BCO* 39-3(3)). Nothing in the Record supports such a finding. Presbytery exercised its jurisdiction with respect to the theological questions at issue. In fact, Presbytery had previously adopted a statement condemning the very heterodox doctrines alleged to be found in TE Moon's statements. Presbytery found TE Moon's defense of his views to be credible. One may suspect that TE Moon is guilty; one may even be privately persuaded that he is guilty; but apart from a showing of clear error on the part of SLP in the Record, this Court must defer to the Judgment of Presbytery.

The Summary of the Facts was written by Grover Gunn and David Coffin. The Statement of the Issues and Judgment were written by David Coffin. The Reasoning and Opinion was written by David Coffin, with amendments from the full SJC.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2010-04:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
TE Howell A. (Howie) Burkhalter, Concur	TE Brian Lee, Concur
RE E. C. Burnett III, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Absent
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur



APPENDIX T

TE Bryan S. Chapell, Absent  
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur  
RE Marvin C. (Cub) Culbertson, Absent  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur  
TE Fred Greco, Concur  
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur  
RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Dissent  
TE Jeffrey D. Hutchinson, Concur

TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur  
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur  
RE Calvin Poole, Concur  
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur  
RE Bruce Terrell, Concur  
RE John B. White Jr., Absent

Adopted: 19 concurred, 1 dissent, 4 absent

**CASE 2010-04**  
**TE ART SARTORIOUS, ET AL VS. PRESBYTERY OF THE**  
**SIOUXLANDS**  
**CONCURRING OPINION**

We concur in the result reached by the majority with respect to the narrow issue of whether the Presbytery erred in denying the Complaint based on the facts in the Record of the Case (the “Record”). There is no clear error evident in the Record. This Case, however, demonstrates the difficulty a Higher Court faces when presented with a Complaint, which contends that a Lower Court erred in not finding a strong presumption of guilt pursuant to an investigation (*BCO* 31-2).

In this Case, the Record is very limited with respect to the actual views held and expressed by TE Moon himself, and instead contains much more evidence relating to what TE Moon said in defense of another Teaching Elder. *BCO* 32-18 states that “[n]othing which is not contained in this ‘Record’ shall be taken into consideration by the higher court.” Accordingly, the SJC is bound by the Record that is before us.

In the Record itself, little was identified as to what TE Moon said in specifically expressing his own views that would point to views outside of the fundamentals of the system of doctrine of the PCA. That does not mean that such evidence could not exist. There were some areas of concern in the Record, and therefore we preliminarily voted in favor of finding that the Presbytery had erred in not finding a strong presumption of guilt; however, in the end, there was not enough to reach the “clear error” requirement of our Constitution.

When a Court conducts a *BCO* 31-2 investigation and fails to find a “strong presumption of guilt,” one who desires to bring a Complaint to the next Higher Court must make sure that the Court of Original Jurisdiction not

only considered all of the evidence (*i.e.* in a Case such as the one before the Standing Judicial Commission, all of the statements or views considered to be objectionable), but also that said statements or views are clearly and specifically set out in the Record. This is a difficult, but necessary burden and one must undertake it, without knowing what the Court's Final Decision might be.

We suggest that instead of filing a Complaint for the failure of a Court to find a strong presumption of guilt after a *BCO* 31-2 investigation, a clearer and better alternative is to commence the process under *BCO* 32-2, *i.e.* “[p]rocess against an offender shall not be commenced unless some person or persons undertake to make out the charge.”

In making out a charge, a person(s) (or Court) should first practice the principles of Matthew 18:15 with the alleged offender. If the alleged offender refuses to listen, then the Biblical injunction to “tell it to the Church” should be employed by making out a charge with the Court of Original Jurisdiction.

In this Case, the Presbytery undertook a *BCO* 31-2 investigation as the result of an Overture from a Session under its jurisdiction. The Overture alleged that TE Moon's views, as set forth in an oral presentation to Presbytery and recorded in Presbytery's Minutes, were heterodox. Least silence imply consent, it must first be observed that the matters raised in the Overture were not “reports” in the sense used in *BCO* 31-2. Rather, the Overture brought *de facto* charges against TE Moon based upon the Overture's construction of the statements made by TE Moon in the presence of the Presbytery. In proceeding to act under *BCO* 31-2, Presbytery sent this matter down the wrong procedural path from the beginning. There were no “reports” properly speaking; the Court itself had witnessed TE Moon's testimony, and thus there was nothing to investigate. The Overture ought to have been treated as the statement of persons undertaking to make out a charge and process should have been commenced (*BCO* 32-2). If the Presbytery had followed the proper procedural path, the theological issues could have been directly addressed, those concerned could have dealt directly with the person alleged to have erred, and the accused could have made his defense. The procedure pursued erroneously by the Overture and acceded to by the Presbytery led to the whole matter being treated, as it were, second hand.

Complainants explained that they chose this Overture route and requested a *BCO* 31-2 investigation, rather than filing “charges” under *BCO* 32-2 because Complainants believed that Presbytery would require a *BCO* 31-2 investigation. A possible reason for this might have been an erroneous belief that “charges” could only be made by the Court having jurisdiction. As can be gleaned from the Decision, this understanding would violate the

Constitution and demonstrates an error that is often made, i.e. instituting a *BCO* 31-2 investigation upon the receipt of what are actually *BCO* 32-2 “charges.”

There are two (2) basic ways for such concerns to be resolved by a trial.

First, a trial may result from a *BCO* 31-2 investigation, which leads to a finding of a strong presumption of guilt. Upon such a finding, a prosecutor is appointed, an indictment drawn, Parties cited, and a trial is conducted.

Second, a trial may result when someone, who believes an offense has occurred and after practicing Matthew 18:15, files "charges" under *BCO* 32-2.

It is at this point that some err in understanding how our Constitution instructs us to proceed. Some, incorrectly, believe that when *BCO* 32-2 “charges” are made, the Constitution requires (1) a *BCO* 31-2 investigation and (2) a finding of a strong presumption of guilt, before proceeding to trial. The correct interpretation of the Constitution, as set forth in the Decision, is that when *BCO* 32-2 "charges" are made out (and Matthew 18:15 has been practiced and *BCO* 31-8 does not apply), there is NO investigation under *BCO* 31-2, but rather the Court goes directly to appoint a prosecutor, an indictment is drawn, the Parties are cited, and a trial is conducted.

It is within this context that we suggest that the better way in this Case, and other Cases where the views, beliefs, and practices of men are called into question, would be for the Party who is concerned about these views, beliefs, and practices to make such inquiries as are necessary and practical (*cf.* Matthew 18:15) to ascertain exactly what these views, beliefs, and practices are; then, assuming they are contrary to Scripture or our Constitution, formally file a “charge” pursuant to *BCO* 32-2 and 32-3. This procedure not only removes the question of whether or not a strong presumption of guilt exists (*BCO* 31-2), but also allows a Court to directly try the issue raised in the “charge.” (*BCO* 32-3) Furthermore, this procedure will require an accurate record of the questions and answers, in that all testimony shall be recorded and become a part of the Record, should any person desire further review of the Lower Court’s Decision. (*BCO* 35-7) This will eliminate the problem of not having a complete or accurate Record upon which to judge and decide the Case.

/s/ E. C. Burnett

/s/ Samuel J. Duncan

/s/ Fred Greco

/s/ Grover Gunn

/s/ Jeff Hutchinson

/s/ Bill Lyle

/s/ Jeff Owen

/s/ Danny Shuffield

**CASE 2010-04**  
**COMPLAINT OF TE ART SARTORIOUS, ET AL**  
**VS.**  
**SIOUXLANDS PRESBYTERY**  
**DISSENTING OPINION**

I respectfully Dissent from the Court’s Decision & Reasoning.

I dissented because when the time came to vote on this case, I had reservations and questions about this Court’s Reasoning and Opinion affirming the Decision of Siouxlands Presbytery that there was no strong presumption of guilt with respect to “certain reports concerning TE Joshua Moon,” and saying, “Process against TE Moon could still be instituted by some person or persons who would undertake to make out a proper charge pursuant to *BCO* 32-2. Upon such a charge being laid before the Presbytery, the Presbytery must follow *BCO* 32-3, subject to *BCO* 31-8.”

Thus the majority has approved two propositions: 1. That there was no clear error in the Presbytery’s finding of no strong presumption of guilt in the record statements of TE Moon being heterodox (Federal Visionist); and 2. That the filing of “proper charges,” even now, would be appropriate to institute process, and would obviate any investigation and finding of strong presumption of guilt, but would require the Presbytery to proceed with a trial.

Members could have concurred with this Majority Decision if they agreed with either of those propositions. I disagree with both, for the following reasons.

1. This Court says this is one of those cases in which, pursuant to *BCO* 39-3(3), “A Higher Court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a Lower Court..., unless there is clear error on the part of the Lower Court.” This Court implies there is no “clear error” because: TE Moon was merely defending another, TE Gregory Lawrence, and it is a “*non sequitur*” to impute TE Lawrence’s allegedly Federal Vision views to TE Moon; it would violate the “judgment of charity” to interpret TE Moon’s views as heterodox when they could be interpreted as orthodox; and it would be another “*non sequitur*” to impute Federal Vision views to TE Moon merely because his “views imply heterodox doctrines.” It seems to me that this analysis does not adequately assess whether there was a SPOG of heterodoxy, for these reasons:
  - a. It seems to me that the question is – whether the record clearly shows that TE Moon has himself expressed his own views (as

distinguished from those of another TE he was defending) that are aligned with Federal Vision and thus out of accord with the PCA's Constitution, despite the fact that he may have eloquently argued he has not meant to do so and does not intend to do so. The answer is yes.

- b. TE Moon is quoted as saying, “*We* are ones who have held tenaciously to the doctrine of our baptized children being full members of the covenant of grace, without qualification. ... Further, we are the ones who speak of ‘temporary faith’ – not pseudo-faith, but *faith* that is temporary and so, in the end, not effectual for salvation.” ROC 90.
- c. Rather, it is our standard that baptized children are Members of the Visible Church, but not necessarily Members of the invisible Church, unless and until such time as they come to saving faith in Christ. *WCOF* XXV(II); XXVII(III). Or, as the 6<sup>th</sup> Declaration of the Ad Interim Committee on Federal Vision of the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly put it, on June 14, 2007, “The view that water baptism effects a ‘covenantal union’ with Christ through which each baptized person receives the saving benefits of Christ’s mediation, including regeneration, justification, and sanctification, thus creating a parallel soteriological system to the decretal system of the *Westminster Standards*, is contrary to the *Westminster Standards*.”<sup>2</sup>
- d. TE Moon is further quoted as saying, “We are told by the Complainants that you cannot attribute forgiveness of sins to the potential reprobate. But that is clearly wrong. The unmerciful servant, Jesus says, was ‘forgiven his debt.’ He moved from a state of condemnation to true and real forgiveness. This was no pretended forgiveness. Yet the servant was finally apostate. He failed to live up to the grace shown to him, and so the privilege of that forgiveness was revoked.” ROC 93.
- e. I fail to see any ambiguity in that statement; and it seems to me more clearly aligned with Federal Vision Theology than the Reformed Faith, particularly “perseverance of the saints,” as explained in our *Standards*. It seems clearly at odds with the 8<sup>th</sup> Declaration of the Ad Interim Committee on Federal Vision, which says, “The view that some can receive saving benefits of Christ’s mediation, such as regeneration and justification, and

---

<sup>2</sup> As cited in the Summary of Facts, Bordwine v. Pacific Northwest Presbytery, SJC #2009-6 (The “Leihart” case).

yet not persevere in those benefits is contrary to the *Westminster Standards*.<sup>3</sup>

- f. Despite these two clear statements by TE Moon, he protested, “I do not have any reservations with the statements of the General Assembly’s Federal Vision Report.... I agree entirely with those statements and have never stated or held anything to the contrary.” ROC 71.
- g. The effect of this Court’s affirmance of the SLP’s vindication of TE Moon, it seems to me, is to validate a negative finding of SPOG, when there are contradictory statements by a Teaching Elder, some clearly orthodox but conclusory and some clearly heterodox but specific. It seems to me that the SPOG-determination phase of the case is not the proper phase to weight and balance conflicting statements like this, but rather such weighing and balancing should come only after a full trial.
- h. In a similar case involving the Federal Vision views of then TE Stephen Wilkins, Pastor of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church, then in the PCA, SJC #2007-14, Presbyterian Church in America v. Louisiana Presbytery, the SJC’s Decision was to censure the Presbytery for similarly failing to find a substantial presumption of guilt in the Federal Vision views of Pastor Wilkins, in these words:

[W]e admonish Louisiana Presbytery to take care that it be diligent to “condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity and peace of the Church” (*BCO* 13-9(f) and that it be careful that heretical opinions not be allowed to gain ground (*BCO* 40-4). These are critical duties of Presbytery that cannot be satisfied by deferring to a Lower Court or to the views of a Teaching Elder. (See *BCO* 39-3(4).) The faithful performance of these duties by Presbyteries is a critical component of our corporate responsibility to live out, in love, the truth of Ephesians 4:11-16

- i. It has not been shown in this Court’s Decision or in the Record of this Case that this Case is distinguishable from the Case against

---

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. “Declaration 8.”

Mr. Wilkins, or even the Case of Dr. Peter Leithart.<sup>4</sup> Why does not the duty of consistency require this Court to follow the same course in the instant case? There were similar defenses in the Wilkins matter, to the effect that he did not intend to be heterodox, did not intend to depart from the Constitution, etc. But his statements, objectively interpreted, were found out of accord. In my view, some of TE Moon's views are likewise shown by this Record, as quoted above, to be out of accord.

j. This Court, in this Case regarding Dr. Moon, in my view, should have done as it did in the Case of Dr. Peter Leithart,<sup>5</sup> citing the Wilkins Case as precedent, that is, hold that there could be no "declaration that these teachings are out of accord with our system of doctrine. ... without the completion of judicial process." This Court remanded the Leithart matter to the Presbytery with these instructions:

(1) Pursuant to *BCO* 3 1-7, PNW may counsel TE Leithart that the views set forth above constitute error that is injurious to peace and purity of the Church and offer him pastoral advice on how he might recant and make reparations for those views or, if he is unwilling or unable in conscience to do so, that he is free to take timely steps toward affiliation with some other branch of the visible Church that is consistent with his views;

(2) If said pastoral advice is not pursued or fails to result in TE Leithart's recanting or affiliating with some other branch of the visible Church before the Fall Stated Meeting of PNW, then PNW shall take steps to comply with its obligations under *BCO* 31-2.

I believe the SLP should have been instructed in a similar manner in the instant Case of Dr. Moon.

---

<sup>4</sup> whom even Wikipedia recognizes is "an advocate of Federal Vision Theology. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peter\\_Leithart](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peter_Leithart). My critics say I should not cite Wikipedia as authority. I don't cite it as authority. I cite it merely to show that in popular culture, the question of Dr. Leithart being Federal Visionist was not even in dispute. Wikipedia does not cite Dr. Jeffrey Moon as a Federal Visionist, or indeed, cite him at all. The possible implication being, the Case of Dr. Moon might be more difficult than the Case of Dr. Leithart; but in my view, the SJC should not shy away from the more difficult Cases, or refuse to deal with the merits of them by deciding them on procedural preferences, which I fear the Court has done in this instant Case.

<sup>5</sup> SJC #2009-6, Bordwine, et al. v. Pacific Northwest Presbytery.

- k. We as a Court of the Lord Jesus Christ should not ignore plain heterodoxy under the rubric of deferring to the Lower Court – with due respect to this Court’s Decision. This is not a matter of the Presbytery making findings on the credibility of TE Moon, to which deference would be owed -- because no trial was held. It was not a matter of hearing witness X and witness Y and believing one, while disbelieving the other. Rather, it was a matter of two conflicting sets of statements by TE Moon, and the plain meaning of each to be properly interpreted. Nor is this a matter of ambiguity in his views, which this Court’s Decision argues should be “interpreted in an orthodox fashion” because of the “judgment of charity.” Rather, it is a fundamental principle of law that when statements are unambiguous, which in my view TE Moon’s are, a Court of this Church is not free to do creative interpretations of them.
- l. To countenance TE Moon’s protestations that he is within the *Standards* or traditions, given his objective statements to the contrary, would in my view be entirely analogous to Louisiana Presbytery’s countenancing Rev. Wilkins’ protestations for years that he did not intend to be heterodox or outside the *Standards* – which Louisiana Presbytery eventually pled guilty to and was properly admonished for in Case 2007-14.
- m. *BCO* 39-3(3) does not require great deference absent clear error, because the issue of TE Moon’s clear heterodoxy does not involve any the types of questions that *BCO* 39-3(3) invokes – his moral character, appropriate censures, or credibility of conflicting witnesses. The question is simply one of interpreting his unambiguous statements of his own beliefs, the two of which quoted above are clearly at odds with two of the 9 declarations of the Ad Interim Committee on Federal Vision cited.
- n. Some of my critics have said I should have brought up all of these objections at the SJC conference, and not saved them for public criticism. Brethren, I apologize for not having all these points written up in advance, for perhaps not thinking fast enough in conference, and for any other flaws that may appear in this Dissent. The only mitigating factor I might offer, although I respect the fact that a Court’s conferences are traditionally confidential, is that I sent out to all my Brethren a “Concurring Opinion,” this past July, concurring with the then-majority panel Proposed Decision, explaining why I did not agree with the then-dissent, which has now with amendments become the Majority



Opinion, and would repeat now what I trust most of my Brethren may recall my having essentially said before: the question of evidentiary sufficiency on a summary proceeding is not determined by a preponderance, or let's say over 50% of the evidence, because by definition a summary proceeding does not allow all the evidence to be presented. A *BCO* 31-2 investigation and determination of strong presumption of guilt is by its very nature a "summary proceeding." That is to say, even if TE Moon's unambiguous statements of belief offended only one of the Ad Interim Committee's 9 points summarized above, it would require a finding of strong presumption of guilt.

2. The Court says, "process against TE Moon could still be instituted by some person or persons who would undertake to make out a proper charge pursuant to *BCO* 32-2. Upon such a charge being laid before the Presbytery, the Presbytery must follow *BCO* 32-3, subject to *BCO* 31-8." My questions, concerns and disagreements about that are as follows:
  - a. Why subject to *BCO* 31-8, only, and not the entire chapter 31? It is apparently the view of some that when a "proper charge" is made under *BCO* 32-2, the requirement is obviated to find a "substantial presumption of guilt" (SPOG) under *BCO* 31-2, but rather that the Presbytery must proceed immediately with process.<sup>6</sup>
  - b. Under this view, "process" is commenced *either* by the making of the charge *or* an investigation and finding of SPOG, pursuant to *BCO* 32-2. I.e., the Court (Presbytery or Session) cannot consider SPOG if a "charge" is made by someone other than the Court itself.
  - c. I question whether this view is the plain meaning of *BCO* 32-2. The plain meaning, it seems to me, of *BCO* 32-2 is to place a

---

<sup>6</sup> Some may find this analysis confusing, or even think I am confused. I may be, or I may be trying to explain something that is itself confusing. I have had it explained to me that the language of *BCO* 32-2 is old, archaic language, but, to the effect, "trust me, however it's actually worded, it really means that the determination of SPOG does not apply when someone brings charges." I respectfully submit, brethren, that some of our translations of the *Bible* itself contain old, archaic language too, but under the Grammatical-Historical Method of Hermeneutics, we apply the plain meaning of the words, unless the context requires otherwise. Terry, Milton (1974). *Biblical Hermeneutics: a treatise on the interpretation of the Old and New Testaments*. Grand Rapids Mich.: Zondervan Pub. House. page 205.

gatekeeper before instituting unwarranted process against a brother. That gatekeeper is the necessity of the Court finding a SPOG.

- d. Why would a finding of SPOG be necessary when the Court makes its own investigation under *BCO* 31-2, but not when someone other than the Court itself “mak[es] out the charge”? It seems to me that if a gatekeeper against unwarranted process against a brother is necessary when the Court itself investigates and formulates the charge, it would be all the more necessary when someone other than the Court itself formulates the charge.
- e. The view advanced by this Dissent, that a determination of SPOG is essential in all Cases prior to the institution of process, regardless of how originated, is supported by the fact that, e.g., pursuant to SJCM 16, when a Case against a Minister under *BCO* 34-1 comes to the SJC, the SJC is specifically directed to make a determination of SPOG under SJCM 16.4 & 16.5, even though *BCO* 34-4 assumes that “charges” against the Minister have already been made.<sup>7</sup>
- f. Perhaps it is the view of some that the warnings of *BCO* 31-8 are an equivalent gatekeeper against unwarranted charges. But, I submit, that is not the case, because *BCO* 31-8 says nothing about the validity of the charges. An accuser other than the Court itself might not be barred by any of the cautions of *BCO* 31-8, and yet still present unwarranted charges.

---

<sup>7</sup> I realize that it may be argued in response to the foregoing point in this subparagraph (e) -- but that’s the way we’ve always understood it -- but I would suggest that, if that is the way we want it, it would be easier just to amend the *BCO* to clarify the issue. Those who say *BCO* 32-2 says what, in my view, it clearly does not say could easily propose an Overture saying something like “Process against an offender shall not be commenced unless some person or persons undertake to make out the charge (*in which case an investigation and a determination of SPOG is not necessary*); or unless the Court finds it necessary, for the honor of religion, itself to take the step provided for in *BCO* 31-2” (with the suggested change indicated in italics within the parentheses above. Our Baptist brethren say “baptized” always means immersion, and can be applied only to believers, but also say 1 Cor. 10:2 is a mystery – “all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea,” because they refuse to deal with the plain meaning of the words and context -- that the “baptized” believers walked dry through the parted sea, and it was only the unbelieving Egyptians who got immersed when the sea resumed un-parted, in that situation with Moses and the cloud and the sea. Ex. 14:19-29. Likewise, the majority has not dealt with the plain meaning of *BCO* 32-2 in this Decision.

- g. The plain meaning of *BCO* 32-2 is not that a determination of SPOG is obviated when someone other than the Court itself “mak[es] out the charge.” Rather, the subject of *BCO* 32-2 is when process “shall *not* be commenced.” It is not the subject of *BCO* 32-2 to dictate when process *must* be commenced. It seems a strained reading of *BCO* 32-2 to exclude a determination of SPOG under this paragraph, when the very paragraph incorporates by reference the very section of the *BCO*, 31-2, where the requirement for a determination of SPOG is mentioned.
- h. There is no support for *the notion* that reducing the charges to writing obviates the need to investigate and make the SPOG determination. The *notion* creates two classes of offenses, one that we know about because we’ve investigated it, but it’s still unwritten (*BCO* 31-2); and the other being, we may or may not know that much about it, but somebody has written it down and given the writing to us (*BCO* 32-2 & -3). This, to me, sounds like what our Courts in this country call “exalting form over substance,” and which all our Courts reject.<sup>8</sup> I concede that the Government Courts, which I have spent 37 years laboring in, have no binding effect on this Church Court, but to me the logic is compelling that we should not exalt form over substance. We should, rather, deal with similar alleged offenses in a clear, consistent way, giving different results, when the facts of the alleged offenses are different, rather than different results based on the often-obscure details of the procedures by which offenses are handled.
- i. This Court’s mandate that, “upon such a charge ..., the Presbytery must follow *BCO* 32-3,” may suggest a roadmap to those who might want another chance to pursue TE Moon in this case. However, it seems to me, that suggestion would be more of a dead-end street than a roadmap, because a Presbytery that refused to find SPOG on a matter would be highly unlikely to find guilt after a full trial on the same matter. Especially is this true where, as here, the Complainants have taken the position that they really did present written charges and the SLP refused to prosecute them (Findings #11 &14 of the Summary of the Facts in this Court’s instant Decision). Another problem with such a “roadmap” is that, by the time a case such as this reaches a Decision in the SJC, more than a year has transpired since the alleged offenses, and the one-year bar of *BCO* 32-20 would normally apply.

---

<sup>8</sup> E.g., *Gregory v. Helvering*, [293 U.S. 465](#) (1935).

- j. What about the present Concurring Opinion? The Court's final Majority Decision devoted 2/3rds of its reasoning (by line count) to justifying the Presbytery's denial of a finding of strong presumption of guilt, and 1/3<sup>rd</sup> to this alternate remedy of someone "filing charges." The pending Concurring Opinion, which as of this writing had six co-signers and counting, devoted 13% of its reasoning (by line count) to justifying the negative finding on strong presumption of guilt, and 87% to the "roadmap" of someone "filing charges." This, notwithstanding the Majority Opinion, which passed by a vote of 19 to 1, said the question of the proper procedure was not even before this Court – "However, the Complainants did not object to Presbytery's method of proceeding before Presbytery or in this Complaint, so that question is not properly before us." Page 3, lines 20-22. I respectfully but strongly disagree with this Court failing to deal firmly with the substance of the real issue in the Case – whether there is strong presumption of guilt in the unambiguously-heterodox views of TE Moon – and instead chiding the Complainants for allegedly failing to follow the proper procedure. They followed a *BCO*-acceptable procedure, a majority of 19 to 1 initially said the question of procedure was not even before us, and now, with this Dissent, more and more of my Brethren on the Court are joining the Concurring Opinion saying the Complainants should follow another procedure, which as I have explained above, I consider a dead-end street. I hope to God I am wrong on this procedural point, because the real issue in the Case begs for another hearing and a different result.
- k. Brethren, please forgive me if there is any remaining confusion in this Dissent.

/s/ Dave Haigler, RE

**CASE 2010-16**  
**COMPLAINT OF KIRK LYONS**  
**VS.**  
**WESTERN CAROLINA**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

On November 9, 2009, Kirk David Lyons filed "Charges & Specifications against Teaching Elder Craig Smith Bulkeley" with the Western Carolina Presbytery (WCP).

- On November 13, 2009, WCP appointed a Judicial Business Commission, pursuant to *Book of Church Order (BCO)* 15-3, to receive and act on Mr. Lyons' communication.
- On February 27, 2010, WCP rescinded the appointment of the Judicial Business Commission and dismissed the "Charges and Specifications" from Mr. Lyons for five (5) specified reasons.
- On March 27, 2010, Mr. Lyons filed a Complaint with WCP dated March 25, 2010, concerning WCP's dismissal of the "Charges and Specifications."
- On May 4, 2010, WCP ruled Mr. Lyons' Complaint Administratively Out of Order because Lyons did not have standing to bring the Complaint, citing the action of the Standing Judicial Commission in Case Number 2009-9 finding Mr. Lyons had no standing to bring a Complaint because he was not under the jurisdiction of the Court.
- On May 13, 2010, the Session of the Friendship Presbyterian Church (FPC) advised Mr. Lyons that his name had been erased from the Church rolls on April 29, 2010, pursuant to *BCO* 38-4.
- On May 19, 2010, Mr. Lyons filed his Appeal (Complaint) regarding the May 4, 2010 action of WCP dismissing his Complaint.

## **II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES**

1. Did Presbytery err in dismissing the "Charges and Specifications against Teaching Elder Craig Smith Bulkeley" brought by Kirk Lyons on Feb. 27, 2010?
2. Did Presbytery, on May 4, 2010, err in ruling Administratively Out of Order the Complaint of Kirk Lyons against Presbytery's action on Feb. 27, 2010?

## **III. JUDGMENT**

1. No
2. Yes, but the error was not prejudicial.

## **IV. REASONING AND OPINION**

Although in general *BCO* 32-2 requires that a Court commence process upon the filing of charges, the Court has some discretion with respect to three categories. First, according to *BCO* 31-8, the Court may decline because the accuser "is known to indulge a malignant spirit towards the accused; who is not of good character; who is himself under censure or process; who is deeply interested in any respect in the conviction of the accused; or who is known to be litigious, rash or highly imprudent." (See Case 2010-04 Sartorius, et al vs. Siouxlands Presbytery

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

and Case 2009-22 McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery) Second, *BCO* 34-2 instructs that “charges ought not to be received” against a Minister on “slight grounds.” Finally, *BCO* 32-20 establishes a limitation on the filing of charges outside of a space of one year. Presbytery found in this Case grounds, demonstrated by evidence set forth in the Record, for denying in all three categories. The SJC is required to defer to the Lower Court in such Judgments apart from a showing of clear error (*BCO* 39-3). The Record of the Case provides no such showing.

Presbytery erred in its Judgment on May 4, 2010, because it failed to see that Complainant gained standing to complain by the filing of charges (*BCO* 32-2). With respect to this filing, Complainant came under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery, and thus met the standards of *BCO* 43-1. However, that error notwithstanding, nothing is lost in the cause of the Complainant, since there has been no showing of clear error as to the underlying action of Presbytery. Therefore, the Complaint is denied.

The Panel’s Decision was not adopted. This Decision was written by TE David Coffin, with amendments by the full SJC.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2010-16:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	TE Brian Lee, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Concur	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Disqualified	RE John B. White, Jr., Concur

Adopted: 23 concurring, 1 disqualified, 0 absent

In accord with SJCM 2.10(e), a Member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the Member’s disqualification. TE D. Jeffrey Hutchinson was disqualified based on being a Member of Western Carolina Presbytery.

**CONCURRING OPINION**  
**COMPLAINT OF KIRK DAVID LYONS**  
**VS.**  
**WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY**  
**CASE 2010-16**

I concur in the result reached by the majority, but believe that further comment and discussion is needed in regard to how a Presbytery should proceed when presented *BCO* 32-2 charges, as well as one's standing to file those charges.

This Case presents the situation of a Court being presented with *BCO* 32-2 charges and failing to act in accord with *BCO* 32-3, i.e. appoint a prosecutor, order an indictment drawn, issue citations, and conduct the Case.

It appears WCP conducted an informal *BCO* 31-2 investigation in response to Mr. Lyons's "Charges and Specifications" and indirectly found (based on its considerable knowledge of the dispute and the Parties) no strong presumption of guilt in connection therewith and took no further action, i.e. the charges were dismissed.

When a Court conducts a *BCO* 31-2 investigation and fails to find a "strong presumption of guilt," one who desires to bring a Complaint to the next Higher Court must make sure that the Court of Original Jurisdiction not only considered all of the evidence (*i.e.* in a Case such as the one before the Standing Judicial Commission, all of the statements or views considered to be objectionable), but also that said statements or views are clearly and specifically set out in the Record. This is a difficult, but necessary burden and one must undertake it, without knowing what the Court's Final Decision might be. This is not the situation Mr. Lyons brings before this Court.

Instead of filing a Complaint for the failure of a Court to find a strong presumption of guilt after a *BCO* 31-2 investigation, a clearer and better alternative is to commence the process under *BCO* 32-2, *i.e.* "[p]rocess against an offender shall not be commenced unless some person or persons undertake to make out the charge." This is exactly what Mr. Lyons has done.

In making out a charge, a person(s) (or Court) should first practice the principles of Matthew 18:15 with the alleged offender. If the alleged offender refuses to listen, then the Biblical injunction to "tell it to the church" should be employed by making out a charge with the Court of Original Jurisdiction. It appears Mr. Lyons has attempted this.

Common mistakes made by Courts are the erroneous beliefs that *BCO* 32-2 "charges" can only be made by the Court having jurisdiction or that the Court may disregard *BCO* 32-2 charges upon a finding of no strong presumption of guilt (or dismissing for lack of standing as in this Case).

These understandings would violate the Constitution and demonstrate errors that are often made, i.e. instituting a *BCO* 31-2 investigation upon the receipt of what are actually *BCO* 32-2 “charges” or just dismissing the *BCO* 32-2 “charges.”

There are two (2) basic ways for concerns, such as those brought by Mr. Lyons, to be resolved by a trial.

First, a trial may result from a *BCO* 31-2 investigation, which leads to a finding of a strong presumption of guilt. Upon such a finding, a prosecutor is appointed, an indictment drawn, Parties cited, and a trial is conducted.

Second, a trial may result when someone, who believes an offense has occurred and after practicing Matthew 18:15, files "charges" under *BCO* 32-2.

It is at this point that some err in understanding how our Constitution instructs us to proceed. Some, incorrectly, believe that when *BCO* 32-2 “charges” are made, the Constitution requires (1) a *BCO* 31-2 investigation and (2) a finding of a strong presumption of guilt, before proceeding to trial. The correct interpretation of the Constitution is that when *BCO* 32-2 "charges" are made out (and Matthew 18:15 has been practiced and *BCO* 31-8 does not apply), there is NO investigation under *BCO* 31-2, but rather the Court goes directly to appoint a Prosecutor, an indictment is drawn, the Parties are cited, and a trial is conducted.

As set out in the Decision, a Court has some discretion with respect to three categories.

First, according to *BCO* 31-8, the Court may decline because the accuser “is known to indulge a malignant spirit towards the accused; who is not of good character; who is himself under Censure or Process; who is deeply interested in any respect in the conviction of the accused; or who is known to be litigious, rash or highly imprudent.” Second, *BCO* 34-2 instructs that “charges ought not to be received” against a Minister on “slight grounds.” Finally, *BCO* 32-20 establishes a limitation on the filing of charges outside of a space of one year. Presbytery found in this Case grounds, demonstrated by evidence set forth in the Record, for denying in all three categories.

1. *BCO* 31-8 states “Great caution ought to be exercised in receiving accusations from any person who is known to indulge a malignant spirit towards the accused; who is not of good character; who is himself under censure or process; who is deeply interested in any respect in the conviction of the accused; or who is known to be litigious, rash or highly imprudent.”

While assured that 19<sup>th</sup> century Churchmen would understand this language to authorize a Court to decline to receive charges made by such a person, I am not persuaded. The language of *BCO* 31-8 requires a Court to do just that, exercise great caution, when charges are presented by one who has a malignant spirit, not of good character, under censure or process, deeply



interested or known to be litigious, rash or highly imprudent. When a Court exercises this “great caution,” it should be especially careful in making sure all of the “i”s are dotted and the “t”s crossed, before proceeding to appoint a Prosecutor, having an indictment drawn, etc. I believe *BCO* 31-8 is not a tool that a Court may use to bar the receiving charges from such a person, but is an admonition to a Court to not receive charges from such a person, until the Court has basically done double due diligence to make sure everything is in order before proceeding. To hold otherwise would allow a Court to decline to receive well-grounded and valid charges, essentially ignoring the same, on the basis that the person who brings them is a bad person. Surely, justice requires that if charges are well-grounded and valid, they should be heard; regardless of the character of one who brings them.

Also, WCP, in dismissing the “Charges” brought by Mr. Lyons, found that “Mr. Lyons meets more than one of these seven traits stated in this section of the *BCO*.” Fairness would require WCP to specifically state which of these traits Mr. Lyons possessed and document the same in the Record. I fear that a Court could make such a general finding against anyone who lays charges before it, and thus decline to handle the charges in accord with *BCO* 32-3. Without specifically identifying the traits and documenting the same in the Record, one would have no avenue of redress and his concerns would effectively be silenced without the trial that is envisioned by our Constitution.

2. *BCO* 34-2 states “[a]s no minister ought, on account of his office, to be screened in his sin, or slightly censured, so scandalous charges ought not to be received against him on slight grounds.”

What this section gives, on the one hand, do not screen a Minister or slightly censure him; it takes away, by saying “scandalous charges” should not be received on “slight grounds.”

In this Case, 14 of Mr. Lyons’s 15 “Charges and Specifications” accuse his Pastor, TE Craig Bulkeley, of making untrue statements, deceitful actions, or half-truths. The 15<sup>th</sup> charge accuses TE Bulkeley of violating Matthew 18 and refusing to reconcile with him. These are most certainly “scandalous charges.” Without any factual context, one would certainly think these actions would violate Exodus 20:16 “[y]ou shall not bear false witness against your neighbor,” and thus would not constitute “slight grounds.” The question then becomes whether or not the underlying facts justify a finding that Mr. Lyons’s grounds were slight.

WCP, in dismissing the “Charges” brought by Mr. Lyons, found that two (2) offers to drop the “Charges” against TE Bulkeley, one by TE Morton Smith (if WCP would accept or approve an Overture), the other by Mr. Lyons, “show them to be slight even in Mr. Lyons’s own judgment and therefore should be dismissed.” I am not convinced that an offer to withdraw

charges upon the approval of an Overture, the context/content of which is not given, show these charges to be slight, as on their face they certainly are not slight, but I will defer to WCP on this finding, with the admonition that in the future, all of the grounds upon which such a Decision is based should be specifically set forth in its minutes.

3. *BCO 32-02* states “[p]rocess, in Case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant.”

WCP in dismissing the “Charges” brought by Mr. Lyons, found that “Specifications” 1 through 8 take place more than one year before Mr. Lyons filed them, and that “Specifications” 9 through 14 refer to events, which most, if not all, appear to have actually occurred more than one year before Mr. Lyons filed them. The 15<sup>th</sup> “specification” accuses TE Bulkeley of violating Matthew 18 and refusing to reconcile. The Court of Original Jurisdiction should determine whether the charges are timely filed within the one (1) year period, and Mr. Lyons has failed to show, from the Record, that WCP erred.

Finally, there is the question of whether Mr. Lyons had standing to prosecute this Case. This question is divided into two aspects, i.e. a non-Elder Church Member’s standing to file charges against a Teaching Elder with his Presbytery and when someone loses his status as a Communing Member in Good Standing.

1. Mr. Lyons was a Communing Member of FPC in Good Standing on November 9, 2009, when he filed the “Charges and Specifications” with WCP. WCP dismissed Mr. Lyons’s Complaint<sup>9</sup> based on a SJC Decision in a prior Case (2009-09) that held Mr. Lyons did not have standing to file a Complaint. That ruling is seemingly based on Mr. Lyons not being under the jurisdiction of the Court, i.e. he was not a Ruling Elder Commissioner and he filed a Complaint against an action of WCP in which he was not previously involved. The instant Case is distinguishable in that Mr. Lyons brought himself under the jurisdiction of WCP by filing the “Charges and Specifications.”

2. Six (6) days before he filed his Complaint with the SJC, the Session of the Friendship Presbyterian Church (FPC) advised Mr. Lyons that his name had been erased from the Church rolls on April 29, 2010, pursuant to *BCO 38-4*. More narrowly defined, the issue is whether Mr. Lyons has standing to prosecute this Complaint, if he subsequently loses his status as a Communing Member in Good Standing before he files his Complaint with the SJC.

---

<sup>9</sup> It should be noted that Mr. Lyons “Charges and Specifications” were dismissed on other grounds, and that his Complaint relates to that dismissal.

This issue of standing has been much debated in this and other Cases, i.e. may someone continue to prosecute a Case through the Courts of the Church, if after the commencement of the Case, he ceases to be a Communing Member in Good Standing.

*BCO* 43-1 provides “It is the right of any communing member of the Church in good standing to make Complaint against any action of Court to whose jurisdiction he is subject.” Mr. Lyons filed his “Charges and Specifications” with WCP on November 9, 2009. At that time, Mr. Lyons had standing to maintain this action. This standing was not affected by the April 29, 2010, action of FPC erasing his name from the Church roll. Principally, once a person has standing to file a Complaint, he has the right to continue with that Case until all remedies are exhausted.

/s/ RE Samuel J. Duncan

/s/ RE Daniel Carrell

**2010-18 Gulfstream Presbytery –  
Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records**

**2010-19 Korean Central Presbytery –  
Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records**

**2010-20 Korean Northwest Presbytery –  
Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records**

**2010-21 Korean Southeastern Presbytery –  
Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records**

**2010-22 Korean Southwest Presbytery –  
Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records**

**2010-23 Pacific Presbytery –  
Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records**

The Chairman noted that Members of the SJC had been qualified and obtained consent that the Cases should be considered collectively. After reviewing and discussing the Citations and the Presbyteries’ Responses thereto, the following Decision(s) for 2010-18, -19, -20, -21, -22, and -23 was approved, to wit:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. The following Presbyteries were cited, pursuant to *RAO* 16-10(c) and *BCO* 40-5, to appear before the SJC in order to seek a more acceptable response to deficiencies, to wit:
  - Gulfstream Presbytery 2010 18 (Exceptions of Substance)
  - Korean Central Presbytery 2010 19 (Exceptions of Substance)
  - Korean Northwest Presbytery 2010 20 (Exceptions of Substance and Failure to Submit Minutes)
  - Korean Southeastern Presbytery 2010 21 (Failure to Submit Minutes)
  - Korean Southwest Presbytery 2010 22 (Failure to Submit Minutes)
  - Pacific Presbytery 2010 23 (Exceptions of Substance)
2. The above Presbyteries responded to said Citations.
3. The SJC finds, as acceptable, the Responses of Gulfstream Presbytery, Korean Central Presbytery, Korean Northwest Presbytery, and Pacific Presbytery to the exceptions of substance, pending certification to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records that those actions, i.e. the Responses, were approved by the respective Presbyteries.
4. The SJC finds Korean Northwest Presbytery, Korean Southeastern Presbytery, and Korean Southwest Presbytery have submitted their Minutes, and the same will be forwarded to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.

The Roll Call vote on Cases 2010-18, -19, -20, -21, -22, and -23:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur  
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur  
RE E. C. Burnett III, Concur  
RE Daniel Carrell Concur  
TE Bryan S. Chapell, Absent  
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur  
RE Marvin C. (Cub) Culbertson, Absent  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur  
TE Fred Greco, Concur  
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur  
RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Concur  
TE Jeffrey D. Hutchinson, Concur

RE Terry L. Jones, Concur  
TE Brian Lee, Concur  
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Absent  
TE William R. Lyle, Concur  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur  
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur  
RE Calvin Poole, Concur  
TE Danny Shuffield,, Concur  
RE Bruce Terrell, Concur  
RE John B. White Jr., Absent

Adopted: 20 concurred, 4 absent

## IV. SJCM Amendments

### Recommendation

That the SJCM be amended as follows:

I. Amend SJCM 18.2 as follows:

All oral arguments by the parties before the Commission or a Judicial Panel thereof shall be electronically ~~tape~~ recorded. No other recordings are authorized without the consent of all of the parties and the approval of the Panel/Commission. Such ~~tape~~ SJC recordings shall be kept by the Stated Clerk for the sole use of the SJC until the case has been finally determined, and then such ~~tape~~ recordings may be destroyed. Upon request, the Officers may authorize the use of SJC recordings.

II. Amend SJCM 10.7(a) as follows:

Set a time and place for a hearing of the case, making every reasonable effort to obtain such time and place as may be agreeable to all parties. This hearing may be held by telephone or video conference ~~call~~ if all the parties and panel members agree.

III. Amend the following SJCM sections by striking and adding as follows:

12.10 After a decision has been reached by the full Commission, any member may file by mail or electronic means, within ~~20~~ 14 days after the ~~day the decision is reached~~ date the text of the decision is sent by the Secretary to the members of the Commission, a concurring or dissenting opinion, which if it is couched in temperate language (see SJCM 18.12) shall be appended to the decision.

13.7 After a decision has been reached by the full Commission, any member may file by mail or electronic means, within ~~20~~ 14 days after the ~~day the decision is reached~~ date the text of the decision is sent by the Secretary to the members of the Commission, a concurring or dissenting opinion, which if it is couched in temperate language (see SJCM 18.12) shall be appended to the decision.

14.7 After a decision has been reached by the full Commission, any member may file by mail or electronic means, within ~~20~~ 14 days after the ~~day the decision is reached~~ date the text of the decision is sent by the Secretary to the members of the Commission, a concurring or dissenting opinion, which if it is couched in temperate language (see SJCM 18.12) shall be appended to the decision.

17.8.k. After a decision has been reached by the Full Commission, any member may file by mail or electronic means, within ~~20~~ 14 days after the ~~day the decision is reached~~ date the text of the decision is sent by the Secretary to the members of the Commission, a concurring or dissenting opinion, which if it is couched in temperate language (see SJCM 18.12) shall be appended to the decision.

## V. Report from Style Committee

In the interest of consistency and conformity within our documents, particularly with respect to the capitalization of certain terms, titles, and phrases that appear frequently, the **SJC requests the following words henceforth ordinarily will be represented in a capitalized format**, and that capitalization of these words in our documents may occur without specific action authorizing such, after the fact, by those reviewing the documents. It is understood that the plural form of these terms shall also be capitalized:

### 1. Courts and Bodies

Church, Commission, Committee, Congregation, Diaconate, General Assembly, Judicial Panel, Panel, Presbytery, Session, Standing Judicial Commission

### 2. Judicial Instruments and Standards

Admonition, Appeal, *Book of Church Order*, Brief, Called Meeting, Case, Censure, Complaint, Constitution, Dissent, Excommunication, Indefinite Suspension, Judgment, Minutes, Proposed Decision, Protest, Reasoning and Opinion, Record of the Case, Reference, Reformed, Roberts Rules of Order, Rules of Assembly Operation, Suspension, SJC Manual, Stated Meeting, Statement of the Issues, Summary of the Facts, Supplemental Brief, *Westminster Confession of Faith* and Catechisms, Westminster Standards

**3. Parties and Officers**

Appellant, Assistant Pastor, Assistant Secretary, Associate Pastor, Chairman, Clerk of Presbytery, Clerk of Session, Communicant Member, Complainant, Deacon, Minister, Party, Pastor, Recording Clerk, Respondent, Ruling Elder, Secretary, Senior Pastor, Stated Clerk, Teaching Elder, Vice-chairman, Vice-moderator

**4. All General Assembly Committees, Agencies, and Officials/ Officers**

**VI. SJC REMINDER**

Chairman’s note regarding last year’s SJCM changes: “Since all judicial matters of the General Assembly are committed to the SJC (*BCO* 15-4) and the standards of conduct for SJC Members should be exemplary in order for the Church to have confidence in Decisions of the SJC.

The purpose of the new chapter 2 in the SJCM is to help guide the Church and the Members of the SJC as to their responsibilities. If you are involved in any situation that might reasonably result in a Complaint or Discipline, please do not contact any current Member of the SJC, as they are not allowed to give advice, directions, or any counsel on any “pending” or “impending matter.”

The SJC would draw the Assembly’s attention to the SJCM 2.5:

A Member of the Commission shall not make any public or private statement that might reasonably be expected to affect the outcome of a pending matter or impending matter in any court of the church (*BCO* 11-4; 39-3).

- a. A **pending** matter is a matter with respect to which process (*BCO* 31-2, ¶ 2) has commenced or which has been filed under the Rules of Discipline with the appropriate court. A matter continues to be pending through any appellate process. (*BCO* 39-1).
- b. An **impending** matter is a matter that is reasonably expected to (a) become a case of process or (b) otherwise be brought before an appropriate court for consideration. “Reasonably”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

refers to the judgment of one in possession of all the relevant facts, which facts are subject to a fair-minded assessment.

The Members of the SJC desire to uphold the integrity and independence of the Commission, to avoid any impropriety or the appearance of impropriety, to perform the duties of the office with impartiality and diligence and to conduct any extra-judicial activities so as to minimize the risk of conflicts with SJC obligations. The Membership of the Commission includes men with knowledge and experience in the civil, legal, and judicial systems, as well as men with knowledge and experience in Church polity and theology; however, do not contact them for advice or counsel.

If you have any questions about a pending or impending matter, please contact the Stated Clerk's office or a past Member of the SJC.

**VII. THE OFFICERS OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

The officers of the Standing Judicial Commission elected for 2010-2011 are as follows:

Chairman: RE E. C. Burnett  
Vice Chairman: RE John White  
Secretary: TE Fred Greco  
Assistant Secretary: RE Terry Jones

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ TE William R. Lyle, Jr., Chairman    /s/ RE Samuel J. Duncan, Secretary



## APPENDIX U

### RESOLUTION OF THANKS

Brothers, we are treading where the saints have trod here at the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.

For here we stand on the edge of the new world hoping for a world to come in this commonwealth cradle of American civilization, the Old Dominion, mother of Presidents. Here we sing the ancient psalms of exile from French Huguenots fleeing to Virginia and the spirituals of enslaved African peoples singing new songs of freedom. We recall that we are near where a Native American named Pocahontas was baptized into the Christian faith.

We rejoice that in 1683 the Irish Presbytery of Laggan sent Francis Makemie across the ocean, founding four small mission works near where we are meeting and later a presbytery in Philadelphia to begin our long story of American Presbyterianism.

We remember Old Hanover Presbytery of Virginia and praise God for the hundreds of churches, scores of presbyteries, colleges and seminaries to which she helped over the centuries.

We remember today a long line of godly Virginians; Rev John Chavis and Baptist worthy Lottie Moon. More recently we remember Dr. Nelson Bell and the Honorable Kay James who have served faithfully the risen Christ.

We commend the fine work of Assembly Moderator Ruling Elder Dan Carrell, a Virginian, and our faithful Stated Clerk, Dr Roy Taylor and his efficient staff for their outstanding leadership of the church's courts. We give thanks for the constant labors of our PCA Agencies and Committees on behalf of a grateful family of churches. We give praise for our host committee and the many people of James River Presbytery who have cared for our every need, skillfully commissioning new songs of worship and working so diligently to bring our church together.

We go on our way rejoicing for the fruitfulness of so many witnesses. His holy name be praised! We also grieve because our own idols keep us from pursuing our Great Commission. We thank you for sending to this General Assembly the fine preaching of Harry Reeder, Tim Keller and Mike Campbell, who reminded us of our church's worship, mission, and unity.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

What a marvelous engine we have under the hood indeed! We depart with the fervent prayer that God the Holy Spirit would put in a double portion of the spirit of Samuel Davies, the Apostle to Virginia, and of the fervent evangelist William E. Hill – men who for the sake of Christ's Church counted all things but loss.

Commissioners of the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, here we stand, here we sing, here we rejoice, here we remember, here we give praise and thanksgiving. Here in Virginia Beach we proclaim “Christ for the World.”

TE Henry Lewis Smith (Chairman) Presbytery of Southeast Alabama  
RE Melton L. Duncan (Secretary) Presbytery of Calvary

## APPENDIX V

### OVERTURES TO THE 39<sup>TH</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**(Note: The following is the original text of the overtures as submitted by presbyteries to the PCA Office of the Stated Clerk.**

**For any changes to these overtures by the Committees of Commissioners and/or the Assembly, see the respective Committee of Commissioners Reports.)**

**OVERTURE 1** from Central Carolina Presbytery (To MNA)  
“Multiply Central Carolina Presbytery”

**Whereas**, the General Assembly has recommended that presbyteries with over 30 churches consider subdivision for the most effective gospel ministry, and has offered criteria for such a need; and

**Whereas**, Central Carolina Presbytery has grown to 35 churches and 6 missions covering 18 counties with a four-hour drive separating our most eastern and western churches; and

**Whereas**, Central Carolina Presbytery has grown to 96 ministers on roll and has a total communicant membership of 6800 (December 2009 data); and

**Whereas**, Central Carolina Presbytery has the potential to divide into two or more presbyteries that would meet the Guidelines for Dividing Presbyteries, as adopted by the 26th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America of having “a minimum of 10 churches,” “a total communicant membership of at least 1000,” “regional cohesiveness,” and “at least 3 churches each having a membership of at least 125 communicant members”; and

**Whereas**, the Guidelines for Dividing Presbyteries also state that “Presbytery boundaries should not partition metropolitan areas”; however by including the portion of Mecklenburg County and Charlotte north of Interstate 85, a new presbytery would have 17 churches and one mission, 2460 communing members, and 6 churches with at least 125 communicant members, not including Grace Covenant Presbyterian Church in Hickory (from Western Carolina Presbytery); and

**Whereas**, the formation of two smaller presbyteries would create greater geographic proximity between churches and therefore a more strategic kingdom alliance to plant new churches within the boundaries of both presbyteries; and

**Whereas**, it has been part of the history and vision of Central Carolina Presbytery to multiply presbyteries in our shared work to expand the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Kingdom, realized thus far in the formation of Piedmont Triad Presbytery on July 1, 2001; and

**Whereas**, the formation of “Catawba Valley Presbytery” would create a presbytery with similar demographic characteristics within communities and townships along the Catawba River Basin; and

**Whereas**, our Presbytery’s MNA committee recommended multiplication of the presbytery; and

**Whereas**, Western Carolina Presbytery has approved the transfer of Catawba and Alexander counties, (which includes Grace Covenant Presbyterian Church in Hickory) to the proposed Catawba Valley Presbytery (Minutes Western Carolina Presbytery January 08);

**Therefore, be it resolved** that Central Carolina Presbytery hereby overtures the 39th General Assembly to form a new presbytery, effective July 1, 2011, by:

1. Establishing the boundary of the continuing Central Carolina Presbytery to include the following counties in the eastern portion of the current presbytery: Mecklenburg south of Interstate 85, Anson, Cumberland, Hoke, Lee, Montgomery, Moore, Richmond, Robeson, Scotland, Stanly, and Union.
2. Establishing the boundary of the new “Catawba Valley Presbytery” (or some name that suits it members) to include the following counties:
  - a. From the northwest portion of Central Carolina Presbytery: Mecklenburg north of Interstate 85, Cabarrus, Cleveland, Gaston, Iredell, Lincoln, and Rowan.
  - b. From the eastern portion of Western Carolina Presbytery: Alexander and Catawba.
3. Permitting Teaching Elders with calls to RUF or calls from MTW or those carried on the roll as Honorably Retired, Laboring Out-of-Bounds, or Without Call to choose either presbytery in which they desire membership. If a choice is not made by the effective date, they will be placed on the roll of Central Carolina Presbytery. Candidates, interns, and licentiates will be in the same Presbytery as their home church.

*Adopted by Central Carolina Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 22, 2011  
Attested by RE Flynt Jones, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 2 from South Florida Presbytery** (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *RAO* 4-9 to Set Term Limits for Coordinators of  
Program Committees and the Stated Clerk”

**Whereas**, the PCA has enjoyed God’s favor and grace for nearly forty (40) years; and

**Whereas**, the PCA has been blessed with very godly, capable and competent men to serve in various leadership positions in our four (4) Program Committees and Office of the Stated Clerk; and

**Whereas**, there has been a stated desire by two General Assemblies in the 2006 and 2010 Strategic Plans to see “Increased Involvement” and new leadership in the PCA; and

**Whereas**, the members of the Church of Jesus Christ possess, by God’s grace, certain and specific, yet varied gifts and talents which are to be used for God’s glory and are beneficial and edifying to the greater Body of Christ; and

**Whereas**, Scripture instructs the Church of Jesus Christ to enjoy and make the best use of the varied gifts and talents within the Church (1 Cor. 3:21-23; 10:31; 12:7, 21; 14:12, 26; Eph. 4:11-16; Col. 2:19), and

**Whereas**, there comes a time in the life of all organizations that a change in leadership is both needed and beneficial; and

**Whereas**, a regular change in leadership can be the means to identifying and raising up men who have been blessed of God to serve his Church; and

**Whereas**, the present reading of *RAO* 4-9 requires the annual nomination and election of the Program Committee Coordinators and Stated Clerk; and

**Whereas**, this annual nomination and election has become *pro forma* in that the General Assembly has always accepted the nomination and election of the Coordinators and the Stated Clerk; and

**Whereas**, men called to these positions should have a measure of certainty with regard to their status; and

**Whereas**, it would be advantageous to the Church to have the assurance that qualified men serve the Church for a specified term of service;

**Therefore**, the South Florida Presbytery overtures the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend the *Rules of Assembly Operation (RAO)* 4-9 to set term limits for Coordinators of our Program Committees and the Stated Clerk.

**And further**, if *RAO* 4-9 is adopted as amended, that the implementation of this provision would not affect those presently serving as Coordinators and Stated Clerk (the so-called “grandfather clause”), but take effect upon the nomination and election of men not presently serving in these positions.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Amend *RAO* 4-9 with the following deletions (strike-throughs) and additions (underlined)

The four program Committees shall nominate for their respective Committees ~~annually~~ a coordinator for election by the General Assembly for a term not to exceed five (5) years, and may nominate him for election by the General Assembly to a second term not to exceed five (5) years, after which he is not eligible to be nominated or elected as coordinator. The Administrative Committee shall nominate ~~annually~~ a Stated Clerk for election by the General Assembly for a term not to exceed five (5) years, and may nominate him for election by the General Assembly to a second term not to exceed five (5) years, after which he is not eligible to be nominated or elected as Stated Clerk. If the nominee has not been examined by the Theological Examining Committee, such an examination must take place prior to the election when it is a first time employment. A new coordinator shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly.

If amended, *RAO* 4-9 would read:

The four program Committees shall nominate for their respective Committees a coordinator for election by the General Assembly for a term not to exceed five (5) years, and may nominate him for election by the General Assembly to a second term not to exceed five (5) years, after which he is not eligible to be nominated or elected as coordinator. The Administrative Committee shall nominate a Stated Clerk for election by the General Assembly for a term not to exceed five (5) years, and may nominate him for election by the General Assembly to a second term not to exceed five (5) years, after which he is not eligible to be nominated or elected as Stated Clerk. If the nominee has not been examined by the Theological Examining Committee, such an examination must take place prior to the election when it is a first time employment. A new coordinator shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly.

*Adopted by South Florida Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 18, 2011  
Attested by TE Michael C. Woodham, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 3** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery  
“Alternative AC Funding Plan One”

(to AC)

**Whereas**, the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (GA) of the PCA recommended<sup>1</sup> an Administrative Committee (AC) funding method that may well not be ratified by the presbyteries for several reasons; and

**Whereas**, even if the requisite presbyteries support the suggested *BCO* amendments, the church might favor a method like the one below before adopting one with such sweeping changes; and

**Whereas**, the AC has seldom in its 38 previous years received all the funding it requested; and should that continue the AC, under the guidance of this GA, could address that shortage simply by lowering its total budget before seeking to change to an unproven funding method; and<sup>2</sup>

**Whereas**, we all affirm our desire to fund vital ministries appropriately, while also remaining sensitive to congregational limitations and support thresholds; and

**Whereas**, the condition of the national economy and related cutbacks in many churches argues strongly against commencing a system of “pay-to-play” funding at this time; and

**Whereas**, it might be better to attempt less drastic changes, including reducing budgets as most families and churches have had to do recently, before seeking to enforce a sweeping and somewhat divisive plan which may not have widespread support from the congregations; and

**Whereas**, the congregations are annually the chief contributors to the AC work, and thus fairly should receive the most reasonable fees to GA—instead of a system that places more burden on faithful contributing units while favoring commissioners who do not generate annual askings; and

**Whereas**, there are many other ways to fund the work of the AC adequately—and the one suggested below seeks to achieve important stewardship goals as would ordinary families and churches when faced with shortfalls;

**Therefore**, the Northwest Georgia Presbytery overtures the 39<sup>th</sup> GA, other presbyteries, and the AC to join with us in embracing and approving the following numbered actions (notes and Rationale are illustrative or explanatory and not part of the Assembly’s approval), or to improve them, in order to achieve the critical goals of:

---

<sup>1</sup> It is worth noting, however, that even some who voted for the Plan at the 2010 GA voiced the need for a significant alternative to the proposed funding plan when it came to presbytery discussions and voting.

<sup>2</sup>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (a) balancing a reduced AC budget as well as;
- (b) building an Administrative Reserve Fund (ARF) to protect the AC from downturns or shortfalls in the near future, while;
- (c) retaining our healthy and clearly voluntary Askings plan from faithful congregations.

**Accordingly, we ask this Assembly to act as follows**, without needing any *BCO* or *RAO* changes:

- (1) To set an Essential Budget for the AC at \$1.5M for the next five years,<sup>3</sup> and adjust such by the amounts approved for Cost-of-Living Increases (COLA) annually.<sup>4</sup> Every five years beginning in 2016, the Assembly shall evaluate that Essential Budget to see if it should be adjusted in order to provide for desired, essential services and administration.
- (2) Annual Askings will continue,<sup>5</sup> and this Assembly, thus, approves \$7.00 per capita as the Askings amount for AC for the coming year.<sup>6</sup>
- (3) Churches that contribute Askings will receive a Reduced GA registration fee (not to exceed \$100 per capita as set by the AC) based on their giving, beginning in 2012 as below.
  - (3a) All eligible commissioners from congregations that contribute their full annual AC Askings may fully participate in that year's GA at a registration charge not to exceed \$100 per commissioner.<sup>7</sup>
  - (3b) All delegates from congregations which contribute a percentage of AC Askings may register their eligible commissioners at a discounted amount from the Standard Registration Fee (\$500) equal to the percentage of the

---

<sup>3</sup> The line items for the News Office (\$450,000, p. 352, *2010 Handbook*) and Stats/Publications (\$310,000) could be dropped immediately for a \$760,000 savings, or ca. 34% of the budget, with no other cutbacks if desired. Minutes, Yearbooks, and Printing henceforth may be provided for purchase at a reasonable cost (including staff labor) or posted online. Other publications may continue on a non-subsidized basis, after AC covers its essential services.

<sup>4</sup> If a surplus exists in any given year, the AC at its discretion may apply any portion to special projects, after fully funding the Essential Budget, or build up the Administrative Reserve Fund (ARF).

<sup>5</sup> After 2016, Askings may be determined by dividing the total number of members into the Essential Budget Amount and rounded up to the nearest dollar, with the addition of one dollar per capita to cover any lack of givings.

<sup>6</sup> For the present year, at the Asking figure of \$7.00/member, if at least 78% of the churches with 273,388 total members contribute Askings, the proposed Essential Budget would be balanced.

<sup>7</sup> It is clear (from p. 310 of the *2010 Handbook*; all numbered page refs to this) that as the Assembly registration has increased, attendance has decreased. Thus, if we can decrease costs, attendance of REs may increase.



Askings given by their congregation for that year, plus the registration charge not to exceed \$100 per commissioner.<sup>8</sup>

- (4) All other eligible commissioners may fully participate in the annual GA by paying a Standard \$500 Registration Fee, or one approved by the GA.<sup>9</sup>
- (5) All Permanent Committees and Agencies are requested by this General Assembly to make a one-time contribution of 0.33% of their annual budget by June 30, 2012<sup>10</sup> to create an Administrative Reserve Fund (ARF) for essential AC expenses.<sup>11</sup>

### RATIONALE:

According to this Plan, using the 2010 AC projections (cf. pp. 349, 352), if the next budget is set for \$1.5M<sup>12</sup>, the major sources of Askings income and other revenue are estimated as below:

- \$450,000 Askings and/or GA registrations from churches with under 500k budget.<sup>13</sup>
- \$620,000 Askings and/or GA registrations from churches with over 500k budget.<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup> If, e.g., 25%/50%/75% of Askings is given, the Standard Registration fee may be decreased by that same percentage.

<sup>9</sup> The Fee has been set at \$400 since 2006. The ministries or institutions for these commissioners may or often do cover a portion or the whole of this expense for their employees; thus allowing every TE or eligible RE to attend GA every year at a COLA-adjusted cost approximating what it has been for the past 5 years. For Honorably Retired TEs or REs, if unable to afford attendance at GA, presbyteries are encouraged to establish a Scholarship Fund to assist such.

<sup>10</sup> For this year, that would amount to ca. \$400,000 according to p. 310.

<sup>11</sup> Even if this voluntary sharing of essential services should not be met, the rest of this plan provides for balanced budgets and a smaller reserve, which depends on reasonable cost containment.

<sup>12</sup> This number may easily be derived from the subtraction of the nonessential \$760,000 (FN#1 above) from the total proposed (\$2,250,000—p. 352).

<sup>13</sup> According to the AC's own estimations [*Handbook*, 349], \$555,000 should be received for registrations from churches with under \$500,000 annual budgets, even if nothing is contributed from the 785 churches with less than \$100,000 budget. Thus, an estimated \$450,000 assumes receiving approximately 80% of that figure. Or if \$657,000 is received, including the projected amounts of the 785 churches with less than \$100,000 budget, then \$450,000 is ca 65% of that figure. Thus, none of this overture's estimates require 100% participation to balance this budget.

<sup>14</sup> According to the AC's own estimations [*Handbook*, 349], \$1,030,000 should be received for registrations from churches with over \$500,000 annual budgets. Thus, an estimated \$620,000 assumes receiving approximately 60% of that figure. If more funding is given from this sector, the AC may build its reserve more quickly or fund other projects.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- \$360,000 Registration Fees from TEs or REs, whose churches do not give Askings.<sup>15</sup>
- |             |                                      |
|-------------|--------------------------------------|
| \$70,000    | GA Exhibitors (estimated on p. 352). |
| \$1,500,000 | Essential Budget                     |

In favor of this plan are the following strong values:

- (a) In the present economic downturn, this does not substantially raise the participation-cost-basis for churches, who give consistently and should be encouraged by reduced GA fees.<sup>16</sup>
- (b) It clearly retains and strengthens the voluntary giving culture of the PCA since 1973, calling for no amendments either to the BCO nor RAO (which also spares divisive debates and many man hours on such so that we may be more about the mission of the church).
- (c) It is common-sensical, simple, and accomplishes what we all agree is needed, i.e., to support the AC workers, who are worthy of their hire.
- (d) It avoids any cumulative contribution basis; and requires no hardship cases or panels to determine relief for such.
- (e) It does not threaten discipline or stigma for non payment of services, which some believe are non essential.
- (f) It is a shared pastoral approach, with free market impulses, allowing all to participate and give.

*Adopted by Northwest Georgia Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 29, 2011*  
*Attested by TE Michael Brock, stated clerk*

---

<sup>15</sup> This figure includes the slight increase over the estimated \$300k (p. 352), due merely to the 20% increase for Standard registration.

<sup>16</sup> Note, a church of 125 members would only be asked to contribute \$875 for all AC services and then register all its eligible commissioners @ \$100 per capita for a given year. Churches with members of 72 or less could send all of its eligible commissioners for slightly less than \$500, plus the \$100 per capita reduced registration fee, according to this method.

**OVERTURE 4** from Nashville Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 19-11 Regarding Transfer of Interns”

**Whereas** when the 7<sup>th</sup> General Assembly approved the sections in the *BCO* on internships, every intern was required to be a candidate and a licentiate; and

**Whereas** the 14<sup>th</sup> General Assembly approved to amend *BCO* 18-2 and 19-8 by changing the relationship between internship and licensure from “must” to “may,” so that from that point in time an intern “must be a candidate and *may* be a licentiate in the Presbytery in which he is seeking to become an intern” (*BCO* 19-8, emphasis added); and

**Whereas** previous to this amendment, examination for internship was the same as that for licensure (*BCO* 19-2), or if an applicant for internship had already been licensed, he was to “give the Presbytery a written and/or oral statement . . . of his inward call to the ministry of the Word” (*BCO* 19-9); and

**Whereas** after the amendment of *BCO* 18-2 and 19-8, the examination for internship only requires a written and/or oral statement of the applicant’s inward call to the ministry of the Word (in addition to the examination for candidacy on experiential religion and on his motives for seeking the ministry, *BCO* 18-3); and

**Whereas** *BCO* 19-11 states that if an “intern shall have occasion, while his internship is in progress, to remove from the bounds of his own Presbytery into those of another,” then “Presbytery shall repeat any portion of the previous Presbytery’s examination it desires, but it must at least examine the intern on: a. his Christian experience, b. his call to the ministry, c. his views in theology, and d. church government;” and

**Whereas** this requirement creates the strange situation in which the examination upon the transfer of one’s internship is more rigorous than the examination to become an intern;

**Therefore be it resolved** that the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America amend *BCO* 19-11 by deleting “c. his views in theology, and d. church government.”

*Adopted by Nashville Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 8, 2011*

*Attested by /s/ RE Jack L. Watkins, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 5** from Korean Eastern Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Divide Korean Eastern Presbytery to Create Korean Northeastern Presbytery”

**Whereas**, the 1982 PCA General Assembly gave permission for Korean Churches in the PCA to form Korean language presbyteries, and in 1992 the PCA General Assembly again gave permission for the Korean Language presbyteries to exist permanently in the PCA; and

**Whereas**, Korean language presbyteries have grown from one national presbytery to seven presbyteries, and the number of Korean churches in the PCA has grown to more than 250 and is still growing; and

**Whereas**, Korean Eastern Presbytery has been operating bilingually because of the presence of many English speaking second-generation pastors and churches; and

**Whereas**, Korean Eastern Presbytery presently covers a large geographical area from Delaware in the south to New England in the north, covering the most populous area of the United States; and

**Whereas**, the total population of the Korean ethnic group in the KEP region by the year 2009 is 281,938, according to Korean Daily News referring to U.S Census Bureau, and is distributed among states as follows: 1,117 in Delaware, 32,197 in Pennsylvania, 84,731 in New Jersey, 134,759 in New York, 8,050 in Connecticut, 18,090 in Massachusetts, and 2,994 in Rhode Island; and

**Whereas**, the total number of churches in the KEP region is 29 by 2010, distributed among states as follows: 9 in Pennsylvania, 6 in New Jersey, 13 in New York, and 1 in Connecticut; and,

**Whereas**, the excessively long travel time for the stated meetings as well as other committee meetings have been hampering the efficiency of the operation and further growth of the presbytery; and,

**Whereas**, there are opportunities of potential growth of the presbytery in New York and New England, particularly in large cities such as New York City, Hartford, CT, and Boston, MA, and in the south, cities like Philadelphia, PA, and Wilmington, DE;

**Therefore**, Korean Eastern Presbytery hereby overtures the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of Presbyterian Church in America to divide the presbytery into two: Korean Eastern Presbytery covering Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Delaware, and Korean Northeastern Presbytery covering New York and all the New England states.

*Adopted by Korean Eastern Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 1, 2011  
Attested by /s/ TE Hoochan Paul Lee, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 6** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Concur with Central Carolina Presbytery Request to Form a New  
Presbytery”

**Whereas**, Central Carolina Presbytery has overtured the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to form a new presbytery that would include Alexander and Catawba counties, which counties are currently within the boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, Western Carolina Presbytery concurs with Central Carolina Presbytery in this regard;

**Therefore, be it resolved** that Western Carolina Presbytery hereby overtures the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to include Alexander and Catawba counties within the boundaries of such a new presbytery, effective July 1, 2011.

*Adopted by the Western Carolina Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 26, 2011  
Attested by /s/ TE Skip Gillikin, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 7** from Ohio Presbytery (to AC)  
“Discontinue AC Financial Support of byFaithOnline.com and  
*byFaith* Magazine by 2012 General Assembly”

**Whereas**, the congregations of the PCA are called to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of their abilities, and

**Whereas**, each congregation should freely and voluntarily give to the Permanent Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee in years past has struggled to raise and receive support from Presbyteries and local congregations, and

**Whereas**, in the past five years between fifteen (15) and twenty-six (26) percent of the Administrative Committee’s budget includes a subscription magazine called *byFaith* and its web magazine byFaithOnline.com, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee is coming up short of its budget between thirteen (13) and seventeen (17) percent each year of the last five (5) years, and

**Whereas**, since its beginning *byFaith* has struggled to attain a consistent number of over 10,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1990 the denomination’s news magazine *PCA Messenger* struggled with approximately 10,000 subscribers and stated that to be viable there would be a need for 20,000-25,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1994 CEP asked to be relieved of their duty of supporting financially the work of the PCA’s news magazine because of the burden it had on the committee’s budget of which it was then passed to the Administrative Committee to which it is a burden now, and

**Whereas**, if *byFaith* was allowed to stand on its own outside of the support of the Administrative Committee’s budget the Administrative Committee would be able to meet their budget each year according to past years,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that Ohio Presbytery overtures the 39th General Assembly of the PCA to encourage the Administrative Committee within the next year to equip, to the best of its ability, byFaithOnline and *byFaith* Magazine to financially stand on its own outside the support of the Administrative Committee, and

**Therefore, be it further resolved** that at the end of this one year period, before the time of the 2012 40th PCA General Assembly, that the Administrative Committee no longer support financially *byFaith* Magazine or byFaithOnline.

*Adopted by Ohio Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 5, 2011*

*Attested by /s/ RE Peter Miller, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 8** from Iowa Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Grant *BCO* Chapter 59, ‘Solemnization of Marriage,’ Full Constitutional Status”

**Whereas**, in Matthew 19:4 the Lord Jesus Christ identifies male and female marriage as an integral part of the created nature of man, and of the image of God in man; and

**Whereas**, Ephesians 5:22-33 gives marriage the exalted purpose of conveying the mystery of Christ and His church; and

**Whereas**, the 37<sup>th</sup> General Assembly clearly desired to give Chapter 59 of the *BCO* full constitutional authority; and

**Whereas**, it was only possible to strengthen the language in that chapter that year; and

**Whereas**, the situation in the United States regarding support for biblical marriage has only worsened since the 37<sup>th</sup> General Assembly; and

**Whereas**, PCA chaplains, ministers, and churches need as much support as possible from their denominations as they stand in opposition to same-sex marriage (so-called);

**Therefore be it resolved** to grant to *BCO* Chapter 59 – “The Solemnization of Marriage” – full constitutional authority in accordance with *BCO* 26-2.

*Adopted by Iowa Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 12, 2011*

*Attested by /s/ RE Donald Donaldson, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 9** from Potomac Presbytery  
“A Call To Faithful Witness”

(to MTW, AC)

**Whereas;** the Church is called to take the gospel to all peoples, including those who have historically been resistant to the gospel,<sup>17</sup>

**Whereas;** contextualizing the language and forms of the gospel, while remaining faithful to the truths of Scripture, is good and necessary for the advancement of the gospel,<sup>18</sup>

**Whereas;** the Church must exercise wisdom in discerning appropriate expressions of contextualization, reserving its public corrections for genuine and substantive threats to the gospel,<sup>19</sup>

**Whereas;** in recent initiatives known as “Insider Movements”<sup>20</sup>, some groups have produced Bible translations that have replaced references to Jesus as “Son” (*huios*) with terms such as “Messiah” in order to be more acceptable to Muslims,<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>17</sup> Mt. 28:18-20, Acts 1:8, et al.

<sup>18</sup> Translating the Bible into the vernacular language is one of many examples of sound contextualization practices. Other examples relate to the forms of worship and ministry. When faithful to Scripture, contextualization not only helps people understand and embrace the gospel, it also celebrates the diversity of the peoples that God has made (Acts 17:24-28).

<sup>19</sup> A “genuine and substantive threat” would include altering primary doctrines such as the authority of Scripture, the Trinity, and the necessity of Christ’s atonement. When such threats arise, Christians are called to respond clearly, yet humbly (Mt. 7:1-5).

<sup>20</sup> According to one proponent, Insider Movements “can take place within any socio-religious context, Western or not (such as Russian Orthodox, Mormon, Jewish, Islamic, Hindu, Chinese Communist, etc.), as long as believers remain inside their families, networks and communities, retaining the socio-religious identity of that group.” (Rebecca Lewis, “Promoting Movements to Christ Within Natural Communities”, *International Journal of Frontier Missions*, Summer 2007). In Islamic contexts where Insider Movements were first developed and are most prevalent, Muslims who acknowledge Jesus as Messiah are encouraged to continue to identify themselves as Muslims, consider the Qur’an as authoritative, and practice the Five Pillars of Islam, including affirming the confession that “There is no God but Allah, and Muhammad is his Prophet.” These initiatives are also popularly known as “C5.” The term “C5” comes from a scale describing forms and patterns within various “Christ-centered communities,” with “5” designating efforts that encourage followers of Jesus to remain within Islam (John Travis, “The C-1 to C-6 Spectrum,” *Evangelical Missions Quarterly*, October 1998). See also “Contextualization: Building Bridges to the Muslim Community,” by Jim Leffel, Xenos Christian Fellowship Online, for further descriptions of Insider Movements. Critical assessments of Insider Movements can be found in articles such as Jay Smith, “An Assessment of the Insider’s Principle Paradigms,” (April 2009); Basil Grafas, “Insider Movements: An Evangelical Assessment,” (August 2006); Timothy Tennett, “Followers of Jesus (Isa) In Islamic Mosques: A Closer Examination of C-5 ‘High Spectrum’ Contextualization,” (Fall 2006). All cited articles are easily found online.

<sup>21</sup> Rick Brown, a leading proponent of Insider Movements, says “Muslims have heard that Christians call Jesus the ‘offspring of God’, and this has been presented to them repeatedly as exhibit A in the case against Christianity and its ‘corruption’ of the Bible. So there is a dire



**Whereas;** these same Bible translations of Insider Movements have replaced references to God as “Father” (*pater*) with terms such as “Guardian” and “Lord,”<sup>22</sup>

**Whereas;** these Bible translations are harmful to the doctrines of the authority of Scripture and the deity of Christ, bringing confusion to people in need of Christ—concerns that are held by many national leaders and Bible societies,<sup>23</sup>

---

need to correct these misunderstandings and to invalidate the accusation in a timely manner. This can be done in communications of every sort, but *by all means it should be done in the Scriptures*” (emphasis added). His solution is to replace “Son” in the New Testament with more acceptable terms such as “Christ,” “Messiah,” or “Word” (*International Journal of Frontier Missions*, 22:3 Fall 2005, p. 95; c.f. *IJFM* 22:4). In keeping with these conclusions, Insider Movements have replaced “Son” with “Messiah” in Arabic translations of the New Testament. In Bangladesh, Insider Movements have done the same in their translation of the Gospels. For example, the key phrase in Mark 1:11, “And a voice came from heaven, ‘You are my beloved Son, with you I am well pleased.’” (ESV) was changed to read, “You are my beloved Messiah.” When the American translation consultants, both connected to the PCA, were asked why they did this, they said Muslims would only understand the term “Son” as biological offspring, thus creating an obstacle for Muslims. This obstacle, though, is no different from that facing the Jews in John 5:17, 18 and John 10:29-33. Jesus knew that by using familial language to describe his relationship with God, the Jews would understand he was claiming to be divine. Yet despite the offense it caused the Jews, who even tried to kill him for it, Jesus affirmed his Sonship.

<sup>22</sup> For example, in Matthew 10:32–33 Jesus says, “So everyone who acknowledges me before men, I also will acknowledge before my Father who is in heaven, but whoever denies me before men, I also will deny before my Father who is in heaven” (ESV). In Arabic translations of these verses, Insider Movements have replaced “my Father” with “my Lord,” and in Bangladesh with “my Guardian.” Similar changes to familial language have been made throughout the Gospels.

<sup>23</sup> The potential for syncretism is evident from a survey of nationals in an Insider Movement in South Asia (Phil Parshall, “Danger! New Directions in Contextualization,” *Evangelical Missions Quarterly*, October 1998). Of these C5 adherents,

- 50% go to the traditional mosque on Friday.
- 31% go to the mosque more than once a day. They do standard Arabic prayers which affirm Muhammad as a prophet of God.
- 96% say there are four heavenly books, i.e. Torah, Prophets, Gospels, and Qur’an.
- 66% say the Qur’an is the greatest of the four books.
- 45% do not affirm God as Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.
- 45% feel peace or close to Allah when listening to the reading of the Qur’an.

Concerned about the influence of Insider Movements in his homeland, a Bengali Christian leader wrote, “We have to protect the Book and its teachings. Somebody will miss-explain it, organize churches in the wrong way, and present Christ wrongly – seeing all these we cannot remain silent and unnoticed. Already we are bearing the allegation and condemnation from Muslims that we are changing the Bible. Carelessness is being [perceived by Muslims] among the Christian Churches in Bangladesh” because of the translation by Insider Movements. Further, Bengali Muslims incorrectly assume the tactics of Insider Movements are “a

**Whereas;** some PCA churches have knowingly or unknowingly financially supported these Bible translations,<sup>24</sup>

**Whereas;** Muslims should not be denied a full and faithful witness,

**Therefore be it resolved** that the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America

- Affirms that biblical motivations of all those who seek to share the good news of Jesus Christ with those who have never heard or responded to the gospel should be encouraged;
- Repents of complacency or comfort that keep us from a faithful witness;
- Declares, as unfaithful to God’s revealed Word, Insider Movement translations of the Bible that render references to God as “Father” or Jesus as “Son,” so as to alter the doctrines of the Trinity, the doctrines of the person and work of Jesus Christ, or the doctrine of Scripture;
- Encourages PCA congregations to assess whether the missionaries and agencies they support use or promote Bible translations that remove familial language in reference to persons of the Trinity, and if so, to withdraw their support;
- Encourages PCA congregations to support biblically sound and appropriately contextualized efforts to see Christ’s Church established among resistant peoples;
- Calls PCA churches and agencies to collaborate with each other and the broader Church to discern and implement biblical authority in gospel contextualization; and
- As an aid to greater gospel faithfulness, authorizes the Moderator to appoint a study committee to report to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly concerning Insider Movements, including but not limited to the

---

conspiracy by Christian churches, so the churches are being attacked and Christians are under fear.” (“How To Confront C5 Threat?” unpublished paper, 2005).

<sup>24</sup> Insider Movements are largely—and ironically—funded, trained, and encouraged by outside agencies. Anecdotal reports indicate that most of this support comes from the U.S., including PCA congregations. However, connection with Christian churches typically ends with their sending money. Though Insider Movements are influenced by Western advocates, they intentionally isolate their followers from local or global Christians, including pastors and theologians. Further, they do not reference the historic creeds and confessions of the Church, even the most ancient creeds accepted by the universal Church. As one proponent put it, “The interaction of C5 believers with outside Christians and theologians is very limited.” (John Travis, “Messianic Muslim Followers of Isa,” *International Journal of Frontier Missions*, Spring 2000). Not only does this isolation deny followers the necessary, mutual correction of the broader Church, it harms the unity and witness of the Body of Christ that Jesus prays for: “that they may all be one, just as you, Father, are in me, and I in you, that they also may be in us, so that the world may believe that you have sent me” (John 17:21).

APPENDIX V

matter of Bible translation, the report to include appropriate policy guidelines for Mission to the World and local PCA churches, the budget for the study committee to be determined by the Stated Clerk's office based upon the standard formula used by that office.

*Adopted by Potomac Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 19, 2011*  
*Attested by /s/ TE Richard R. Larson, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 10** from New Jersey Presbytery (to OC, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 12 to Provide Temporary Governance for  
Churches without Ruling Elders”

**Whereas** the *BCO* explicitly describes the options for the temporary government of mission churches (*BCO* 5.3); and

**Whereas** the *BCO* explicitly describes the options for the temporary government of particular churches without a teaching elder (*BCO* 12.3); and

**Whereas** the *BCO* explicitly describes the responsibilities for a lone ruling elder (*BCO* 12.1); and

**Whereas** the *BCO* does not describe the circumstance where a church finds itself without ruling elders but retaining teaching elder(s); and

**Whereas** this has led to some confusion as to whether particularized churches without ruling elders should revert to mission churches or whether presbytery should provide some temporary assistance such as “borrowed elders” (as was the case in the RPCES);

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Presbytery of New Jersey overtures the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to insert a new paragraph, ***BCO* 12.4** (and renumbering the remaining paragraphs):

**12.4 When a particularized church is without ruling elders, the congregation should petition the presbytery for assistance. The presbytery should form a temporary system of government by appointing a commission (*BCO* 15-1) to serve as a temporary Session of the church. The minister(s) of the church shall be included as a member(s) of the commission.**

*Adopted by New Jersey Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 19, 2011*

*Attested by /s/ TE James A Smith, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 11** from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to AC, CCB)  
“Alternative AC Funding Plan 2, Right of General Assembly  
to Fees, Amend *BCO 25* by Addition”

**Whereas**, there has been debate as to the nature and extent of the right of the General Assembly to require or request an annual fee;

**Therefore**, be it resolved that *BCO 25* be amended by adding a new section 25-13, which shall read as follows:

Communicant membership in the church is voluntary, never to be founded on human coercion (John 3:3-7), and giving by members is always voluntary and never to be founded on coercion or compulsion (2 Cor. 9:7). From this it follows that the church by its courts has no power to tax, nor to exclude from participation in the courts of the church, those officers who by ordination and/or election as a delegate are lawful delegates to any court of the church. The courts of the church through their committees, agencies and commissions may offer services, however, that are not of the essence of the office of elder, which may be denied to those who do not pay fees.

The General Assembly may assess an annual fee of no more than 0.4% of the total budget of a particular church, to be used exclusively for the purposes of running the General Assembly meetings, keeping records, and distributing documents of the denomination, providing coordination and communication between churches and other ministries of the PCA, costs for the Standing Judicial Commission, the Theological Examining Committee, the Constitutional Business Committee, the Interchurch Relations Committee, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee of the General Assembly, and any temporary study committees or commissions created by the General Assembly. This fee shall be used to cover all registration costs for delegates to General Assembly.

Teaching elders not directly called by particular churches, in ministries such as RUF, MNA, or MTW, in seminaries, or working out of bounds, may be assessed a fee no greater than 0.4% of their total annual financial support for ministerial labors.

Churches and teaching elders who fail to pay this fee may be denied access to services of the PCA which are not essential to the nature of the church and the office of elder, including document distribution, retirement planning, insurance, pastoral

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

search support, and all documents, seminars, and support at the General Assembly. However, delegates may always vote on the floor of the General Assembly and in any committee or commission of the General Assembly to which they have been properly elected, even while they do not have access to other General Assembly activities. This right to vote without registering should not be taken frivolously (Romans 13:8), but in good conscience.

The General Assembly may delegate authority to a representative to reduce this fee for some churches on the basis of financial hardship. In no case shall a church be required to pay more than six years of unpaid fees to regain services. No interest shall be charged on unpaid fees. Collection of this fee in no way conveys a legal right to the General Assembly to ownership of any funds or property of any particular church or teaching elder.

### **Rationale:**

1. Assessment of a nominal annual fee for administrative purposes does not violate the voluntary nature of association with the PCA, as long as the right to vote in General Assemblies and its courts is not withdrawn (1 Tim 5:18).
2. A distinction between the essential duties and rights of an elder, which cannot be denied by a court of the church, and the nonessential functions of the denomination which are supportive of the churches and its officers, is important in order to determine what services may be denied to those who do not pay this fee. Representation in all the courts of the church is essential to the calling of an elder.
3. An upper limit of the fee should be put into *BCO* so that it is difficult to change this upper limit, requiring the same consent of the presbyteries as any change to *BCO* (Prov 11:14; 19:2).
4. Interest should not be charged among brothers (Deut 23:19). Our principle of local ownership of all funds and properties implies that the penalty for not paying these fees is only lack of services, and gives no legal right to any local funds or properties.
5. Reducing fees for financial hardship has long precedent in the Bible, and will encourage full participation in denominational activities by struggling churches (Lev 27:8).
6. The uses of the fees should be delineated in the *BCO* so that fees are not used for any and all activities, which might include activities some churches find objectionable, but only those clearly stated (2 Cor. 4:2).

*Adopted by Pittsburgh Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 29, 2011*  
*Attested by /s/ TE Lee Capper, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 12** from Central Carolina Presbytery  
“Withdraw from the NAE”

(to IRC)

**Whereas** the PCA is a member of the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE); and

**Whereas** Chapter 31 of the Westminster Confession of Faith states that “Synods and councils are to handle, or conclude nothing, but that which is ecclesiastical: and are not to intermeddle with civil affairs which concern the commonwealth, unless by way of humble petition in cases extraordinary; or, by way of advice, for satisfaction of conscience, if they be thereunto required by the civil magistrate.”; and

**Whereas** PCA *BCO* 3-3 states that “3-3. The sole functions of the Church, as a kingdom and government distinct from the civil commonwealth, are to proclaim, to administer, and to enforce the law of Christ revealed in the Scriptures.”; and

**Whereas** the NAE has frequently intermeddled in public affairs, by publically endorsing the idea of Climate Change<sup>25</sup>; testifying on Capitol Hill in support of the Comprehensive Immigration Act (CIR) and strongly indicating they spoke for their members when they did so<sup>26</sup>; and

**Whereas** these are only a few of many examples of the NAE’s continuing practice of intermeddling in civil affairs; and

**Whereas** our sister denomination the RPCNA has already withdrawn from the NAE in 2009 citing “President Leith Anderson’s participation in the meeting between Christians and Muslims where the document ‘Loving God and Neighbor Together: A Christian Response to “A Common Word Between Us and You”’ was approved and signed,” and noting that “the document is clearly based on an unbiblical premise. It falsely assumes that Christianity and Islam approach the same God, but in different ways.”<sup>27</sup>; and

**Whereas** no other NAPARC denominations see the need to be members of the NAE; and

**Whereas** the Presbyterian Church in America, as such, has no need of the principle benefits of membership, as set forth by the NAE, to wit:

- 1) “Use of the NAE member logo, which gives you the credibility of a national organization”

---

<sup>25</sup> “International Adaptation” (<http://www.nae.net/ftln/international-adaptation>)

<sup>26</sup> “Evangelical Group Endorses Liberalized Immigration, Testifies Before Senate” (<http://www.theird.org/Page.aspx?pid=1212>)

<sup>27</sup> *RPCNA IRC NAE Withdrawal Statement* (permission granted to cite by the RPCNA Interchurch Committee)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 2) “Public affirmation of the NAE Statement of Faith, the gold standard of evangelical belief in America since 1942”
- 3) “A recognized voice in Washington championing evangelical concerns and providing a source of information on critical issues facing our nation”<sup>28</sup>; and

Since:

- 1) The PCA has sufficient credibility as a church of the Lord Jesus Christ;
- 2) In the Westminster Standards the PCA has an excellent statement of faith;
- 3) The PCA does not need a voice in Washington championing political concerns that would not even be permitted as a subject of discussion before its councils, let alone be adopted as positions.;

**Therefore, Central Carolina Presbytery hereby overtures the 39th General Assembly to withdraw the membership of the PCA in the NAE at the soonest possible date.**

*Adopted by Central Carolina Presbytery at its 125th stated meeting, April 26, 2011  
Attested by RE Flynt Jones, stated clerk*

---

<sup>28</sup> “Why Join the NAE?” (<http://www.nae.net/membership/why-join>)



**OVERTURE 13** from Illiana Presbytery (to AC)  
“Discontinue AC Financial Support of byFaithOnline.com and  
*byFaith* Magazine by 2012 General Assembly”

**Whereas**, the congregations of the PCA are called to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of their abilities, and

**Whereas**, each congregation should freely and voluntarily give to the Permanent Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee in years past has struggled to raise and receive support from Presbyteries and local congregations, and

**Whereas**, in the past five years between fifteen (15) and twenty-six (26) percent of the Administrative Committee’s budget includes a subscription magazine called *byFaith* and its web magazine byFaithOnline.com, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee is coming up short of its budget between thirteen (13) and seventeen (17) percent each year of the last five (5) years, and

**Whereas**, since its beginning *byFaith* has struggled to attain a consistent number of over 10,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1990 the denomination’s news magazine *PCA Messenger* struggled with approximately 10,000 subscribers and stated that to be viable there would be a need for 20,000-25,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1994 CEP asked to be relieved of their duty of supporting financially the work of the PCA’s news magazine because of the burden it had on the committee’s budget of which it was then passed to the Administrative Committee to which it is a burden now, and

**Whereas**, if *byFaith* was allowed to stand on its own outside of the support of the Administrative Committee’s budget the Administrative Committee would be able to meet their budget each year according to past years,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that Ohio [sic] Presbytery overtures the 39th General Assembly of the PCA to encourage the Administrative Committee within the next year to equip, to the best of its ability, byFaithOnline and *byFaith* Magazine to financially stand on its own outside the support of the Administrative Committee, and

**Therefore, be it further resolved** that at the end of this one year period, before the time of the 2012 40th PCA General Assembly, that the Administrative Committee no longer support financially *byFaith* Magazine or byFaithOnline.

*Adopted by Illiana Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 9, 2011*

*Attested by /s/ TE J. Dawson Miller, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 14** from Great Lakes Presbytery (to AC)  
“Discontinue AC Financial Support of byFaithOnline.com and  
*byFaith* Magazine by 2012 General Assembly”

**Whereas**, the congregations of the PCA are called to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of their abilities, and

**Whereas**, each congregation should freely and voluntarily give to the Permanent Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee in years past has struggled to raise and receive support from Presbyteries and local congregations, and

**Whereas**, in the past five years between fifteen (15) and twenty-six (26) percent of the Administrative Committee’s budget includes a subscription magazine called *byFaith* and its web magazine byFaithOnline.com, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee is coming up short of its budget between thirteen (13) and seventeen (17) percent each year of the last five (5) years, and

**Whereas**, since its beginning *byFaith* has struggled to attain a consistent number of over 10,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1990 the denomination’s news magazine *PCA Messenger* struggled with approximately 10,000 subscribers and stated that to be viable there would be a need for 20,000-25,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1994 CEP asked to be relieved of their duty of supporting financially the work of the PCA’s news magazine because of the burden it had on the committee’s budget of which it was then passed to the Administrative Committee to which it is a burden now, and

**Whereas**, if *byFaith* was allowed to stand on its own outside of the support of the Administrative Committee’s budget the Administrative Committee would be able to meet their budget each year according to past years,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that Great Lakes Presbytery overtures the 39th General Assembly of the PCA to encourage the Administrative Committee within the next year to equip, to the best of its ability, byFaithOnline and *byFaith* Magazine to financially stand on its own outside the support of the Administrative Committee, and

**Therefore, be it further resolved** that at the end of this one year period, before the time of the 2012 40th PCA General Assembly, that the Administrative Committee no longer support financially *byFaith* Magazine or byFaithOnline.

*Adopted by Great Lakes Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 30, 2011*

*Attested by TE Jan Dykshoorn, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 15** from South Coast Presbytery  
 “Alternative AC Funding Plan 3”

(to AC)

**Whereas**, the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (GA) of the PCA recommended an Administrative Committee (AC) funding method that may well not be ratified by the presbyteries for several reasons; and

**Whereas**, even if the requisite presbyteries support the suggested *BCO* amendments, the church might favor a method like the one below before adopting one with such sweeping changes; and

**Whereas**, the AC has seldom in its 38 previous years received all the funding it requested; and should that continue the AC, under the guidance of this GA, could address that shortage simply by lowering its total budget before seeking to change to an unproven funding method; and

**Whereas**, we all affirm our desire to fund vital ministries appropriately, while also remaining sensitive to congregational limitations and support thresholds; and

**Whereas**, the funding recommendation that was passed is inherently contradictory, in creating a “pay-to-play” fee for voting privileges (not just attendance) at GA while our *BCO* affirms that all giving is to be voluntary; and

**Whereas**, the condition of the national economy and related cutbacks in many churches argues strongly against commencing a system of “pay-to-play” funding at this time; and

**Whereas**, it might be better to attempt less drastic changes, including reducing budgets as most families and churches have had to do recently, before seeking to enforce a sweeping and somewhat divisive plan which may not have widespread support from the congregations; and

**Whereas**, the congregations are annually the chief contributors to the AC work, and thus fairly should receive the most reasonable fees to GA—instead of a system that places more burden on faithful contributing units while favoring commissioners who do not generate annual askings; and

**Whereas**, there are many other ways to fund the work of the AC adequately—and the one suggested below seeks to achieve important stewardship goals as would ordinary families and churches when faced with shortfalls;

**Therefore**, South Coast Presbytery overtures the 39<sup>th</sup> GA, other presbyteries, and the AC to join with us in embracing and approving the following numbered actions (notes and Rationale are illustrative or explanatory and not part of the Assembly’s approval), or to improve them, in order to achieve the critical goals of:

- a) Balancing the AC budget as well as:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b) Retaining the PCA’s biblical, voluntary approach to funding cooperative ministry

Accordingly, we ask this Assembly to act as follows, without needing any *BCO* or *RAO* changes:

1. An annual registration fee / asking per congregation as outlined in the table below.

Category	Tithes & Offerings Range	Number of Churches (2009)	Registration Fee per Church	Fees if All Churches Give
A	\$7,000,000 +	8	\$27,500	\$220,000
B	\$5,500,000 to 6,999,999	3	\$22,500	\$67,500
C	\$4,000,000 to 5,499,999	7	\$20,000	\$140,000
D	\$3,000,000 to 3,999,999	12	\$15,000	\$180,000
E	\$2,000,000 to 2,999,999	25	\$10,000	\$250,000
F	\$1,500,000 to 1,999,999	24	\$8,000	\$192,000
G	\$1,250,000 to 1,499,999	19	\$6,000	\$114,000
H	\$1,000,000 to 1,249,999	30	\$5,000	\$150,000
I	\$750,000 to 999,999	82	\$4,000	\$328,000
J	\$625,000 to 749,999	57	\$3,000	\$171,000
K	\$500,000 to 624,999	77	\$2,300	\$177,000
L	\$400,000 to 499,999	97	\$1,800	\$174,600
M	\$300,000 to 399,999	109	\$1,500	\$163,500
N	\$200,000 to 299,999	189	\$1,200	\$226,800
O	\$150,000 to 199,999	145	\$800	\$116,000
P	\$100,000 to 149,999	206	\$600	\$123,600
Q	\$50,000 to 99,999	214	\$400	\$85,600
R	\$0 to 49,999	138	\$200	\$27,600
<b>Total</b>		<b>1,442</b>		<b>\$2,907,300</b>
Not reporting		289	\$1,200 assumed	\$346,800
<b>Grand Total</b>		<b>1,731</b>		<b>\$3,254,100</b>

2. Congregations that give according to the table above may send their full complement of TE and RE commissioners to GA without any further registration fee.
3. Any congregation that does not give to the AC according to the table above may send TE and RE commissioners to GA for a registration fee of \$2,000 per commissioner.
4. TEs without call, serving out of bounds, or serving as chaplains, missionaries or campus ministers may register for GA for a fee of \$200.

APPENDIX V

5. Any changes to the above table fee structure are to be approved by GA and 2/3 of the presbyteries in the PCA.
6. Remove revenue and costs associated with *byFaith* from the AC budget, for the purpose of making *byFaith* a self-supporting enterprise.

RATIONALE:

1. This plan preserves the voluntary nature of giving, in accordance with Scripture and our *BCO*.
2. This plan encourages churches to give to the AC according to the proposed fee structure by instituting a high fee per commissioner for churches that do not give to the AC. Well over 1,000 churches would be better off paying the proposed registration fee than paying \$2,000 per commissioner.
3. This plan recognizes that there are TEs in other situations for whom a lower fee is justified.
4. This plan ties giving to church revenue, which is a better measure of capacity to give than either membership or attendance. The proposed registration fee per church is roughly equivalent to the proposed 2010 askings of \$7/member.

ILLUSTRATIVE BUDGETARY IMPACT

- Other 2011 budget line items same as presented to 38<sup>th</sup> (2010) GA
- Additional assumptions in notes appended to Budget Table below

**Proposed New 2011 AC Budget**

	<b>2009 Actual</b>	<b>Approved 2010 Budget</b>	<b>Approved 2011 Budget</b>	<b>Proposed 2011 Budget</b>	<b>Notes</b>
<b>REVENUE</b>					
Contributions	\$1,033,371	\$1,346,000	\$1,253,150	\$1,319,583	1
TE/RE Fees 1				200,000	2
TE/RE Fees 2				20,000	3
Other Fees	766,517	684,000	785,500	110,000	4
Investments	868				
Other				50,000	5

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>TOTAL REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,800,756</b>	<b>\$2,030,000</b>	<b>\$2,038,650</b>	<b>\$1,699,583</b>	
<b>EXPENSES</b>					
News Office	\$339,584	\$309,800	\$322,590	\$0	6
Historical Center	95,357	133,000	110,740	110,740	
Committees & Agencies	86,227	95,900	106,085	106,085	
Churches & Presbyteries	238,735	276,600	309,285	309,285	
Statistics & Publications	213,083	270,400	264,980	264,980	
Standing Committee	230,812	287,300	290,700	290,700	
General Assembly	424,459	456,500	484,610	484,610	
Management & General	91,558	108,000	89,665	89,665	
Fund Raising	58,699	92,500	59,995	59,995	
Exclude Depreciation	(33,534)	(40,000)	(32,800)	(32,800)	
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,744,980</b>	<b>\$1,990,000</b>	<b>\$2,005,850</b>	<b>\$1,683,260</b>	
Equity Transfer	11,338				
<b>NET SURPLUS / (DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$67,114</b>	<b>\$40,000</b>	<b>\$32,800</b>	<b>16,323</b>	

Budget Notes:

1. New GA Registration Fee / AC Askings (see Table above; 40.6% of churches are assumed to give, based on 2009 giving as published in the PCA Yearbook; note also that the total number of churches is 1731 vs. 1741, due to Harbor Presbyterian in San Diego being incorrectly reported as separate churches)
2. 100 TEs/REs from congregations not making a contribution to AC
3. 100 TEs serving out of bounds, without call, chaplains, missionaries, campus ministers
4. \$40,000 from Directory advertising; \$70,000 from GA exhibitors (per AC data)
5. Other contributions or support raised (as occurs now)
6. News Office assumed to be 100% *by Faith*, which is to become a self-supporting entity

*Adopted by South Coast Presbytery at its stated meeting on April 16, 2011  
Attested by TE Clayton Willis, stated clerk*

**APPENDIX W**

**COMMUNICATIONS**

**TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**COMMUNICATION 1** from Illiana Presbytery (to AC)

(Identical to Overture 15)

“Funding Plan for the Administrative Committee, Hedman Option”

Whereas, the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (GA) of the PCA recommended an Administrative Committee (AC) funding method that may well not be ratified by the presbyteries for several reasons; and

Whereas, even if the requisite presbyteries support the suggested BCO amendments, the church might favor a method like the one below before adopting one with such sweeping changes; and

Whereas, the AC has seldom in its 38 previous years received all the funding it requested; and should that continue the AC, under the guidance of this GA, could address that shortage simply by lowering its total budget before seeking to change to an unproven funding method; and

Whereas, we all affirm our desire to fund vital ministries appropriately, while also remaining sensitive to congregational limitations and support thresholds; and

Whereas, the funding recommendation that was passed is inherently contradictory, in creating a “pay-to-play” fee for voting privileges (not just attendance) at GA while our BCO affirms that all giving is to be voluntary; and

Whereas, the condition of the national economy and related cutbacks in many churches argues strongly against commencing a system of “pay-to-play” funding at this time; and

Whereas, it might be better to attempt less drastic changes, including reducing budgets as most families and churches have had to do recently, before seeking to enforce a sweeping and somewhat divisive plan which may not have widespread support from the congregations; and

Whereas, the congregations are annually the chief contributors to the AC work, and thus fairly should receive the most reasonable fees to GA—instead of a system that places more burden on faithful contributing units while favoring commissioners who do not generate annual askings; and

Whereas, there are many other ways to fund the work of the AC adequately—and the one suggested below seeks to achieve important stewardship goals as would ordinary families and churches when faced with shortfalls;

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Therefore, Illiana Presbytery overtures the 39<sup>th</sup> GA, other presbyteries, and the AC to join with us in embracing and approving the following numbered actions (notes and Rationale are illustrative or explanatory and not part of the Assembly’s approval), or to improve them, in order to achieve the critical goals of:

- a) Balancing the AC budget as well as:
- b) Retaining the PCA’s biblical, voluntary approach to funding cooperative ministry

Accordingly, we ask this Assembly to act as follows, without needing any BCO or RAO changes:

- 1. An annual registration fee / asking per congregation as outlined in the table below.

Category	Tithes & Offerings Range	Number of Churches (2009)	Registration Fee per Church	Fees if All Churches Give
A	\$7,000,000 +	8	\$27,500	\$220,000
B	\$5,500,000 to 6,999,999	3	\$22,500	\$67,500
C	\$4,000,000 to 5,499,999	7	\$20,000	\$140,000
D	\$3,000,000 to 3,999,999	12	\$15,000	\$180,000
E	\$2,000,000 to 2,999,999	25	\$10,000	\$250,000
F	\$1,500,000 to 1,999,999	24	\$8,000	\$192,000
G	\$1,250,000 to 1,499,999	19	\$6,000	\$114,000
H	\$1,000,000 to 1,249,999	30	\$5,000	\$150,000
I	\$750,000 to 999,999	82	\$4,000	\$328,000
J	\$625,000 to 749,999	57	\$3,000	\$171,000
K	\$500,000 to 624,999	77	\$2,300	\$177,000
L	\$400,000 to	97	\$1,800	\$174,600



APPENDIX W

	499,999			
M	\$300,000 to 399,999	109	\$1,500	\$163,500
N	\$200,000 to 299,999	189	\$1,200	\$226,800
O	\$150,000 to 199,999	145	\$800	\$116,000
P	\$100,000 to 149,999	206	\$600	\$123,600
Q	\$50,000 to 99,999	214	\$400	\$85,600
R	\$0 to 49,999	138	\$200	\$27,600
Total		1,442		\$2,907,300
Not reporting		289	\$1,200 assumed	\$346,800
Grand Total		1,731		\$3,254,100

2. Congregations that give according to the table above may send their full complement of TE and RE commissioners to GA without any further registration fee.
3. Any congregation that does not give to the AC according to the table above may send TE and RE commissioners to GA for a registration fee of \$2,000 per commissioner.
4. TEs without call, serving out of bounds, or serving as chaplains, missionaries or campus ministers may register for GA for a fee of \$200.
5. Any changes to the above table fee structure are to be approved by GA and 2/3 of the presbyteries in the PCA.
6. Remove revenue and costs associated with byFaith from the AC budget, for the purpose of making byFaith a self-supporting enterprise.

RATIONALE:

1. This plan preserves the voluntary nature of giving, in accordance with Scripture and our BCO.
2. This plan encourages churches to give to the AC according to the proposed fee structure by instituting a high fee per commissioner for churches that do not give to the AC. Well over 1,000 churches would be better off paying the proposed registration fee than paying \$2,000 per commissioner.
3. This plan recognizes that there are TEs in other situations for whom a lower fee is justified.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. This plan ties giving to church revenue, which is a better measure of capacity to give than either membership or attendance. The proposed registration fee per church is roughly equivalent to the proposed 2010 askings of \$7/member.

ILLUSTRATIVE BUDGETARY IMPACT

- Other 2011 budget line items same as presented to 38<sup>th</sup> (2010) GA
- Additional assumptions in notes appended to Budget Table below

Proposed New 2011 AC Budget					
	2009	Approved	Approved	Proposed	
	Actual	2010	2011	2011	Note
		Budget	Budget	Budget	s
<b>REVENUE</b>					
	\$1,033,3	\$1,346,00	\$1,253,15	\$1,319,58	1
TE/RE				200,000	2
TE/RE				20,000	3
Other Fees	766,517	684,000	785,500	110,000	4
Investments	868				
Other				50,000	5
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>\$1,800,7</b>	<b>\$2,030,00</b>	<b>\$2,038,65</b>	<b>\$1,699,58</b>	
<b>EXPENSES</b>					
News	\$339,58	\$309,800	\$322,590	\$0	6
Historical	95,357	133,000	110,740	110,740	
Committees	86,227	95,900	106,085	106,085	
Churches &	238,735	276,600	309,285	309,285	
Statistics &	213,083	270,400	264,980	264,980	
Standing	230,812	287,300	290,700	290,700	
General	424,459	456,500	484,610	484,610	
	91,558	108,000	89,665	89,665	
Fund	58,699	92,500	59,995	59,995	
Exclude	(33,534)	(40,000)	(32,800)	(32,800)	
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>\$1,744,9</b>	<b>\$1,990,00</b>	<b>\$2,005,85</b>	<b>\$1,683,26</b>	
Equity	11,338				
<b>NET</b>	<b>\$67,114</b>	<b>\$40,000</b>	<b>\$32,800</b>	<b>16,323</b>	

APPENDIX W

Budget Notes:

1. New GA Registration Fee / AC Askings (see Table above; 40.6% of churches are assumed to give, based on 2009 giving as published in the PCA Yearbook; note also that the total number of churches is 1731 vs. 1741, due to Harbor Presbyterian in San Diego being incorrectly reported as separate churches)
2. 100 TEs/REs from congregations not making a contribution to AC
3. 100 TEs serving out of bounds, without call, chaplains, missionaries, campus ministers
4. \$40,000 from Directory advertising; \$70,000 from GA exhibitors (per AC data)
5. Other contributions or support raised (as occurs now)
6. News Office assumed to be 100% by Faith, which is to become a self-supporting entity

Adopted by South Coast Presbytery at its stated meeting on April 16, 2011

Attested by TE Clayton Willis, stated clerk

**COMMUNICATION 2** from Illiana Presbytery (to AC)

(Identical to Overture 3)

“Funding Plan for the Administrative Committee, Hall Option”

Whereas, the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (GA) of the PCA recommended<sup>1</sup> an Administrative Committee (AC) funding method that may well not be ratified by the presbyteries for several reasons; and

Whereas, even if the requisite presbyteries support the suggested BCO amendments, the church might favor a method like the one below before adopting one with such sweeping changes; and

Whereas, the AC has seldom in its 38 previous years received all the funding it requested; and should that continue the AC, under the guidance of this GA, could address that shortage simply by lowering its total budget before seeking to change to an unproven funding method; and

Whereas, we all affirm our desire to fund vital ministries appropriately, while also remaining sensitive to congregational limitations and support thresholds; and

Whereas, the condition of the national economy and related cutbacks in many churches argues strongly against commencing a system of “pay-to-play” funding at this time; and

Whereas, it might be better to attempt less drastic changes, including reducing budgets as most families and churches have had to do recently, before seeking to enforce a sweeping and somewhat divisive plan which may not have widespread support from the congregations; and

Whereas, the congregations are annually the chief contributors to the AC work, and thus fairly should receive the most reasonable fees to GA—instead of a system that places more burden on faithful contributing units while favoring commissioners who do not generate annual askings; and

Whereas, there are many other ways to fund the work of the AC adequately—and the one suggested below seeks to achieve important stewardship goals as would ordinary families and churches when faced with shortfalls;

Therefore, the Northwest Georgia Presbytery overtures the 39<sup>th</sup> GA, other presbyteries, and the AC to join with us in embracing and approving the following numbered actions (notes and Rationale are illustrative or explanatory and not part of the Assembly’s approval), or to improve them, in order to achieve the critical goals of:

(a) balancing a reduced AC budget as well as;

---

<sup>1</sup> It is worth noting, however, that even some who voted for the Plan at the 2010 GA voiced the need for a significant alternative to the proposed funding plan when it came to presbytery discussions and voting.

- (b) building an Administrative Reserve Fund (ARF) to protect the AC from downturns or shortfalls in the near future, while;
- (c) retaining our healthy and clearly voluntary Askings plan from faithful congregations.

Accordingly, we ask this Assembly to act as follows, without needing any BCO or RAO changes:

- (1) To set an Essential Budget for the AC at \$1.5M for the next five years,<sup>2</sup> and adjust such by the amounts approved for Cost-of-Living Increases (COLA) annually.<sup>3</sup> Every five years beginning in 2016, the Assembly shall evaluate that Essential Budget to see if it should be adjusted in order to provide for desired, essential services and administration.
- (2) Annual Askings will continue,<sup>4</sup> and this Assembly, thus, approves \$7.00 per capita as the Askings amount for AC for the coming year.<sup>5</sup>
- (3) Churches that contribute Askings will receive a Reduced GA registration fee (not to exceed \$100 per capita as set by the AC) based on their giving, beginning in 2012 as below.
  - (3a) All eligible commissioners from congregations that contribute their full annual AC Askings may fully participate in that year's GA at a registration charge not to exceed \$100 per commissioner.<sup>6</sup>
  - (3b) All delegates from congregations which contribute a percentage of AC Askings may register their eligible commissioners at a discounted amount from the Standard Registration Fee (\$500) equal to the percentage of the

---

<sup>2</sup> The line items for the News Office (\$450,000, p. 352, 2010 Handbook) and Stats/Publications (\$310,000) could be dropped immediately for a \$760,000 savings, or ca. 34% of the budget, with no other cutbacks if desired. Minutes, Yearbooks, and Printing henceforth may be provided for purchase at a reasonable cost (including staff labor) or posted online. Other publications may continue on a non-subsidized basis, after AC covers its essential services.

<sup>3</sup> If a surplus exists in any given year, the AC at its discretion may apply any portion to special projects, after fully funding the Essential Budget, or build up the Administrative Reserve Fund (ARF).

<sup>4</sup> After 2016, Askings may be determined by dividing the total number of members into the Essential Budget Amount and rounded up to the nearest dollar, with the addition of one dollar per capita to cover any lack of givings.

<sup>5</sup> For the present year, at the Asking figure of \$7.00/member, if at least 78% of the churches with 273,388 total members contribute Askings, the proposed Essential Budget would be balanced.

<sup>6</sup> It is clear (from p. 310 of the 2010 Handbook; all numbered page refs to this) that as the Assembly registration has increased, attendance has decreased. Thus, if we can decrease costs, attendance of REs may increase.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Askings given by their congregation for that year, plus the registration charge not to exceed \$100 per commissioner.<sup>7</sup>

- (4) All other eligible commissioners may fully participate in the annual GA by paying a Standard \$500 Registration Fee, or one approved by the GA.<sup>8</sup>
- (5) All Permanent Committees and Agencies are requested by this General Assembly to make a one-time contribution of 0.33% of their annual budget by June 30, 2012<sup>9</sup> to create an Administrative Reserve Fund (ARF) for essential AC expenses.<sup>10</sup>

### RATIONALE:

According to this Plan, using the 2010 AC projections (cf. pp. 349, 352), if the next budget is set for \$1.5M<sup>11</sup>, the major sources of Askings income and other revenue are estimated as below:

- \$450,000 Askings and/or GA registrations from churches with under 500k budget.<sup>12</sup>
- \$620,000 Askings and/or GA registrations from churches with over 500k budget.<sup>13</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> If, e.g., 25%/50%/75% of Askings is given, the Standard Registration fee may be decreased by that same percentage.

<sup>8</sup> The Fee has been set at \$400 since 2006. The ministries or institutions for these commissioners may or often do cover a portion or the whole of this expense for their employees; thus allowing every TE or eligible RE to attend GA every year at a COLA-adjusted cost approximating what it has been for the past 5 years. For Honorably Retired TEs or REs, if unable to afford attendance at GA, presbyteries are encouraged to establish a Scholarship Fund to assist such.

<sup>9</sup> For this year, that would amount to ca. \$400,000 according to p. 310.

<sup>10</sup> Even if this voluntary sharing of essential services should not be met, the rest of this plan provides for balanced budgets and a smaller reserve, which depends on reasonable cost containment.

<sup>11</sup> This number may easily be derived from the subtraction of the nonessential \$760,000 (FN#1 above) from the total proposed (\$2,250,000—p. 352).

<sup>12</sup> According to the AC's own estimations [Handbook, 349], \$555,000 should be received for registrations from churches with under \$500,000 annual budgets, even if nothing is contributed from the 785 churches with less than \$100,000 budget. Thus, an estimated \$450,000 assumes receiving approximately 80% of that figure. Or if \$657,000 is received, including the projected amounts of the 785 churches with less than \$100,000 budget, then \$450,000 is ca 65% of that figure. Thus, none of this overture's estimates require 100% participation to balance this budget.

<sup>13</sup> According to the AC's own estimations [Handbook, 349], \$1,030,000 should be received for registrations from churches with over \$500,000 annual budgets. Thus, an estimated \$620,000

APPENDIX W

- \$360,000 Registration Fees from TEs or REs, whose churches do not give Askings.<sup>14</sup>
- |             |                                      |
|-------------|--------------------------------------|
| \$70,000    | GA Exhibitors (estimated on p. 352). |
| \$1,500,000 | Essential Budget                     |

In favor of this plan are the following strong values:

- (a) In the present economic downturn, this does not substantially raise the participation-cost-basis for churches, who give consistently and should be encouraged by reduced GA fees.<sup>15</sup>
- (b) It clearly retains and strengthens the voluntary giving culture of the PCA since 1973, calling for no amendments either to the BCO nor RAO (which also spares divisive debates and many man hours on such so that we may be more about the mission of the church).
- (c) It is common-sensical, simple, and accomplishes what we all agree is needed, i.e., to support the AC workers, who are worthy of their hire.
- (d) It avoids any cumulative contribution basis; and requires no hardship cases or panels to determine relief for such.
- (e) It does not threaten discipline or stigma for non payment of services, which some believe are non essential.
- (f) It is a shared pastoral approach, with free market impulses, allowing all to participate and give.

*Adopted by Northwest Georgia Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 29, 2011  
Attested by TE Michael Brock, stated clerk*

---

assumes receiving approximately 60% of that figure. If more funding is given from this sector, the AC may build its reserve more quickly or fund other projects.

<sup>14</sup> This figure includes the slight increase over the estimated \$300k (p. 352), due merely to the 20% increase for Standard registration.

<sup>15</sup> Note, a church of 125 members would only be asked to contribute \$875 for all AC services and then register all its eligible commissioners @ \$100 per capita for a given year. Churches with members of 72 or less could send all of its eligible commissioners for slightly less than \$500, plus the \$100 per capita reduced registration fee, according to this method.

**COMMUNICATION 3** from Illiana Presbytery (to AC)

“Funding Plan for the Administrative Committee, Hedman and Hall Option”

A modest, simple, and fair, Administrative Committee (AC) Funding Proposal, based on Biblical principle, that retains the PCA voluntary method, balances the AC Budget and establishes a Reserve Fund to avoid future shortfalls.

**Whereas**, the 38<sup>th</sup> GA of the PCA recommended an AC funding method that may not be ratified by the presbyteries for several reasons; and

**Whereas**, even if the requisite presbyteries support the suggested *BCO* amendments, the church might favor a method like the one below before adopting one with such sweeping changes; and

**Whereas**, the AC has seldom in its 38 previous years received all the funding requested; and should that continue the AC, under the guidance of this GA, could address that shortage simply by lowering its total budget before seeking to change to an unproven funding method; and

**Whereas**, we all affirm our desire to fund vital ministries appropriately, while also remaining sensitive to congregational limitations and support thresholds; and

**Whereas**, the condition of the national economy and related cutbacks in many church budgets argue strongly against commencing a system of “pay-to-play” funding at this time; and

**Whereas**, it might be better to attempt less drastic changes, including reducing budgets as many families and churches have had to do recently, before seeking to enforce a sweeping and perhaps divisive plan which may not have widespread support from the churches; and

**Whereas**, the congregations are annually the chief contributors to the AC work, and thus fairly should receive the most reasonable fees to attend GA – instead of a system that places more burden on faithful contributing units while favoring commissioners who do not generate annual AC Askings; and

**Whereas**, there are many other ways to fund the essential work of the AC adequately, and to build an Administrative Reserve Fund (ARF) - the proposal suggested below seeks to achieve that funding following the principle of equal proportionality in giving, and of prudent budgetary stewardship.

**Therefore**, Illiana Presbytery overtures the 39<sup>th</sup> GA, other Presbyteries, and the AC to join with us in embracing and approving the following



numbered actions, (notes and Rationale are illustrative or explanatory and not part of the GA's approval) or to improve them, in order to achieve the critical goals of:

1. Balancing a reduced AC budget (Essential Budget)
2. Building an ARF to protect the AC from downturns or shortfall
3. Retaining the Askings, as a voluntary plan for congregational giving

Accordingly, we ask this Assembly to act as follows, without needing any *BCO* or *RAO* changes:

1. Set an Essential Budget (EB) for the AC at \$1,500,000 for the next five years and adjust such by the amounts approved for Cost of Living Increases (COLA) annually. Every 5 years, beginning in 2016, the Assembly shall evaluate that EB to see if it should be adjusted in order to provide for desired, essential services and administration. [A total of \$760,000, (News Office, p. 352 and Stats/Publications) could be dropped. Yearbooks & Printing may be provided at reasonable cost or posted online. If a surplus exists in any year, GA may, after fully funding the EB, divert such funds, wholly or in part, to special projects or use the surplus to build up the ARF.]
2. Annual Askings will continue, and this Assembly thus approves 0.25% of each church's Total Annual income as the Askings amount for the AC for the coming year. [Total Annual Income as defined in the PCA 2010 Yearbook includes: Tithes & Offerings, Special Causes, Building Fund Offering, and all Other Contributions for the latest published year.]
3. Churches that contribute full AC Askings of 0.25%, may send their full complement of TE and RE Commissioners to GA without any further registration fee.. [Holding costs down may increase RE attendance at GA. p. 310; 2010 Handbook]
4. All delegates from congregations which contribute only a percentage of the AC Askings may register their eligible commissioners at a discounted amount from the Standard Registration Fee of \$500 per commissioner. [*see formula below*]
5. All other commissioners to GA may participate in the annual GA by paying a Standard \$500 Registration Fee, or a Fee approved by the GA. [\$500 is an increase from the \$400 Fee that has been in place since 2006.]
6. All Permanent Committees and Agencies are requested by this GA to make a One-Time contribution of 0.30% of their annual budget (half to be received by June 30, 2012, and half to be received by June 30, 2013) to create an AC Administrative Reserve Fund (ARF) for essential AC expenses.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RATIONALE:

1. The key to affordable AC Askings and thus greater church participation is a reduced AC budget. To meet an AC Essential Budget of \$1.5M assumes:  
\$ 1,070,000 Askings and/or Registration fees from Churches responding to Askings  
\$ 360,000 Registration fees for TEs & REs from All Others  
\$ 70,000 GA Exhibitors (est. on p. 352)  
\$ 1,500,000 **Essential Budget** (per the David Hall Table – Hall Option)

[The \$1.5M can be determined by subtracting the \$760,000 from the proposed \$2,250,000 – p. 352.] [The \$360,000 includes an increase over the estimated \$300,000 on p. 352, reflecting the increase (from \$400 to \$500) for the Standard Registration Fee.]

2. This simple proposal preserves the voluntary nature of the Askings, and follows the principle of proportional giving, in accord with Scripture and our *BCO*. [Those churches blessed with an abundance of funds, and those churches that are struggling financially are asked an equal, small percentage of their latest Total Annual Income.]
3. Revenue and cost associated with *byFaith* magazine are removed from the AC budget thus making *byFaith* a self-supporting enterprise.
4. By this approach, dollar Askings for the AC, are most likely reduced for churches. [Except if a church has few members in proportion to its budget.]
5. This proposal presumes the generation of approximately \$1,628,600 from Askings if 1,442 of the 1,731 denomination churches give to Askings at the level of 0.25% of that churches latest Total Annual Income. [If only 75% of the \$1,628,600 is raised thru Askings, some \$1,221,450 would be garnered – more than sufficient to cover the \$1,070,000 of the table above.]
6. This proposal does not threaten discipline or stigma for non-payment of services.
7. The Church Categories, A thru R, per Hedman Option, as presented to the presbytery (January 2011), were used in formulation of this plan. The average church income for each category (for this proposal) was calculated using the Category Min. plus 37.5 % of the difference between the Category Max. and Min. [This weights the average dollar value toward the lower end of the Category. If the Category average Income reflected the mathematical average of the Min. & Max. an additional \$50,000 would be generated for AC.]

**COMMUNICATION 4** from Illiana Presbytery (to AC)

(Identical to Overtures 7, 13, 14)

“Discontinue AC Financial Support for byFaithOnline.com and *byFaith* Magazine by 2012 General Assembly”

**Whereas**, the congregations of the PCA are called to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of their abilities, and

**Whereas**, each congregation should freely and voluntarily give to the Permanent Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee in years past has struggled to raise and receive support from Presbyteries and local congregations, and

**Whereas**, in the past five years between fifteen (15) and twenty-six (26) percent of the Administrative Committee’s budget includes a subscription magazine called *byFaith* and its web magazine byFaithOnline.com, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee is coming up short of its budget between thirteen (13) and seventeen (17) percent each year of the last five (5) years, and

**Whereas**, since its beginning *byFaith* has struggled to attain a consistent number of over 10,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1990 the denomination’s news magazine *PCA Messenger* struggled with approximately 10,000 subscribers and stated that to be viable there would be a need for 20,000-25,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1994 CEP asked to be relieved of their duty of supporting financially the work of the PCA’s news magazine because of the burden it had on the committee’s budget of which it was then passed to the Administrative Committee to which it is a burden now, and

**Whereas**, if *byFaith* was allowed to stand on its own outside of the support of the Administrative Committee’s budget the Administrative Committee would be able to meet their budget each year according to past years,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that Ohio [sic] Presbytery overtures the 39th General Assembly of the PCA to encourage the Administrative Committee within the next year to equip, to the best of its ability, byFaithOnline and *byFaith* Magazine to financially stand on its own outside the support of the Administrative Committee, and

**Therefore, be it further resolved** that at the end of this one year period, before the time of the 2012 40th PCA General Assembly, that the Administrative Committee no longer support financially *byFaith* Magazine or byFaithOnline.

*Adopted by Illiana Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 9, 2011*

*Attested by /s/ TE J. Dawson Miller, stated clerk*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

**APPENDIX X**  
**TUESDAY EVENING WORSHIP**  
**June 7, 2011**

**PRELUDE**

**WELCOME AND ANNOUNCEMENTS**

Rev. David Zavadił

**SCRIPTURE SENTENCE**

Sing to the Lord, all the earth!  
Tell of His salvation from day to day.  
I Chronicles 16:23

**CHORAL INTROIT**

“O Greening Branch”

Come, enter into the palace of the King

Praise the Lord! Praise the Lord!  
Praise the Lord from the heavens; praise him in the heights!  
Praise him, all his angels, all his hosts,  
Praise him, sun and moon,  
Praise him, all you shining stars!  
Praise the Lord, O my soul!  
I will praise the Lord as long as I live;  
O my soul!  
I will sing praises to my God and King!

O greening branch,  
standing in your nobility  
you go forth like the dawn:  
now rejoice and be glad  
and deign to free us,  
from our evil ways.

And stretch forth your hand  
To raise us up.  
O Word of the Father,  
Crafting all in divine power,  
Are light of the first dawn.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

O glittering light of the stars,  
O most splendid one,  
O unique beauty of royal wedding,  
O shining gem:  
You are adorned  
Without spot or blemish.

Come, enter into the palace of the King

O greening branch!

Text based on poetry by Hildegard of Bingen, ca. 1150

Translation by Junius Johnson, 2010

Music by Daniel Kellogg, 2011

**CALL TO WORSHIP**

Based on Psalm 103

Pastor: Bless the Lord, and forget not all his benefits,

People: Who forgives all our iniquity, who heals all our diseases,

Pastor: Who redeems your life from the pit,

People: Who crowns us with steadfast love and mercy,

Pastor: Who satisfies you with good so that your youth is renewed like the eagle's.

All: Bless the Lord O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name!

**HYMN OF PRAISE**

“Praise to the Lord, the Almighty”

Praise to the Lord, the Almighty, the King of creation!

O my soul, praise Him, for He is thy health and salvation!

All ye who hear, now to His temple draw near,

Join me in glad adoration.

Praise to the Lord, who doth prosper thy work and defend thee!

Surely His goodness and mercy here daily attend thee;

Ponder anew, what the Almighty will do,

If with His love he befriend thee.

Praise to the Lord! O let all that is in me adore Him!

All that hath life and breath, come now with praises before him!

Let the amen sound from his people again;

Gladly fore'er we adore Him.

Text: Based on Psalm 103, Joachim Neander, 1680

Music: Lobe Den Herren, Stralsund Gesanbuch, 1665

**PRAYER OF INVOCATION**

**OLD TESTAMENT READING**

From Psalm 8

O LORD, our Lord,  
How magnificent is your name throughout the earth!  
You have covered the heavens with your majesty.

When I observe your heavens,  
The work of your fingers,  
The moon and the stars,  
Which you set in place,

What is man that you remember him,  
The son of man that you look after him?

You made him little less than God  
And crowned him with glory and honor.

You made him lord over the works of your hands;  
You put everything under his feet.

O LORD, our Lord,  
How magnificent is your name throughout the earth!

**DOXOLOGY**

Praise God from whom all blessings flow;  
Praise Him, all creatures here below;  
Praise Him above, ye heav'nly host;  
Praise Father, Son and Holy Ghost. Amen.

Text: Thomas Ken, 1709  
Music: Old Hundredth, Genevan Psalter, 1551

**CONFESSION OF SIN**

All: Lord, we come to you tonight aware of our need for your grace. We have fallen short of your glory and not lived as kings and queens under your lordship.

We have sought to build our own kingdoms rather than yours; to run after pleasures apart from your presence; to desire fame from others rather than honor from you.

We call upon your mercy. Forgive us of our sins.

**SONG OF REFLECTION**

“Come, O Redeemer, Come”

Father enthroned on high, Holy, Holy;  
Ancient eternal light, hear our prayer.

Refrain: Come, O Redeemer, come, grant us mercy.  
Come, O Redeemer, come grant us peace.

Lord save us from the dark, of our striving;  
Faithless and troubled hearts, weighed down.

Refrain

Look now upon our need, Lord be with us;  
Heal us and make us free, from our sin.

Refrain

Fernando Ortega, 1996

**ASSURANCE OF PARDON**

Based on I John 2:1, Colossians 1:22, Romans 4:25

Leader: Hear the Good News!

Anyone who sins has an advocate with God: Jesus Christ, the righteous one.

By his death on the cross he has reconciled you to God so that he may present you holy, blameless, and above reproach.

**SONG OF THANKSGIVING**

“In Christ Alone”

In Christ alone my hope is found,  
He is my light, my strength, my song;  
This Cornerstone, this solid ground,  
firm through the fiercest drought and storm.  
What heights of love, what depths of peace,  
When fears are stilled, when strivings cease!  
My Comforter, my All in All,  
Here in the love of Christ I stand.



In Christ alone who took on flesh,  
Fulness of God in helpless babe!  
This gift of love and righteousness,  
scorned by the ones He came to save;  
Till on that cross as Jesus died,  
the wrath of God was satisfied  
for all our sin on Him was laid;  
here in the death of Christ I live

There in the ground His body lay,  
Light of the World by darkness slain:  
Then bursting forth in glorious Day  
up from the grave He rose again!  
And as He stands in victory  
sin's curse has lost its grip on me,  
for I am His and He is mine  
bought with the precious blood of Christ.

No guilt in life, no fear in death,  
This is the pow'r of Christ in me;  
From life's first cry to final breath,  
Jesus commands my destiny.  
No pow'r of Hell, no scheme of man,  
Can ever pluck me from His hand;  
Till he returns or calls me home,  
Here in the pow'r of Christ I'll stand.

Text: Stuart Townend, 2001

Music: Keith Getty, 2001

2001 Thankyou Music (Admin. By EMI Christian Music Publishing)

**TESTIMONY**            Rev. Jim Powell

**OFFERING OF PRAYER**

**RESPONSE IN GIVING**

Tithes and Offerings

“Ave Verum”

Hail, true Body, born of the Virgin Mary  
Who having truly suffered,  
Was sacrificed on the cross for mankind,  
Whose pierced side flowed with water and blood:  
May it be for us a foretaste of the heavenly banquet in the trial of death.

W. A. Mozart

**TESTIMONY**            Japan Earthquake Relief Update

**PROCLAMATION OF THE WORD**

“The DNA of Christ’s Church”

Dr. Harry Reeder

Acts 1:4-11

**THE LORD’S SUPPER**

“Deep River”            M. Wilberg

**SONGS OF RESPONSE**

“Before the Throne of God Above”

Before the throne of God above I have a strong and perfect plea,  
a great high priest whose name is love, who ever lives and pleads for me.  
My name is graven on His hands, my name is written on his heart  
I know that while in heav’n He stands no tongue can bid me thence depart,  
No tongue can bid me thence depart.

When Satan tempts me to despair and tells me of the guilt within,  
Upward I look and see Him there who made an end of all my sin.  
Because the sinless Savior died my sinful soul is counted free,  
For God the just is satisfied, to look on Him and pardon me,  
To look on Him and pardon me.

Behold Him there the risen Lamb, my perfect spotless righteousness.  
The great unchangeable I AM, the King of glory and of grace.  
One with Himself I cannot die, my soul is purchased by His blood,  
my life is hid with Christ on high, with Christ my Savior and my God,  
with Christ my Savior and my God.

Text: Charitie Lees Bancroft, 1863\

Music: Vicki Cook, 1997

©1997 PDI Music

“Christ For the Word We Sing”

Christ for the world we sing; the world to Christ we bring  
with loving zeal;  
The poor and them that mourn, the faint and overbourne,  
Sin-sick and sorrow worn, whom Christ doth heal.

APPENDIX X

Christ for the world we sing; the world to Christ we bring  
with fervent pray'r;  
the wayward and the lost, by restless passions tossed,  
redeemed at countless cost from dark despair.

Christ for the world we sing; the world to Christ we bring  
with one accord;  
with us the work to share, with us reproach to dare,  
with us the cost to bear, for Christ our Lord.

Christ for the world we sing; the world to Christ we bring  
with joyful song;  
the newborn souls whose days, reclaimed from error's ways,  
inspired with hope and praise, to Christ belong.

Text: Samuel Wolcott, 1869  
Music: Mark Chambers, 2010

This page intentionally left blank

## **PART IV**

### **CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

No Corrections to the *Minutes of the Thirty-Eighth General Assembly* have been reported.

This page intentionally left blank

**PART V**  
**REFERENCES AND INDEX**

**PROPOSED DOCKET**  
**FOR THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**Virginia Beach Convention Center**

Virginia Beach, Virginia

June 6-10, 2011

(Second Draft)

**PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE**

MONDAY, JUNE 6, 2011

7:30 a.m.	Registration for the Assembly (until 5:00 p.m.)
11:00 a.m.	Briefing for Committees of Commissioners
12:00 noon	Lunch Recess (on your own)
1:00 p.m.	Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners: Administration Christian Education Interchurch Relations Mission to North America Mission to the World Overtures (may schedule a Monday evening session) PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. Reformed University Ministries

TUESDAY, JUNE 7, 2011

7:30 am	Registration for the Assembly (until 7:45 p.m.)
8:00 a.m.	Committees of Commissioners begun Monday continue as needed
8:00 a.m.	Briefing of Committees of Commissioners
9:00 a.m.	Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners: Covenant College Covenant Theological Seminary PCA Foundation Ridge Haven
10:00 a.m.	Meeting of the AC/Board of Directors
11:00 a.m.	Meeting of the Nominating Committee (if necessary) Meeting of the Committee on Constitutional Business (if necessary)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Pre-Assembly Schedule (continued)

- 12:00 m. Lunch Recess (on your own)  
Noon-2:00 p.m. Briefings of Floor Clerks  
12:45 p.m. Pre-Assembly Prayer Meeting  
1:30 p.m. Overtures Committee of Commissioners  
2:00 p.m. Theological Examining Committee, if necessary  
2:00-4:30 p.m. Pre-Assembly Seminars  
                    2:00-3:00 First Session  
                    3:30-4:30 Second Session  
4:30-6:30 p.m. Choir Rehearsal, Communion Elders, Ushers

**ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE**

Note: Due to seminars scheduled for Wednesday and Thursday mornings, it is not anticipated that the Assembly will adjourn early. Commissioners should plan for a Friday Noon adjournment.

Only the orders of the day and special orders are fixed times in the docket. Other items may be taken up earlier or later in the docket, depending upon the rate at which actions on reports are completed. Therefore, those who present reports should be prepared to report earlier or later than the docketed times.

TUESDAY, JUNE 7, 2011

- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude  
7:30 p.m. OPENING SESSION of the General Assembly  
Call to Order by the Moderator (RAO 1-1)  
            WORSHIP SERVICE (including a season of prayer)  
            Presiding: TE Harry L. Reeder, III  
            Sermon: TE Harry L. Reeder, III, Pastor, Briarwood  
            Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL  
            Observance of the Lord's Supper  
9:00 p.m. Assembly reconvenes  
Report on enrollment and determining of quorum (RAO 1-2)  
            Election of Moderator (RAO 1-3, 1-4, 1-5)  
            Presentation to Retiring Moderator  
            Presentation of the Docket (RAO 3-2 m.)  
            Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks  
            Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarian(s) (RAO  
            3-2, i.)  
10:00 p.m. Recess – a Fellowship Time is offered in the Exhibit Hall



DOCKET

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 8, 2011

- 8:00-10:15 a.m. Seminars  
8:00-9:00 First Session  
9:15-10:15 Second Session  
8:00 a.m.-11:00 p.m. Exhibit Hall Open
- 10:30 a.m. Assembly reconvenes  
Report of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly,  
including:  
New Churches Added  
Statistics  
Overtures, *RAO* 11-4 through 11-11  
Communications, *RAO* 11-1, 11-2, 11-3, 11-11  
Vote on *BCO* amendment, (@ *BCO* 26-2)  
Vote on *RAO* amendments, (*RAO* Article XX)  
Partial Report of Review of Presbytery Records  
Committee  
Appointment by Moderator of a Committee of Thanks  
Minutes of Tuesday session  
Local Greetings
- 11:00 a.m. Presentation of New Business  
(All personal resolutions are new business [*RAO* 13-1, 13-2, 11-9] and are to be presented no later than the recess of the afternoon session. A two-thirds majority vote is required. If the Assembly receives the resolution, it will be referred by the Stated Clerk to the proper committee of commissioners).
- 11:15 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations (including fraternal greetings).
- 12:00 noon Recess for Lunch
- 1:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes  
Review of Presbytery Records Committee Report
- 2:15 p.m. Informational Report of Covenant College  
(Informational Reports are limited to 15 minutes, *RAO* 12-2)
- 2:30 p.m. Informational Report of PCA-RBI
- 2:45 p.m. Informational Report of the Covenant Theological Seminary
- 3:00 p.m. Informational Report of Committee on Mission to the World
- 3:30 p.m. Informational Report of the Administrative Committee
- 3:45 p.m. Informational Report of Committee on Mission to North America

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 4:00 p.m. Informational Report the Committee on Reformed University Ministries
- 4:15 p.m. Informational Report of PCA Foundation
- 5:00 p.m. Recess for Dinner
- Deadline for nominations from floor to the Nominating Committee *RAO* 8-4, i.
- 5:15-6:45 p.m. Seminar on Issue of Current Interest from CMC- TBA
- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude
- 7:30-9:00 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes for WORSHIP SERVICE
- 9:00-10:00 p.m. Recess – a Fellowship Time is offered in the Exhibit Hall

THURSDAY, JUNE 9, 2011

- 8:00-9:15 a.m. Seminars
- 9:30 a.m. Assembly reconvenes
- Minutes of Wednesday sessions
- 9:45 a.m. Informational Report of the Committee on Christian Education & Publications
- 10:00 a.m. Informational Report of Ridge Haven Conference Center
- 10:15 a.m. Report of the Cooperative Ministries Committee (*RAO* 7-6)
- 10:30 a.m. Report of the Standing Judicial Commission
- 11:00 a.m. Report of the Committee on Constitutional Business
- 11:15 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College
- 11:30 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation
- 11:45 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education & Publications
- 12:00 noon Recess for Lunch
- 1:30 p.m. Assembly reconvenes
- Report of Theological Examining Committee
- 1:40 p.m. Special Order: Report of Nominating Committee
- Administration of vows to SJC members, *RAO* 17-1
- Declaration of SJC as Assembly's Commission, *BCO* 15-4
- 2:00 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World
- 2:15 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries
- 2:30 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven
- 2:45 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America

DOCKET

- 3:00 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant  
Theological Seminary
- 3:15 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA-RBI
- 3:30 p.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on  
Administrative Committee  
Approval of Minutes of the PCA Board of Directors
- 4:00 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on Overtures
- 5:30 p.m. Recess for Dinner
- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude to Worship
- 7:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes for Worship Service
- 9:00 p.m. Reconvene, for business if necessary. Otherwise recess.  
Fellowship Time may be offered in the Exhibit Hall, if the  
Assembly does not reconvene.

FRIDAY, JUNE 10, 2011

- 8:00 a.m. Assembly Reconvenes  
Minutes of Thursday Sessions
- 8:10 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on Overtures  
continued
- 11:35 a.m. Report of the Committee on Thanks
- 11:45 a.m. Appointment of Commission to review and approve final  
version of minutes.  
Adjournment, *BCO* 14-8  
Singing of Psalm 133
- 12:00 noon Apostolic Benediction (II Corinthians 13:14)

ONLY COMMISSIONERS WITH BADGES WILL BE ADMITTED  
TO THE FLOOR OF THE ASSEMBLY

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

**QUICK REFERENCE:  
GENERAL ASSEMBLY SESSIONS  
AND ITEM NUMBERS IN DAILY JOURNAL  
39<sup>th</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**First Session – Tuesday evening**

39-1	Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship .....	15
39-2	Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment .....	15
39-3	Election of Moderator .....	15
39-4	Docket .....	16
39-5	Election of Recording Clerks and Assistant Clerks.....	16
39-6	Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians .....	16
39-7	Assembly Recessed .....	16

**Second Session – Wednesday morning**

39-8	Assembly Reconvened .....	16
39-9	Report of Stated Clerk .....	16
39-10	Partial Report of RPR.....	17
39-11	Presentation to TE J. Robert Fiol .....	18
39-12	Appointment of Committee on Thanks .....	18
39-13	Assembly Recessed .....	19

**Third Session – Wednesday afternoon**

39-14	Assembly Reconvened .....	19
39-15	Report of CoC on IRC.....	19
39-16	Personal Resolution .....	22
39-17	Report of RPR .....	23
39-18	Partial Report of CCB .....	24
39-19	Report of RPR continued .....	25
39-20	Informational Report of CC.....	25
39-21	Assembly Recessed .....	25

**Fourth Session – Thursday morning**

39-22	Assembly Reconvened .....	25
39-23	Informational Report of CTS.....	25
39-24	Informational Report of RBI .....	26
39-25	Informational Report of MTW .....	26
39-26	Informational Report of AC .....	26
39-27	Informational Report of MNA.....	26
39-28	Informational Report of RUM.....	26

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

39-29	Informational Report of PCAF.....	26
39-30	Informational Report of CEP .....	27
39-31	Assembly Recessed .....	27

**Fifth Session – Thursday afternoon**

39-32	Assembly Reconvened .....	27
39-33	Nominating Committee Special Order .....	27
39-34	SJC Declared Commission of Assembly.....	28
39-35	Informational Report of RH .....	28
39-36	Report of CMC.....	28
39-37	Report of SJC .....	28
39-38	Report of CCB.....	28
39-39	Report of CoC on CC .....	29
39-40	Report of CoC on PCAF .....	31
39-41	Report of CoC on CEP .....	32
39-42	Report of TEC .....	36
39-43	Report of CoC on MTW.....	36
39-44	Report of CoC on RUM .....	40
39-45	Report of CoC on RH.....	42
39-46	Report of CoC on MNA .....	44
39-47	Report of CoC on CTS.....	47
39-48	Report of CoC on RBI.....	49
39-49	Assembly Recessed .....	52

**Sixth Session – Thursday night**

39-50	Assembly Reconvened .....	52
39-51	Report of CoC on AC.....	52
39-52	Assembly Recessed .....	58

**Seventh Session – Friday morning**

39-53	Assembly Reconvened .....	58
39-54	Supplemental Report of CoC on AC.....	59
39-55	Supplemental Report of CoC on MTW.....	60
39-56	Supplemental Report of CoC on RH.....	64
39-57	Report of Overtures Committee .....	65
39-58	Resolution of Thanks .....	70
39-59	Moment of Personal Privilege.....	70
39-60	Minutes of Assembly .....	71
39-61	Assembly Adjourned.....	71

# INDEX

## - A -

<b>Adjournment</b> .....	71
<b>Administrative Committee (AC)</b>	
Budget (AC and PCA Building) .....	155
<i>by Faith</i> .....	57, 145
CAO Compensation and Guidelines .....	129
Committee of Commissioners' Report .....	53, 59
Funding of.....	57, 131, 356
Historical Center .....	148
Informational Report.....	26
Partnership Shares.....	56, 137, 229
Permanent Committee Report.....	125
Permanent Committee Supplemental Report.....	140
<b>Appeals</b> .....	See Judicial Cases
<b>Appointments</b>	
Assistant Parliamentarians; Other GA Staff Personnel.....	16
	See also Elections
<b>Attendance</b> .....	15, 497
<b>Archives</b> .....	See Historical Center
<b>Auditors &amp; Audit Reports</b>	
Capin, Crouse, LLP	
(for MNA) .....	55
(for MTW) .....	55
(for RBI).....	50
(for PCAF).....	32
Clifton Gunderson, LLP (for CTS).....	48
Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP (for RUM).....	55
Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC (for CC) .....	30
Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC	
(for AC) .....	55
(for CEP) .....	34, 55
(for PCA Building).....	55
(for RH).....	43

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- B -

**BCO**..... See *Book of Church Order*

**Bethany Christian Services**.....45, 297

**Bi-Annual Assemblies** ..... 131, 136, 142

**Board of Directors Minutes (PCA)** ..... 119

**Book of Church Order (BCO)**

    Amendments Adopted by 38<sup>th</sup> GA and the Presbyteries..... 17

    Amendments Finally Adopted by 39<sup>th</sup> GA ..... 17

    Votes by Presbytery .....80

    Amendments Adopted by 39<sup>th</sup> GA and Sent to Presbyteries

        BCO 12-4, Overture 10 .....67, 626

        BCO 19-11, Overture 4 .....66, 617

**Budgets**

    Administration ..... 155

    Approvals.....55

    Building (PCA)..... 161

    Christian Education & Publications..... 164, 168

    Covenant College.....175

    Covenant Theological Seminary.....182

    Mission to North America ..... 188

    Mission to the World ..... 194

    PCA Foundation ..... 203

    PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.....210

    Reformed University Ministries ..... 215

    Ridge Haven ..... 220

**by Faith Magazine** .....57, 145

**Business Carried over from 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**

    BCO Amendments Deferred..... 17, 80, 83

**Business Carried over to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**

    Study Committee on Insider Movement (Overture 9) .....37, 60

- C -

**CAO Compensation Guidelines** ..... 129

**CCB** ..... See Constitutional Business, Committee on

**Campus Ministries** ..... See Reformed University Ministries

**Chaplain Ministries**

    Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission

        PCA Members ..... 45

        “Don’t Ask Don’t Tell” Policy, Request ..... 77, 289

    Report on MNA Chaplain Ministries .....288

    Roster of Chaplains.....291



INDEX

<b>Christian Education and Publications (CEP)</b>	
Budget.....	164, 168
Committee of Commissioners' Report .....	32
Great Commission Publications (GCP) .....	27, 34, 235
Informational Report.....	27
Permanent Committee Report.....	231
WIC Love Gift	
(2011 – CTS).....	47, 256
(2012 – MTW).....	34, 235
<b>Christmas Offering</b> .....	See Special Offerings
<b>Church Planting/Church Planters</b> .....	See Mission to North America
	See also, Mission to the World
<b>Churches Added in 2010</b> .....	116
<b>Churches Lost in 2010</b> .....	117
<b>Committees of Commissioners</b> ....	See Reports, Committees of Commissioners
<b>Communications</b> .....	16, 79, 637
<b>Compassion Ministry Offering</b> .....	See Special Offerings
<b>Complaints</b> .....	See Judicial Cases
<b>Constitutional Business, Committee on (CCB)</b>	
Non-judicial References.....	391
Overtures, Advice on .....	389
Report.....	389
RPR, Constitutional Inquiries .....	24, 392
SJC Minutes Review.....	391
Stated Clerk, Advice to .....	79, 391
<b>Cooperative Ministries Committee Report</b> .....	28, 353
<b>Corrections to Previous Minutes</b> .....	659
<b>Corresponding Delegates</b> .....	19
.....	See also, Ecclesiastical Observers, Fraternal Delegates
Presbyterian Church of Brazil (IPB):	
Rev. Dr. Davi Gomes & Dr. Roberto Silveira	
Presbyterian Church of Korea Koshin:	
Rev. Chong Soo Lim	
<b>Covenant College (CC)</b>	
Agency Report .....	237
Budget.....	175
Committee of Commissioners' Report .....	29
Covenant College Sunday (October 16, 2011) .....	29
Informational Report.....	25

**Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS)**

Agency Report .....	255
Budget.....	182
Committee of Commissioners’ Report .....	47
Informational Report .....	25

**- D -**

**Days of Prayer** .....See Special Days of Prayer

**Deaconesses – see Women, Role of in the Church**

**Disaster Relief**

<b>Mission to the World</b> .....	305
<b>Mission to North America</b> .....	281

**Docket** .....

Adoption of.....	16
------------------	----

**- E -**

**Ecclesiastical Observers**.....

..... See also, Corresponding Delegates, Fraternal Delegates

World Reformed Fellowship

Dr. Sam Logan

**Église réformée de Québec** ..... See Interchurch Relations Committee

**Elections**

Moderator .....	15
Nominating Committee Minutes .....	393
Nominating Committee Supplemental Report .....	425
Recording Clerks and Assistant Clerks .....	16

**Enrollment of Commissioners**..... 15, 497

**Excused Commissioners** ..... N/A

**- F -**

**Fiol, J. Robert** ..... 18, 127

**Fraternal Delegates** ..... 19

..... See also, Corresponding Delegates, Ecclesiastical Observers

Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church: RE Steve Weber

L’Église réformée de Québec: Rev. Jason Zuidema

Orthodox Presbyterian Church: Rev. Allan Curry

Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America: Rev. Casey Freswick

**Funding Plan** for Administrative Committee..... 57, 131

AC Funding Plan (38<sup>th</sup> GA)..... 131, 356

Overtures relating to AC Funding .....

INDEX

- G -

**Gender Issues** ..... See Women, Role of in the Church  
**General Assembly**  
    AC General Assembly Responsibilities ..... 138  
    Costs ..... 138  
    Fee for 2012 ..... 55  
    Future GA Locations ..... Inside front cover, 131  
    Bi-Annual Assemblies ..... 131, 136, 142  
**Great Commission Publications** ..... 27, 34, 235

- H -

**Historical Center - PCA (Archives)** ..... 148  
**Homosexuality**  
    In the military ..... 289  
**Host Committee** ..... 71

- I -

**Informational Reports** ..... See specific Committees and Agencies  
**Insider Movement (Overture 9)** ..... 37, 57, 60, 622  
**Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC)**  
    Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church ..... 19  
    Committee of Commissioners Report ..... 20  
    Presbyterian Church of Brazil (IPB) ..... 19, 360  
    Fraternal Greetings ..... 19  
    Fraternal Relations ..... 359  
    L'Église réformée de Québec ..... 19, 359  
    NAE (National Association of Evangelicals) ..... 19, 365, 386  
    NAPARC ..... 361  
    Permanent Committee Report ..... 359  
    United Reformed Churches of North America ..... 19  
    World Reformed Fellowship ..... 19, 363  
        Theology Commission ..... 364  
        Proposed Statement of Faith ..... 364, 366  
        Bylaws ..... 364

- J -

**Judicial Cases** (listed in numerical order)

2009-12	Mr. Paul Armes vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery	Completed, 529
2009-21	Mr. Paul Armes vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery	Completed, 530
2009-22	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery	Completed, 535
2009-23	RE Jerry Koerkenmeier vs. Illiana Presbytery	Completed, 538
2009-24	RE Roger Phelps vs. Pacific Presbytery	Completed, 543
2009-25/26	TE David Brown/Grace Pleasanton Session vs. Northern California Presbytery	Completed, 548
2009-28	Mr. Matt Ruff vs. Nashville Presbytery	Completed, 567
2009-29	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery	Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 528
2009-30	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery	Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 528
2009-31	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery	Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 528
2010-01	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery	In Process, 528
2010-03	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery	Completed, 575
2010-04	TE Art Sartorious, et al vs. Presbytery of the Siouxlands	Completed, 578
2010-06	Mr. Peter Yuan vs. Pacific Presbytery	Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 528
2010-07	Mr. Sang Chui Choi, et al vs. Korean Central Presbytery	Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 528
2010-08	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery	Ruled Judicially Out of Order, 528
2010-09	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery	Ruled Judicially Out of Order, 528
2010-10	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery	Ruled Judicially Out of Order, 528
2010-11	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery	Ruled Judicially Out of Order, 528
2010-12	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery	Ruled Judicially Out of Order, 528
2010-13	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery	Ruled Judicially Out of Order, 528
2010-14	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery	Ruled Judicially Out of Order, 528
2010-15	TE Carpenter, et al vs. Siouxlands Presbytery	Withdrawn, 528
2010-16	Mr. Kirk D. Lyons vs. Western Carolina Presbytery	Completed, 594

INDEX

2010-17	Request to General Assembly/Standing Judicial Commission by TE David M. Sarafolean to cite Siouxlands Presbytery, per BCO 40-4 and -5	Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 528
2010-18	Gulfstream Presbytery – Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records	Completed, 601
2010-19	Korean Central Presbytery – Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records	Completed, 601
2010-20	Korean Northwest Presbytery – Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records	Completed, 601
2010-21	Korean Southeastern Presbytery – Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records	Completed, 601
2010-22	Korean Southwest Presbytery – Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records	Completed, 601
2010-23	Pacific Presbytery – Citation regarding Assignment from GA/Review of Presbytery Records	Completed, 601
2010-24	Ms. Laura Wood vs. NW Georgia Presbytery	In Process, 528
2010-25	Mr. Peter Yuan vs. South Coast Presbytery	Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 528
2010-26	TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery	In Process, 528
2010-27	Mr. Matt Ruff vs. Nashville Presbytery	In Process, 528
2010-28	TE Stephen Gonzales vs. Great Lakes Presbytery	In Process, 528
2011-01	Mr. Sang Chul Choi vs. Korean Central Presbytery	Awaiting Action, 528
2011-02	TE Stephen Gonzales vs. Great Lakes Presbytery	In Process, 528
2011-03	TE Grover Gunn Et Al vs. Covenant Presbytery	In Process, 528
2011-04	TE Paul Sagan, et al vs. Covenant Presbytery	In Process, 528
2011-05	Mr. Young Bae Kim vs. Korean Capital Presbytery	Awaiting Action, 528

- K -

- L -

<b>Love Gift (Women in the Church)</b>	
(2011 – CTS).....	47, 256
(2012 – MTW).....	34, 235
<b>Lyons, James Lloyd (Personal Resolution re) .....</b>	22

- M -

<b>Marriage, Same Sex.....</b>	See Chaplain Ministries
<b>Military.....</b>	See Chaplain Ministries

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Ministry Asks**..... See Partnership Share

**Minutes, GA, Approval of** ..... 71

**Mission to North America (MNA)**

    Bethany Christian Services .....45, 297

    Budget..... 188

    Chaplain Ministries..... See Chaplain Ministries

    Church Planting .....278

        Church Planters Placed on Field .....286

    Committee of Commissioners’ Report ..... 44

    Disaster Response .....281

    Informational Report .....26

    Permanent Committee Report .....277

    Presbytery Boundaries ..... See Presbytery Formation and Boundaries

    Thanksgiving Offering.....282

**Mission to the World (MTW)**

    Budget..... 194

    Church Planting .....300

    Committee of Commissioners’ Report .....36, 60

    Compassion Offering.....37

    Day of Prayer .....37

    Disaster Relief .....305

    Informational Report .....26

    Insider Movement (Overture 9) .....37, 57, 60, 622

    Missionaries, listed

        Long-Term .....313

        Two-Year .....317

    Month of Prayer.....37

    Permanent Committee Report.....299

    Provisional Presbyteries.....319

    Statistics .....307

**Moderators**

    Election, RE Daniel E. Carrell..... 15

    Retiring Moderator, TE Harry L. Reeder III..... 16

    Succession of .....3

- N -

**NAE** .....21, 365, 386, 629

..... See also Interchurch Relations Committee

**NAPARC** .....361

**Nominating Committee**

Elections.....27  
 Floor Nomination Form (revised).....396, 424  
 Report.....393  
 Supplemental Report.....425

**- O -**

**Offerings**..... See Special Offerings

**Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC)** ..... 19

**Overtures**

**Overture 1** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Multiply Central Carolina Presbytery” .....45, 609  
**Overture 2** from South Florida Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend *RAO* 4-9 to Set Term Limits for Coordinators  
 of Program Committees and the Stated Clerk” .....65, 611  
**Overture 3** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to AC)  
 “Alternative AC Funding Plan One” .....57, 613  
**Overture 4** from Nashville Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 19-11 Regarding Transfer of Interns” .....66, 617  
**Overture 5** from Korean Eastern Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Divide Korean Eastern Presbytery to Create Korean  
 Northeastern Presbytery” .....45, 618  
**Overture 6** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Concur with Central Carolina Presbytery Request to  
 Form a New Presbytery” .....46, 619  
**Overture 7** from Ohio Presbytery (to AC)  
 “Discontinue AC Financial Support of byFaithOnline.com and  
*byFaith* Magazine by 2012 General Assembly” .....57, 620  
**Overture 8** from Iowa Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Grant *BCO* Chapter 59, ‘Solemnization of Marriage,’ Full  
 Constitutional Status” .....67, 621  
**Overture 9** from Potomac Presbytery (to MTW, AC)  
 “A Call To Faithful Witness” .....37, 57, 60, 622  
**Overture 10** from New Jersey Presbytery (to OC, CCB)  
 “Amend *BCO* 12 to Provide Temporary Governance for  
 Churches without Ruling Elders” .....67, 626  
**Overture 11** from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to AC, CCB)  
 “Alternative AC Funding Plan 2, Right of General Assembly  
 to Fees, Amend *BCO* 25 by Addition” .....57, 627  
**Overture 12** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to IRC)  
 “Withdraw from the NAE” .....21, 629

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Overture 13** from Illiana Presbytery (to AC)  
 “Discontinue AC Financial Support of byFaithOnline.com and  
 byFaith Magazine by 2012 General Assembly” .....57, 631

**Overture 14** from Great Lakes Presbytery (to AC)  
 “Discontinue AC Financial Support of byFaithOnline.com and  
 byFaithMagazine by 2012 General Assembly” .....57, 632

**Overture 15** from South Coast Presbytery (to AC)  
 “Alternative AC Funding Plan 3” .....57, 633

**Overture 2010-6** from Evangel Presbytery  
 “Direct the Administrative Committee to Do a Feasibility  
 Study for a Be-annual General Assembly” ..... 136, 142

**Overtures Committee**  
 Report .....65

- P -

**Parliamentarians, Assistant** ..... 16

**Partnership Shares (including Ministry Asks)** .....56, 137, 22

**Personal Resolution**

TE R. Thomas Cheely ..... 22

**PCA Foundation (PCAF)**

Agency Report .....321

Budget.....203

Committee of Commissioners Report.....31

Informational Report .....26

**PCA Office Building**

Budget.....161

**PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI)**

Agency Report .....325

Budget.....210

Christmas Offering for Ministerial Relief.....51

Committee of Commissioners Report.....49

Informational Report .....26

**Presbyterian Church in Brazil** ..... See Interchurch Relations Committee

**Presbytery Formation and Boundaries**

Central Carolina Presbytery, Overture 1.....45, 609

Korean Eastern Presbytery, Overture 5 .....45, 618

Western Carolina Presbytery, Overture 6.....46, 619

**PRJC (Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission  
 on Chaplains and Military Personnel)** ..... see Chaplain Ministries

**Provisional Presbyteries** .....319



INDEX

- Q -

**Quick Reference of GA Sessions** .....667  
**Quorum** .....15

- R -

**RAO** ..... See *Rules of Assembly Operations*  
**Reformed Church of Quebec (Église réformée de Québec)**  
..... See Interchurch Relations Committee

**Reformed University Ministries (RUM)**

Budget .....215  
Campus Interns Roster .....347  
Campus Ministries and Staff .....341  
Committee of Commissioners' Report .....40  
Informational Report .....26  
Permanent Committee Report .....333

**Registration Fee**

2011 General Assembly ..... See General Assembly

**Reports**

**Permanent Committees and Agencies, Special Committees, and SJC**

Administration .....125  
Christian Education and Publications .....231  
Constitutional Business Committee .....389  
Covenant College .....237  
Covenant Theological Seminary .....255  
Interchurch Relations .....359  
Mission to North America .....277  
Mission to the World .....299  
Nominating Committee .....393  
    Supplemental Report .....425  
PCA Foundation .....321  
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. ....325  
Reformed University Ministries .....333  
Review of Presbytery Records .....433  
Ridge Haven .....349  
Standing Judicial Commission .....527  
Stated Clerk .....75  
Thanks .....607  
Theological Examining Committee .....495

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Committees of Commissioners**

Administration .....53, 59  
Christian Education and Publications .....32  
Covenant College.....29  
Covenant Theological Seminary.....47  
Interchurch Relations.....19  
Mission to North America .....44  
Mission to the World .....36, 60  
Overtures Committee.....65  
PCA Foundation .....31  
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.....49  
Reformed University Ministries .....40  
Ridge Haven .....42, 64

**Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI)** ..... See PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

**Review of Presbytery Records (RPR)**

CCB, Matters Referred to .....17, 24, 392  
General Recommendations .....434  
Minority Report .....493  
Report .....17, 23, 433

**Ridge Haven (RH)**

Agency Report .....349  
Budget.....220  
Committee of Commissioners Report.....42, 64  
Informational Report .....28

**Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)**

Amendment to *RAO* 16-3.e.5 .....18, 25, 435

- S -

**Special Days**

Covenant College Sunday (October 16, 2011) .....29  
MTW Day of Prayer (November 13, 2011).....37  
MTW Month of Prayer (November 2011).....37

**Special Offerings**

MNA Mercy Ministries (Thanksgiving).....282  
MTW Compassion Ministry .....37  
RBI Christmas Offering for Ministerial Relief .....51

**Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)**

Amendments to SJC Manual .....28, 603  
Judicial Commission of the Assembly.....28  
Judicial Cases..... See Judicial Cases

INDEX

Minutes (Review by CCB).....391  
Officers for New Year .....606  
Oath of Office .....28  
Report.....28, 527  
**Stated Clerk’s Report**.....75  
    Advice from CCB .....79  
    BCO Votes by Presbyteries.....80  
    Churches Added to the Denomination in 2010.....116  
    Churches Lost from the Denomination in 2010.....117  
**Strategic Plan (2010)**  
    Additions to.....56, 139, 143

- T -

**Thanks (Committee On)**  
    Appointed.....18  
    Report .....70, 607  
**Thanksgiving Offering (MNA)**.....282  
**Theological Examining Committee**.....36, 495

- U -

- V -

**Votes on BCO Amendments** .....80

- W -

**Women, Appreciation for (Moment of Personal Privilege)**.....70  
**Women, Role of in the Church**.....548  
**Women in the Church**  
    Women in the Church Love Gift  
        (2011 - CTS).....47, 256  
        (2012 - MTW) .....34, 235  
    Appreciation for .....70  
**World Reformed Fellowship (WRF)**..... See Interchurch Relations Committee  
**Worship Services** .....15, 25, 52, 651

- X, Y, Z -

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

Published by  
Stated Clerk of the General Assembly  
Presbyterian Church in America  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
678-825-1000 FAX 678-825-1001  
[ac@pcanet.org](mailto:ac@pcanet.org) [www.pcaac.org](http://www.pcaac.org)